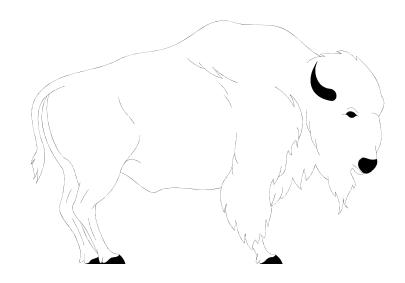
The Book of

YISRAYL

He who rules as Yahweh



Making The Connection With Yahweh

4/15/03 through 4/11/04

The Book Of Yisrayl

A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®TM Publication!

Copyright ©2004 By Yisrayl Hawkins

All Rights Reserved

The House of Yahweh

The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15
P.O. Box 2498
Abilene, Texas 79604
325-672-5420 325-893-5899
1-800-613-9494
www.yahweh.com hoy@bitstreet.com

Table Of Contents

10/12/03Page 133
10/17/03Page 151
10/18/03Page 161
11/08/03Page 173
12/020/03Page 183
1/03/04Page 191
1/17/04Page 199
2/14/04Page 205
3/06/04Page 213
3/13/04Page 221
3/20/04Page 231
3/27/04Page 239
4/03/04Page 247
4/05/04Page 257
4/08/04Page 265
4/10/04Page 275
4/11/04Page 283

Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen. This is what Yahweh says, Who made you and formed you from the womb, Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed.

For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your seed, and My blessing upon your offspring.

Sing, O heavens, for Yahweh has done it! Shout, you lower parts of the earth! Break forth into singing, you mountains, O forest, and every tree in it! For Yahweh has redeemed Yaaqob, and glorified Himself through Yisray!!

Isayah 44:1-3,23

Dedication

The book you are about to read contains the words of a man spoken of in prophecy thousands of years ago. Yes, Yahweh the Creator inspired His prophets, apostles and Yahshua Messiah to speak much concerning the Priest of Yahweh who would be in office and of the Work he would accomplish during the time period known as the End.

Yahweh foretold of and even named the two men He calls Witnesses, who would re-establish His House in the Last Days after nearly two thousand years. Yahweh actually hid these two men from the evil world that sought to destroy the Work of Yahweh before it could ever be started. Yahweh foretold that one of the Witnesses would be given to the curse of death, but that Yisrayl would go on despite severe persecution to continue in the greatest Work of Yahweh ever, all the way up to the time that Yahshua would return to earth. Yahweh promised that this last Witness would be alive and active and would actually do the work of ushering in the everlasting Kingdom of Yahweh during the worst time of trouble in all of man's history. Yahweh promised that this last Work would survive the great nuclear holocaust that would block the sun's light from reaching earth, taking all hope of life with it. Yahweh even promised that shortly after that, this same Work would actually raise the dead in Messiah to life, to be taken up to Yahweh Shammah for a great marriage supper.

The prophecies speak volumes concerning the Work that Yisrayl would do as Yahweh's last Witness to bring Yahweh's called out ones to perfection. It has taken countless hours, tirelessly teaching Yahweh's 613 perfect Laws of Peace to them, training, counseling, cleansing and purifying them to be without spot or blemish, leading them by the hand into qualifying for the great everlasting Kingdom of Yahweh.

At the same time, Yahweh said that Yisrayl would work without ceasing to bring the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh to the earth. Yisrayl Hawkins has spoken to leaders all over the world, including Israeli and Arab leaders and several visits to the United Nations. He appears on countless television stations throughout the United States and other countries. The House of Yahweh publications have been sent to every country on earth bringing one final warning from Yahweh before the people of the world would experience the full brunt of the curses that they are bringing upon themselves because they break Yahweh's Laws.

The book you are holding in your hands is the fulfillment of several prophecies. Notice what the apostles wrote concerning the Two Witnesses.

• Revelation 11:4—

These are, as it were, the two Olive Trees, and, as it were, the Two Lamps of the Seven Lamp Lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth.

Now compare Zecharyah's and Isayah's prophecies.

● Zecharyah 4:12—

Then I spoke *to him* again, and said to him; What *are these* two Olive Branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?

● Isayah 44:3—

For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your seed, and My blessing upon your offspring.

Notice the pure oil of Yahweh's Holy Spirit comes to us through the words of Yisrayl Hawkins, Yahweh's last Witness. Do you see what this means? As you read this book and accept and agree with these words, Yahweh's Holy Spirit is actually entering your mind through His servant, Yisrayl. We feel that this book, more than any other outside *The Book of Yahweh*, will get you ready to make the connection with Yahweh.

Yahshua Messiah said that in the Last Days, the message of Yahweh's Kingdom would be preached and published in all nations and then the end would come.

● Mattithyah 24:14—

And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

● Yahchanan Mark 13:10—

But the message must first be published throughout all nations.

Finishing the great Work of Yahweh is a twenty-four hour a day, seven day a week undertaking. There is only one man in these Last Days who we know of who could accomplish this job and that is the man Yahweh saw fit to choose for this job. We, the called out ones of Yahweh, are so thankful to Yahweh for choosing Yisrayl Hawkins to be His Priest, our Overseer, Teacher and Ruler. We are so thankful to Yahweh for allowing us to be a part of the Work of the last Witness Yisrayl, becoming his seed, and soon now members of the great family of Yahweh.

Therefore, at the beginning of the last three and one-half years of man's rule on earth, it is with great reverence, thanksgiving and love that we dedicate this book to Yahweh, through Yahshua our High Priest.

And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the greatest teacher in the world...Elder Yisrayl Hawkins.

Yahshua's Memorial

You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

Normally I rehearse this long before and get it all cried out before I come before you. The preparation for this Feast has been the busiest ever so I haven't had time to get rid of the tears. I've actually desired this particular Feast, for about forty years now. You'll find out why before the Feast is over if you pay close attention to what is going to be brought and pay close attention to the news that is taking place and has taken place. Some of the news we've hidden from the congregation because we didn't want the world to find out until this Feast. We wanted to announce everything this Feast.

There are fall-aways I didn't want to have to deal with this Feast, but I know we'll need to deal with them before too many Feasts now. We've deliberately hid things but the news that is taking place is very joyous in one way and sad in another because we know we're going into the worst time of trouble ever very, very soon now. We'll start bringing this out the day after tomorrow on the first day of the Feast. I beg everyone to bring notebooks and your Scriptures on that day.

We're celebrating Yahshua's Memorial here tonight. Yahshua is our King and High Priest. He is soon to be ordained as King of kings and Ruler of rulers because He qualified for that position. He believed Yahweh and followed His Laws strictly. He controlled Himself, He controlled His body, He did the things that were required of Him in the 613 Laws. He believed the prophecies about Him so He fulfilled those prophecies. Because of that, He now holds a position that He has qualified for and will be ordained in front of us in about three years now. He will be ordained in front of us at this time. He will take that ordination and be crowned as King of kings and Ruler of rulers and Yahweh willing, not one of you will be missing from that great event that is going to take place.

What the Scripture describes as sin is the altering away from the course that we know will keep us from certain things. In the same way fornication or adultery will bring curses to a marriage, breaking any of the Laws of Yahweh will bring curses to a person's life, the society around them and your children. That is described as sin in your Holy Scriptures.

There was sin in the world long before Yahshua came, long before man was created. In fact, Yahweh created the earth first as you see in **Genesis 1.** He says He created the heavens and the

earth before He created man. He said, now the earth became without form and void. This without form and void is speaking of ignorance and sin. This was long before man was created.

We know there were beings here on earth. They trespassed here on earth. Yahweh spoke of them as being Gods, which man is following now. I know the world doesn't believe this but you should. You should believe all of this and know that there are probably billions of beings who have made themselves Gods in one way or another. This is something you don't want to do. You want to avoid this. You want to avoid putting yourself above anyone else in The House of Yahweh.

If you have an office coming, you should trust in Yahweh that He will qualify you for what you've qualified for. Yahweh says He alone can put you into these offices. Yahshua never ever tried to put Himself above anyone. He became the lowest slave. On this night, He showed what He actually felt in His heart that He was the lowest slave on earth. He even said that the lowest slave in the Kingdom would be greater than Solomon was in all of his glory. You can get a glimpse from His words there of what we are looking forward to in the future.

Don't try to grab hold of any authority on your own because if you do, you're becoming a God. You're making yourself a God the same as Satan.

Genesis 1:3. The earth became without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep... It became corrupt. Before Yahweh created man, the Gods came here and corrupted the earth. They created dinosaurs and played with them. Think of the games they have now. They are more civilized games now that we have on televisions and the Nintendo games. The Gods were playing these same games. They were playing with real flesh because they had the power to create flesh. They created monsters and watched them kill each other. Many of them were guided by these Gods that would control their brains to go and fight certain things. Yahweh saw that it was too much and destroyed the whole mess.

It was in His Plan at that time to create man. That should have been enough right there to have shown to the angels that came here that you can't follow this way of life and have peace. This should have been enough, but it wasn't. So Yahweh said, I will make man in My image. He knew that it wouldn't be enough to teach them so He already had it in His Plan a way to do so.

Verse 26, Yahweh said I will make man in













4/15/03 Page 1

My image, according to My likeness and they will have rulership... As the apostles and other prophets said, that they would actually be given this authority, the same as our Brother, the firstborn of many brethren, Yahshua. Yahshua has qualified this same authority. We too can qualify for those positions. In about three years, Yahweh will hand them to us by our showing that we too believe this and will adjust our lives to get rid of sin. He says He's going to give us that authority.

A bloodline had to be created for Yahshua. Yahweh took the bloodline from Abraham. Yahweh said because Abraham kept His Laws, statues and judgments, He was going to let him and his seed be taken into the land of Egypt. Yahweh said, I'm going to let them experience the rulership of the God for about four hundred and fifty years, then I will take them out of there. From that bloodline then, I will bring forth a Savior who will actually be willing to live by all the Laws without sin and then die for this future Kingdom that Yahweh has promised right here in His Plan.

So about forty years after He brought them out of the land of Egypt, He trained and taught and was very patient leading them, guiding them

fied for this position. He that a person does was born and bred for not have to be from this position. He now line. He could sits at the right hand of merely see the re-Yahweh waiting.

__and guarding that Yahshua actually quali- bloodline. In that Plan, it also shows that general bloodsults of sin and turn from it and we even had some of those

who did that in Yahshua's bloodline. That wasn't an accident, as we all know. Nothing occurs in that Plan except what Yahweh had planned from the beginning. He has allowed nothing in it and is still allowing nothing to take place that would alter His Plan. Everything He has prophesied, He guards and protects and makes sure that it fulfills the purpose of bringing forth this great Kingdom of which the remnant of it sits right here tonight in this building.

If you turn over to Mattithyah 2, we see here that Yahshua actually qualified for this position. He was born and bred for this position. He now sits at the right hand of Yahweh waiting. He's waiting until the rest of the malakim can see the history of mankind being played out here for them so that at least the biggest majority of them will be willing to turn from this and stop the terrible hurt that is going on all through the universe at this time.

Mattithyah 2:2. Now after Yahshua was born in Bethlehem of Yahdah, in the days of Herod the King, behold three wise men came from the East to Yerusalem and inquired, where is He Who is born King of the Yahdaim... The word Yahdaim means those who lift holy hands to Yahweh. They made a mockery of this later and put "King of the Jews" and stuff like this in the King James Version. At that time, the word was not known and they put "King of the Yahdaim." They probably didn't know what they were talking about.

... He is King of those who lift holy hands to Yahweh... That's the reason He was born, to be King of those who can lift up holy hand to Yahweh.

...for we have seen a star from the rising and we have come to worship Him... Then Herod wanted to wipe Him out, wanting to kill Him before he could maybe cause him any harm or take his position. Herod had fear in his heart that was going to take place.

Luke 1:32. He will be great and will be called the Son of Yahweh... This is one of the things that was prophesied of Him in Yechetzqyah and also in Isayah. ... He will be called the Son of Yahweh and Father Yahweh will give Him the throne of His father, David... It should be of His forefather David. ... Yahweh will give Him the throne of His forefather, He will reign over the house of Yaaqob forever, and of His Kingship there will be no end. Another Scripture says the increase of His governments, there will be no end.

Ephesians 1:1. Shaul, an apostle of Yahshua Messiah, by the will of Yahweh to the saints who are in Ephesus, faithful in Yahshua Messiah. Love and peace to you from Yahweh our Father and our King, Yahshua Messiah... So He recognized too that Yahshua had been born King of those who lift holy hands to Yahweh.

...blessed be Yahweh, the Father of our King, Yahshua Messiah, Who has blessed us with all spiritual blessings of the heavens in Messiah because He chose us with Him before the foundation of the world... He chose Him before He ever created the earth for us to dwell on, before He allowed the Gods to come down and trespass on the earth to see what was going on, to create for themselves a playground to bring their other buddies and females to where they could hide and play their war games.

...that we were to be holy without blame before Him in love... In another place, Yahshua said the world is going to know that you are My disciples indeed because of the love you have for one another. He was speaking of the way you keep Yahweh's 613 Laws and you use them to solve problems between you and your brother or

...preordaining us to be the children by adoption through Yahshua Messiah, according to the righteous pleasure of His plan... Notice it is His Plan that He is fulfilling. Nothing goes on outside that Plan or to cause any fracture to the Plan.

...to the praise of His glorious love, with which He has honored us in the One He loves. In whom we have redemption through His blood...

Page 2 4/15/03 Sacrificed or shed this day. This is what you need to have your minds on this night on what Yahshua actually went through. Not only what He went through, the damnable cruelty that comes with this. The cruelty and hatred that comes with breaking one or more of these Laws that brings the hatred or the curses in your life.

...The forgiveness of trespassing according to the riches of His pardon, which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and understanding... He's saying here you must have wisdom from Yahweh, you must have understanding or you won't understand the great Plan that He is producing for you here. Yahweh is giving you this, you are now coming to an understanding of His Plan and what He has in store for you at this time.

...having revealed to us the great secret of His Plan... He means that this was hidden from the world. Other prophecies say that He did this. He hid it from the wise and the prudent, but he revealed it to babes and sucklings who would become reborn into the will of Yahweh and let the Laws of Yahweh guide their lives from that moment on until the coming of the Savior or until death.

...according to His righteous pleasure, which He has purposed to Himself. For the administration of His House... That's what it's for, for the administration of His House. From the very beginning, the creating of the earth itself was for this great purpose. This is a tremendous Plan Yahweh has made and carried out and is almost to the end of it. We're almost to the time when this great power will be received by all of those here who can lift up holy hands to Yahweh, or who Yahweh calls the Yahdaim.

...for the administration of His House... That's what He did this for. ...at the completed time... Which we're nearing at this time. ... to gather together as one to Himself under one head, the Messiah both the things which are yet in the heavens and the things that are also for the earth in Him... In other words, He's going to put us not only over the earth itself, but over the entire universe, judging and bringing to judgment malakim who insist on doing wrong, guiding those who insist on doing right.

...in whom also we are allotted an inheritance being preordained as He set forth as all things work according to the purpose of His Plan... Or all things work for the purpose of fulfilling this Plan.

...in order that we, having first trusted in Messiah... Yes, you must trust in Him otherwise you have no right at all to eternal life. You've already spent yours. Make sure you don't spend it again. You're not like a cat who is supposed to have nine. You've already thrown it away once, don't throw it away again, brethren. Hold fast, hold strong for the next three years and you can enter the Kingdom of Yahweh and live forever

in a glorious time when we'll have rest, joy and gladness and we'll have no more sickness or suffering in our lives.

...would become a praise of His glory... Yes, at that time, the whole universe will be able to see what He brought out of a sin sick world. They will also see what sin has brought to the earth. Sin has probably brought worse in the heavens, but there has been a little bit of squeeze by Yahweh in holding some chains where they needed to be held.

...in whom you also hearing the word of truth, the Law and the prophets, the message of your salvation, in whom also having believed... That is believed and trusted. ...you were sealed with the holy spirit... Instead of the unholy spirit that you practiced throughout all of your life.

...previously promised... Promised to our Father Abraham and to the twelve tribes of Israyl when He brought them out saying, if you will follow My Laws, it will take all of these curses, all of these dreaded sicknesses and diseases that you're now suffering. This will take all of this away plus you will have a place in the Kingdom forever.

...which is the deposition guaranteeing what we will inherit until the redemption of all possessions until the praise of His glory. Therefore, I also, after hearing of your faith in Yahshua Messiah and your love for all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you always, remembering you in my prayers... This is what every Elder does. He does this daily, three times a day, giving thanks for everyone in The House of Yahweh and especially at the Feast, in fasting and prayer and the lighting of incense to Yahweh.

...asking that the Father of our King... This is what we do every Feast, but also throughout the year. ...asking that the Father of our King, Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give you the spirit of wisdom and revelation, unveiling and uncovering truth for the full knowledge of Him... The counseling goes on daily striving with those who are weak and would fall away and trying to pass back into sin or go back into Egypt. This is going on with the Elders daily, trying to pull them back away from the jaws of Satan.

...the eyes of your understanding have been enlightened that you may know what is the hope of His calling and what are the riches of His glory among the saints... Remember when He's saying this, He's talking about this great Plan that He has, not just for mankind, but for the entire universe because sin was in the universe long before the earth was made. The earth was made for the purpose of getting rid of sin throughout the entire universe. Yahweh loves all of His sons. He had to create and has created a perfect example of sin that they can see. It's a hard thing for people to see the difference in Yahweh's way and a little bit of sin, a little bit of sin. He's showing what a little bit of sin will lead to and has shown

4/15/03 Page 3

a way that we can stop it and still have all the things we want without any curses at all.

Verse 19, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power within us who believe, according to the energy power at work of the almighty power... Yes, you're going to receive that very, very soon now. This is what I've been saying for years, but we finally now can see that the developing is coming and we're going to see the end, which is a three and a half year period.

Verse 20, which He exerted in the Messiah when He raised Him from the dead... He showed that He can do this. ...and set Him at His own right hand in the heavens far above all principalities... Principality means territories ruled by a prince or ruled by a king. Then the powers are going to be given to you, the powers of the universe, of the wind, of hurricanes, of hail as we saw where Satan was driven out a few years ago and only The House of Yahweh knew what was taking place at that time. Yahweh still talks about having much more stored up to where He can actually have certain malakim release curses upon those who would want to destroy His Plan before He can teach them how to get rid of sin and how to have the things they want in life without the curses.

...Far above all principalities and power and might... That is force of any kind. You're going to have that power. Yahweh has it; it will be given to you. You will use it wisely. ...those who rule... Speaking of those who rule, those who He says I will give them rulership. ...and above every name that is named... Not only in this age, but also in that which is to come. ...and has put all things under His feet and gave Him the headship over all His for the called out ones... For this great Kingdom that Yahweh is forming, the ones He's going to give the rulership to. Yahshua is the firstborn of that huge Kingdom. ...who are His body, filled with Him, who fills with all things that makes perfect.

Ephesians 2:1. To you who were dead in your trespasses... Yes, you were. You were filled with them. You are coming out and have come out of it. Yahweh knows that you're ready for His Kingdom. He knows that you have been sealed and ready. He knows those who are striving and have stuck with it throughout these many months and years.

...in which you walked... That is the trespass and sin in which you walked. ...in which you walked in times past according to the course of the world ... The evil universe. ...according to the Prince of the power of the air... Which was cast down a few years ago. ...the Gods... That word was elohim actually. ...that are now at work in the children of disobedience...

No one wants to admit that they're following that but they are. All the Scriptures show that and it shows that the wars that are being brought on right now are a result of following these Gods in an attempt to try to destroy mankind. They would do it themselves but they are chained and can't. Yahweh has forbidden that to take place. The Kingdom of Heaven has forbidden it and if they tried, they would be wiped out. They would be killed if they even tried to lay hands on you to try to stop the Plan of Yahweh. The only power they have is to lead. They influence mankind and tempt him into certain things. Yahweh has allowed that for the testing of the saints, for your testing, to see whether you would actually resist or not

Isayah 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given and the government of Yahweh... All this power, the princes who we just read about, all this authority. ...will be upon His shoulders... That is, He is going to be the head, under Yahweh. Yahweh will rule, as He is doing today and He has shown that He is going to do that. Yahweh will sit back and rest and we're going to do a great Work of cleaning up the world and the universe.

Yahshua is Who I want you to concentrate on. ...being the first born. A child is born of mankind... And He was bred for that purpose, trained for that purpose and now holds that position. He has made it. His eyes and heart are here with us tonight, along with Yahweh too.

...and His name will be called the wonder of counselor, the judge established by the almighty everlasting Father, the Prince of peace. Of His increase of His government and peace, there will be no end... No end to the increase, no end to the government, no end to peace. ...upon the throne of David over His Kingdom...

If you're thinking of this as the seat that David held in a little bitty house, you're thinking too small. You've got to think Texan in order to understand what He's talking about. This represented a throne in heaven. When David sat on that throne that Yahweh established, chosen by Samuyl to take that seat, it was the power, not a stool that he sat on. It's not hidden in print somewhere. That is a position that David held for a certain time when the Kingdom of Yahweh was established here on earth.

...His Kingdom to order it and to establish it with judgment and with justice... That is with the judgments of Yahweh and the justice of Yahweh, according to His Law, those who can do no wrong or bring no harm. ...from that time and forever after the zeal of Yahweh of Hosts will perform it... Think of the zeal, brethren, that He has put in this to develop this and bring this about in your life itself.

Daniyl 2:44. In the days of these kings... We're going to be seeing a lot on this during the Feast right here. I would like for you to get the tapes as well as taking notes. Get the tapes so you can rehearse this. The time is coming. You're going to experience a lot of joy here at this Feast because of the things that are going to be brought

Page 4 4/15/03

out. You're going to experience a lot of fear also. I beg you to get rid of the fear and trust in Yahweh. He has brought you here and nothing can harm you unless Yahweh Himself allows this to take place. The only way He would do that is for you to turn away from Him.

...and in the days of these kings, Yahweh in Heaven will appoint this Kingdom... This Kingdom of Priests. This is speaking of the days of these kings, right at the end of it when they have brought this destruction to the world, killing almost four-fifths of the world's population.

Mark 15:12. Then Pilate answered and said again to them, then what will I do with the one you call King of the Yahdaim? And they cried out... This shows the rejection, how He was rejected, as every Work of Yahweh is. The people who reject the Work of Yahweh are following Satan. Here is a prophecy of Yahshua.

Yahshua fulfilled prophecy, just as we are doing today. If we weren't fulfilling prophecy, we wouldn't be The House of Yahweh. We are fulfilling prophecy and we're the only ones on earth who are doing this. There's only one Work prophesied and we are it. We're about to finish the righteousness that Yahweh has established in His word.

Somebody said we were going back to the pagan customs of separating the men and the women. Brethren, I don't know where you got the word pagan, but I guarantee you the government of Yahweh was never pagan. There was never a time in the history of Yahweh's government where the men and woman worshipped together. You can't find it anywhere. No, Yahshua didn't change it, not at all, neither did any of the apostles. This is the finishing touch on Yahweh's House and I praise Yahweh that you're taking it so wonderfully.

Isayah 53:1. Who has believed our report... There are a few. As one of the apostles put it, will even a few be saved? Yes, they will. Yahweh has shown He has brought us out of the world, even with the power that Satan has today. You're under one roof here, worshipping Yahweh and willing to go all the way, even in the worst time of trouble and the worst time of persecution and all.

...who has believed our report? To whom is the arm of Yahweh revealed? ... The arm of Yahweh means the strength of Yahweh, the power along with the Plan. That is the arm of Yahweh. ... and the power to protect and save. For He will grow up before Him as a tender plant and as a root out of the dry ground. He has no form nor comeliness and when we see Him there is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows acquainted with grief...

Yes, Yahweh allowed Him to be so just as He has allowed you to suffer persecution here in these Last Days. You're being called every rotten thing under the sun with lies of all kinds being told about you. ...and we hid as it were our faces from Him. He was despised and we did not esteem Him... Just as the Work of Yahweh is despised today by those who fall away and by the rest of the world.

... surely He has born our grief and carried our sorrows, yet we esteemed Him... That is ignorantly considered him. ...smitten by Yahweh and afflicted... No, it wasn't Yahweh who smitted Him, it was the result of sin and hatred. We're seeing this same thing in the world today.

...but He was wounded for our transgressions, **He was bruised for our iniquities...** So we would be able to see the results of sin more clearly and know that our brother actually went through this full force until He died, gave up life on the stake. ...the chastisement of our peace was upon Him and by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray... Yes, we did. We can't

deny that. Yahweh has brought us out of the world, straightout, said follow this way and actually brought understanding your mind.

...we have way and Yahweh has laid upon Him, our

Yahshua fulfilled prophecy, just as we are ened our paths doing today. If we weren't fulfilling prophecy, we would not be The House of Yahweh. We are and wisdom to fulfilling prophecy and we are the only ones on turned every- earth who are doing this. one to our own There is only one Work prophesied and we are it.

brother Yahshua, the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth. He was led as a lamb to the slaughter and as a sheep before its sheerer is silent, so He opened not His mouth. He was taken from the prison and from judgment... All of these prophecies right here Yahshua fulfilled.

...and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living for the transgression of the people He was stricken. For because of sin... Because of the breaking of one or more of the 613 Laws of Yahweh.

...and He made His grave with the wicked and with the rich in His death, but He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. Yet His bruises pleased Yahweh for He was put to much grief... Before and on the day that He was arrested. ... and now He has bought the offering for sin... That is for us. He has bought our lives back. We're bought with a price, all of us. Don't throw that wonderful gift away, brethren.

...He will see His seed, Yahweh says, He will **prolong days and the pleasure...** That is the Plan of Yahweh. ...will succeed in His hands. He will see the labor of His soul... He's speaking of every one of you here when He is speaking of Yahs-

4/15/03 Page 5 hua. Yahshua was the first born of many, many brothers. We are the remnant of this. We're the remnant of this prophecy here.

...by His knowledge... Yahweh's knowledge. ...righteous servants will justify many for He will bear their iniquities. Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great... Which He never had on earth. ...and He will divide the plunder with the strong because He poured out His soul to death and He was numbered with the transgressors. He bore the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors.

He was born for that purpose; to be bred, live, and die for that purpose. Yahshua did all of this for one reason: He believed the prophecies Yahweh inspired to be written about Him. He also died a King. He died a King and He will be given that in front of all of those who have rejected Him

Revelation 19:16. And He has on His tallit and on His banner a name written, King of kings and Ruler of rulers... It won't be but a few short weeks now, a few short years and we're going to see this. We're going to see this crowning take place and we're going to be a part of it. From there on, brethren, we will have no more tears, death, and sorrows.

This is a night to be remembered. A night we will celebrate with Yahshua throughout all eternity. This is going to be rehearsed over and over and the Feasts will be rehearsed over and over three times a year throughout all eternity. This great Plan that Yahweh planned and the great lesson will never be forgotten.

Mattithyah.26:6. Now when Yahshua was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to Him with an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment. She poured it on His head as He sat. But when His disciples saw this, they became indignant saying, to what purpose is this waste? This ointment might have been sold for a large sum and given to the poor. Yahshua, aware of this, said to them, why do you distress this woman? For she has done a righteous work to Me. For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always. For in pouring this expensive ointment on My body, she did it for **My burial...** Getting Him ready for the burial. ... truly I saw to you, wherever this message will be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial of her...

If she had not done this, the power of Yahweh would not have entered the body of Yahshua. That is a completely different sermon for a later date. The oil was part of the resurrecting power when joined with this other power that you will be given very soon now. You can actually give this power to others under certain conditions.

I brought some of this out in a sermon recently. It will take several weeks to explain this. I do now understand about this power. That is, I understand some of it, not all of it. You need those sermon tapes. The tapes that were just made here

in the last few weeks. You need to listen to them over and over.

I Corinthians 11:20. Therefore when you come together into one place, it is not to eat Yahshua's Memorial, for in eating each one of you goes ahead without waiting for anyone else. One remains hungry, another is drunken. What, do you have no houses to eat and to drink in or do you despise the called out one of Yahweh and shame those who have nothing. What shall I say to you, shall I praise you for this? No, I do not praise you. For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you. That Yahshua Messiah on the same night on which He was betrayed, took bread... Here is the proper way to do it

...and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, take eat, this represents My body which is broken for you. This do in remembrance of Me. In the same way, He also took the cup after supper, saying this cup represents the renewing of the covenant in My blood. This do in often as you drink it in remembrance of Me. For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you do show Yahshua's death until He comes. Therefore whoever will eat this bread and drink this cup of Yahshua unworthily will be guilty of the body and blood of Yahshua... What makes you worthy? The very next verse. ... But let a man examine himself and so let him eat this bread and drink that cup for he who eats and drinks unworthily eats and drinks damnation unto himself...

Examine yourself, confess your sins, repent of your sins, turn from your sin and you will be worthy of this. That's what He said along with the rest of the Scripture.

...not discerning the body. For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the body... Not getting rid of sin so you're causing sin to come in your families, in your children, in your households

...not discerning the body... Who were you discerning? Your own selfish lusts, that's all. Maybe that will make that a little clearer.

...for this reason, many are weak and sick among you... Because you've brought sin and sickness into your families, into your houses, into your breeding, into your genes. The sin has spread. For this reason, the whole world is sick and weak. That's the reason you have to come out of this world, get this out of yourself, cleanse your bodies, cleanse yourself. Considering your brethren and not wanting to push this out to them or make them sick, you also consider yourself and your own health.

Verse 31, for if we would examine ourselves with repentance, we would not come under judgment or condemnation... Condemnation after judgment. ...but when we are judged, we are chastened by Yahweh... Or by the counselors or the priests. ...that we may not be condemned

Page 6 4/15/03

with the world. Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. But if anyone... By the way, when I give this bread and wine out, do not drink it. Wait until we all get ready to drink it and we will drink it as one to Yahweh. ...but if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home so you do not come together under condemnation and the rest I will give you in order when I come.

Mark 14:22. And as they ate, Yahshua took bread and gave thanks and broke it and gave to them and said, take, eat, this represents My body.

Mark 14:23. And He took the cup and when He had given thanks, He gave it to them and they drank all of it. For He said unto them, this represents My blood of the covenant which is shed for many.

Yahchanan 13:1. Before the Feast of Passover when Yahshua knew His hour had come that He should depart out of the world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. And supper being ended, the Devil already having put into the mind of Yahdah Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Him... Notice who put it there and notice he yielded to it.

... Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands... Knowing this because of the Scriptures, the prophecy. Knowing that He fulfilled them. ... and that He had come out of Yahweh and was going to Yahweh. He got up from supper and laid aside His tallit. Then He took a towel and tied it around Himself. After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples feet and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself. He then came to Simon Kepha...

I would like for you to dwell on what washing the feet represents. It doesn't just represent the washing of feet. It represents humbling yourself, not putting yourself above your brother, but placing yourself down in front of him as your brother's slave, as his helper, as one who will help and serve

... He then came to Simon Kepha, but Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You wash my feet? Yahshua answered and said to him, what I do you do not now understand, but you will understand afterwards. Kepha said to Him, You will never wash my feet. Yahshua answered him, if I do not wash your feet... Or if one of the least of these do not wash each other's feet. ... you have no part with Me. Simon Kepha said to Him, teacher, not only my feet but also my hands and my head. Yahshua said unto him, he who is washed, cleansed, purified, has no need to wash except for his feet but is clean all over and you are clean but not all. For he knew who would betray Him, that is why He said you are not all clean. After He had washed their feet, He put His tallit back on and sat down again. Then He said to them, do you understand what I have done for you? You call me Teacher and Leader and rightly so, for this is what I am. Since I then, your Leader and Teacher have washed your feet, you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example that you do as I have done for you. Truly I say to you, a servant is not greater than his ruler, nor is he who is sent greater than He who sent Him. If you understand these things, joyful are you...

Yahshua gave us the example. You can't humble yourself tonight, be a slave to your brother or a servant to your brother, then rise up tomorrow, and put yourself above your brother. This is following two different rulers. You can't serve both. You have to continually be a servant throughout your life, as Yahweh is to you at this time.

Yahchanan Mark 15:1-37. As soon as it was morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, scribes and the Sanhedrin, then they bound Yahshua, led Him away and handed Him over to Pilate. Pilate asked him, are you the King of the Yahdaim? He answering said to him, you say this. However, the chief priest accused Him of many things, but He said nothing. Then Pilate asked Him again saying, do you have nothing to say? Look how many things they testify against You. But Yahshua still said nothing

and Pilate was amazed. Now down towards the Feast, he released one prisoner them, whomsoever they wanted and there was one named Barabbas in prison with his fellow rebels who had committed murder in the insurrection. Then the multitude crying out loud began to ask Pi-

I would like for you to dwell on what washing the feet represents. It doesn't just represent the washing of feet. It represents humbling yourself, not putting yourself above your brother, but placing yourself down in front of him as your brother's slave, as his helper, as one who will help and serve.

late to do for them as he had always done. Then Pilate answered them, do you want me to release the king of the Yahdaim to you for he knew that the chief priest had handed him over out of envy. But the chief priest incited the people that he should instead release Barabbas to them. Then Pilate answered and said again to them, then what will do with the one you call king of the Yahdaim? And they cried again, nail Him to the stake. Then Pi-late said to them, why, what harm has He done? But they cried out even more, nail Him to the stake. So Pilate, wanting to appease the people, released Barabbas to them and handed Yahshua over, when he had scourged Him to

4/15/03 Page 7

be hanged on the stake. And the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium, and they called together the whole company. Then they clothed Him with purple, plaited a crown of thorns, and put it upon His head, and began to salute Him; Hail, King of the Yahdaim! And they beat Him on the head with a reed, and spat upon Him, and bowing their knees, worshiped Him. Then after they had mocked Him, they removed the purple from Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to nail Him on a stake. But they compelled one Simon, a Cyrenian who came out of the country and was passing by, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to carry His stake. And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is, being translated: The Place of a Skull. Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He would not accept it. And when they had nailed Him to the stake, they divided His garments, casting lots for them, what every man should take. And it was the third division; about 12:00 noon, when they nailed Him to the stake. And the inscription of the accusation against Him was written above: The King of the Yahdaim. And they hanged two thieves with Him: one on His right hand, and the other on His left; and the Scripture was fulfilled, which says: And He was numbered with the transgressors. And those who passed by slandered Him, shaking their heads, and saying; Aha! You Who destroys the temple, and builds it in three days, save yourself! Come down from that stake! In the same way the chief priests and scribes also mocked Him, saying to each other: He saves others! It is Himself He cannot save! Let the Messiah, the King of Israyl, now descend from that stake, so we may see and believe! Even those who were hanged with Him reviled Him. And when the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour; from around noon to around 3:00 in the afternoon. And at the ninth hour Yahshua cried with a loud voice, saying: Yli! Yli! lamah ozabatniy?! which is, being translated: My Strength! My Strength! Why have You forsaken Me? Then some of those who stood by, when they heard this, said; Behold, He calls Yliyah! And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar; sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave it for Him to drink, saying; Leave

Him alone! Let us see whether Yliyah will come to take Him down. Then Yahshua cried with a loud voice, and died.

Luke 23:32. Now there were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death. And when they came to the place, which is called Calvary, they nailed Him to the stake there, with one criminal on His right hand, and the other on His left. Then Yahshua said: Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do. And they divided His garments, by casting lots. Now the people stood watching, but the rulers with them kept sneering, saying; He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Messiah, the chosen of Yahweh! And the soldiers also ridiculed Him; coming up and offering Him vinegar; sour wine. They would say; If You are the King of the Yahdaim, save Yourself; for there was also written above Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: This is the King of the Yahdaim. Then one of the criminals hanging beside Him kept insulting Him, saying; Are You not the Messiah? Save Yourself and us! But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying; Do you not reverence Yahweh, since you are under the same sentence? For us, this represents justice, for we receive the due reward for our actions; but this Man has done nothing wrong. Then he said to Yahshua; Teacher, remember me when You come into Your Kingdom. And Yahshua said to him; Truly I say to you this day: You will be with Me in paradise. Now this was about the sixth hour; around 12:00 noon, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour; around 3:00 in the afternoon, And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the Most Holy Place was torn in two. And when Yahshua had cried with a loud voice, He said: Father, into Your hands I commit My Spirit. And having said this, He expired; breathed His last.

I would like after the prayer for everyone to depart to your own tents and remember this night, you and Yahshua. Yahshua is with you. Pay respect to Him by honoring this night in remembrance of Him. You will be with Him forever very, very soon.

Mattithyah 26:30. And when they had sung a Psalm, they went out into the Mount of Olives. I'll now turn the services over to the song leader for a song and closing prayer.

Yahshua gave us the example. You can't humble yourself tonight, be a slave to your brother or a servant to your brother, then rise up tomorrow, and put yourself above your brother. This is following two different rulers. You can't serve both. You have to continually be a servant throughout your life, as Yahweh is to you at this time.

Page 8 4/15/03

Feast of Unleavened Bread

The Clock Will Start Ticking Off The Last 3½ Years Called "The End" #1—The Catholic Church Is Active In The Actions Of U.S., Israel, And Europe 4/17/03

You may be seated. I applaud you brethren too. Thank you. You sure make me feel great. You make Yahweh feel great too. It's all coming to an end now. We are getting to the end as Yedidiyah was showing you there.

The water being low is a serious matter. We've got three years to go. I don't know what Yahweh is trying to keep off of us here. If you notice, the winds were extremely strong from the south. When I see this, I know that something is taking place to protect this area, along with this lack of rain.

I don't know how many of you here are as old as I am, I don't see very many of you. I remember when I was a child that we bathed in a #4 washtub. That's a pretty small tub. You can't get in it and lay down, I guarantee you that. You can stand up in it and you can sponge bathe. It was all done in cold water, even in the wintertime. We bathed in cold water. I never let that bother me. I loved to swim at one time. I don't get to swim much anymore. I haven't been swimming in probably thirty years. I used to love to swim when I was a child. I remember breaking the ice along the edge of the banks to go swimming. If you think this is hardship, it's not. It's actually fun.

There is actually a club formed that does this. They're the Naked Birds or something like that. Polar Bears? They look like naked birds to me! They go on the first of the year or when it's really cold, the first day of winter or something like that.

Let's go back to the learning process. You can understand this. As Yedidiyah showed, the prophecies are just falling right into place now, one right after another. We delayed in bringing this stuff out because I wanted the camp to be free of sin this Passover. I do believe that we will probably receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit come Pentecost if we can remain true to overcoming. We are overcoming. I see women and men now who are really turning to holiness. I see women who are actually being holy and true to their husbands, actually holy to them and to Yahweh. I see it. I see it in the confessions too. There is very little sin left in the camp. I wanted to get it

all out

I didn't want to deal with the fall-aways this Feast. I know that we will be dealing with them soon. I don't blame them for wanting back in. They just shouldn't have left. They should have learned to love the Law and stayed for that reason, as you have. To me right now, it would take a damn fool as far as I am concerned, to go out and commit adultery or fornication knowing what we know is out there and knowing what we know it causes.

If you haven't listened to those x-rated tapes, you need to listen to them. It's not just filthy talk. It's a way to get you to understand why you shouldn't break Yahweh's Laws and why the breaking of Yahweh's Laws won't be in the Kingdom. It explains why you can't live forever breaking Yahweh's Laws. There's no way you can. Yahweh is not vengeful and wanting to punish you or anything like that, He's just telling you, you're going to kill yourself if you do these things.

The war in Iraq is a scary thing. It doesn't mean much right now. It means that Israel is going to be expanded. I'll show you that in prophecy. I brought most of this out in the sermons on the wars in the Middle East. You're going to see Israel expanded over to the great river Euphrates. That's why Syria is going to be next. The prophecy shows this. Scripture describes their boundary line or it says they're bound in the great river. They are not tied up and thrown in the great river Euphrates. This is a boundary line for them in prophecy where the lands are going to be expanded to that

Sharon is probably the one who knows this. He won't tell the others because of the fact that it would bring more hatred from the nations. The United States is already hated enough as it is. This is according to prophecy too. That's the only thing it shows. It's not the end. That's not what we're looking for in the end. What we're looking for is what Yedidiyah just brought out, the signing of that seven year treaty back in operation again.

If you remember, it stayed in operation three and a half years. It was signed September 13th, 1993. Please pay attention to what I'm saying.













4/17/03 Page 9

That seven year peace treaty was signed September 13th, 1993. If you want to write that down, I'll give you some more figures to go with this coming from prophecy in just a little bit. I fully expect this peace treaty to go back into operation in April and I'll show you why just as soon as we can get into these prophecies.

The seven year treaty stayed in operation for three and a half years. Then Netanyahu stopped it. He said it was detrimental to Israel. There are a lot of things in there that Orthodox Jews wouldn't go for. I'll show you what is taking place and what has taken place down from that time. Many of the men who opposed this peace plan have been replaced. They have simply been replaced by ones who would not oppose it. They lost their jobs. They were voted out. They have gotten rid of them.

The Scriptures show it would be shut down for a certain length of time, more than three and a half years. Yahweh used the words iterate, reiterate, repeat and repetition until a certain thing is accomplished. What they were accomplishing was exactly what was brought out here recently with the leaders of the nations. One leader said, "I don't think anyone here disagrees that the ones who are disagreeing or have disagreed with this plan are being put out and others put in their places who will not disagree with this plan."

That's what is taking place. It's taken place now for about seven years. I'll show you that in prophecy. You can understand all of these things and write them down. Make notes on them so you can understand them.

If you remember I brought out that this is a seven year plan of action. That was the first thing I brought out on this plan. It was a seven year plan of action, different events that had to take place over a period of time. It wasn't necessarily seven years and Yahweh showed that it wasn't seven years. I used these words on public television, so they know that I said it. I said, once this plan is signed back into action, the clock will start ticking, bringing us the last three and a half years, which is known by all the prophets and all the apostles as the end. It's not a day. It's a three and a half year period that will bring an end to man's governments of the people and by the people.

Revelation 11:1. This is our Work. It also

shows the last forty-two moons of man's government. Now everything has come to pass up until this time. There was a seven year plan, it stayed in operation three and a half years as the prophets said it would. It was shut down and it's been shut down for approximately seven years. They are getting ready to put it back into operation again. The quartet, the four malakim, the four messengers are putting this back into operation.



We are not the only ones who knew this. The Catholic Church knew this. Malachi Martin wrote about it years ago when this first started taking place. I quoted Malachi Martin's work, *The Keys of this Blood*, and also his interviews where he showed that Mother Mary, the Queen of Heaven, was going to wage war against these nations. He said Mother Mary is going to win. He said this in his interviews. He revealed the plans of the Catholic Church. I don't think you'll have any doubts that the Catholic Church is in this war and what is going on in Israel fully when you see all the evidence that I have here that I'll bring during this time period here.

Revelation 11:1. And there was given unto me a reed like a measuring rod... That's me, that's us, that's The House of Yahweh. ...and the malak stood... That's me. ...the messenger... That's me. ...stood saying, rise and measure the temple... I actually said this to Yaaqob Mosheh when he was working closely with me at that time on fulfilling that prophecy. I didn't even think about fulfilling a prophecy at the time. I thought this Scripture was talking about a heavenly being. It's not. It's a prophecy of an man who Yahweh called an Okie before the land of Oklahoma was ever invented. I can show you that in the hidden codes.

Yahweh knew that Oklahoma was going to be a state one day and He was going to have a messenger who was born there. That messenger would be able to fly. Yes, I'm able to fly. I fly from nation to nation taking this word, just like Yahweh said I would. We have pictures all over everywhere showing this.

...rise and measure this temple of Yahweh and the altar and its confines but the court which is outside the temple, leave out, measure it not for it's given to the Gentiles... That word there, even if you look in the Amplified Bible, it says nations. It's give to the nations.

Put it together with the rest of the prophecies, I've brought sermon on this if you could get those and just start listening to them. It means United Nations. The *Amplified Bible* says that. Many other do too. It shows that judgment is going to be given to the nations. They're going to have full judgment as to what takes place for three and a half years, forty-two moons. I have an article here.

Given To The Nations. CIA sets up depart-

ment to implement Middle East Roadmap... That's the Central Intelligence Agency of the United States. ... The US Central Intelligence Agency is establishing a special department that will be responsible for implementing the Roadmap for an Israeli-Palestinian peace agreement... This Roadmap they are taking about was merely something that was already in there. The divisions of the temple mount and everything

Page 10 4/17/03

was in this three year peace plan. All they were doing was working out the details of it. I told you about this years ago. In the temple model, we have the great wall that divides. It's actually going to divide that temple mount. Yechetzqyah saw that in his prophecy. We spoke of that years ago in *The Peaceful Solution to Rebuilding The Temple*.

This Roadmap through this thing is to divide the land and to set up monitoring to make sure both sides do exactly what they are supposed to do and there can't be any negotiations on this. It's already set. They can negotiate how they're going to put in and how many billion dollars they are going to get for it, but they can't change the plan. It's there and it's fixing to go back into order very, very soon. That is the last three and a half years of it there. They're calling the Roadmap here, it's actually the Oslo Accord or the last half of the seven years that was confirmed with Rabin September 13th, 1993.

...according to reports reaching Jerusalem, the CIA officers will coordinate supervision and monitoring of the implementation of the Roadmap and track both sides implementation of their responsibilities...

Now that's just the CIA of the United States, so where are the nations getting involved here?

...According to the American plan, the U.S. will head the supervising mechanism of the Roadmap's implementation, helped by the other members of the Quartet... The four messengers of Revelation 7. Did you understand that? It's given to the nations. This Quartet or the four messengers, Russia, the EU and the UN, help them. It could not be plainer. It is as if they were reading the prophecies in the Scriptures of what is going to take place. I brought this in detail in other messages.

Revelation 11:2. But the court which is outside the temple, leave out, measure it not for the judgment over it... The judgment over it, if you remember, was by Yahweh's people when they were building the temple, they took the temple mount, and they put an outside court there for women. I hate to say that for those who didn't know it, but they separated the men from the women totally, just as it is today.

...but the court which is outside the temple, leave out, measure it not... It has been given to the nations. ...the holy city, they will tread underfoot forty-two moons... That's three and a half years that this is going to take place.

Revelation 13:5. There was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemy and power was given unto him to make war forty-two moons... This is speaking of the beast that Daniyl saw as we'll see this in just a little while. It's also speaking of the same one here in Revelations that is for this time period. The wars they are going to bring are actually going to be for their hatred against the United States and their fears of what the United States is doing at this time.

In Revelation 13 we see that this beastly

system here with ten horns. We'll cover that too because a very significant prophecy was fulfilled about these ten horns that will finish this portion of the beast that comes in war against the United States, Britain and Israel.

...speaking great wars in blasphemies and power was given unto him to make war forty-two moons... Now the blasphemies if you will notice rather subtly that are being brought out is that Mary can soothe down the ruffled feathers of that mean old God who wants to take vengeance all the time. There are so many things changed in the *King James Version* to make you think Yahweh is some kind of vengeful God who is seeking revenge. We're working desperately right now to translate these things.

Yahweh has never been anything but loving and kind. He showed His power over the Gods. He showed how He did not need an army at all; He can confuse the enemy where they will confuse each other. His malakim did this. This was given in detail. I've got to get this in your mind because this blasphemy is coming against Yahweh right now. They're wanting to get you to worship the Queen of Heaven because she is peaceful, kind, loving, thoughtful and an adulterous whore! Yes, she's that too. The Scriptures say that.

This woman who is making war against these nations is continuing to make war, influencing the nations to make war. The Catholic Church is fully bringing this about with her influence and she is one hundred percent behind it. They forecast it in advance. You'll see more and more of this when we bring these other articles about what is taking place in Jerusalem and Israel even at this very time and being let out, leaked from time to time by different ones and printed in newspapers.

A Scripture supposedly says, "Vengeance is mine." Now He just got through telling the people "Don't hold a grudge against your brother, don't take vengeance." Then it turns right around and supposedly says "vengeance is mine" like "I'm going to beat the hell out of that person, I'm going to whoop up on him or cut his throat" something like this. Like Yahweh Himself tells us not to do it, but He's vengeful? He says, "I will repay." Now I'm going to tell you what it actually says there. If you lose anything or give up anything or somebody takes something away from you, don't take revenge on that person, I Yahweh will repay you, not that person in a vengeful sort of manner. Remember that for when you see it again.

The *King James* Bible is full of this. King James was a vengeful person used by Satan to the fullest. There is still enough in the *King James* to gain you salvation if you're stuck with that bible. I was raised on it and taught by Yahweh. If you put it together, you can see where they make mistakes.

Remember that. Every place you find this in

4/17/03 Page 11

the Holy Scriptures, it's a bunch of poppycock that is blasphemy by these people to make you think Yahweh is vengeful. Yahweh has a judgment that we will see. He has judged to let seven eras occur to bring about a certain thing, which is the destruction of the nations, yes, it is. But not by Him. He is letting them destroy themselves. He has judged this, the Kingdom of Heaven has, and it is a rightful judgment. You did this, yes, I am going to let you have this blood to drink because you're doing these things. No, He did not put the blood in the water. He says, "If you do this, you're going to contaminate this water and I will allow it." So you'll get the idea that you can't do this anymore. So will the whole universe. Keep all of that in mind as we go further.

I Thessalonians 5. Here is where we see some-thing else that is going to take place. Remember this beastly system still exists. It has consumed the whole earth. It has devoured them, that is, it has taken them in. Years ago, it was one out of every five people was Catholic. They still are. If anything, they have increased. In the government, it is almost totally Catholic now. They are doing their will inside the government. I can actually show you how it is working because of the bits and pieces that have leaked out to the newspapers. You can see they are working in Jerusalem to do the same thing and to bring this peace plan back into operation.

The Catholic Church has more to gain by this peace plan, they think, than anybody else. Everything there is given in that last stage that last three and a half years, everything is given to the Catholic Church. This is another prophecy where she is going to set herself up in Jerusalem.

I Thessalonians 5:3. When they say true peace then is going to come the sudden destruction... You can see that from the newspaper articles Yedidiyah was reading. They are actually saying this. The Pope is saying it too. If we can get this done, then we will have this true peace.

Revelation 13:11. Here's where you see the United States. Before this we see the other beastly system in Europe, but its tentacles have reached throughout all nations, that is the religious tentacles of the Catholic Church which guides Europe at this time and has for many, many years. It's seated in the UN and in the EU and endorses these. If they had not endorsed these, they would not have gotten where they are to begin with. Satan has given great power to this great city that sits on seven hills, shown in Revelation 17.

In these first ten verses of Revelation 13 we see the first beast that Daniyl spoke of having ten horns. It comes rising up out of the sea. We know from Revelation 17 that this first beast rose up where there is multitude, nations and languages. It actually crept in like a cancerous sore and took over the whole body.

Revelation 13:11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth... Part of it was Oklahoma. That is what he saw right there, the Unit-

ed States. There were no multitudes, nations and tongues in this land when this second beastly system was formed. It came up where there was no multitude, nations and tongues. That's in Revelation 17 where it gives you where the first one rose up and says these waters, the sea that he rose up was multitude, nations and tongues. That was the first beast, not the second one. The second one came to an almost vacant land.

...It had two horns... Catholic and Protestant. ...like a lamb, but it spoke like a dragon... Speaking more like a dragon all the time. Bush is really proud of this thing and he is proud of the power of the United States and he is flaunting it. His generals are saying, "That's all right, buck up against us. We can fight three or four wars at the same time and we can whip you all." They are getting so powerful now even among the civilians. If you say anything out in public, if you are a public star, a singer or actor, they can actually get you fired and take your power away to where you can't even institute or use the right of free speech. You can't use that anymore.

This second beast is another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb but spoke as a dragon. ...he exercises all of the authority of the first beast before him and caused the earth and those who dwell on it to worship the first beast... Or to serve the first beast and be like it. This is what is taking place right now. If you notice every once in a while, one of our officials will go to see the Pope. Bush went to see the Pope, then his other officials went to see the Pope. Each time things would take place.

...he calls the earth and those who dwell upon it to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed... Right now, they are getting ready to establish democracy, which was established by the first beastly system. All you have to do is look this up in an encyclopedia and it will show you where democracy came from. That's exactly what they are trying to push in Iraq right now.

I want you to know democracy looks great. It's like Christianity. It looks great. It looks like every person has a voice in what is said. Supposedly, democracy means the majority rules. That is on the surface. It is like saying, "yes, you have freedom of choice and we urge you vote. Now either vote for this one or for this one." That's all you have the freedom to vote for, this one or that one.

They made it impossible for a third party to even get in. You have to vote the way they say. Both of these parties went to the same school, which was created, owned and ran by the Catholic Church. Both of them went there so they both have the same goals in mind. Other government leaders know this. They bring it out in the foreign papers, but it's not allowed to come out here. The news from Iraq or what is being said about the United States in the other nations is not allowed on the news here. The news is a lot more cen-

Page 12 4/17/03

sored than you might think.

This beast is going to be like the first one. The second one wants to be like the first one, which is democracy. Democracy is run by a few. The laws that they pass aren't for the majority of the people, history and the encyclopedias say. All you have to do is look up democracy and read about it. It shows you where it came from, what it does. They passed it to where these laws will not apply to certain individuals who are in power. They are exempt from these while they hold you in choke-hold with these Laws. If they can't hold you in this choke-hold, they'll pass another law so they can.

You can't have the freedom like they make out like you have. It's not really freedom of speech or anything else. They find a way of choking it off. Revelation 13:1, and I stood upon the sands of the sea and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns and upon the horns ten crowns and upon his heads the name of blasphemy... Ten horns.

There is another prophecy that will go right along with this that we will cover in just a minute. Let me read you this article.

Europe prepares for kiss and make up summit... Some of you have probably read this. This was held in Athens. ... European leaders joined by UN Secretary General Kaufi Anon, gather in the cradle of democracy... This is where it all started to begin with. ... this week for their first summit since the Iraqi war. In what optimists describe as a "kiss and make up" meeting and others fear could be a rerun on European division on Iraq, leaders and representatives of forty-one nations planned to celebrate the continent's future, not its past, on Wednesday and Thursday. This came out April the 14th. Wednesday and Thursday, that was yesterday and today.

...heads of all fifteen EU members will watch ten mostly former communist nations sign a session of treaties to join the EU in 2004... This is playing it just right because prophecy says these ten will have only about an hour to act with the beastly system, if you remember the prophecy. We'll bring it out more. They won't hold this office as kings until 2004. ...at a ceremony at the foot of Athens' famous Apropolis, where the modern democracy was born in the sixth century, B.C...

Here you see this second beast. ...and I saw another beast coming up out of the sea... Which is the United States. ...which had two horns. Verse 2, he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him and caused the whole earth and all who dwell in it to worship this first beast... The United States looks like it's playing right into their hands, but in actual fact, it's been led to do so. You'd never know it from the news, but that is what is taking place. You won't know from the news what is actually taking place in Israel because the biggest majority of people have not been told that their land is going to be expanded.

Sharon knows this. He knows what is going

to take place. He knows that Israel is going to have plenty of room for expansion, so he says "I will not build any more of these settlements out here. I know we need land but I'm not going to take any more of it." The reason he knows it is he knows he is bound for the great river Euphrates. You are going to see this very, very soon take place.

...it is a larger Europe with bigger problems. The people of Europe and their leaders are called on to transform reality. Superpower... Get this. Here is where the hatred is shown here. When we were in Rome to speak at the UN in Rome, we saw and witnessed almost every speech was filled with hatred and accusations against the United States. Here you see it too if you listen closely.

...Superpowers must not determine our fate. Not today or tomorrow, he said in what appeared to be at least an indirect swipe at Washington's role in the leading of the war with Iraq. Anon canceled visits to Britain, Germany, France and Russia to attend this Athens meeting where he hopes to learn first hand what role Europe wants the UN to play in Iraq. France, Germany and Russia want the United Nations to play a leading part in shaping a post-war Iraq. Blair has called for a substantial UN political role but the Bush administration says the United States and its partners will be in charge...

You see what this is doing to these other nations because they are saying right now that the United States and Bush is the most dangerous dictator on the face of the earth. He is even more dangerous, they say, than Hitler when he used Germany to try to take over Europe.

Bush has described the UN role as largely humanitarian and advisory rather than central to establishing a new government... In other words, he's saying, "We're going to put what we want on this land and what kind of government we want in Iraq." He goes on further here. ... we won't be disappointed if it's only humanitarian... What do you think the leaders of Russia, Germany, China and all of these are going to think when they read this? Here is where the other power comes in.

...the ten countries joining the EU in May 2004 are Poland, Hungary, Sylvania, Slovakia, Lithuania, Checo Republic, Estonia, Latvia, Cypress and Malta. At that point, the EU with a total population of 450 million will stretch from the Atlantic to the Baltic in the east and from Sweden's arctic circle to Cypress in the Mediterranean. Another 100 million people will join when Bulgaria...

What we wanted to see was this ten right here. Another prophecy that we'll cover a little more in detail in just a little bit when we get to it where the ten nations are given this power by the beast for one hour.

Concerning Jerusalem, I don't know if you remember but several years ago I read an article showing that the old city Jerusalem in the last three and a half years of this seven year peace

4/17/03 Page 13

plan would actually be given to the Pope. It would have a mayor, if you remember this newspaper was the paper, LaStompa. Here is more on it

The Vatican's Jerusalem Agenda. Shimon Peres made a very weird deal with the Vatican. On September 10th, 1993, just three days before the signing of the Declaration of Principles in Washington, the Italian news magazine, LaStompa, reported part of the peace deal was an unwritten understanding that the Vatican would receive a political authority over the old city of Jerusalem by the end of the millennium. The newspaper reported that Shimon Peres had promised the Pope to hand over the holy sites of Jerusalem the previous May and that Arafat had accepted the agreement...

If you remember seeing all the articles about the leaders of Israel, the members of Knesset, which we visited many of them already, the Orthodox leaders who were heavily involved in government, each one of them had their place and time with the Pope. This was being discussed years ago. They were trying to get the Catholic Church to actually recognize Israel as a state. They were begging recognition from the Pope. Finally, it comes but it comes with the giving up of the old city and actually giving it to the Pope. It has to be because of the prophecy about the rebuilding of the temple and that the Pope will actually take his seat in the temple. A Pope, I don't think it's this Pope. I think this Pope is soon to die and then another one will do this. That's a different sermon.

I brought this out years ago. At the same time, I read you this article where the old city was given to them. The peace treaty only stayed in office three and half years and then it was shut down, and everybody thought it was over. Even at that time with this information there was a big headache stirred up among the Orthodox Jews, which said no, we can't do this. They went to bucking up against this and that is why Netanyahu shut it down. He had too much opposition.

Meanwhile, during this last seven years, these people have been replaced. They were replaced with people who agreed with this. Who would agree? It would have to be a Catholic who would want to agree with this. That is who they have in office there now pretending to be something else. You've got to understand that the tentacles of this Catholic Church go out, they creep in and they get into the governments, the churches, everything. They try to take it over and change it.

I remember reading an article not too long ago about the Lutherans. They said there were more Catholics on the board of directors than there was Lutherans. They were making all the decisions for the Lutherans. That's the way it is in this government.

...in March '94, the Israeli's news magazine Shesha, published an interview with Mark Halter, a French intellectual and close friend of Shimon Peres. He says he delivered a letter from Peres to the Pope...

I read you this. It was in that same newspaper article. ... he says he delivered a letter from Peres to the Pope the previous Man in which Peres offered the Vatican hedge money over the old city of Jerusalem. The article detailed Peres' offer which essentially turned Jerusalem into an international city overseen by the Holy See... When this prophecy is fulfilled, the prophecy in II Thessalonians 2 is fulfilled, and the one in Revelation 24 is fulfilled, then the Pope will take his seat in that temple. The Catholic Church is going to get this.

Right now, we, The House of Yahweh, have rights to the building of that temple. The lawyers got this through so when that temple goes up, we are going to have to release the rights to do it. The House of Yahweh is going to be involved in this a little bit one way or another. Our Plan for this is seen in prophecy. If you remember it was our temple brochure, "The Peaceful Solution to the Rebuilding of the Next Temple In Jerusalem," that Ariel Sharon that he took up on the mount. That is when all hell broke loose at that time because he thought he was going to get it through at that time. I thought he was going to get it through at that time. Mainly because I wanted to rush it.

I knew some prophecies that did not agree with it, but I wanted to hang on to that one. It is kind of like the prophecy I knew of before my brother died. I kept pushing that aside; I did not want to accept that. I wanted the other prophecies that said he was going to live with me and work with me. I pushed it aside. The same thing with this

I wanted this to occur years ago when we first started measuring that temple and everything. I wanted it to be the very next year. I wanted to see this government crash and the Kingdom of Yahweh established. Brethren, you wouldn't have been here, you wouldn't be in the Kingdom if that would have taken place at that time.

You have become so different from what you were when you first came here. You were far from being righteous or holy. You did not get it overnight. You got it over several years of teaching and counseling and Yahweh leading you into different blunders, headaches and sufferings. You were willing to give it up, every one of you now. I don't think Satan could throw anything at you now that you couldn't take with a grain of salt and go right on. I do not think there's any way she could get you to quit. That is my hopes.

...The article detailed Peres' offer which essentially turned Jerusalem into an international city overseen by the Holy See... It has to be that way. The temple has to be rebuilt. The Savior said when you see this and when you see the Pope sitting in this; do not leave The House of Yahweh anymore. Stay here and rest for a full length of time from there on.

May Yahweh bless you and I will see you in the morning.

Page 14 4/17/03

Feast of Unleavened Bread

The Clock Will Start Ticking Off The Last 3½ Years Called "The End" #2— Years Of Secret Negotiations By The Quartet And The Pope Has Led To What We Will See Next In Prophecy; Giving The "Holy City" To The Pope 4/18/03

You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each one of you.

The prophecies are just falling right into place now. That's what I want to start on here this morning. Turn over to Revelation 11.

I was going to tell you there are a couple of things you need from the store. I don't know if you know how dangerous heartburn is or what causes it. There is stuff called Seagest and it's made from fish, that Yahshua used to eat. It's not the same fish, they're different fish, but the same kind! I kind of woke up in a silly mood this morning and it has gotten worse ever since! Anyway, you need it. Seagest. It's a real big army of enzymes that you need in your stomach. It will stop heartburn in about two minutes, straighten out your stomach and get your digestion to going again.

What I wanted to pick up with first that you need to get this in your mind, is this judgment given to the nations. This did not just come about overnight. The groups of nations have been working on this for years. The hated that is forming now among the nations you'll see displayed very soon. It never takes place instantly. We see it creeping in and we know this prophecy is going to be fulfilled very soon.

This article came out on CNN and it's called International Parties Agree To The Key Mid-East Peace Plan. You need to get that full sermon I brought on this. I think it was entitled "Judgment Given To The Nations."

Revelation 11:1. There was given me a reed like a measuring rod and the malak stood saying; Rise and measure the temple of Yahweh and the altar and its confined, but the court which is outside the temple leave out... I've harped on this for years. The only reason I would keep going on it is because I want to make sure everyone understands it. You must understand that Yahweh prophesied these things in advance so that we could know that we can trust the next prophecies

to come true when we see those.

I first wrote about the seven year peace plan back in the seventies in *The Mark of the Beast*. No one believed there was going to be a seven year peace plan until it was signed September 13th, 1993. Then no one believed that it was going to be shut down. They thought this would be true peace forever. It was shut down in three and a half years, just as the prophets said. It was even confirmed with a man named Rabin like the prophecy said. Now it is shut down and nobody thinks it's going to start back up. It's hard to get people to believe.

The House of Yahweh is actually built on prophecy and it is for the believers so that they can have confidence and trust in Yahweh. What Yahweh wants you to develop in your minds is trust in Him. That is what Yahshua preached. He said, "The reason I show you these things in advance is so that when they come to pass you will know there was a prophet among you and this was true." Then you can trust in Yahweh forever.

... the court which is outside the temple leave out and measure it not... It's never been done that way before, but it is this time. It is going to be done this time. The court outside the temple will be left out. It will not be part of that because there's a wall going between it and the Muslim Mosque, as Yechetzqyah shows in his prophecy. I don't know if we have any of those temple brochures out but we need to get them out if we don't. You need to pick you up one if you haven't read it and study that prophecy. Sharon actually carried that book upon the temple mount. That was our work that he took there. That started the big uproar.

...for it is given to the nations and the holy city they will tread underfoot... This means they will judge. The UN, the Quartet, the four nations that are involved in this, this prophecy is saying that judgment is given to them. That's what Yedidiyah was showing those articles say. I want to













4/18/03 Page 15

make it stronger with this article right here from CNN. This was dated December 21st, 2002.

CNN late Friday obtained a copy of the draft, which has yet to be fully approved. A senior diplomat said members of the Quartet... Now you remember they started talking about the Quartet quite a while ago. No one has ever noticed this but The House of Yahweh because no one else knows the prophecies. So it wouldn't mean anything to them. Remember Yahweh said none of the wicked would understand. It doesn't mean anything to them because they don't understand the prophecies. They don't even believe the prophecies. They don't even believe the Laws.

If I told the world right now what is taking place in their bodies when they commit fornication or adultery, do you think they would believe me? You believe me because you are being taught day after day and you're watching the results. The world never watches the results. I doubt if you ask any member of the Christian world how many cases of AIDS there are right now, that they would know. There are over sixty million known cases. Statistics show that only about a fourth of the cases are reported so you can multiply that number by about four times.

...a senior diplomat said members of the Quartet, made up of the United States, Russia, European Union and the United Nations, have agreed to ninety-nine point five percent of this Roadmap... They had agreed on that. This was back in December.

If you remember, I quoted Malachi Martin in his book The Keys of this Blood showing there is a three-way competition in these Last Days. That's what Scripture speaks of too. There is competition between the nations and this leading beastly system that sits on seven hills. This is the one that deceived and actually consumed the whole world and took them all into a westernized, sinful, Lawless, rebellious stage that we now see at work in the people of the world. One of the apostle said something similar to that statement by calling it a world of disobedience. The Catholic Church or the great city that sits on seven hills is the one taking the sin into the world and deceiving the whole world with this. She is teaching them to follow a desirable pattern

Remember my words here because I'm going to show you this in just a few minute. She entices them to follow a desirable pattern of their own instead of following the Laws of Yahweh. In all the places where we have gone and spoken in the pubic arenas to witness to the nations, we could see competition against the Laws of Yahweh. Some would speak out and then others would cut them down for it.

This went on in Rome among the speakers. Some of them would dare to say, "We need greater morality in our members, we need to choose members with high morals." The next one up would get up and say, "Hitler had very high morals. Don't put too much stock in morals." That

depends on what you believe your morals should be. This is man's way because they won't study the perfect morals that are taught by the Scriptures, they make up their own.

...the Quartet has agreed on ninety-nine point five percent of this. Delegates from the Quartet met Friday in Washington, first at the U.S. State Department and then at the White House with President Bush to discuss the proposal. In a written statement after the meeting, participants said based upon a common understanding of the content and goals of this process, the group had made substantial progress towards finalizing a Roadmap for presentation to the parties in the near future. The Quartet calls for an immediate, comprehensive cease-fire. All Palestinian individuals and groups... They lay down the rules. There are two other things I want you to notice in this article.

...under the draft Roadmap, the Quartet lays out three phases for Israel and Palestinians to follow... Notice it's not in the Israelis' hands. The judgment here, as the Scriptures say, is given to the nations. It is not in their hands anymore. It is not Yahweh's judgment any more. They are not a holy city like they were under King Solomon. It's given to all the nations around them. If that were told to us twenty years ago, we probably would not have believed it. I was actually in process at that time to bring this about. More than twenty years ago, if you've read Malachi Martin's book, The Keys of this Blood.

The competition Martin showed there was between the EU, the US and the Vatican. He said the Vatican is in hopes of coming out on top and she's the one that wants to lay down the laws and the rule for everyone else to follow. It's just about that way right now. More and more people are leaning towards her.

The problem is going to be the disagreement when they see what is taking place. The problem is there are no Laws of Peace to guide this competition. Right now it is very powerful. It's not like just two nations coming together. The Scriptures show they are combining powers. It's not just one nation having weapons of mass destruction, but forty nations combining their weapons of mass destruction. This makes it devastating to the whole earth.

They see what they think of as a bully creeping in. This is what took place in Israel. It's going to take place now among the Arab nations. I have news articles about this. The Arab nations must submit to this too. That's why Bush said that peace in Israel between the Palestinians and the Israelis is contingent on them taking Iraq and turning it around, taking the rulership away from Iraq and giving it to parties that would do what they wanted them to do. The Arab nations are told that they must accept Israel also and they must accept this Roadmap and future negotiations and developments of this peace plan. What's going to take place is the same thing, according to prophecy, that you saw take place in

Page 16 4/18/03

Israel.

When the Israelis started coming back into the land of Israel, everybody seemed to welcome them for a while, that is the Palestinians did. Then when they started taking land and putting settlements here and there, they thought we better say something about this. Pretty soon there were settlements reaching out in all areas of the land that belonged to other people, where they held titles. So, they started denying the titles. Every time one of these things would take place, more hatred would build.

It's come to the point now where the Palestinians are willing to lay down their lives with bombs in order to just get a few of those they hate desperately. They hate the whole nations now. The hatred is so extreme; they are willing to give up their lives just to kill a few of them.

What is going to take place next is the same spread. They are going to start taking a little land here, a little land there and a development here and there. The same thing is going to take place. All of this is being seen by the other nations that are in competition with the United States and Israel. The Pope is standing on the sidelines secretly encouraging this one and that one in order to bring about a situation where it will come out on top in the end. It wants to come out on top in the end and be over the whole thing.

...During this phase an international conference will be held to support Palestinian economic recovery and leading to the establishment of the provisional state... I don't know if you got that world provisional. Listen to the next one. ...with provisional borders. At that time, Arab states are to restore pre-infadata links to Israel also... They put in the word provisional twice. I guess they didn't think you would notice it or they wanted somebody who actually knew who would notice it to get this. Provisional means serving for the time being only. They're not really giving the Palestinians anything they can sink their teeth into, any borders they can count on. It's only for a while accepted or adopted tentatively, conditional, under conditions.

It's the same thing they have now or have already had. When this starts becoming known, what do you think is going to take place? The hatred is going to build worst. It's building among those with the might powers, the nuclear powers that are given, that they have in this time period.

The last line of the draft says Arab states must accept full normal relations with Israel and security for all the states of the region in the context of the comprehensive Arab-Israeli peace...

The first thing they had to get was Saddam Hussein out of the way. Saddam Hussein was a great enemy of Israel. He didn't want to give up any land to anybody.

...the Bush administration has said it will make the plan public after the Israeli general elections, which are set for January... You know why they were waiting then? They had to get certain men out of that party. They wouldn't agree to this plan at all. Whom do you think was getting these out and replacing them? It wasn't Israel itself it was the groups who are forming these powers. Behind it is the Catholic Church, of course. There are no telling how many Catholics are in the Knesset at this time.

Think of Rabin. Why would an Israeli who is supposed to be an Orthodox or holding up for the Jewish people, give the old city Jerusalem to the Pope? It doesn't make any sense unless you're a Catholic and you want to give this to the Catholic Church. There is more to it than that. It is the Queen of Heaven. This Queen of Heaven push right now is really being strong among the nations. They have their people in the strategic places and they are electing the officials and replacing the ones who will not agree with them.

...the Bush administration said it will make the plan public after the Israeli general elections which are set for January 28th... That has already passed. ...Israeli Prime Minister and Likud party leader Ariel Sharon will face off the Labor party candidate for the post of Prime Minster...

I want to go back to where we left off yesterday with this in mind. Remember what is taking place here with the judgment being given to the nations over Israel. This has never taken place before but it has now. It's taking place at this time.

We left off yesterday with an article about the Vatican and Jerusalem. ... This was September 10th, 1993 just three days before the signing of the declaration of principles in Washington. The Italian news magazine LaStompa reported that part of the peace deal was an unwritten understanding that the Vatican would receive political authority over the old city of Jerusalem at the end of the millennium. The newspaper reported that Shimon Peres had promised the Pope to hand over the holy sites of Jerusalem the previous May and that Arafat had accepted the agreement... Why would Arafat accept an agreement like that to begin with? I believe that Arafat was being used and is still being used to actually put down the people, cause things to take place to cause them trouble so they would eventually give in. It looks on the outside from all the things that took place that way.

...In March 1994 the Israeli news magazine Shosha publicized an interview with Mark Halter, a French intellectual and close friend of Shimon Peres. He said that he delivered a letter from Peres to the Pope the previous May within which Peres offered the Vatican hedge money over the old city of Jerusalem. The article detailed Peres' offer which essentially turned Jerusalem into an international city... In other words, under the judgment of the nations. ...the international city overseen by the Holy See. In March 1995, the radio station Roots Shevah announced that it had received a cable sent by the Hebrew embassy... You might remember that because there was quite a stir, almost a revolution took place

4/18/03 Page 17

in Israel at that time when this took place. ... Israeli embassy in Rome to the foreign minister in Jerusalem outlining the handover of the city of Jerusalem to the Vatican. Two days later Haresh published the cable on its front page. The foreign minister explained the cable was genuine but someone had written out the word not...

Think about it a little bit. Why would somebody send an article to them? How would then get an article saying "No, we're not going to give a city" when there was no reason to publish an article like that in the first place. Since it crept out, they said "We had the word *not* in there and somebody whitened it out. We're not going to do it." If there was nothing said about this to begin this

...we will not transfer authority to the Vatican. Incredibly, Many Berak Rabbi who had canceled Passover meetings with Peres over the issue of the cable accepted the explanation and re-invited him to their homes. Once Labor was in power, negotiations with the Vatican began immediately with Foreign Minister Peres sending his deputy Yasha Bulin to Rome to hammer out an agreement. When it was announced in late '93 the public was told that many of the clauses were to remain secret... Here they do not want to let it out. It has supposed to remain a secret what they are really going to do.

...However, some clauses were leaked leading to the following consequences. First off, the foreign minister's legal affairs' spokesperson Ester Shumleague publicly proclaimed about various capitalization to the Vatican. She was immediately and suspiciously transferred to a post at the Israeli embassy in Napal. MK Alberham Schafarey announced in the Knesset that he had information that all Vatican property in Jerusalem was to become tax exempt and that large tracks of real estate on Mount Zion were given to the Pope in propriety. Jerusalem Deputy Mayor Shemeal Meir announced that he had received information that properties promised to the Vatican would be granted extra territorial status perhaps unconnected. Meir died later at the hands of a Palestinian truck driver who was never prosecuted for even dangerous driving...

Do you get the idea of what is taking place here? It's like a conspiracy to hide things from the public that they're actually bringing about. You can't be on the side of Israel and be bringing this about. You actually have to be one of the Catholics in authority to do this.

...Bulin was forced to answer the accusations. He admitted included in the Vatican agreement is the issue of Papal properties in Israel that will be resolved by a committee of experts that has already been formed. If so, this committee has not since released any proof of its existence... And won't until the proper time comes when they have no more objectors left in power to stop it from forming. ...with all of this in mind, how do we interpret the Vatican's current position on Jerusalem?

The following report was circulated by MSA news, Vatican City January 14th, 1997. VIS Archbishop Renito Martino apostolic and Holy See permanent observer to the United Nations spoke June 9th on the status of Jerusalem at the New York headquarters of the Path to Peace Foundation. The archbishop addressed members of this foundation as well as US members of the Order of the Holy Sepulcher of Jerusalem. He began by briefly summarizing the well know and long standing position of the Holy See with regard to Jerusalem. He stated that Jerusalem for us, of course, along with the rest of the Holy Land is that special length between heaven and earth, that place where God walked and ultimately died among men. And of course, we recognize that other revere Jerusalem as the city of David and the Prophets and the city known to Muhammad. It is a spiritual treasure to all humanity and it is a city of two peoples, Arabs and *Jews, and of the three religions, Christianity,* Judaism and Islam. Archbishop Martino added that in recent years it has been increasingly difficult to break through the political and media imposed strangle hold on the question of Jerusalem...

Here's where you see now the competition and the forming underneath, inside. Let me read that again. Archbishop Martino added that in recent years it has been increasingly difficult to break through the political and media imposed strangle hold on the question of Jerusalem... In other words, they were slowed down or stopped for a while in bringing this plan through. ... He recounted Jerusalem's recent history recalling in particular the UN General Assembly Resolution 181 of 1947 calling for Jerusalem to be considered a corpus spectrum under the trusteeship counsel of the United Nations, a resolution that Israel accepted... That was in 1947....he pointed out that in addressing the gridlock that has resulted from the 1967 Israeli Occupation of east *Jerusalem*, the Holy See has therefore advocated the granting of Jerusalem an internally guaranteed special status. This is the phrase used by Pope John Paul II in his 1984 apostolic letter, redemption is anon.

This status asked that regardless of how the problem of sovereignty is resolved and who is called to exercise it, there should be a super-national and international entity endowed with means adequate to ensure the preservation of the special characteristics of the city, its holy place, the freedom to visit them, its religious and ethnic communities, a guarantee of their essential liberties and its city plan. He also spoke of the problems sparked by Israeli's recent authorization of a project for the construction of settlements in occupied territories in East Jerusalem, for which there was widespread international condemnation. This issue he reminded those present was brought about by UN security counsel on March 7th and March 21st of this year. But without resolution because the sole county

Page 18 4/18/03

on the security counsel which opposed the resolution was the United States. An emergency session of the general assembly organized only nine other times in the history of the United Nations was held on April 24th and 25th. The Holy See delegation was contacted and asked for suggestions for a resolution. Archbishop Martino said and he recounted the meetings, rough drafts and proposals and negotiations which followed...

All of this is in negotiations over Israel and over Jerusalem to bring this plan around and give it to the Pope. This is very important for you to understand brethren because the Pope is actually going to take his seat there in that temple once this thing is completed. This is going to take place in the next three years.

...the approved text of the essential resolution he underlined contained those points. Championed by the Holy See, the general assembly has here called the internationally guaranteed provision for equal and internationally guaranteed special status called for by Pope John Paul II. This is particularly noteworthy because in this case, the Arab delegation all voted for the resolution and therefore for this provision. The holy places within Jerusalem, concluded Archbishop Martino, are not merely museum relics to be opened and closed by the dominant political authority, no matter who that might be at any given moment. They are living shrines, precious to the hearts and faiths of believers. We asked, could that super-national entity which will oversee the international city of Jerusalem be the Vatican just as Peres promised?...

I'm not asking, I'm telling you, it is. That's what the Scriptures show. Now look back to Daniyl again.

Daniyl 11:41. He will also enter the holy land of beauty... Daniyl was the first to prophesy this. Daniyl was given more prophecy on the end times than any other prophet. The Jews classified him a minor prophets. ...he will also enter the land of beauty... Israel. ...many countries will be overthrown... Get that. Many countries now are going to be overthrown. ...but these will escape from his hand Edom, Moab and the leaders of the children of Amon... In the prophecies that I brought on the Middle East, you need to get those tapes because I don't have time to rehearse them

Keep this article in mind and what is taking place not publicly, but secretly. These things have been taking place now for years, replacing those who did not want to agree. They replace them politically with votes. You have to have people in office to vote other people out of office. This just shows us that the majority is made up of the Catholic Church. This is going on here in the United States too. Our Supreme Court now is one hundred percent Catholic. It had one Christian man on it, he's gone now, and a Catholic took his place.

Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore when you see the Lord of Heaven or the Abomination of Desolation, spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet... We just saw part of that. I didn't read all of it but showing that he would enter this holy land. Yahshua is speaking of this right here; He even quotes Daniyl in saying this.

...therefore when you see the Lord of Heaven or the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet standing in the holy place, whoever reads let him understand.

Verse 16, then let those who are in Yahdah flee unto the mountain... Now if you've heard the sermon on that, you know that this is speaking of those who praise Yahweh with holy, uplifted hands. They are to proceed to The House of Yahweh. This is the same wording that was over in Isayah 2 where it is showing the uplifting of the mountain of The House of Yahweh, which means promotion or House of Yahweh. So at that time when you see this, then go to The House of Yahweh and don't plan on going back. That's what you've been putting food away for. You can live off the labors of storing food and other things.

Daniyl 12:1. At that time will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler who stands for the children of your people and there will be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation to this same time... These are the exact same words of Yahshua when He said this same thing in Mattithyah 24:21-22. He said then will be great tribulation such as never was before, never will be again. This is the end of it. This will be the last three years or forty-two moons given to mankind that is governments of and by the people. Remember those words because we have much more to say about it this Feast, Yahweh willing.

...at that time your people will be delivered... That is, Yahweh will safely protect them. ...everyone who is found written in the Book of Life... You can count on that. You must trust in it and you should trust in it because all the other prophecies have taken place, just as Yahweh said in detail. You should be able to trust that one too.

If you run, brethren, you are running into nothing but the den of wolves. It may look more peaceful out there at the time and more protected, but I can guarantee you it won't be. Satan will ring you like a rag.

...many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake... This is not until the end of that time period. They are not going to be resurrected until the end of it. It's showing you the time period there that this will be the end. In other words, that three years will lead up to the end when the resurrection will also take place. He identified this as that time period where the resurrection takes place. Revelation 20 shows you exactly when the resurrection will take place. It's not until this great time of trouble is over. Mattithyah 24:29-30 shows you the same thing. All he's doing is putting it so you'll see that it's the

4/18/03 Page 19

same time period that will lead up to it.

...some to everlasting life and some to shame and everlasting contempt... Yes, those who leave will be put to shame. Even if they die, they will be resurrected to shame and contempt and thrown where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

...and those who are wise will shine as the brightness of the heaven... Remember none of the wicked will be wise or understand. This is speaking of The House of Yahweh, those who have the understanding of these prophecies. Brethren, if the churches knew these prophecies, they would be screaming them to high heavens to get recognition. They don't know them. That's the reason they're so quiet on them. They know nothing. I've watched I don't know how many of them to see if there are any of them bringing out any of these prophecies. Even though they are plain as day right now, they are blinded to them. They are dumb dogs that don't even know when to bark. That's what the prophet Yeremyah said about them.

...those who turn many to the keeping of the Laws will shine as the stars forever and forever. But you O Daniyl, shut up the words and seal the book to the time of the end. Many will run to and fro and knowledge will be increased. Then I Daniyl looked and behold there was two others... Talking about the two witnesses, like in Isayah 44 where it speaks of two brothers who had a work to do. Two brothers who had a work to do. It's speaking of this same time period, the time that we are in right now.

There has never been another time like this in history, brethren. When the temple is measured, we have the measurements; we have the rights to build it, all fortified with the law in Israel if that means anything. They may blow that courthouse to bits, I don't know. Satan could if Yahweh didn't stop it.

...and they were divided... Those two brothers were divided. ...as they were, one on one side and the other on the other side on the banks of the river... Or the lights of righteousness. ...and one said to the man clothed in linen... That's me. I'm fully clothed in linen, everything except my belt and my shoes, which are the sandals like all the other prophets before me.

...one said to the man clothed in linen... How many people do you know who actually wear pure linen today? I don't know of anyone on earth but me at this time. Somebody made every bit of this. You can't even buy it on the market, I don't think, especially undergarments and socks.

...but one said to the man clothed in linen who on that future day is teaching, how long is it until the end of these wonders?... This person, whoever he is, who is clothed in linen, they are asking him continually, when is the end going to be. Notice what he does.

...then I heard the man clothed in linen who

on that future day is teaching when he held up his right hand and his left hand towards heaven... In prayer. I don't know of anyone who does that except us and calls on the true name of Yahweh. Even my brother didn't do it. He wasn't clothed in linen either. It was only me who was clothed in linen and held up my hands to Yahweh in prayer. Holy hands because I teach the Laws, I obey the Laws and I live by what I teach. Praise Yahweh.

Notice this very carefully, brethren. ...and he vowed by Him, that is Yahweh, Who lives forever, that it will be for the time, times and half... Now I've always stood on that right there, brethren, knowing that this was going to be it. It's going to be the end. None of the other makes any difference at all. The war in Germany, the war in Viet Nam and Korea, Afghanistan, none of them makes any difference. That's not the end we're hunting right there. I remember the preachers coming out and barking on that all over. During the war in Viet Nam they said "this is the end," the war in Germany, "this is the end." They had people looking for the end back then.

This right here is what I've always stood on and you're going to see this come into effect here very soon. You're going to see this last part, the end.

Time. We know that time is three and a half year because the seven year treaty is split in half. We know that it is two three and a half year parts. We know that the last time will be cut short. What we did was what I desired to do, not what the prophecy actually showed. I always wanted the end to come sooner. I have wanted it for years. Years ago I thought that times meant two times, not the one time and then another time added to it

When I was writing the book, *The Mark of the Beast*, I wanted to put times in there, showing that it was double the three and a half years. I would that I had but I think Yahweh kept me from it because I think too many people would have known exactly when the end would be. I think Yahweh inspired me not to do it and just go ahead and say, it's a time and then another time added to it so that would be seven years.

The seven year peace treaty would run three and a half years, be shut down for three and a half years, then we would have the last three and a half years of the seven year plan and that would be it. I want you to keep this in mind as we study these things.

Yahshua said that the righteous man of the house delayed his coming so that those who were set on a time instead of having their hearts set on Yahweh's Laws, started to eat and drink with the drunkard, speaking of leaving The House of Yahweh and going back out into the world. Now, it could be delayed.

May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. I love you.

Page 20 4/18/03

Feast of Unleavened Bread The Clock Will Start Ticking Off The Last 3½ Years Called "The End" #3— The Difference In Yahweh's Kingdom's Laws And The Beastly System Of Democracy 4/21/03

Shalom everyone. May the peace of Yahweh be with each one of you. We still have a crowd here today. They haven't pulled all of you out. You may be seated.

I'd like to remind every one that we have all this work that has been done on The Peaceful Solution. We have the pilot programs and it's really important that you get these for your children. We have a pre-test you need to give to the children to take. What this does is evaluate the child's character and his or her knowledge of The Peaceful Solution at the beginning. Then at the end, we have a post-test after you have taught them the pilot program. This will show you the progress they have made. The results we've had, brethren, are tremendous. We are getting letters from the schools, teachers, every one who has done this. We're getting great results about their children and the attitudes towards righteousness. Get those. We have them available to the South Office and the General Store. I want you to have them. Your children need it. You need it yourself.

I hope you remember where we left off in Revelation 12. No, I didn't make a mistake on the ten years. I do believe that this is correct. The Hebrew words there show iterate, reiterate, and repetition until a certain thing is accomplished. We've seen that going on and on and on. We are getting closer and closer to this peace treaty. What I was trying to say the other day was it began with year one, month one, day one, hour one. It did not go a full year before it began. We are in the last year of it right now so this peace treaty can go through at any time and start the last forty-two moons into action at that time, which will be cut short. I am really praying that everyone is ready and Yahweh has judged everyone ready and that this thing will go through and the sealing has taken place.

I want you to remember what Shaul brought out about Satan cast down and taking her office on earth. That Scripture has never made sense







before according to any of the commentators. It doesn't fit anything in history, nothing. It does fit this. We had that war in heaven and Satan was cast down and took her seat. During that time period I told everyone we need to start over and be re-baptized because we know what we're doing now. You did that. I actually thought that a bunch of people would fall away at that time and fight against it but you didn't. You fell right in and were baptized and started confessing and overcoming. It was the cleansing of Yahweh's people in the Sanctuary.

The ten years here is the process taking place between the two halves. The two halves are the first three and a half years and the last three and a half years or as one described it as forty-two moons.

Daniyl 11:41. He will enter the land of beauty... That is Israel. ...many countries will be overthrown, but these will escape... Then it gives certain countries there that I covered in the sermons on war in the Middle East.

Daniyl 11:31. And the armies will stand on his part... This is speaking of the fourth beast with the little horn that has actually brought about the fornication and adultery all over the world along with the Lawless attitude towards Yahweh's Laws. There is a difference in democracy, that they're trying to get all over the world, and Yahweh's way. They call it laws of man. I think it was Abraham Lincoln who said democracy is government "of the people, by the people and for the people." He forgot to mention it's only for a few. The democracy that is still going on is just like it was to begin with, as we will read in history in just a little bit.

We'll have more on democracy tomorrow and the plans they have in putting this in Iraq. But it's not only Iraq, they're saying this to all these nations, as Malachi Martin brought out. I brought this out to you several Feasts ago that Mary the Queen of Heaven is going to make war against these nations. Malachi Martin named the







4/21/03 Page 21

nations. They are the same ones they are threatening today. He said Mary is going to win out.

What is democracy? It is what looks like the desirable way. The laws that are passed are many, as Daniyl showed. I have a whole sermon on that. It shows that the beastly system passed these laws and Daniyl was amazed at the amount of laws passed. They are passed not by the people. They say "you have your representative who represents you in Washington." But the representative who was poised to you for representation was trained in their schools so when he comes to Washington, he falls right in with the crowd.

I don't know of the shows that have been brought showing what goes on in Washington when a person gets there. There is one comedy show, but it is true to fact about what actually takes place with democracy and the laws we're facing. They have thousands and thousands of laws passed by the people supposedly for the people. What they don't advertise is the fact these laws are passed against poor people to hold them in check. The people can't really fuss about their representative because they supposedly put them there. They didn't really put them in. They were selected by the rich, powerful, mighty few. The people were told, "you can vote on this one or this one. We will take either one you want. It doesn't make us any difference. You vote which one of these two and we'll take him and do what we want with him. He'll serve us." That's what democracy is. That's what is being forced.

...he's entering the land of beauty... The Palestinians are also going to be put under democracy. You'll see this very soon. The Palestinian state will be under democracy, so will Iraq. They are planning on forcing everyone in the whole world to be like this first beastly system.

...but the armies will stand on his part, pollute the sanctuary... This is the same word used when it says pollute the holy people. The holy people are anyone who tries to follow Yahweh's Laws.

I don't know if you know it or not but the Muslims do follow Yahweh's Laws to a certain extent. They got screwed up on the Sabbath day so they have the mark of the beastly system, but they have a lot of others of the Laws of Yahweh. They won't have them for long because there were leaders put into Iraq long before the United States starting going in to take over the country. Right now the leaders of Iraq are fully trained who they will be putting in to office there to manage that nation and to bring about what this beastly system of democracy wants.

Here he shows that the armies will stand on his part, including the spokesman or the little horn. That's what I wanted you to see. If you will compare this with Revelation 13, you'll see exactly what is taking place here today, not only in Iraq but there is going to be a big push for this throughout the world.

Revelation 13:11. Now the first beast here... We covered part of this the other day. ...blasphemies Yahweh. The difference in democracy and the Laws of Yahweh is democracy is based on laws that govern or restrict the majority of the people while it pushes for the wealthy minority who are in power and pass these Laws. They are passed for them but against certain things in order to hold the majority of people at bay or bringing in the wealth to trade with or the labor to do the job.

Verse 5, and there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies. Power was given unto him to make war this forty-two moons...

This forty-two moons is also spoken of in Revelation 11, which shows this beastly system here is deeply involved with the second beastly system which is actually spoken of in **Revelation 13:11**, the United States. The same forty-two moons where it says "make war forty-two moons," is speaking of this time period when it blasphemies the Laws of Yahweh and brings forth the laws of man such as fornication. We'll get deeper into this but democracy is the attitude that the holy Laws of Yahweh are worthless while man's laws are the ones you should follow. The righteousness of Yahweh's Laws is put down by the religion that they follow.

There are certain things this beastly system couldn't accomplish business wise if they used the Laws of Yahweh. So they do away with these Laws of Yahweh in order to bring these business

about. There is no money in selling frills at the Feast ly is at Christmas time. You can sell worthless junk and bring in gobs and gobs of money. The trade systhis stuff.

The Laws of righteousness include fornication and

There is nothing in debut there certain- mocracy in the way that it is performed that would actually hold or secure peace. It is based on wealth tem is based on and a minority holding captive the majority with the power of the shunning of money and wealth.

adultery. If they take that out of the movies, the people don't want them. Hollywood plainly said they don't want it unless it has this in it. You can't sell it unless it has sex and violence in it. That is one of the biggest businesses in the world. The next one is war that comes with this.

Turn back to **Revelation 11**. The forty-two moons of war include this time period of the two witnesses. The work of the two witnesses, or the

Page 22 4/21/03 Last Days' Work of The House of Yahweh, of the seventh malak, the seventh mes-sage, the seventh work of Yahweh, is to finish the Work, to finish the saints, to finish the righteousness of the saints.

When the saints take over the governments of the world, there won't be such a thing as democracy. We will follow the Laws of righteousness and peace, which you don't have in the world today in any of the governments. That is the main difference. There is nothing in democracy in the way that it is performed that would actually hold or secure peace. It is based on wealth and a minority holding captive the majority with the power of money and wealth.

Revelation 11:1. And there was given unto me a reed like a measuring rod and he stood saying measure the temple... Now this is our day, where the outer court is left out.

Verse 2, but the court that is outside the temple leave out... It's given to the nations.

Verse 3, and I will give power to My two witnesses and they will perform their prophetic office and they will foretell events about the thousand two hundred and sixty days cast about with darkness... These are the two olive trees that were spoken of in Zecharyah.

Daniyl 8:25. By peace... It's speaking of this same little horn with the fourth beast that we just saw there in Revelation 13 that blasphemies Yahweh. You see the same thing here. ...by peace, they will destroy many... This means these great wars are coming.

Now I read to you yesterday the Jerusalem agenda and how they plan to take this city and give it to the Pope in the last part of this thing. You could not have brought this about without great planning. The main thing that is on this agenda is to give Jerusalem to the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church says that this location and history of the city is worth billions and billions of dollars in tourism.

There is an old saying that every tourist is worth two bales of cotton. This was fifty years ago that I heard this saying. The billions of dollars that the tourists bring to Jerusalem are tremendous. Everybody wants to go and see that land several times. Every time they go, they spend money in that area. Israel paid back twelve billion dollars with tourist trade in a very short time.

That was when they had tourists. They don't have much anymore because it's been taken away from them. There are very few tourists in Israel anymore because of the bombings and all the violence going on. They have taken that away from them and it is not worth as much now.

It will be once the Pope takes it over again and the temple is rebuilt. Everybody on earth is going to want to go and see Jerusalem. Then here will come the money again flowing into the Catholic Church. The old city of Jerusalem is where everybody is going to want to come to see and visit the temple standing again in its magnificent beauty that Solomon himself created. You can see the draw of coming to this land. It's a natural thing that was built for money. That's why they are wanting this today.

Through this peace in bringing this, they are going to bring about this democracy. That's for sure. But in this shove to get it in, they are bringing fear on so many nations right now. The nations are teaming up and combining their power to resist the United States and Britain. Even now in this trade war, you see that Britain is pulling with the United States in certain things. Britain is also forming its own power over there. Whether or not it turns against the United States, I don't know. I'm checking some prophecies right now that might indicate it will. Later on, you will see this thing breaking up as Yahweh showed the iron mixed with clay. He says there is nothing here that can hold it together. There is no power or strength that will actually hold this together, no love or anything like you would find based on Yahweh's

There are very few tourists in Israel anymore because of the bombings and all the violence going on. They have taken that away from them and it is not worth as much now.

It will be once the Pope takes it over again and the temple is rebuilt. Everybody on earth is going to want to go and see Ierusalem. Then here will come the money again flowing into the Catholic Church. The old city of Jerusalem is where everybody is going to want to come to see and visit the temple standing again in its magnificent beauty that Solomon himself created. You can see the draw of coming to this land. It's a natural thing that was built for money. That's why they are wanting this today.

Turn to **Mattithyah 24.** We covered that one. This shows you that that will actually take place

4/21/03 Page 23

Laws.

and the Pope will take that land and then he will take his seat there along with the Queen of Heaven

Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore when you see this Lord of the heavenly habitation, the abomination of desolation... Which it was Interpreter's Bible Dictionary that I used years ago in The Mark of the Beast to show that this abomination of desolation actually means the lord of the heavenly habitation. ...standing in the holy place. Whoever reads let him understand it, then let those who are in Yahdah... Or those who have holy hands to lift up to Yahweh. ...flee into the promotion... This is the same wording that is used in Isayah 2:2 where it says the promotion, the uplifting, of The House of Yahweh. ...let him flee unto that uplifted place...

Uplifted is comprised of #3733 and it also means **woman**, or as Revelations refers to The House of Yahweh as a woman. Flee to that place, not intending to come back. Yahshua said do not even return back to take anything out of your houses. Just get out of there and get on to The House of Yahweh. He showed it to be that urgent.

Daniyl 11:41. And he will enter this place of beauty... This subject started back here in Daniyl 2:28. Go back there.

I'm going to show you what will take place in the Last Days, or as we translated it there, latter days. Look on over to verse 40 and you see this fourth kingdom. This is what we're facing today. This is the first part of Revelation 13. The second part of Revelation 13 was not invented yet. There were no multitudes, nations and tongues in this land of America at that time. The fourth beast, **Revelation 17** said, came up where there were multitudes, nations and tongues. This is it.

Notice it subdues all things and it will break into pieces and crush. This means war and that is what democracy or this beastly machine is all about. It looks great on the outside because they're promising the people have a vote in what goes on and the laws that are passed. But if you'll read history and then see what is taking place here in the United States, you'll see they are slowly taking all the rights that the forefathers gave. The forefathers were under this same government. They came here to America oppressed and depressed. They fled here in droves to get away from oppression and then set up a government and passed constitutional rights where they thought this could never take place again.

Constitutional rights, they say, are a laugh in Washington anymore. There is no such thing as Constitutional rights. They are all being voted out. The rights again are being taken. That is democracy, where you can pass laws to take away what you don't want the people to have. Where you don't want them, you just pass laws to keep them out.

Democracy is not based on righteousness where the whole people follow a set of righteous Laws that prevent them from hurting or harming anyone else.

Verse 43, and just as you saw the iron mixed with earth and clay, they will mingle themselves with the seed of men and they will not hold together, just as iron does to hold with clay... Almost every Lexicon here says this means men with men in marriage. What do we see in the Catholic Church today? You noticed how quickly they crushed that. Think about if it had been some other small church that this was going on in. They would be out of business by now. You don't even hear about it anymore, what was going on with the priests and the little boys.

Just like that situation, there's nothing there to hold together a family, nothing between men and men, that would build a family. It totally wipes it out and they would die off if they didn't have others coming from a family who they could use and defile.

Verse 44, in the days of these kings... In this time period, the days of these kings. Yahweh Himself will select a family, a Kingdom of Priests who will follow Laws based on benefiting all the people, not just one or two. These are Laws that can't be twisted or done away with.

Daniyl 7:7. You see this same subject, the same kingdom. Remember, he breaks in pieces, he crushes, he mangles with war. In verse 7 we see the fourth beast again. ...after this, I saw in the night vision and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible and exceedingly strong and it had great iron teeth. It devoured, broke in pieces, then trampled the residue with its feet. It was different from all the beasts which were before it. It had ten horns... This is the same one shown in Revelations that has ten horns.

...then ten crowns upon his head. I considered the horns and behold there come up among them another little horn... This is the spokesman in these last Days that started insignificant. This is the Catholic Church, which came to be the strongest power that combined, devours, takes into its teachings, all the governments of the world. Remember the others were insignificant and some of them fell by this power of this little horn

...before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots and behold in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man and a mouth speaking great things... This is the same wording that is found where the laws are passed or the mouth speaking great things. It's a proclamation or it means they proclaim a law. This is a law of the people, presumably, of democracy, where the people pass laws. Not all the people as they proclaim, but a majority or the wealthy people or the

Page 24 4/21/03

ones in power.

Right now, we have a Supreme Court that says whether or not a law can be this or that or whether it needs to be done away with. If you notice, they are all Catholics. They have their men in power so they have taken over this.

Now it looks great. It looks like the best of the best are in rule here in the Supreme Court because they are religious men. The only thing is they don't base this religion upon the Laws of righteousness, so there's nothing there to hold together. There is nothing there that will keep peace or keep a family together. They actually recommend the separations of family.

...speaking great things... Passing many laws, in other words. ...and I beheld until the thrones were set in place and the Ancient of Days did set... This thing comes clear up to the coming of the Kingdom of Yahweh, which is very soon now.

Daniyl 7:21. Behold the same horn makes war with the saints and prevails against them... The way that they do this is very easily seen right now in Iraq. This is a present history, but if you look back at all the other histories before this one, the same things were done. It used to be done with a sword and a cross. Then came the Dark Ages when all the books were burned and no knowledge could be gotten. They passed the law saying no individual could own a bible. All the bibles were taken away.

Because of a revolution, which Yahweh Himself brought about, was the only way that an American, including each of you, could have a bible today. This same beastly system took it away. In the Dark Ages, there was no knowledge. They tried to wipe out all knowledge. They even had book burnings. They had witch-hunts for anyone of The House of Yahweh and put them in prison or killed them. Sometimes they tortured them until they submitted to teaching the Catholic doctrine.

All of this took place under the Catholic Church. They went in by force and said "you either convert or we will kill you." They had a sword in one hand, a cross in the other, as history says. Anyone can get this. Just look up the Dark Ages and it will show you.

There is a famous spot in Arlington, Texas where they show this first hand. They take you through a museum and show you the torture chambers that the priest used either to convert people or drive them out of their minds, whatever they wanted to do. If a wife of a person in power started speaking out and saying, "this is not right, we should be following this," the man would actually turn her over to the priests or she would be reported in some way. She would be taken to the torture chambers. A funnel like thing would be put in her mouth. They still have

these things, if you want to go see them. I'm telling you how cruel this mess is. They still have these torture chambers.

In just the past few months, they were talking about how they couldn't do that here because there were laws against it in the United States. So they had to send prisoners of war who they wanted information from out of the country to

these torture chambers where they could be tortured, by law, and made to talk and told what they wanted.

can't You believe the horrible things that they used to do to torture people without putting a mark upon them. You can't believe what they would do to the human body. Normally they would drive the person out of his mind until his mind collapsed. Then they would put him back into public and he went crazy. Then he would be put into an institution and no one would be any wiser of what took place.

In the Dark Ages, there was no know-ledge. They tried to wipe out all know-ledge. They even had book burnings. They had witchhunts for anyone of The House of Yahweh and put them in prison or killed them. Sometimes they tortured them until they submitted to teaching the Catholic doctrine.

All of this took place under the Catholic Church. They went in by force and said "you either convert or we will kill you." They had a sword in one hand, a cross in the other, as history says.

These things went on under this beastly system. There are no laws to stop it. Their laws do not stop it. They don't govern themselves by the Laws of Peace so that can't stop it.

Verse 21, the same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them... Right now they are taking away what little righteousness the Muslims had in Iraq under the regime they are setting up there now. Hopefully, tomorrow you will understand fully what is taking place there and how this was actually planned for months. It is being brought about to change that country over to the country they want, where the trade can be under their jurisdiction and the oil and money can be used and brought in to pay for the building of more bombs and things that took that country over so they can take over some more.

...until the Ancient of Days comes... That's how long this is going to last. ...and judgment will be given to the saints of Yahweh... Not to

4/21/03 Page 25

this form of government.

Then Yahweh shows us the plan of action. After this right here, He shows us the plan of action is a seventy-week plan that will change all of this. We have this in one of the books in detail. I think I wrote about these seventy weeks in the first book, *The Mark of the Beast*. Yahweh shows the seventy weeks doesn't just start here and end seventy weeks later, it's seventy weeks of action where certain things take place.

Verse 24, seventy weeks are determined upon your people and upon your holy city to finish transgression... To put a stop to it in other words. ...to make an end of these sins, to make reconciliation... There's no end to sin right now. You don't' see it in any of these governments or nations or religions. The Muslims were close. They were following Laws that absolutely came from the Ancient of Days and were given to the people under Mosheh thousands of years ago, also given to Abel, who was the first righteous priest.

The Muslims were following those Laws. They got off by following a war general who decided he didn't like the Sabbath for some reason. Yahweh took it away from them, but that was not Yahweh's House. They were still following many of Yahweh's Laws. This is why the Queen of Heaven is making war against them at this time, to take this and get it out of there. America can't trade with people like this, they have righteous laws that prevent it.

...to make an end of sin... This seventy weeks or the plan of seventy weeks of action will actually make an end to sin. ...to make reconciliation also for iniquity and to bring in this everlasting righteousness. To seal up the vision and prophecy and to anoint the holiest of the holy people...

Elder Shaul brought out yesterday about this time period that started with the host being cast down, that we saw. We were the only ones on earth who understood what was taking place with that six-day war that took place. Satan and her host were cast down to the earth. From that time for so many days then, Yahweh said, then the people will be cleansed. The way you cleanse yourself, you know this already, is to confess your sins and your sins will be wiped out, or they will be forgiven. There are certain things you can do for your body to cleanse your body and start it towards health, which is available in the General Store and Life Nutrition. There are things you can actually do.

I have seen so many people healed in the last month or so. They came in and blood was flowing, it didn't stop, it was like a full month's cycle of blood. All of a sudden it is gone and the person is back to normal. The people have been healed of so many different things. The doctors could not do anything for them but they have been healed because they went through this cleansing process and started eating salt.

By the way, there is a great book out right now called Salt Deficiency, The Cause of all Major Diseases," or something like that. It's a wonderful book. If you want to get it, it is fantastic. There is such healing in a simple thing like salt that the doctors have told you to stay away from. I've always said no, salt is healthy. The Scriptures say salt is healthy. Dr. Williams wrote me a letter and said someone had sent him a tape. He said, "I've taken your information and I've improved on it, I hope you don't mind." There is nothing I could do about it if I did mind, but I would all of those guys would start using it and publishing it.

He's taken it and ran with it. It looks like this guy did too because this book was published about two years ago. More than likely, these guys got our information on salt and just started a study on it to see what takes place when you start using it.

Somebody told me he had skin cancer and he rubbed salt in that cancer twice a day. He would rub it in there of a morning and then in the evening he would wash it out and rub some more in it. In a week, it was gone.

I brought out a few years ago that Dr. Phister, who invented the microscope they use to see cancer cells today and has done worlds and worlds of study on cancer, says that no cancer cell or virus can invade a cell unless that cell is depleted of salt.

Dr. Barefoot is out making a fortune now teaching about the sun. You guys could have done this when I first brought you that information. Here is a guy of the world saying that salt and the sun are healthy for you and you need this calcium. You can heal sickness by sitting out in the sun two hours a day, getting it on your face and taking this coral calcium. We do have that available and you do need it. It has all the many calciums in it. You don't just get one or two like you do with most of the calciums that are advertised. You get all fifteen or seventeen, I can't remember how many there are now. It's been too many years since my chemistry days. You get them all in that one particular one.

Barefoot says he has actual records of healings, but also the scientists admit these things he put forward in his book. I guess his book is called *Coral Calcium*. He's making a fortune on this thing.

Did you know there is a prophecy that there is a malak, a messenger, of Yahweh who would stand in defense of the sun in these Last Days? Did you know that? It's actually there. The things Yahweh wrote about every one of His servants is fantastic. It says stand in the sun, I'm getting way ahead of the sermon, but I won't be able to

Page 26 4/21/03

bring this completely out this Feast, but I'll bring it right now.

I believe it says I saw this malak standing in the sun. It doesn't make any sense the way it's written. Look up the word and it says standing in defense of the sun. He's standing for it or telling people no, the sun is not harmful to you, it's healthy for you. That's what Dr. Barefoot heard too and he wrote a book on it. Now he's getting filthy rich. Why didn't one of you guys do that? I told you this before I told him that!

He will confirm a covenant now... This is the last part of the seventy weeks of years here that is spoken of in verse 24. Then we see this taking place here. This is for cleansing of the people.

In **Daniyl 8**, He showed when the people would actually be cleansed in the Last Days. Then here He shows where the last week of mankind and his governments and how they would end. He says **and he will confirm a covenant with many for one week...** Or seven years. This is seven years of action, just like this whole seventy weeks. We are in the last week now.

...then in the midst of the week... The midst of the week is three and a half years. We know that this time that he's speaking of in chapter 12 from these and other scriptures actually means three and a half years. That's the reason I told you yesterday that the time means three and a half years, then you have times, which means seven years, two three and a half year periods. That adds up to ten and a half years, of which we're in the last year at this time. Any of this and all of it could end any time and go into the forty-two moons of war.

Verse 27, and he will confirm a covenant with many... That word there is Rabin. He will confirm this covenant with Rabin. ...for one week and in the midst of that week he will cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease... We had sermons explaining those two words. ...and to cease. Instead he will cause the prevalence of the lord of heaven... Or as Yahshua said, the lord of the heavenly habitation, which was translated by Daniyl in other places as the abomination that makes desolation. ...even until the destruction that is determined is the nuclear war that will take place in that last forty-two moons that is given in Revelation Chapters 11 and 13.

...until the destruction that is determined will be poured out upon the desolator... Or the one who makes desolate. ...the lord of the heavenly habitation that actually makes desolate.

Daniyl 12:1. At that time, Michayl will stand up, the great prince which stands for the children of your people. There will be the time... That word time there is also three and a half years. This is the time of trouble or the three and a half years of trouble. It is going to be horrible. This is

when the four fifths of the earth's population will totally be wiped out, at that time. We see then it is going to be the time, that was the first three and a half years, then the times, which could be two times, or seven years, and then the half or

the time that is severed or cut short. ... when Yahwill weh have accomplished pouring out His power... His Laws. ... through His holy people, all these things will be finished.

At the end of this last time,

The difference in Yahweh's Laws and democracy is that Yahweh's Laws are based on a righteous behavior for all people. It binds people together in a loving, caring atmosphere of consideration for the whole body, and concern for the welfare of the person and the body.

when it starts, we have forty-two moons of war that will be cut short, then we have the plan of Yahweh that will be finished at that time.

Yahweh is not going to reveal it exactly because of the fact He does not want anyone here, He doesn't want anyone in His Kingdom who is not there for His Laws. If you cannot see the difference right now, I think possibly you need to talk to the counselors.

The difference in Yahweh's Laws and democracy is that Yahweh's Laws are based on a righteous behavior for all people. It binds people together in a loving, caring atmosphere of consideration for the whole body, and concern for the welfare of the person and the body. Democracy looks great to the public. They can't see the difference. They don't understand it. Yahweh said they wouldn't understand.

This looks great to them that democracy is a government of the people and by the people where everybody has a hand or a say in the laws that they follow. They don't really all have a say in it because it's passed, as we will read in history, by a few wealthy powerful people. These laws are passed before they are ever passed out here in the public. They are long brought into action and voted on and it's said, "Yes, we will pass this law. We will pass this law and this law and this will put a stop to this and bring forth this where it will put more money into our pockets and make us richer."

Everybody knows the poor are getting poorer and the rich are getting richer. That has been a saying since the fifties. It's the same today. There is no way a man under this present situation, this regime they call it, could actually build himself an empire or a substantial living for his family.

4/21/03 Page 27

He's living from hand to mouth, his wife is forced to work, the children are forced to go out and get jobs and mix into the world. That's under this administration.

It wasn't so in Yahweh's Laws. In fact, even the lowest slave only worked a very short time. I think it was four months out of the year. He could have worked more and gained more income, but he had a great living for himself and his family at four months out of the year and could spend the rest of the time with his family or whatever he wanted to do. Under Solomon, when the Kingdom of Yahweh was set up, it was in that way. Today, it's not that way.

The rich keep getting richer but the poor are held in check. There is no way the majority of the poor people could go out there and pass a law that minimum wage could be twenty-five dollars an hour. There is no way you can. Even though ninety-nine percent of the little people would vote for it, that they would have an equal opportunity, there is no way you can get it through. With Yahweh's Laws, it is equal. It is required. Even a slave has to be loved as one of the family. That's the difference in Yahweh's Laws.

The difference that the law this beastly system, the little horn, has brought forth and Yahweh's Laws is amazing. For instance, in health, they reject Yahweh's Laws, and encourage you to do what you find desirable or what our bodily lusts want to lead you to do. They advertise the lust continually so you will go for it, fall for it and buy their goods. They coax you into breaking those Laws, then they sell you drugs that will not cure the curse you have brought upon you but the drug business itself is billions and billions of dollars a year.

The drug business is more than the nuclear industry. The nuclear industry, years ago, was an

eight hundred and fifty billion dollar a year business. It's more than that now. We've got bombs now that we can sell you that will burn everybody in that country up with radioactive material. You'll think you won the war, but all of these people are going to be wiped out and you won't have so many to take care of and overpopulate the earth.

Did you know that is part of the plan too? That was part of the plan Bill Clinton actually mentioned, that the earth must be depopulated to a certain point by the year so and so. It's going to be.

What I'm trying to get you to understand is the difference in the Laws. What Christianity has brought to the world today looks great. It is a government and laws passed by certain individuals. But there is an ulterior motive behind every law that is passed by these individuals. They will pass one law and then they'll have to pass another law because the first law is causing trouble. It's not like Yahweh's Laws. They are not for the people, they are not for the benefit of a few people.

Yahweh's Laws benefit all people in all aspects of life. Whether it's gathering wealth, gathering health, training your children, building of your family, Yahweh's Laws will guide. If they went into effect today, there would be no such thing as lawyers and divorces, where a man builds for his family and then it's all sucked away by a greedy wife or greedy husband or somebody is killed. Those things do not happen with Yahweh's laws. That is the difference in Yahweh's Laws. That is the difference in the beastly system and democracy.

May Yahweh bless you. Praise Yahweh. I love you. At this time, I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

Yahweh's Laws benefit all people in all aspects of life. Whether it's gathering wealth, gathering health, training your children, building of your family, Yahweh's Laws will guide. If they went into effect today, there would be no such thing as lawyers and divorces, where a man builds for his family and then it's all sucked away by a greedy wife or greedy husband or somebody is killed. Those things do not happen with Yahweh's laws. That is the difference in Yahweh's Laws. That is the difference in the beastly system and democracy.

Page 28 4/21/03

Feast of Unleavened Bread

The Clock Will Start Ticking Off The Last 3½ Years Called "The End" #4— The Fulfilled Prophecies Give No Room For Doubt, Of All Of Yahweh's Prophecies And Promises For His House 4/23/03

Shalom everyone! I can see why Yahweh loves you so much. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you today.

I hope you didn't forget to praise Yahweh for the blessings of this Feast and the wonderful weather that we had. It could not have been more perfect. Please don't forget the pilot program. You really need to give this to your children, no matter what age they are. If you can get them to take it, teach it, study it with them. There is a pre-test to check the student's righteous or unrighteous attitude. Then there is a post-test. We would like to have those test results.

Please understand what is occurring with the Palestinian government doesn't mean the peace treaty is back in action. It is a door that had to be opened for the last half of the seven-year peace treaty to go back into action. If you remember the very first sermon that was brought to you on that was that this is a plan of action. We still have forty-two moons of that peace treaty left, which will be cut short.

I want to go back and rehearse just a little of Yahweh's Plan. It is a very simple Plan. We see in the very first chapter of Genesis where Yahweh actually allowed what was going on in heaven to take place on earth. It was apparently unrestrained for a while.

The first two verses of that first chapter show that after Yahweh created the earth, the earth became without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep. Those words mean ignorance, war, fighting and hatred, the same thing we see among mankind today. This took place on earth then. Eventually they destroyed themselves and Yahweh cleaned up the last part of it.

That word darkness means to be led astray because of false doctrine. The word in *Strong's* Concordance means misery, death, destruction, ignorance, wickedness, and sorrow. All of that was on the face of the earth before Yahweh created mankind. This was all in Yahweh's Plan.

This has been going on in heaven among the sons of Yahweh, the created beings and the born

beings in heaven on the planets, for years. Yahweh had a brief history of this recorded for us describing what took place. These things, like the flood, the dinosaurs and everything that was here before mankind, can be proven. This is not just some fantasy somebody came up to try to explain history, like Darwin's theory. It's not that at all. We can prove from the layers of the earth that there was a flood. We can prove there were dinosaurs and thing that prevailed upon the earth created before mankind.

Then Yahweh said He would create man in His image and give him authority. We see that in verse 26. Yahweh purposely did not restrain mankind to begin with. He allowed them to go almost as far as they are today, and then cut them off for a purpose. This was to show you what would take place if evil were not restrained. This was to teach you there had to be a restraining power. There has to be some restraints or the evil minds would prevail in power and might and overtake those who did not want that way of life. There has to be restraint. That's the reason that power has to be given to you and the others Yahweh chose before you.

He allowed then a flood to wipe mankind off the face of the earth. He started then with Noah after the flood.

Genesis 6:11. The earth also was corrupt... We have x-rated sermons on this. I've tried to make it as horrible as I possibly can. It's not more than it is, but I try to describe it as it is in those sermons. I brought out some facts in these sermons about these words corrupt and defiled. You really do need these x-rated tapes. Your children need to listen to them. They need to know what is out there and what they are going to get if they participate in this.

I want to say just a word to the young people here today. There is not much of this Plan left. If you will listen to this sermon closely, I am going to try to cover it where you will understand. There is not much of man's unrestrained evil going on today left. I know it creeps up on you. It's













4/23/03 Page 29

hard for you to see the difference in this world and what is lasting as far as Yahweh's Laws and true family life, love for each other and life as a family. This is eternal; the ways of the world are not. It is getting worse day by day. They try to cover it up but anybody can see if you just watch the news, it is ending. Everything the prophecies have shown thus far has come to pass. The only prophecies left to be fulfilled are about the forty-two moons of war. That will be the final destruction of man's governments. This is the final history that we will keep for all eternity to show us what unrestrained sin and Lawlessness brings to the universe. That's the reason Yahweh is forming this Kingdom to begin with.

...the earth was also corrupt... It was defiled with illicit acts between man and woman and man and man. Even the animals were corrupt. I brought this out in detail in those x-rated sermons.

...the earth also was corrupt before Yahweh and filled with violence... Just as it is today. You're living in somewhat of a protected land right now because of the fact Yahweh chose the United States and has kept it somewhat restrained thus far. He's let you see from time to time, even now, the violence that can take place even with as many law officers as we have here guarding and trying to restrain. Even those officers become corrupt.

...Yahweh looked upon the earth and indeed it was corrupt. All flesh was corrupted. Yahweh said to Noah, the end of all flesh has come before me... He says even all the imaginations of man's minds and hearts were corrupt before Him. In verse 9 He shows that Noah was one who accepted and was teaching His Laws. He said he would save Noah and his family. From there on, He started a breeding program that came down through the centuries with a restraint on those who were not able to keep themselves under control.

The last three and a half years, outside of the protection of Yahweh's House, there will be no restraints. They will be turned loose and end themselves. This is going on in heaven. There is hell being raised there right now. Those who will yield to Yahweh, learn, and practice His government will eventually be given power to do this.

Life as we see it right now is very temporary. It can be eternal. Right now, you may scoff at it from time to time, but if you watch the news or if you talk to a doctor or a nurse, they can tell you what horrible shape the world is in. I have magazines in my office right now that I would be glad to let any of you read, describing what is taking place and how this could actually wipe mankind out.

Years ago, I guess you could experience the desirable things and then when you saw your body crumbling you would start seeking help. Everybody comes to that realization sooner or later. We bring these diseases into our bodies and our

bodies start breaking down.

A lot of young men and women in The House of Yahweh have strong, healthy bodies and minds, but you can have that wrecked in just a month or so just being with the wrong person in the wrong place at the wrong time. You can have your health go downhill in a month or less. We have records of it; ones as young as seventeen years old, healthy one minute, thirty days later dead because of what is out there. The earth is getting worse every day.

You may think you got away with something in breaking one of these health Laws, but you really didn't. Sooner or later, it will start creeping back and the pains will start coming into your body. You will see your body deteriorating. It may be thirty years, or it may be less than thirty days.

Right now, we only have about three years left for the world to survive what is brought upon it. You don't have time to go out and experience and say "I'll wait and see if this really does take place." There is no doubt it will, if you will just look at the history. There is no doubt, it will and it has. Your ancestors have all suffered for it. They can tell you if you ask them. Like Yahweh said, ask the people of old and see if this is not true what I am telling you.

Yahweh says to each one of us for us to choose. He offers us the Kingdom; everyone in this room is being offered a position in this Kingdom. It is so ironic the way Christianity has got it painted up that most people here would run from. The fact is Yahweh's Kingdom is a government similar to the government you see here, but the main difference is the body of Laws followed. This body of Laws will bring joy to your life throughout all eternity if you become a part of that Kingdom. They will ensure that you have a long, joyous life without war, hatred, destruction that is coming in the next few years.

The history we see and have experienced already backs up exactly what Yahweh showed in the prophecies. AIDS has been covered up to where they actually have the young people thinking that it's under control. It's not. It takes a while for the AIDS virus to get into your body and wreck it. It takes a while for chlamydia and syphilis to do this.

They lead you to believe that syphilis was a disease cured by a shot of penicillin. But it merely hid in your body. It found a perfect place to do damage where it could live and your body wouldn't recognize it and then it comes back through blindness or lameness.

Deuteronomy 28:4. He shows blessings here. Blessed will be the fruit of your body... Meaning the children. Right now, the children in The House of Yahweh who have been raised up on clean foods are seeing some of this health.

The world right now is suffering. You read these things in the doctor's reports from the schools about children younger than seven years old, or you can even talk to the doctors here to

Page 30 4/23/03

learn about this. We have a top pediatrician here in The House of Yahweh who can tell you what children are being born with right now out in the world that is a result of sin. You young people have no excuse for not knowing these things. The knowledge is here, not only in our people, but in the books also, the history books, the doctor's records, the science magazines. I can guide you to many articles showing what the children of the world are being born with. By the time they start school they have diseases already. They develop more in schools. Then by the time they are seventeen or eighteen, their bodies are to the point where there are very few of them who can even be picked for a football or basketball team.

This is something you've been raised up in. Your bodies are more healthy than those of the world. You can turn into the world and break it down in just a matter of minutes, or days, weeks or years.

Yahweh promised His people, those who would come to Him, "I will take sickness, war and fighting away from you. I will show you a way of life where if you will follow these Laws, absolute peace, joy, love, safety and eternal life." These are the things Yahweh promises. He gives you a few of the blessings here.

Verse 2, all these blessings will come upon you... It's not like He was standing there with a bunch of angels, as Elder Shaul brought out the other day in his sermon, with a bunch of cups that had a witch's brew inside to pour out. It's not that way. The way the *King James Bible* was translated, it seems as if Yahweh is going to have this angel pour out this cup with His blessings of money or health or something, and then this one over here in the other hand is going to zonk you on the noggin with curses.

Verse 3, blessed will be your cities and your country... They're not now. Listen to the daily news and you'll find out that the hatred and violence is filling the streets. Even in a city as small as Abilene, you would think the whole world has gone crazy just by listening to the police report every morning. We have drive-by shootings, robberies, people getting killed by the ones trying to rob them, people shot in their own homes. It's going on night after night after night.

Blessed with be the fruit of your body... Verse 4, ...the produce of your ground... It's not now brethren. Any health food book will tell you the foods we're buying off of the shelves are defiled. Now the newspaper reports are telling it too. They're finally having to admit even the fresh vegetables, that we buy in the grocery stores are defiled. They're taking certain precautions. Down at the end of each food line they have this veggie cleaner. They say "Don't eat this food you just put in your basket without spraying it with this solution to kill the parasites on it."

We've told you for years you need to be koshering this in salt water and I don't know if it's even fit then. It's probably not. We're probably getting a certain amount of poisons even at that time.

The meats and everything in the markets are contaminated. We don't have a blessing upon the ground. We've brought our earth, the ground, to where it's crying out in pain, like the people are crying in pain.

...and the young of your livestock... There was a magazine given to me yesterday with an article a scientist wrote on Mad Cow Disease showing there's no escaping it. Left to itself, there's no way to stop it. Even by itself, it will eventually wipe out mankind and all cattle and most everything. The calves of your herd and the lambs of your flock are all contaminated now.

By following this Law as Yahweh said, these simple guides, then you could keep your livestock healthy. That is a sensible thing and that's what the Kingdom of Yahweh is about. It's about sensible Laws that actually reverse the destruction and defilement we're seeing in the world today. It will reverse it and turn it around with a Kingdom, which will push this and have the power to back it up.

The power you will receive if you will yield yourselves to Yahweh, is tremendous. It's like moving mountains or moving planets. Imagine if Yahweh didn't have some control right now over what was taking place in outer space with the wars going on as they are right now. We're very insignificant compared to some of the angels who have power over certain elements like the wind, the rain. They have that kind of power.

We do not have it. Yahweh showed through Yahshua that we would receive it one day because Yahshua certainly had it. We will, I'm hoping by Pentecost, if everyone will concentrate on righteousness, even the children, the young men and young woman. Yahweh says even the young men and women will receive power. Before this thing is over, they're going to receive a certain amount of power that will actually be seen and heard from others. You can too but you can't if you yield to the unrighteousness around you. It won't mix. The power won't mix with it.

Verse 9, Yahweh will establish you as His holy people... That would be a fulfillment that we are going to see ourselves at the end of this forty-two moons of war, after He's proven what takes place if you don't follow these simple guide.

If I could just one more time tell you the simple guide about fornication, it's a sin against your own body, as one of the apostles said. It is a sin against your own body. It will destroy your body. If you yield to it now, it will destroy your hopes of being a part of this Kingdom and having eternal life. That is your choice because Yahweh says to choose. I'm telling you, you are going to run out of time. If you don't pay attention to me, you're going to be very sorry here in the very near future, before you even have time to grow up and experience the goofy things that the world is offering right now to you.

Verse 9. He will establish you... If you will

4/23/03 Page 31

keep these. That is His last promise and His first promise in **Genesis** that He will establish you as His Holy people. A holy people are ones who follows the Laws of health, who do not eat pork or drink blood, who will sprinkle salt on all their sacrifices. That is part of holiness and loving it. Loving to follow this way because that brings what you really want in life.

I don't think anyone really wants their bodies to be wrecked. I don't think anyone really wants AIDS, syphilis, chlamydia or gonorrhea, any of this stupid stuff that the world is plagued with. Yahweh has promised to take these things all away from you and anyone else who will follow it. That's what He promised Israyl too.

...establishing you... That is going to be at the end of this when Yahshua comes and the Kingdom comes.

Verse 14, for if you diligently observe and do all Yahweh's Laws, then you will not turn aside from the Laws which I command you this day, to the right hand or to the left by going after Gods to serve them... Going after the Gods. These are the same angels, brethren, that brought the earth to corruption here in Genesis 1. The history of that is true. The layers of the earth and the archeological diggings prove it true. Even the flood that He brought is proven true. We have a true history here to guide us that we can actually go by and believe. More than that, we have recent prophecies that have taken place and are taking place.

Verse 15, however, if you do not obey Yahweh... If you do not follow these Laws, these statues, then these curses here will come upon you. We can look out plainly and see them very well in the world today.

Verse 27, Yahweh will afflict you... The way it's written, it looks like Yahweh has this angel up here and He's saying "Afflict him now, he did this. He broke my word and I'm mad at him." That is what Satan and the Catholic Church want you to think. They want you to think we have a mad God up there who is about ready to torture the earth, but Queen Mary, is the Queen of peace and she can unruffled his feathers and calm him down and talk him out of this mess he is going to bring on the earth.

Yahweh has been trying to point this out to mankind. He's getting the ones He wants out of the world and He's forming a Kingdom of them. There are seven judgments that the Kingdom of Heaven is actually allowing to come upon this earth as a historical reference for all malakim, all the people who have ever lived and will live.

Verse 27, Yahweh will allow this... He will allow you to have these diseases. ...diseases of Egypt... They were suffering the same things in Egypt because of these illicit lives they were living. They are the same things they are suffering now, only now they're worse, because they are spreading them with airplanes that bring people here and there. They've spreading it worldwide.

It is all over the world.

...the tumors... This is a growing thing. They're caused because we're breaking Laws. They don't come upon us because God got mad at us and sprinkled us with a cancer virus. They are caused by not following simple Laws that Yahweh said would keep you from these diseases. Yes, they had them in Egypt. Yahweh brought them out of it and said, "This is the way to health." These Laws are the way to health and fitness.

...the tumor, the festering sores... I brought a bunch out about this because these festering sores are prevalent today, caused by sexually transmitted diseases. About ninety percent of the diseases are caused by that act of fornication or adultery that is taking place in the world.

...from which you cannot be healed... Yes, there is no way that Satan could find a cure for these diseases to protect mankind. That is not even the worse of it. The worse of it is still yet to come. A book was handed to me this morning, I didn't get very deep into it, but the man was talking about germ and biological warfare and how it not only affects the body but the mind also. The Scriptures show that too.

This germ and biological warfare is just taking the same diseases that we have created in our bodies and spreading them out with a super dispersant out on nations, people and tongues. Then those same people take it and bring it with them from country to country to spread it even more. It's getting worse, brethren. Anyone who just pays attention to the news can see, it won't go much further.

There are about six things right now that could wipe out mankind and all the animals. It is all prevalent in today's world and any one of them could do it. When we use the nuclear bombs, there will still be a few survivors left. When the bombs are used that darken the sun, there will still be a few survivors left. It would not be if Yahweh didn't give power to certain people. If certain people did not make it into this coming Kingdom, it wouldn't save mankind. We are going to have to turn this thing around after that takes place. We will have to clean up the earth and make it livable before we are ever given power over the universe.

...Yahweh will allow this affliction of madness and blindness... This is the very thing this man was talking about in the book I was rushing to look through this morning. I was going to talk about this same thing. I would like, maybe before Pentecost, to read that book and report more on it to you. It is the same thing. The scientist who wrote this book is actually showing what I showed in the x-rated sermons about how these diseases actually affect the mind. That is the reason they cannot find a suitable solution to stop the wars, form governments or make righteous treaties. They cannot find a solution for it. Their minds are containing these parasites right now

Page 32 4/23/03

that keep them from making rational decision. You can get that book and read it and see exactly what the Scriptures say is taking place right now and will spread more with the germ and biological warfare.

...the blindness... This does not mean blindness in the world from eyes that cannot see, but spiritual blindness, which keeps them from making rational decisions. Right now, the call the seventh day Sunday, which is the first day of the week. That's how blind their minds are. Confusion of mind.

Verse 22, Yahweh will strike... That is, He will allow this to come upon you. ...with consumption, with fever, with inflammation... This is the last part of it because the scorching heat is speaking of the nuclear war. ...the sword... That is war. ...the blasting... This nuclear blast will come upon us later at the last part of it. ...they will stay with you until you perish.

Verse 23, and the heaven that is over your heads will be brass and the earth under you shall be iron... The earth looks right now in Hiroshima and Nagasaki that way. The latest pictures of it show that nothing can be raised there. People cannot even dwell on the land.

...Yahweh shall make the rain of your land powder and dust... If you will look these words up or just read my book, *The Mark of the Beast*, you will see this is the fallout that comes from the nuclear bomb. He even gives you the color here in the definition of Hebrew word. What more could you ask for than the history that we already have and the prophecies that have already been fulfilled, that Yahweh has showed us right here? And Yahweh even gets deeper into it than that.

Verse 34, In this way, you will be driven mad... Now remember this word right here. In the description of the nations and the wars that are forming right now, this same word is used describing where the mind actually comes to a point where the only thing that prevails in it is retaliation, anger and revenge. They tried to paint Yahweh as having this, but that is not true. Even the Hebrew and Greek Lexicons admit that the words they used there for Yahweh's judgments were not vindictive. It had nothing to do with revenge. It was more like upholding the rights of those who were suffering from the deeds of those who were taking advantage.

Verse 60, He will also bring back upon you...
Or allow them to come upon you...all the diseases of Egypt which you were afraid of and they will cling to you... Yes, as they are clinging to the world right now. ...every other sickness and every other disease which is not written in this book of the Law, Yahweh will also allow that to come upon you. You will then be left but few in number... Yes, about one fifth of the population is all that will be left.

This word mad in verse 34 actually means mentally frantic, with fear but with anger and an angry mood. Have you ever gotten in that way?

Have you felt it come upon you? You know how hard it is to get rid of it? That is coming from what we are doing in breaking these Laws. Yahweh gives simple remedies to get rid of this and keep it out of your life. It is not an easy thing to totally control it but it can be controlled. I have demonstrated it. I have remained calm, at times.

It means derangement and delusion. We see this same thing in Revelations. The only thing is Yahweh shows it has multiplied in these Last Days. Everything has multiplied and it is coming not a peak, as one of the prophets said, when sin has reached its peak. The curses of sin have actually reached their peak. You see this madness, delusion, uncontrolled anger in the world today to the point where people are actually willing to strap on a bomb and end it all trying to take as many other people with them as they possibly can.

I see that when people leave The House of Yahweh. They are so angry; their lives are filled with so much hatred. I have seen them get together where hatred was the only thing keeping the group together. Of course, it did not last long. It was like iron mixed with clay, there was nothing there to hold it together.

You see this same thing taking place in the minds of the people. This is a sickness of the

mind that was actually prophesied so that you would know and understand that there will be no peace a m o n g man's governments. There can't be. There is nothing there form peace. Because of the sexual

I see that when people leave The House of Yahweh. They are so angry; their lives are filled with so much hatred. I have seen them get together where hatred was the only thing keeping the group together. Of course, it did not last long. It was like iron mixed with clay, there was nothing there to hold it together.

sins that have taken place, the minds are so sick, that they can't even see that strapping on a bomb and blowing somebody up is not going to help them. It looks like even a dumb fool would know that he is not going to improve things with that. Neither is bulldozing a building or bringing other deaths with rockets or missiles.

You may force them in, as they have forced Arafat right now to submit to letting this man take control of the Palestinian government. This had to be. I told you this is what was taking place. They admitted it. Malachi Martin said it in his book and in his interviews, these people are being replaced with people who will support this peace plan.

Before this occurred we were keeping track

4/23/03 Page 33

of every bit of the news. I actually beat Yedidiyah to it this morning. I call him and told him, it was just announced, they did it. I could tell he was let down because he didn't see it first.

I don't know if I've ever told you much about Yedidiyah. The only reason his dad is here is because he was suffering from evil of the world. He was going some other place and his pickup broke down in Abilene. I told him that Yahweh broke that pickup down. Here is where he found out about the Sabbath. He found out about The House of Yahweh. Of course, he was having trouble with Yedidiyah. Yedidiyah hit the ground running when he was born and he's been running ever since. Elder Banahyah kind of dumped him out there at the farm and I put him to work. He would be in the living room watching TV because I allowed the children to watch certain shows, I shouldn't have, but I did, but he would always be looking in there at me. I would be in my office writing and studying and he would come in every once in a while and ask a question. I would answer him and he would say "Oh, okay, that makes sense." That is the way he started his learning process, along with the classes. They have been here ever since and grown stronger.

What I was going to say, as I said years ago, they would beat the Palestinians down and they would get them to do what they want them to do. This is not going to bring peace. Arafat knows it's not going to bring peace and he's warning them right now that what they're doing will not bring it. For fear of his life and the rest of the people because he knows he is going to be destroyed if he doesn't, he's submitting to letting these two men in who he actually didn't want to be in. These two men are for this last three and a half year peace process. I would not be surprised if the Catholic Church didn't put them there for that reason. They are now leaders in the Palestinian field and they will sign this thing. Sharon is ready to sign it. It is going to go through.

From that moment, that time, listen to me, from that time; you're going to have forty-two moons of war. We've already had the first parts of this done already, remember. We have the seven-year treaty. How did Daniyl know it would be a seven-year peace treaty? He said it would be a seven-year treaty and a man named Rabin would sign it. Remember? It would be confirmed with a man named Rabin. Rabin would be assassinated, the peace treaty would be shut down after three and a half years, and it was. How did he know all of that? How did he know we are going to have forty-two moons of war after that thing is signed back. We have had all the other. Would you beat money with me against it?

Revelation 11:18. The nations were angry... If you look up this word here, it means provoked. This means that something caused this provocation to take place. It goes in the mind, it comes from the mind. The mind is provoked or enraged, it's reaching forth or excitement of the mind, vi-

olent, passion, abhorrence, anger, indignation, vengeance, wrath. This is coming, as Yahweh said, from the disease-infected defilement that is getting into the mind. The anger of one person goes to the next person. A sickness is taking place. It does not take place in healthy people who are using the substances that Yahweh has given them to use. You can certainly keep control of it in that manner. That is what the word means and that's exactly what was prophesied.

It means that it will be in this last time. That was Revelation 11, if you remember. That's also the time that the last Work of Yahweh was prophesied to begin and that a person would say "Go measure the temple and its confines, but leave out the outer court, put a wall through it." At the same time, the people's minds would be messed up to where they can't make a rational peace treaty just to bring peace to two little people there on a little spot of land and nowhere to go but to war. They can't even divide them or give them anything suitable to bring peace, to keep them from killing each other and everybody around them.

In Isayah 24, we see this same prophecy taking place. Here is where he shows some of the details of it, how it would take place and when. He says the earth is going to be made almost empty. That is what you can expect in this three and a half year period that we are getting ready to go into. The last three and a half years into action, it has to go into action. That will start the forty-two moons.

Isayah 24:1. Yahweh makes the earth... No, He doesn't make it, He allows it. This was one of the seven judgments that Elder Shaul was talking to you about the day before yesterday. He is giving you the seven judgments that would bring about the complete plan of Yahweh, cleansing the holy people, but letting the unholy people end, bring themselves to destruction, as a historical record always.

... behold Yahweh allows the earth to be made empty and made waste... And allows the perversion to take place all over the face of it. ...and it will be with the people, so with these priests... The Christian preachers, the Muslims, everyone who is in it. No, there is not going to be a rapture of Christianity. That is not in the Bible. It is an invention of the Catholic Church, like purgatory.

They've changed it now, there's no purgatory anymore. They took that out and decided they were going to do away it because there was not enough money in it. That's what it was for. If your Uncle Ben died, you could pay enough money and get him out of purgatory. He wasn't quite righteous enough to go to heaven so they stopped him halfway in between in a place called purgatory, but you could spend enough money and send them on to heaven. This didn't work. It was too irrational even for the idiots to fall for. It was even worse than the first day being the seventh day.

Page 34 4/23/03

Verse 2, it's going to be with the people, so with the preachers, the servants so with the owners, with the mistresses... The whores, the whoremongers, I added that, the boy rapists, the girl rapists.

Verse 4, the earth mourns... Right now, yes, it is mourning. Our rivers and streams are defiled. The death is there. No, there was not a substance poured out by an angel up there that caused it. There were many damnable Gods here on earth that caused it. They corrupted our streams, rivers and lakes. If you go fishing in the Great Lakes up by Canada, when you're coming back to the shore, you'll find a sign that says "Don't eat more than so many ounces of this fish because it contains these elements that will kill you if you overeat this fish." You're getting a dose of mercury there that could kill you. It just keeps getting worse. Our streams and rivers keep getting worse.

They keep saying, "We're going to clean this up." The environmentalists are on it now saying they are going to clean up the rivers? Like hell they are. They're just making it worst. They too are making money and they're getting paid to leave them just like they are or they would be fussing more than they are right now. The only reason they're fussing is because they're wanting more money just like North Korea is wanting more money.

Don't let the news fool you on these things. They are not going to clean these things up. Everything is getting worse and it will continue to get worse until you clean it up yourself. You are going to have to have some power to do it. You don't have it right now, you know you don't, but you will. You will have it. I would say in three years, you are going to be given full power over these nations.

...the earth mourns and fades away... It's fading away, that's what you can count on right now. I do not see any future at all in the earth. If there wasn't a House of Yahweh to tell me that, I'd still know it from watching the news or keeping up with the records that are taking place. There is no improvement that I know of, not in the field of medicine, not in the field of industry, it is all pollution and it will continue that way, as it has continued for years.

...the earth is mourning and fading away, the haughty people of the earth languish. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants... Or by the inhabitants of it. ...because they have transgressed these Laws... They have not followed the Law that says Do not commit fornication, so they're spreading the diseases. They haven't followed the Law, Do not commit adultery, so they're spreading the diseases. They haven't followed the Law that shows concern for your fellow man or your brothers or your sisters so they're defiling the land for the mighty dollar. They could have everything they want and keep the earth and mankind healthy just by following

a few simple Laws. They want to pass their own. Each person who is in control, for money, uses things they know damn well are going to harm the earth, the fish and human beings. They think they can get away from it in their lifetime. They will avoid what they have defiled themselves the best they can but they will go ahead and do it for the money that it brings in from the public.

...because they have transgressed these Laws, changed the ordinance and broken the everlasting covenant. Because of this, the curse... Because of this, not because an angel poured out a cup of liquid up there but because they have broken these Laws. ...because of this, the curse has devoured the earth and they who dwell therein are desolate. Therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned... That is the final thing. That burning that takes place is the final thing.

Turn over to **Isayah 34**. I brought this out in wars in the Middle East. It would be helpful to you if you would get those tapes and listen to those tapes. I brought out a lot of information on what is taking place right now in Iraq and where it started with Bush's father a few years ago. You need that information. It is available on tape. I don't have time to bring it again, but you need it.

Isayah 34:1. Come near to hear you nations and listen you people; let the earth hear and all that is in it and all things that come forth from it. For the indignation... This is a lie. It is not the indignation of Yahweh. It is a righteous judgment. If you will look up the word, they admit there is no indignation. There is no hatred here. It is purely love from Yahweh that He is allowing this plan to take place.

...of Yahweh is upon all nations and His fury... Not fury, it is His righteous judgment and His love for mankind. ...upon all their armies. He has utterly destroyed... No, He does not utterly destroy them. As Yeremyah said, no, you have written it wrong. You have copied it wrong. It was not written that way in the original and if you start tracing it back to the original and you can find it for yourself.

The copyists changed it to make out as if Yahweh was vengeful, spiteful, and mad. He had the Mad Cow Disease, I guess, so He did not know quite what He was doing. He just knew He was damn angry so He was going to harm mankind, who He planned to give great power to begin with. It is stupid the way they have changed this, but people fell for it.

Now brethren, you are learning the truth. You can get this in books so you can prove what I am saying here. We are putting it back. I am hoping by the time Pentecost is here to have the new translation and it will have all of this junk corrected that mankind has screwed up here.

...He has delivered them over to the slaughter...He has allowed this. Yes, this is one of the judgments to allow this to take place and let the Gods guide them because this is what they are doing in heaven and the universe, so that you

4/23/03 Page 35

would know what will take place and how it will end.

...the slain will be cast out and their stink will come out of their carcasses and the mountains... That is the uplifted places. As Brown and Driver says, the places of illicit worship. This word illicit is referring to nothing but sex where it is defiled by mankind, by their damn churches, by the Catholic Church, and by their so-called private clubs. They all go out for this very thing. Even the Gods believe the same thing. They believe in free love. I'm telling you, it is very costly.

In the next three years, you are going to see this. If you do not turn from it now, brethren, then you will not have a chance later to do so. You will mourn, weep and gnash teeth when you see what is coming to pass has come to pass. It is going to come to pass, there is no doubt about it. There are too many prophecies already fulfilled.

These uplifted places are places of illicit worship. That is, teaching against the Laws that would keep you away from fornication, therefore keeping you away from a hundred and twenty-five sexually transmitted diseases.

...they will be melted along with their blood... Yes, that is a just judgment, as we will say before Yahweh when we are before His throne. Yahweh says we will say, all of Your judgments are just. We agree with every one of them. We agree with what You allowed to show the universe what will take place. He is not going to draw back. He is going to allow this to take place. He does not cause it He allows it.

...and all the host of heaven will be dissolved... Yes, it is as if their governments are going to change, brethren, and you are going to change them. ...and the heavens are going to roll together like a scroll... Yes, the sun will actually be darkened at that time. That is the end result. Once the sun is darkened, there is no hope for mankind after that. There is no hope for any life on earth, as we know life because it must have the sunshine in order to live. Every form of life that we know on earth has to have it. Without it, it can die out in a matter of a few days.

...all their host will fall down... That is, they will fail in what they have done. They will show their failure in what they have done. ...as the leaf falls from the leaf, the vine dead... Having no more life and showing that it has no more life in it. ...as the fig tree falls the same. And my sword, He says, will be bathed in heaven... Poppycock. The decision to allow this came from heaven. That is what this verse actually says.

Then He gives you the nations here that are involved in the beginning of this. Then at last He gives you Satan herself. The wife of Yahweh is the ringleader in bringing this about because of her jealousy for mankind and not wanting mankind to have the superpower that he will receive.

You see her in verse 14. ...the wild beast of the desert will also met with the wild beast of the island and the satyr... This is a showdown, as Isayah 14:15 says. ...the demons will cry to his fellow, the screech owl... They translated this screech owl, it's actually Lilith or Lucifer, the first wife of Yahweh. Some Hebrew books say Lilith was the first wife of Adam. There is no record of that. She was or a wife of Yahweh who was given great power.

...will also find rest... That is, they will met their deaths. They will die. ...and find herself a place of rest... This is where she comes to her end.

Isayah 35:1. Strengthen the weak hands and make firm the feeble knees... This is not talking about actually weakness of muscles; it is

talking about trembling or fear in the body. Brethren, we can trust Yahweh. His House can trust Him and I want to assure you of this. He has gone to extremes to

This Philadelphia group means one love based on the 613 Laws of Yahweh. It does not change. It gets stronger. The emotion get stronger and more binding all the time.

teach us what is going to take place. We are not in darkness as the world is. Yahweh tells us He is going to protect us for the Work's sake, if we will remain strong in the Work. That is exactly what we are going to have to do.

...say to those who have a fearful mind, be strong, do not fear. Behold your Father will come... It is not vengeance; it's performing His judgments. His judgments that are already made are written for us. Turn over to **Revelations**.

I know that we're facing some really difficult days. You are going to see this grow very rapidly worse.

Revelation 3:7. To the malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... This means where the true love of Yahweh is taught, the 613 Laws. People say, "I love you," they do not even know what love is to begin with. They don't know they could probably go around the corner and find another man they love. Love is keeping the Laws of Yahweh. It is not shacking up or committing fornication or adultery.

The first thing a person should do if they are interested in anybody at all, is find out if they're interested in the Law. If they are not, brethren, you need to shun them, get away from them and stay away from them. If I were you, I would get to The House of Yahweh and stay there on bended knees and fasting until you get over this stupidity.

Love is not an emotion. Emotions come and go. If he kicked you out of the house, you would find out you didn't love him. Or if she turns and shows her anger, you'd find out about it too and you'd find out that it wasn't love after all. It was some kind of a stupid emotion, more like lust than love.

Page 36 4/23/03

This Philadelphia group means one love based on the 613 Laws of Yahweh. It does not change. It gets stronger. The emotion get stronger and more binding all the time. It's only when those Laws are broken that you start seeing a crack in your marriage that showed the true love wasn't there that you thought was. Then the hatred starts building and you see how much hatred there was and how much lust and control and things they were seeking other than the welfare of the family. Then you see your families broken up, devoured, and sent on ways that you would never have let your family fall into otherwise. It was all a matter of not loving according to the Laws of Yahweh.

Here is the Philadelphia group and they teach the 613 Laws. ...the malak of The House of Yahweh... That's me. I am the last or seventh malak of The House of Yahweh. I fly, by the way. ...these things, says He Who is holy... That's Yahweh. ... He Who is true... That's Yahweh. ...He Who has the key of David... That's Yahweh. ...He Who opens and no man shuts and shuts and no man opens. I know your works... I know your works, in fact, I prophesied of them. I gave you every detail of these works that you're doing right now.

...I know your works and I have set before you this open door and no man can shut it. For you have a little strength... Oh, how little it is. We're praying for this next prophecy to be fulfilled where they lay their silver and gold and lay it at the steps of The House of Yahweh. Then we can call our people in and put a twenty-four hour school to going where we can have it interesting for our young people. It will be twenty-four hours of interest and they will not want to go out into this stupid world and partake of death and the death sentence.

Here He says He has set before us this open door and no man can shut this door. ... You have a little strength and have kept My Word... Even in the face of destruction, violence, hatred, wrath, and the call for our deaths and all. ...you have kept My word and have not denied My Name. Behold, I will give out of those of the assemblies of the accuser who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood, behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping in the presence of your footstool and they will understand that I love you... That's a great promise from Yahweh and you can count on it. You can know for sure that He loves you and will protect you in this thing if you stay strong and strengthen your feeble knees and get rid of the

Verse 10, because you have kept the word of My patience, I will keep you from this hour of temptation which will come upon all the world as a test to test those who dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly... He's never said that to any other group.

Isayah 35:4. Say to those who have fearful

minds, be strong, do not fear. Behold, your Father will come with His judgments... He will bring forth His judgments is what is means. ... with recompense for you... Not vengeance against people who are waging these wars. He will come and save you out of this thing.

Verse 6, then the lame man will leap like a deer... If you remember this was one of the things in Malakyah also where He shows that once this takes place and you receive your power and healthy minds and bodies that you will leap like calves coming forth from the stall.

I see what sin has done to many of you. It's sickening but brethren, you can be healed and you will be if you stick with Yahweh's House and His Work.

...then the lame man will leap like a deer and the tongue of the dumb... That is the silent. ... will sing for in the wilderness waters will break out with streams in the desert... The precious promises there, you really need to read often and cling to them, especially as you see these days grow closer and the last three and a half years go into action.

Turn over to **Malakyah 4**. Here are more of the details that we saw over there in **Deuteronomy 28** of what is going to take place. He goes into details and then the last detail He goes into is in Revelations. We will not have time to cover that, but it's in Chapters fifteen through seventeen.

Malakyah 4:1. For behold the day comes that will burn like an oven... Yes, we are going to see it very soon. ...and all the proud... Yes, that is going to take place in the last three and a half years. ...and all who do wickedly will be stubble. The day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh

of Hosts, and it will leave them neither root nor branch... That will be the end of it as we saw in Isayah.

Yes, even Satan herself will even find rest at the end of this thing, her and all demon Gods. They have had no rest for years. They roam to and fro in the earth. The Hewords brew there show it's

Yes, even Satan herself will even find rest at the end of this thing, her and all the demon Gods. They've had no rest for years. They roam to and fro in the earth. The Hebrew words there show it's actually hunting what you have and can't find it. She keeps hunting it and hunting it and the Gods do to, trying to find a cure for their diseases.

actually hunting what you have and can't find it. She keeps hunting it and hunting it and the Gods do to, trying to find a cure for their diseases.

4/23/03 Page 37

...but for you who reverence My name, the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings and you will go out leaping as calves released from the stall. And you will tread down the wicked for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I will do this... That is in the finishing judgment of this to bring forth completion of these judgments.

...remember the Law of Mosheh... He says, it is going to come. It is here now. We are preaching it at this time. So far in history, the prophecies have all been correct: sickness, incurable diseases, and nuclear bombs. How did they know there was going to be nuclear bombs? When Mattithyah 24 was written, brethren, there was not even such a thing as a firecracker at that time. Now there are nuclear bombs that can actually darken the sun and roll the heavens together as a scroll.

I want to read you one thing in defense of Yahweh. These words **retribution**, **punishment**, **or vengeance** are false accusations against Yahweh. Yahweh has a perfect plan here. He is allowing it to be carried out. He has never been angry with mankind. A malakim was given power over Israyl who would not forgive sins at one time who would not forgive sins. That was the one Mosheh saw in the burning bush. Those malakim has those powers. It was not Yahweh Who ever released anger or vengeance on anyone.

Let me read this to you. You will find twice it is used in statements that vengeance belongs to Yahweh, but it is not vengeance. The word does not mean vengeance. In the divine exercise of judgment, there is no element of vindictiveness, nothing by way of taking revenge...

Why did they put it that way? They want you to believe that Yahweh is what the Catholic Church teaches Him to be. That He is an angry, vengeful being who wants to take revenge upon the earth at this time. They want to promote Mary, who is a lustful fornicator. Now, this is what the Scriptures say, I'm not making any accusations against her. I am just telling you what the Scriptures say. She even pays her lovers because I guess her beauty is depleting now so she is paying her lovers to come to her now and giving them money. Yahweh says she is worse than the whores who go out committing fornication and adultery. She is worse than they are because she actually pays them to come to her instead of having the male prostitute pay.

It is a bad thing what she is and what she has become. She is ever hunting a way to get rid of the sickness that is in her and the many diseases she is carrying. She was made stronger than you were, the angels and the Gods were, but they are coming to an end. The diseases are killing them and they can't find cures now for their diseases anymore. If they did, they would be revealing them to mankind who follows them. They cannot find them. Yahweh says they won't find them be-

cause there is no cure. The only thing is prevention. That is the things we must seek for from Yahweh and we must follow it in order to prevent these things from coming upon us.

What is next in the prophecy? First off, we are going to see the signing of this peace treaty. The last three and a half years is going to go into effect. That is the reason this government was changed, and certain people in politics were taken out and replaced with those who agree with this peace treaty. We are going to see that go into effect. Will you believe then? Do you believe now?

Now we are going to see that go into effect. If you notice, Bush is already saying, once we get this done, we are going to have true peace. The Pope is saying, once we get this done, we are going to have true peace. They are all saying this true peace. So when they get it done, they are going to proclaim, "Now at last, we have true peace."

II Thessalonians 5:3. For when they will say this then, you can look for the sudden destruction. Now sudden destruction here is talking about nuclear activity. I do not see this big part of nuclear activity in the first part of the forty-two moons. I see wars, yes, and they will progressively grow worse. What I see in prophecy is probably something like what took place in Afghanistan or Iraq and what is going to take place in a number of those countries that Malachi Martin named in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, and also in his interviews before they killed him. Or before he died, anyway, it just seems like somebody must have killed him because he was healthy one day and dead the next.

You are going to see this take place. You are going to see the signing of that and it put back into action. Remember, it is a seven-year plan of action. That last part is to give the old city to the Pope. Now before that takes place, there is a wall that is going to go through there, the temple is going to be rebuilt, we have those articles out here somewhere you can get and read or listen to the tapes. All of that is going to be done according to prophecy.

You have no excuse, brethren. Not even a child has an excuse for not believing what The House of Yahweh is bringing at this time. I love you dearly. I love all of you. May the peace of Yahweh be with you. As well as I would like to see your love for Yahweh and His servants, I want to tell you, you are going to have to be very strong in the future. The part I did not get into is the deception that is going to be brought forth here in the next few months coming forth from this beastly system. If you are not sound in this doctrine, brethren, Yahweh says you will turn. Yahweh says, that is it. So be strong and keep your mind on this sermon. Keep playing these sermons to yourselves. I love you, May Yahweh bless you. Shalom.

Page 38 4/23/03

Keep Your Vows, Yahweh Will Demand It Of You. This Is The Merciful Way. 4/26/03

Shalom everyone! Nobody went home, huh? This is wonderful! If I had known this, we would have been holding services yesterday and the day before! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I thought it was a great Feast. It passed too quickly. I think I would like to know who it was who pushed that fast forward button.

Did you notice the veil has been on the news? It makes me think about what Yahweh says about blessings, "If you don't like blessings, I will take them away from you. If you hate My blessings, then I'll just remove them from you. Since you hate My Name, I'm going to take it out of your mouth." He says, "Since you have shed blood, I'm going to give you blood to drink, I'm going to allow this."

They have cursed Yahweh's veil so much. Yahweh did design certain veils. Both men and women wore them. They have cursed them so much, now Yahweh is letting them wear them. These people coming through the airports are wearing these veils with medicine on them to try to keep them from getting the SARS disease that is spreading like wildfire.

I am glad so many of you are here. I guess not many of you left because the Sanctuary is too crowded. I really believe, brethren that we need to read those Laws again. It surprises me every once in a while when things come up and I think they are not being judged according to Yahweh's Laws. One of the things I am speaking of is something that just occurred. It seemed like the Laws Yahweh gives on vows are all lumped together in one lump sum. Because of this, there is a mix-up on what vows apply to what and how they apply.

Yahweh's Laws are very honest and fair. If you remember, He says the poor will not pay less and the rich will not pay more. He does not yield like democracy does. Democracy is made of laws for certain groups of rich, powerful individuals. Yahweh's Laws are for everyone. We get it mixed up about mercy. If you think Yahweh is going to be merciful, like the mercy the Christians teach, and He's going to forgive you for breaking His Laws and just let you enter on into the Kingdom, you've got to be crazy. Everything in the Holy Scriptures says He is not going to change His mind. Either you will yield to those Laws and

love those Laws, or you will not make it into the Kingdom.

It looks to me like anyone would love the Laws and love what they see in the Laws. The Laws could solve all of the medical problems that they are having right now: the AIDS, SARS and Mad Cow. This all came from breaking Yahweh's Laws. They could solve every problem, but they won't solve anything as long as people keep breaking the Laws. It will not solve the problems that arise from fornication, divorce or adultery or any of these other problems that are going on in the world. Yahweh is not going to say, "I like the way you do your hair, go on in." I know Christianity is teaching this but it is not so and never will be. Sin is causing these problems, these curses, and the only way to stop them is by turning from sin.

I want you to know that a vow is something spoken or it is something written, something agreed upon. There are certain vows that a person makes that are conditional, like Yaaqob made a vow and said "If you will bring me back to this land, guide me and protect me, then I will do this." That was condition. Yahweh did His part, Yaaqob did his part, and the vow was completed. Other vows are not conditional. They are vows you make that you must pay. There is no forgiveness if you do not. Yahweh plainly says it must be done. You cannot come back later and say, "I didn't mean this" or "I couldn't do this or that." It's like "I can't afford food for my children, I can afford those damn cigarettes to suck on, but I can't afford food for my children. I can afford to get drunk once or twice a week but I can't afford food for my children." You're not going to fool Yahweh with this stupidity.

Yahweh has never given a Law to cheat some-body. If you sign a contract to buy a house or a car, you have to fulfill that contract. If it is written in a certain way, you have to fulfill the words. If you agree upon it, you have to fulfill those words. There is no such thing as "You're forgiven, take the land and the house and go on." You cannot even get the bankers of the Christian world to do that. Try it. They will laugh you out of court. It just does not work.

I want you to understand all about it. I want you to understand these vows. You cannot make













4/26/03 Page 39

vows and put yourself in an overabundance of debt, knowing you cannot pay it. There was one man who came to me and showed me the things he had bought that he was making payments on. I could not believe it. Now he is in a bind and wanting to file bankruptcy.

That seems like a good thing to the world and the government has allowed it. Think about bankruptcy and what all this causes the world. There are honest businessmen who have let out contracts on faith and depend on that money coming in. Then the government steps in and says "You're not going to get it. I'm blocking you from getting all this money that you let out on faith. All these cars you sold, forget it, you're not going to get the money on them." What's he going to do? He's broke. He has lent all of his money out and He can't get it back. Now he's sunk.

I know of one who just lost his home. In fact, I bought the home myself. The man put it on the auction block and I bought it. These are what these things cost when they are not based on Yahweh's Laws. The government is not going to give these people their money. Do you think they pay them because they tell them they can't get their money? You think they're going to pay you instead of this man? No, they're not going to pay his debts for him either. You're just sunk. You're sunk by the laws of the land. This is democracy.

I want you to know vows are not just to Yahweh. If you think you only have to pay your vows to Yahweh, you are crazy. If you make a vow to a man, it must be paid. You need to study these Laws. You need to read them. You need to look up every word. I don't have time to bring every word of everything brought here, but I'll bring enough to get you on the right track. I'll show you, you cannot make vows to men and then turn right around and Lawfully break those vows, especially your brothers. Dealing with the world is something else but you should not even make vows to the world and not try your best to fulfill these.

You know when you are getting too deep into debt. I've told you credit is a curse anyway. I've told you years ago, credit is the curse of America. Every family in America, they say, owes an average of thirty thousand dollars on credit card debt. The men who study this thing are saying that soon the United States will collapse in its own Laws. The money will be worth nothing and the banks will close.

That is what they are predicting. I do not see that in the Scriptures. I see the United States is going to remain strong up until the very end. That is, strong militarily. Their goods are still going to be sold. I do not see them collapsing and money collapsing, but it might. There might be something in there that I am not getting yet.

Your vows are just words. I remember that this has changed in the last fifty years, it's kind of like adultery, fornication, divorce and remarriage. I never heard the word "divorce" among my dad and mother. I never heard the word. I think it was a new word. I picked it up later the hard way from a judge.

By the way, I got word about some of the judges in Abilene. I guess because some law-yers are telling them what The House of Yahweh teaches, does and practices, that they are gaining a respect for The House of Yahweh and its teaching. Someone has to be telling them that. Praise Yahweh.

Vows are words. I remember a couple of times when I was a child that my dad suffered because he shook hands on a deal and he wouldn't go back on it. Even though he saw he made a bad deal, he still kept that deal. He said his word was his bond. That was a saying back at that time that a true man does not break his word. When he gives his word, when he shakes hands on it, that seals the deal.

With the things that are done now, you better get it in writing. You better make sure the person reads it, understands what he is doing and what he is signing. Both of you better do that. If two people are making contracts in The House of Yahweh, you both need to put it on paper. Later on, one person will remember one thing and another person remember another thing. What is written there in that contract that is signed, that is what you must go by. You cannot go by memory. That is the reason you write things down.

You must be dependable. You must learn to be dependable. If my dad had shook hands or given his word on something, agreed with somebody on something, there is no way you could have gotten him to change his mind. You could not have paid that man to change his mind. That was bred into me. When dealing with the world now under the present situation, you cannot do that. You cannot rely on it.

One of the bankers told me one time; "You grew up under the old generation where a man's word meant something. It does not mean anything anymore." Even after they sign a contract, they think you are a fool if you think they are going to try to keep that contract as it was written when they signed it.

We cannot be that way, brethren. We have to keep our word. We see a conditional contract in Genesis. If Yaaqob hadn't come through with this the way he said it, if he hadn't been true to Yahweh's Laws and true to what he said he would doing paying his tithes, Yahweh wouldn't be obligated to have brought this through either. The contract was made between him and Yahweh. The vow was made between Him and Yahweh. The covenant was made. All of these things relate together: Covenant, contract, vows, word, word of mouth, speech, and the Law. It's all the same thing and it all must be kept.

Genesis 28:20. Then Yaaqob made a vow... He just gives his word here. That is all he's doing.

Page 40 4/26/03

He just said with his mouth, "I'm saying to you Yahweh, or you my brother, this is what I'm going to do." This is a contract, this is a vow. Whether you know it or not, you are vowing to do a certain thing. You do not have to say, "I vow." You have your word; you have vowed .It means your word, which you are holding up your word in doing a certain thing.

...then Yaaqob made a vow... That is, he gave his word. He gave a speech. ...saying... Saying notice. He gave this vow by saying. ...if Yahweh will be with me and keep me in this way that I am going and give me bread to eat and clothing to go on so that I come back to my father's house in peace, then Yahweh shall be my Heavenly Father... Or my teacher. ... This stone I have set as a pillar shall be Yahweh's House and of all things that you give me, I will surely give you a tenth... Or give a tenth back to You.

That is still true today. Satan is trying her best to stop people from giving the tenth to Yahweh, knowing that she can block you from Yahweh by doing this.

Remember now, he did this by saying this. There was no long contract written, notarized with forty-nine witnesses holding their hands up and saying "I swear this or that." In today's courts, they say it is a laugh when the people get up to testify. They put one hand on the Bible, hold the other hand up in the air and they swear they are going to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Then the lawyer goes about proving they are telling lies, the whole lie and nothing but lies. I do not know why they go to this trouble. The lawyers and the judges do not believe them anyway. They know they are going to lie their way out of everything they can. It is a formality. That is about all it amounts to.

Satan would like you to think, brethren, that vows do not mean anything and that when Yahweh says this He does not really mean it. She would like you to think He does not really mean what He is saying. She wants you to believe you can become the same way. This is not true. You cannot and enter the Kingdom of Yahweh.

You are going to have to become dependable. Do not say things you do not mean. Let your words be few, as is told in the Scriptures. Let your words be few, but what those words say, then be ready to stand up for them no matter what. Keep it. Do not put yourself into a place where you cannot do what you say you are going to do.

Let's turn to the Savior's writings. Mattithyah 5:33. Again, you have heard it was said by the people of ancient times when a man vows to Yahweh or vows an oath to bind himself to some pledge; he shall not break his word. He must do everything said he would do... This is necessary. This is the Law. This is what it says. Yahshua emphasized this. He expounded on it here.

...but I say to you, do not bind with oaths at all, not by heaven... You know the heavens do

not belong to you, how could you bind yourself by heaven? **For it is Yahweh's throne.** How can you bind yourself with Yahweh's throne? You do not own Yahweh's throne.

...nor by earth... No, you do not own it either. In fact, your life is just temporary here unless you are willing to do what Yahweh says. He does not have to do what He has vowed to us, unless we fulfill our condition in order to get the eternal life, the power and everything that Yahweh has promised.

...nor by earth, for it is Yahweh's footstool, nor by Yerusalem, for it is the city of the great kind. Neither bind an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. But vow your vows... Or make your vows. ...then let it be so... The King James Version uses the word ye there, "let your ye by ye and your nay be nay." It's the same thing as yes or no. Let that yes or let whatever it is you are saying there be exactly as it is, as you said it. Yahshua is saying make sure you do it, if you want to be in the Kingdom or perfect like Yahweh.

Or simply do not vow at all. Let your no be no. ...anything more... Anything other than this, anything other than what you can perform. ...is evil... And it's deceiving. You should never agree to something unless you are willing to perform it and unless you know you can perform it. If you are vowing to something you cannot perform, brethren, you are vowing deceitfully to those people.

If you are saying "I am going to pay you three hundred dollars a month for an automobile" and you put your name on that contract and you know you can't do it, you only have a hundred and twenty-five dollars left out of your check, what are you planning on doing? You are cheating that person. You are taking a car deceitfully and you are going to use it until what? They repossess the thing from you? Yahshua said if you want to be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom, then you're going to have to let whatever you say be what you say you are going to do.

This word **yes** that is written in that Scripture means **expressing agreement or consent.** Let's go back to the Law again. This is what Yahshua was referring to. Yahshua kept the total Law, abided by the Law and never added to or deleted from it. He merely said, make sure you can do what you are going to do before you give your word on it, otherwise do not give your word. If you cannot do what you say you are going to do, do not give your word at all.

Leviticus 19:12. Do not vow falsely... This is what Yahshua said. Do not vow falsely. Make sure that you can do it. ...with My name... Or without His name. It would not make any difference. If you are in Yahweh's House, you have Yahweh's name on you already. It is tagged to you where the entire world can see. That is the reason the judges around this area are saying they have

4/26/03 Page 41

a deep respect now for The House of Yahweh because of what we teach, write and practice.

...do not vow falsely with My name and so profane the name of your Father. I am Yahweh. Don't lie to one another...

Verse 11, you shall not steal, not deal false nor lie to one another... Do you think you are not lying when you make a contract with someone and then you do not keep the contract? And you make every excuse for not keeping the contract?

Turn to **Numbers**. This is more of what Yahshua was speaking about. Base your life on these Laws. If you have done wrong, all you can do is repent and ask forgiveness from Yahweh, which is legal and Yahweh made a way for it. You will not have any excuse for this once you have heard this sermon. You will not be able to go out of this building, go, and do the same thing again. You are going to know that you cannot do these things.

Numbers 30:1. Then Mosheh spoke to the heads of the tribes of Israyl saying; This is what Yahweh has commanded. When a man vows a vow to Yahweh... Or with Yahweh's Name or to a person, don't lie to one another, remember? All of this covers the same thing. ...or vows an oath to bind himself to some pledge... Like a contract to make three hundred dollars a month payment on a new Ford truck.

I got this information through the Dale Carnegie course. The Ford company says they have to figure so much of a percentage loss and add it to the price of the honest person's car when they buy it in order to make up for the fraud that they suffer year after year from people signing a contract falsely and not taking care of it.

This man who I was telling you about who was in the car business, he was a Jew. I got to be pretty close acquaintances with him. I consider friends those who keep Yahweh's Laws and He did not keep them. He said he gained a great deal of respect for me because when the banker approached me with the auction of the house, I said no, I would not buy that thing at all. I said, I am not going to contribute to you talking his home from him. I said, why don't you let him have a chance to pay this thing. He says, there is no way. He has lost everything he's got. I called the man who owned the home then. He said, no, I can't do it. I have already told the bank that. I cannot do it. I have lost everything. The way that the government is set up with the bankruptcy laws, they've ruined me." That's man's way for you.

...When a man vows a vow to Yahweh or vows an oath to bind himself to some pledge... Or contract. ...he shall not break his word... Be sure, as Yahshua said and don't break your word. Be sure you can do it, or don't do it.

...he must do everything he said he would do. When a young woman, still living in her father's house... Notice who is making the decisions for that woman. If she is still living in her father's house, the father is making the decisions. ...vows a vow to Yahweh or vows an oath to bind herself to some pledge and her father hears about her vow or pledge but says nothing to her, then all her vows and every pledge by which she has obligated herself will stand...

In verse 5 we see the father can deny that. Yahweh says if the father denies it, then He honors the father's authority to do so. The father's authority is given in the Law. He owns his daughter until the daughter is let go by him and let leave the house.

This word pledge here means the condition of being given or held as security for a contract, it actually uses the word contract, payment and so forth. A person or thing given or held as security. You could sell your work for so many years. You could sell your work to a person for so many years. He would give you money and then you would work for him for that many amount of years, like one man did for two wives. The father had the authority to give him the wife he did not want and then he had the authority to give him the second wife, if you remember.

A person or thing given or held as security for the performance of a contract as a guarantee of faith, something upon, a drinking to someone's health. I know you've seen these toasts in the movies where they will hold up their glasses and toast. That was actually done. They drank to certain things and it was binding when they did. I've often said "I'll drink to that" when I hear Yahweh's Laws spoken. Of course, I would.

...drinking to someone's health, to express a righteous thing, an allegiance or as a toast to someone or something. It's a promise or agreement... You don't have to say the word "promise." All you have to say is "Yes, I will give you this much every month until this car is paid for. If I do not, you will get the car back. If I break this contract, you'll get the car back." If you want to cheat, you could take the car and run off with it. That is breaking a Law, but a lot of people do it.

I learned about the dry good stores like Walmart, when I was on the police department. They showed us what is added to the cost of everything you buy in these stores because of theft. You have to pay it. If the store owner had to suffer the loss that came from people coming in and shoplifting, he would go broke. He has to pass this theft off to his customers who will actually pay for what they take out of that store.

...It's a promise or agreement, something promised, especially money, to be contributed in regular payments. To present as security or guarantee, especially for the repayment of a loan upon or to drink a toast to bind by a promise or agreement... That is what this word pledge means.

If you look there again you see the word oath used. The word oath actually means attestation of the truth. It means an affidavit, a vow, testi-

Page 42 4/26/03

mony, a word, a contract, a pledge, also promise. And if you don't do it, then it means a lie that you've told.

Let's go over to **Luke**. I mentioned bankruptcy and here you see a perfect example of this bankruptcy law. It seems like this is a merciful thing but it is not. It is not a merciful thing. In fact, it is stealing from one and giving to another. They made it lawful because they passed a law to do that.

Luke 16:1. Then He also said to His disciples; there was a certain rich man who had a manager and he heard accusations that the man was wasting his possessions... This right here is speaking of the Kingdom of Heaven being formed and Yahshua was talking to His disciples about this very thing. The Kingdom of Heaven is like this. The man gets caught. ...so he summons **him...** He calls for the man who is wasting his possessions. ..and he said to him, why is it I hear this about you? Give a complete accounting of your management for you can no longer have that position. Then the manager said within himself, what will I do? My ruler is taking that position from me, I am unable to dig, I am ashamed to beg. Now I know what I will do that when my position is gone, I will have friends who will welcome me into their houses... So he joins the den of thieves then, which breaks another Law, you shall not join someone to do evil. You shall not join a crowd to do evil even.

...so he summoned every one of his rulers' debtors and said to the first one, how much do you owe my ruler? He said a hundred baths of oil. So he said to him, take back your acknowledgment of debt and sit down... And write down in your book quickly. ...write it for fifty... This is exactly what the government is doing in a legal way today. They are saying, "How much do you owe? Well, put zero there. You owe this man nothing, even though you signed a contract." This is an evil way to do business. It will not make it long in the Kingdom.

Verse 9, but I say to you, remember your brothers willingly through your diligent giving of your tithes and offerings from the riches of this world so that when the end comes, you will be received into Yahweh Shammah... Take care of your debts. Take care of what you say you will do. Do not be a contract breaker.

Remember this is what Yahshua was upholding when He said make sure. You do not have to vow but if you do give your word, then make sure that you are going to keep it when you do. Make sure you can, that you are able.

Deuteronomy 23:21. If you make a vow to Yahweh you must not delay to pay it... That's a must. ...for Yahweh your Father will certainly demand it of you... This is Yahweh Himself. Do you get that? You make a contract to pay, why didn't Yahweh say "Go ahead and take it, that's all right." That is the Christian way of doing things.

If the whole Kingdom of Yahweh were like this where would it be? Where would it ever get if it cannot be honest with one another or with Yahweh? You could not depend on Yahweh, you could not depend on your brothers and sisters, and you would be going broke, like the Christian world today. Slowly, but surely, going broke.

...Yahweh will demand it... Not just ask, but He will demand it. ...and you will be guilty of sin... What is the punishment for sin? It is death. ...but if you refrain from even making the vow to begin with, you will not be sinning... Now if you make the vow and you know you can't do it or there is some doubt in your mind that you can't do it, then you are submitting to putting yourself in a position here of not keeping your vow. This is fraud if you know or suspect something and you go ahead with it anyway.

...whatever goes out of your mouth, you must be sure to do...Isn't that what Yahshua said also? Whatever comes out of your mouth, what you speak to your brother and sister. ...because you made your vow freely to Yahweh your Father with your own mouth.

When you enter into your brother's vine-yard... This is another Law now and it should be upheld and kept by everyone. You should see the need for this right here. ... especially a traveler... We have gone to extremes this Feast. I said I don't want anyone to suffer or go hungry this Feast because I want them to have their minds on what is being said. You don't know how many people we fed, but that's none of your business anyway. All the second tithes disappear like that when a Feast comes. Most of the time it disappears with the airplane and bus tickets before the Feast ever gets here. I do not think anybody went hungry this time.

...when you enter into your brother's vineyard, you may eat all the grapes you please, but you must not put any in any container... Did you get that? Some of them in Israel still keep this Law. Not all of them, but some of the wine vineyard owners do. They make this a policy that if somebody is traveling through they can pick and eat as they are coming through. This is what Yahshua's disciples were doing in the grain fields. The Pharisees condemned them. The Pharisees condemned them because they said they were eating with unwashed hands. They condemned them for that but they did not condemn them for stealing. They were not stealing; they were just taking green wheat off the stalks as they went by. I do not know if you have ever eaten that or not but it is very delicious when the grain is still soft inside the hull. You can roll it in your hands. You can blow on the hull, it will go away, and you just have the grain there.

...when you enter into your brother's standing grain, you may pick kernels... That's what the disciples were doing. ...with your hands, but you must not put a sickle to its standing grain...

4/26/03 Page 43

We passed some cornfields down in south Texas one time and I saw some people out there with baskets. They were coming out of the cornfield. We stopped because we thought they were selling corn and we wanted to buy some. The police were coming in from both directions because the farmer had called them. I do not know what they did; we got out of there. We decided we did not want any of that corn at all.

Go over to **Ecclesiastes**. This is where he really gets serious. He classifies a person here as being a fool. This is what you want to get away from is ever being a fool. The way you get away from it is by studying Yahweh's Laws. If you study Yahweh's Laws and you do not understand a Law, then make a note of it and drop it in the offering box. We will try to explain that Law where everyone can understand it. You cannot use your own judgment and just lump everything together for your own benefit. It will not work. You will steal, which is breaking the Law; you will falsify your speech, which is also breaking the Law, lying to your brother or to anyone else.

Ecclesiastes 5:1. Keep your foot when you go to The House of Yahweh... That is when you are called into The House of Yahweh and they start teaching you the Laws of Yahweh, keep it going. ...and be more ready than to give the sacrifice of fools for they do not realize that they do evil... No, a fool thinks he just doing all right. He is taking advantage of everyone he can take advantage of. He thinks he is on the way to everlasting life. He is not, but he thinks he is.

...Do not be rash with your mouth... Yahshua also told us this same thing. Do not be rash with your mouth. ...do not think of hastily uttering a word before Yahweh. Yahweh is in heaven and you are on earth, so let your words be few... But let them be to the point to where you know what you're saying and you know you can live up to it

...A dream comes because of a multitude of business... I think the reason they threw this in is that people will have dreams and then say, "Yahweh showed me this, that's the reason I did it." On the news, you will sometimes see people killing their children because they had a dream that God wanted them to do it. I do not think there is anyone who reverences Yahweh who would even think about doing that. Even if they saw it in forty-nine dreams, they still would not do it. I have seen it on the news where they actually did this because they had a dream and they thought their God wanted them to get rid of their children or their husband. Probably there was an ulterior motive even before that.

...a fool speech comes because of a multitude of words... This comes because there is a multitude of planning and wanting to get something done. "This is the way I will get it done, I'll just lie about it."

...when you make a vow to Yahweh... Or

if you make a vow to your brother. If you come into The House of Yahweh, you have Yahweh's Name on you, so start conducting yourself I a prior manner. ...do not delay. Watch your foot... Watch your foot when you are called in The House of Yahweh. Start changing your ways. ... do not delay to pay it. When you made a vow, do not delay to pay it for He has no pleasure in fools. Pay what you have vowed...

We hire people working from time to time from the world because we will need ones with certain expertise. I remember not too long ago, I was aggravated because this man had left because we were late paying him. We were trying to hunt him down and pay him because I did not want to keep his money overnight because that is a Law. You will not keep this man's money over night. If you have promised to pay him when the job is complete, you need to get it done and make plans to do so. Do not keep it overnight.

...It is better that you do not vow... Or not give you word to something like this than to give your word and not to do it. Go back to that first verse here and look what he is saying there. ... don't give the sacrifice of fools... If you want to look up fools, that's another sermon. What it actually amounts to is you do not know the Law and you are going outside the Law.

That is Christianity. They do not know what they are doing. They do not know they are actually performing evil when they have the Law of bankruptcy where you can file bankruptcy and take this money away from all these people. It is lawful in the land. It is causing America to do down just a little more than what they would in the first place.

...do not let your mouth cause your body to sin. Do not say in the presence of the malakim of Yahweh, it was a mistake... "I made this mistake, I'm sorry." You knew it to begin with, right? You knew you were making a mistake. You knew you were putting yourself in a bind. Now you want me to go along with it too? No, I am not going to go along with breaking a contract. If I go along with it, I am guilty of sin too. No way will I go along with breaking contracts. Yahweh will not go along with it. What you say you are going to do, He is demanding that you do it. He will not take anything less.

...why should Yahweh be angered by what you said and destroy the works of your hands? In the multitude of dreams and in empty words there is much vanity. Therefore, simply reverence Yahweh... I brought I do not know how many sermons on reverencing Yahweh. You reverence Yahweh by making sure you keep His Word or His Law.

Go to **Psalms 50**. This whole chapter is concerning tithing. It is also concerning keeping your word. The same vow that Yaaqob vowed, we take that same thing upon ourselves. That is how salvation is wrought. Yahweh would not give you

Page 44 4/26/03

salvation; He is not obligated to give you salvation unless you perform your word.

Psalm 50:1. The almighty Father Yahweh speaks and calls the earth from the rising of the sun to the going down. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, Yahweh has shone forth. Our Father will come, may He not be silent. A fire will devour in front of Him and around Him a tempest will rage. He summons the heavens from above and to the earth so He may judge His people... For what they are about to do here. ... Yahweh says, gather My saints together to Me, those who have ratified My covenant over sacrifice... Or those who have sacrificed themselves in order to keep My covenant. Have done sacrifice, have been willing to give to the extremes if possible to keep Yahweh's covenant.

...the heavens will declare your righteousness, O Yahweh, for You are the judge. Shalah. Yahweh says, Hear O My people and I will speak. Hear O Israyl and I will testify against you. I am Yahweh your Father. I will not rebuke you for your sacrifices or for your burn offerings which are continually before me. I have no need of a bullock from your house, nor or a he-goat from your fields for every beast of the forest is mine. The cattle on a thousand hills belongs to Me... Yes, everything around here belongs to Yahweh. Everything on earth, the earth is His, the heavens are His. He's the one Who created them. It was evil beings who tried to take over what Yahweh owns in an unrighteous manner.

...I know every bird in the mountains... Did you get that? Yahshua backed this up even more. He said He knows even when a sparrow falls to the ground. He knows it when you take the mother and the eggs, that is in the Law. You shall not take the mother and the eggs. You can take the bird or the eggs but you can't take both of them.

...I know every bird in the mountains... Yahweh can do this because He has the full use of His mind. You will be able to one day if you will abide by these Laws of righteousness.

...and the animals of the field are mine. If I were hungry, I would not tell you for the world is Mine with all of its boundaries... Not just the earth, but also the whole universe. ...will I eat the flesh of bulls or drink the blood of goats? Offer thanksgiving to Yahweh, pay your vows... Pay your vows. Whatever it is you have made. No, you are not going to feed Yahweh, neither are you going to starve Yahweh to death by not paying your vows to Him. However, you will starve yourself if you do not pay your vows to Yahweh. One of the vows is that you pay your tithes and your offerings. You made that vow to Yahweh upon baptism when you promised to keep Yahweh's Laws.

...Pay your vows to the Most High... I would like to remind you, you don't send your tithes to heaven. Be careful in your way of thinking; don't act like a fool now. Do not make rash statements.

Yahweh is in heaven, you are here on earth. This is where you have to serve Yahweh to get your points, right here at His House that He has established.

Did we restore the Levitical priesthood? That is so funny, it sounds like the voice of a fool. They say "You can't pay tithes unless you establish the Levitical priesthood." It's so stupid some of the things they come up with to deceive. It comes from the mouth of fools.

...Pay your vows to the Most High. Call upon Me in the day of trouble... That is, if you will pay your vows. ...and I will deliver you... You are cut off from Him if you do not. There is no way He would deliver you unless you are in contract with Him. You do not even have the right to call upon Him. By another prophet He said, do you have the right to call upon My name when you're breaking all of My Laws.

...call upon Me in the day of trouble... Pay your vows first and then call upon Me in the day of trouble. ...and I will deliver you and you will glorify Me. But to the wicked Yahweh says what right do you have to declare My statues or take My covenant in your mouth? Since you the My instruction and have cast My words behind you. When you saw a theft... You wanted to join yourself with a thief? You better not because if you do, you become a thief too.

If you uphold a man who breaking contracts in what he is doing and you don't tell him you need to repent of breaking contracts, you become a contract breaker yourself. If you uphold a fornicator in what he is doing, you become a fornicator yourself. Anything you hold up for in your mind, that is what you become. You are what you think.

...when you saw a thief you consented with him, when you saw an adulterer, you participated with him... Or her. You might remember the Law of possession. I think the Law of possession is broken even more than the Law of keeping your vows. I think those two Laws are the two Laws we need to set in our minds that we are going to do everything we can to keep from breaking those two Laws. I think they are broken more than any other Laws.

...your mouth is given up to evil and your tongue weaves a web of deceit... Put this in your own life and what you are doing. If you are doing it brethren, there is very little time to straighten yourself up. You need to straighten up and stop doing these things that break or go against Yahweh's Laws in any way. Think what you can do to conduct your life and stand on that principle. Stand on your word. Make sure you can do it, or as Yahshua said, count the cost before you start building the house, otherwise you are going to be laughed at.

...you sit and speak against your brother, you slander your own mother's son. These things you have done but I held My peace. You had

4/26/03 Page 45

imagined that I was just like yourself... You get that? You imagined that Yahweh is going to go against His word just because you went against your word and got yourself into a mess? No, He demands that you straighten it out.

...I will rebuke you and accuse you to your face. Consider this now you forgetters of Yahweh, or I will tear you to pieces and there will be none to deliver you... Where is the mercy? The mercy comes from taking this crap away from the world that we are now seeing taking place right now. The mercy comes from stopping wars. The mercy comes from stopping thefts. The mercy comes from stopping fornication, adultery and diseases. This is where the mercy is. Yahweh would not be merciful if He allowed this to continue. That's the reason He created you, so He could put a stop to all of this. That is a poor sense of mercy to think that Yahweh is going to join you in truce breaking.

...whoever offers the sacrifice of praise honors Me and he who orders his conversation aright... He who does what he says, in other words. ... prepares himself to walk in My ways, obeying every word that proceeds from the mouth of Yahweh, I will show the salvation of Yahweh... He would not even be justified to show you salvation unless you do these things because you would just continue to bring hurt on someone else.

Nehemyah. 1:5. I said I pray Yahweh Father in heaven, O great and awesome Father, Who keeps Your covenant... Yes, you can depend on Him keeping His covenant. He is not going to break it. He is not going to make a contract with us and then back out on His word. He is faithful to do everything He says and that is how you have to become to be perfect like Yahweh is perfect. ...and Your mercy and love with those who love You by observing and doing all your Laws...

Part of Yahweh's covenant is that He will not break His covenant. He will keep that covenant. You can relay upon Him carrying through what is written. That's the reason I say you can trust His prophecies, you can trust Him to protect us because He has given us that word in Revelations 3. I read it to you the other day. He says because you have done this, I am going to do this in these Last Days.

Genesis 17:1. When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to Him, I am almighty Yahweh, walk in My ways and be perfect... He says the same thing to us. If we want salvation, we have to live by every word of Yahweh.

...and I will make My covenant between Me and you and will multiply you exceedingly... Remember now, Hebrews says this was not just speaking to Abraham. It was speaking to those who keep the Laws, coming forth from that breeding program that would actually keep the Laws of Yahweh, every one of them and be per-

fect as Yahweh is perfect.

...and will multiply you exceedingly. And Abraham fell on his face and Yahweh talked with him saying, as for Me, behold, My covenant is with you and you shall be the father of many nations. No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be called Abraham for I have made you a father of many nations. I will make you exceedingly fruitful and I will make nations of you. Kings shall come from you. I will establish My covenant as an everlasting covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you... These are his descendants or his seed, which is not a seed of blood, but of righteousness. This righteousness is in the genes that have come down from generation to generation.

...for all generations to come. To be your Father and the Father of your descendants after you. Also I give you and your descendants after you the land which you are a strange, all lands of Canaan as an everlasting possession and I will be their Father. And Yahweh said to Abram, as for you, you must keep My covenant... Must not lie about it. You've got to keep it. ...you and your descendants... Otherwise, you do not have any opportunity to get in after you. ...throughout their generations, this is My covenant which you shall keep between Me and you and your descendants after you. Every male among you shall be circumcised...

It goes on and says this is the sign; you have to do it on the eighth day. What if you missed the eighth day? You sinned. That is what you did. There is no justifying it. You just sinned and you had better ask for forgiveness. You better be seeking it very thoughtfully and sincerely from Yahweh.

Mattithyah 5:48. Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect... In other words, be dependable, just as your Father in heaven is perfect. Notice what He is telling you there in verse 37 of this same chapter. He is telling you to become perfect.

Study the Laws, brethren. If you have any questions on this at all, get back to me. It is very important you become one with Yahweh and you become perfect with Yahweh. You do not use Yahweh's Laws to fraud or to cheat. You use Yahweh's Laws to prove that you will keep Yahweh's Laws and that you will not do anything outside of Yahweh's Laws.

I know a lot of you will be going home. Do not try to go home hungry or sleepy. Do not tempt Yahweh. Do not put a stumbling block in front of yourself and kill yourself out here on the highways. It can be done. Yahweh will protect you, yes, if you will do what He tells you to do. If you put yourself in danger, you are going to suffer for it. A wise man sees danger and he flees.

May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. I love you. Yahweh bless you.

Page 46 4/26/03

The Time Of The End #1— The Clouds Of Calamity 5/10/03

Shalom everyone! Man, we have a crowd. This is leftover joy from the Feast, right? You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I would like to recommend that everyone gets involved in these lessons. I think some have forgotten. I was surprised here recently to find out how few people actually knew what the mark of the beast was. You just kind of take it for granted people know. The apostles said we would stir up your pure minds to these things and bring things back to your memory.

I want to talk about women's rights. What the world recommends looks good because it seems close to what Yahweh shows in the Holy Scriptures. That is where the deception comes in because it is similar.

We find where King David sinned. He actually committed adultery with another man's wife. He suffered greatly for it. Read what this man went through because of that. He went through horrible things the rest of his life, running and hiding in caves. He saw his sons taken from him in slaughter. It was not an easy thing paying for this sin but he did. He suffered greatly for it.

The rest of the people suffer too. You may think you are getting away with something when you commit fornication or adultery, but you are not really getting away with it. It is going to come back to haunt you later and it could cause you to lose your eternal life.

The deception is so close to righteousness. Christianity looks so good. They deny what the apostles and prophets, who were holy men of old and the lives they led. It looks good to deny the things they did. It looks proper to pretend you are following the Law, to pretend you have one person who you are fully devoted to while you are going out and committing adultery. It looks good to hide these things.

Then the judges make it look the same. They make it look good when they sit up there in the judgment seat of a man and a wife and separate that man and wife instead of saying, "Why don't you follow these Laws here and this will straighten out your marriage." That is what you are going to do. You will be the judges of the new world. You will be the ones who are teaching and guiding the people into ways that will bring joyous living into their lives.

No, a man does not have the right to leave,

mistreat or abuse his wife. He has the right Yahweh gave him to love his wife, not defile her, see to it that she is not defiled and actually protect her. He has those rights. Women have many rights in the Holy Scriptures. They do not have the right to commit adultery or fornication. Those things do not bring joy. They bring sickness, suffering and death eventually. They have many rights that are given to them in the Holy Scriptures, to be joyous, to have a joyous marriage. It will do this if both people follow the Laws of Yahweh.

The difference is in the Laws of Yahweh there are no slip-ups. There is no harm done to anyone else if you are following the Laws of Yahweh. There are no diseases, child molesting, women defilement or daughter defilement, as you see going on in the world today.

I want to get into some prophecy, but since Yedidiyah brought that up I think I will go back over to Revelation 9. This always makes me think of the world. You see this taking place. This is the end result of what is going on in the world today. Everything leads to hatred. You may not know it but fornication leads to hatred. It leads you a step closer to hating someone.

Adultery, divorce and remarriage, divorce and remarriage, Yahshua said they are going to be like in the days of Noah. They had the same thing going on then that they have now. They were marrying while they were already given in marriage. You may go out and let a judge pronounce you a "virgin again" or "free again," as you want to say it, but that doesn't make it so. You still belong to that man. That woman is still yours. No matter what these judges of the land say, she cannot change what is actually so.

Here we see the end result of what is taking place and the hatred. Revelation 11 shows the hatred that is being provoked. The way it is being provoked is through this misconception, thinking this is great because "I have the right to go out and do what I am going to do." Although what you are going to do is going to bring harm to other people. Yes, fornication, I don't care if it is done one time, a thousand times, a million times or a billion times as is being done today, it takes you a step closer to this hatred that brings this end result. The judgment of the Kingdom of Yahweh is we will allow this to take place to prove to you that yes, one little sin leads one step closer to this. The end result will be this right here in











5/10/03 Page 47

chapter 9.

It's provoked through deception, deceiving people into thinking "Yes, you can do this." This looks good. Yes, it is good, it's Godly. That's where the word comes from.

Turn over to Revelation 9. We see that four messengers are about to be loosed. They are bound for the great river Euphrates. I will bring this out later on in other sermons. That is what is taking place right now in the Quartet. They are bound for that great river. It is not bound in it. They are not going to drown or anything. They are bound to take that land between here and there. That is what the true translations say. This just shows a prophecy of our time, the end time here.

Revelation 9:1. And the sixth malak sounded and I heard a voice from the four horns of the four golden alter which is before Yahweh; saying to the sixth malak which had the trumpet, loose the four messengers who are bound for this great river Euphrates and the four messengers were loosed...

This war looks like it is settled right now. That is kind of how fornication looks like after you have committed it. It looks like it is settled and nothing is going to occur. It looks like "Yes, I'm going to have peace. Maybe it will take place later on out of my lifetime," like one of the kings said. "Yeah, I know this is going to be hell, but just give me peace now in my lifetime and let it break loose later." It is not settled. As long as it is participated in, it will keep growing and bringing this result.

...the four messengers were loose which were prepared for an hour and a day... And a month and a year. ...in order to slay the third part of men... This is going to take place very shortly. It is not settled over there by any means. To get this step in the direction of the great river Euphrates, you have to take something that does not belong to you according to the nations. You are going to build hatred by doing so. This hatred has already started. We saw that when we were in Rome. They spoke out against the United States in bitter hatred in the UN where we witnessed the Peaceful Solution.

Verse 16, and the number of the army of the horsemen was... And they have two hundred thousand, thousand. This is not what this says if you trace it back to the Hebrew. It means two great armies. If you look in the Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Davidson page 672, it means many numerous, great, powerful, large.

Two great armies here are going to do this. If you look closely on the news, you will figure out that this is two great armies that are going to do this. They are being led by a good looking religion that has given their good blessing upon them. They are praying that they will kill their

enemies before this other God protects them against them. They are fighting God against God here as we see displayed in Daniyl, and here in Revelations. They are honoring the God of war, which I hope to get into before this sermon is out.

He says he sees two great armies who are bound for this great river Euphrates. You will see this land taken up to that point very, very soon now.

...and in my vision I saw the horses and those who set upon them and they had breastplates... And he gives you the colors. If you read volume 2 of *The Mark of the Beast*, you will see this laid down. If I had not studied printing and practiced printing when I was in college and in *The Prophetic Word*, I wouldn't have known what this meant.

It lays them down one color at a time. When you put the three together, you see the color of the mushroom cloud that takes place with the nuclear war. We know the thing that is taking place right now is going to bring nuclear war. We have two armies that have this deception in the minds of the people that "Who can make war with them?" This is what the Scriptures say in black and white English and every other language. Who can make war with them? They are deceived into thinking that these two great armies are going to save, protect, and bring peace, security, and freedom to everyone in the world by democracy.

Democracy is like Catholicism, it's never brought anything but bitter hatred among the people, with the government officials themselves cheating and breaking more laws than the citizens while they're saying they are giving them free speech. You notice the propaganda that came against the people who tried to speak out against the wars. The singer who said she was ashamed of President Bush and the actors who said they were against war and the propaganda that came against them. This propaganda came from this evil, bitter, flag attitude that you can get from the nearest grocery store if you want to go there and buy a sack of groceries. You say "Put it in a paper bag" and here comes this flag with you. You set it beside you and you start getting this attitude "You better get a Chevrolet and get rid of that Toyota." You see all this kind of junk. This is the attitude that comes with it to cause this hatred.

People do not realize it. They do not realize they are putting man against man, woman against man, man against women. If they would look to the end result, they would see what it actually brings.

...by these three... By this nuclear destruction. ...are a third part of men killed by the fire, smoke and brimstone... These are the three colors that come forth out of their mouths. They have the power, the authority, even though it's been held back up until now, they have this au-

Page 48 5/10/03

thority to bring this and give these orders to bring this about, even nuclear war. They have made their boasts that Iraq is not the last one. They have named the nations on their hit lists.

...and their power is in their mouths... That is, they can give it. It is also in the tails. ...for their tails were similar to scorpions... That is it brings the end result. The end result of what they speak is like the bite of an adder as one of the other prophets put it.

Verse 20, and the rest of the men who were not killed by these... This is the first part of this coming three and a half years. The last part of the seven years that was given to us in Daniyl that we will speak a little more on a little later. ...the rest of the men... Read it for yourself. Here is the end result. Here is what we see is going to take place with these wars. This is coming. It is right upon us. It is lined up to take place now.

...The rest of the men who were not killed of these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands that they should not worship... Does that say Yahweh there? No, it does not. It says demons. They are following the Gods of war; the host that was actually assigned to earth to help Lucifer in her striving to bring forth peace is saying "I can bring forth peace if you let me fulfill this job I was given in the beginning." A host was assigned to her, Daniyl said, to help her fulfill this. This host is not bringing peace through peaceful education. It is trying to bring peace as the Catholic Church has always done through force, to force people into their religion.

If everyone on earth were Catholic, they would still have wars. They are having it right now in Ireland, Christian against Catholics, Catholics against Christians. You see it everywhere. You see it here in the United States. You even see Catholics against Catholics, fighting, killing, raping, butchering, and killing babies. They still will not repent of this demon worship, Godworship, trying to get more gold and silver or using it in the weapons.

...the brass, stone and of wood which can neither see nor hear nor walk. Neither would they repent of their murders... They call it abortion, that kind of eases the conscious. Then if you want to go ahead and call it a needful abortion, that will make murder sound a little bit less painful to your conscious. You can ease your conscious just be searing it a little with a few thoughtful words. It is still murder.

...they would not repent of their murders... From their wars. Do you think they are only killing the soldiers over there and letting the grandfathers, grandmothers in the rocking chairs and children go free? Do you think they will touch the children?

...they would not repent... Even after a third of them are going to be killed in the first part of war. ...they still will not repent of murder, sor-

ceries, nor of their fornication... They are pushing fornication because it breaks up the family life that Yahweh set. Fornication breaks up the true life that means joy, peace, love, very long lasting eternal life.

...fornication nor of their theft... They call it other things. There was a prayer that one of the senators gave about a year ago where he showed what we call each one of these things. He mentioned abortion and war. He mentioned food stamps in his prayer. He said, "We call abortion women's rights, we call fornication women's right." This was in a prayer asking God to forgive them for such things. He named all of the things that the government is doing and several of the officials walked out on him. If you have that prayer, I would like to have it I asked for it back a

few years ago but for some reason it was never gotten.

T h prophecy here shows the end result. I think you are going to see a very precise prophecy fulfilled. Turn over to Danivl 12. This is the very end. This first part here is the beginning, should be in the beginning, I believe of ■ the last three

If everyone on earth were Catholic, they would still have wars. They are having it right now in Ireland, Christian against Catholics, Catholics against Christians. You see it everywhere. You see it here in the United States. You even see Catholics against Catholics, fighting, killing, raping, butchering, and killing babies. They still will not repent of this God worship.

and half years. You notice these messengers are loosed. That is what Yahweh is holding back now. Daniyl shows He is training His people. He is fulfilling them with His holy power, that is, His Laws, which is how He seals them with His Laws in their minds. Daniyl showed that. Yahweh gave him a certain time period. He broke that time period up showing what would take place here, here and here, down until the last three and a half years. It will be cut short but it is not divided, not the last three and half years.

I brought this out in Daniyl during the Feast. I think if you figure this up and watch it, I think you are going to see the prophecy so precise here that no one can deny it was prophesied and it is going to take place as prophesied.

Daniyl 12:7. Then I heard the man clothed in linen who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to-

5/10/03 Page 49

wards heaven and vowed by Him Who lives forever that it would be a time... We know the time is three and a half years. That is the reason we knew that peace plan would last only three and a half years. It is given in another chapter here. Then he gives times .If you add this, this time and times, you come up with ten and a half years. Start from the time that peace plan went into effect, which is October 1993 and bring it down

We are in the last year right now. I believe the coming Passover or to the Christians, the coming Easter, you are probably going to see one of the Popes, maybe not this Pope who is in office right now, but the next one maybe, actually dedicate this peace plan to the Queen of Heaven. They are calling her the Queen of Peace. What they are saying about her is she can "calm God down because he is angry and is going to cause all of this trouble to take place. She is the one who can actually go before his throne and calm him down."

If you remember, the Pope has honored her with all kinds of power and authority by saying you have to go through her now to get to "Jesus" as they say. She is the mediator, not Jesus any longer. The Queen of Heaven is now the mediator and has been for several years, honoring the God of war, as we will see. She is the God of war. She is the number one God of war through her jealousy for Abel who actually showed that he was going to make it into the Kingdom and bring others with him. Her jealousy was so severe; she wanted to wipe out the human race. She has never gotten rid of that hatred.

If you will figure this up, ten and a half years later, we will come down to Passover 2004. That is ten and a half years exactly. I am really thinking that this is going to be the time the Pope is going to dedicate it to Mary. There is another prophecy that goes along with that that gives days. We will give that later. My experts on calculators are still trying to add up the days and the minutes. It is not an easy prophecy. If it had of been, the world would have known about it too. The commentaries say it does not fit anything, but we found out that it does. We will give you more than that. It backs this up right here that it will be that time period.

The prophecy comes out to 2007 when the

would get my subcon- place. With that in your mind, scious mind, I won't let's turn back to need this phone. I could Daniyl 9. Here is answer your prayers before you asked.

If you would pray I is going to take where he gives the division of the times. He gives you how

much time. He is not concerned with the wars. This has already been decided. The Kingdom of Yahweh has already made that judgment. These wars are going to be allowed to take place in order to show not only mankind, but the entire universe, what even a little bit of sin brings. When it adds up to what we are seeing right now when sin is at its peak, then there is no stopping it. It is coming.

Daniyl's concern is not with the wars, which we know are going to take place, but filling Yahweh's people with this holy power. It takes a tremendous amount of power to move hailstones the size of planets. Only certain people will qualify for this when it is finished.

Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks... Remember, reading up to this in chapter 9, Daniyl was so concerned because Yahweh had rejected the Hebrew people. Not many of these people were following Daniyl. Daniyl was rejected as much as The House of Yahweh is today. Rejected so much there was only a handful and he was saying to them all the time, you are not keeping Yahweh's Laws. You are not praying with the name. By that time, Yahweh had already taken it out of their mouths because they had turned back to sin.

They were mainly the same sins Yahweh brought the forefathers out of when He trained them in His Laws and created a nation. They turned back to these sins in a gradual way, through deception, through people who said they had the truth, like the Pharisees and Sadducees. Did you notice none of those religions call themselves The House of Yahweh? The House of Yahweh was still alive and active. It sent messengers to these Pharisees in the temple who had taken over, as Yahshua said, taken over by force the Kingdom of Yahweh that Yahweh has set upon Mount Zion at that time.

Yahweh allowed this because there was no longer any purpose in His Plan at that time for His Work to continue in that place. The next time His Work would be established would be in Abilene, Texas, which is west of Abilene, Israel. It would be established in the last days. Brethren, we are it. There is no other group on the face of the earth that fulfills this prophecy.

Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks... He is showing Daniyl this. Daniyl was crying out to Him and begging for information, so Yahweh gave him the information written for us. He gave it in a way to where you had to know the prophecies and be in touch with Yahweh to ever understand, as Daniyl did, and put it together.

This did not come easy for Daniyl anymore than it is coming easy for me now. I have to work on this day and night. This morning I was supposed to be here and have a meeting at eight o'clock. I wanted to speak. I was held up last night. I thought I had everything under control and then about eleven-thirty last night calls started coming in. When I got through, I fell into bed and passed out for a little while. Then I didn't

Page 50 5/10/03 get my notes I was supposed to have gotten last night. This morning I had to work at this some more and involve a few other people. So I had to cancel the eight o'clock appointment. I said "immediately after services." After that, a couple more emergencies came in that are going to be handled right after services so I said "Make it twenty minutes after services." I don't know what has come in after that, I shut my phone off.

If you would pray I would get my subconscious mind, I won't need this phone. I could answer your prayers before you asked.

...seventy weeks are determined upon your people and upon the holy city to finish transgressions... This is to get rid of sin. This is including getting rid of sin, to finish transgression, to make an end of sin and to make reconciliation for iniquity for breaking the Law. ...to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up the vision of prophecy... That is with His Laws which must be sealed in the hearts and mind. No one who enters the Kingdom will ever be likely to be led astray again.

...to seal up the vision and prophecy and to anoint the holiest of the holy people... Which will be the last thing Yahweh will do, which takes place with Yahshua in Yahweh Shammah at the supper that will be held there at that time just before we are sent back into the world to clean it up.

Verse 25, Know therefore and understand from the going forth of the commandment to restore and rebuild Yerusalem to the Messiah the prince will be seventy weeks... This came to pass. It is actually seventy weeks of years and everyone knows this actually took place. This prophecy was fulfilled.

...at seven weeks and sixty-two weeks of years, the street will be rebuilt again and the wall even in troublous times. After the sixty-two weeks Messiah will be cut off without a successor and the people of the prince... We will see more on that because the prince here means a religious leader. ...the people of the religious leader who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary...

Now if you know your history even a little bit, you will know that the Holy Roman Empire came and destroyed the city and the sanctuary. There is no doubt about that. All you have to do is read a little bit of history and you will see they accomplished this. They hated The House of Yahweh so much they fulfilled the other prophecy of Isayah, which says Zion would be plowed like a field in order to keep anyone from knowing a temple ever set there.

He gave a precise number here and it was fulfilled to that point of years. All the commentators know this because they have the history and prophecy in front of them. There are no doubts about that one at all. ...its end will be with a flood and then unto the end of... The words end of were put in the wrong place. The word of is not in the Hebrew so they place them where they think it should have been. It should not go after the word end. Is should be after. The end after the wars desolation or the end of the wars of desolation.

In modern English and translated property, the end that He is speaking here, is the wars of desolation. If you would take that word **of** out of where it is and put it after the word war, you will see a totally different reading.

Unto the end, which is, the wars of desolation are determined... Here again, is the judgment of the Kingdom. It was determined by the judgment of the Kingdom of Yahweh that they would allow certain wars to take place.

...to bring an end to sin... This will actually bring an end to it. It will not only be the people who are left alive going to start doing what is written in Zecharyah 14, which is keeping the Feasts, what The House of Yahweh is doing today. This is going to be for all nations.

If you notice here, back up to verse 25, this sixty-week weeks and the seven weeks make forty-nine weeks. That is all you have that is fulfilled there is forty-nine weeks. If you look back to verse 24, you will see that seventy weeks are determined. These are seventy weeks of years. We have sixty-nine weeks of years right now fulfilled. They have already taken place. We have a week left. That week is what Daniyl spoke of in another place that we will speak of in just a minute.

...until the wars... The wars of desolation that are going to take place. Verse 26, until this destruction that is determined takes place.

With that in mind, this destruction that is determined, what is determined? What destruction.

Daniyl 12. He shows him here what destruction is determined to bring about this end of sin to make every body see no, you cannot sin because this is what it bring in the end. It bites like an adder, as Solomon put it.

Daniyl 12:1. At that time, will Micahyah stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people... You find this same thing took place in Revelation 12. If you remember these things, it will help you to understand Revelation is merely showing what Daniyl showed but explaining it and bring it out to where you can out the two of them together and see a clearness in it.

...Micahyah will stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people and there will be a time... This time here that is spoken of is the same word that means three and a half years that was given in Daniyl. A time of trouble. So there is still a time of trouble yet right here. This time of trouble will be the very worst of all. We have seen a lot of times of trouble already in history but nothing is going to be like

5/10/03 Page 51

this time of trouble.

...since never was since there was a nation to that same time. At that time Your people will be delivered... First off, look at the word delivered. It says Your people will be delivered. This word actually means rescue, save, serve, speedily, surely, most common use of the word is to express the escaping from any kind of danger, such as an enemy. Like in Isayah 20:6.

If you remember Josiah's reform when he had the burning of the bones of the prophets, do you remember that? He had a time when they actually pulled up the bones of the false prophets and burned those things. This was for a reason and that is another sermon. You have to get into the science of what would take place with those bones and showing the uncleanness of the grave. They did not want any of this coming to the people of Israyl, so he told them to dig these bones up of these false prophets and burn them to get them out of the land. That's in **II Kings 23:18**.

Some of the people came to Yoshiyah and said, "These people are not false prophets in this grave here." Now the same word for **deliver** is used right there where they did not burn the bones of the prophets who were true prophets. So, it actually means save or escape. The bones of the true prophets escaped the burning.

That is what this word here means. It is not like you're going to be delivered from here to here, "This place is not right so we deliver you over here to another place." It is not that. It just means they are going to be safe.

Back to the word time and the trouble here. It is going to be the greatest ever. The greatest part of this trib will be the last three and a half years. That is what you are going to be delivered from.

In Revelation 3, we see the seventh era of The House of Yahweh. This is prophesied. You can fully depend on it. These other prophecies have come to pass in detail, this one is too. Up to and including the two witnesses who start this very work of the Philadelphia era that teaches what is true love. True love is without fornication, true love is without selfishness, true love is

without adultery, true love is without raping or killing children, without abortions, without any of these things that are all right and acceptable in today's world. That's what true love is. It was established, Yahweh said, by two witnesses to start with and then later would be led from there by the one witness who goes on defending the word of Yahweh, down to salt and standing in the sun. That is actually given. The little details about the life of that last witness is given in Scripture after Scripture after Scripture.

...to the messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia... That is the Philadelphia time period. ...write these things says He Who is holy, He Who is true, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, shuts and no man opens, I know your works... I am well aware of all your works, the work you are doing, each one is going, each department of each one who works there.

...Behold, I have set before you this open door... That is prophesied and actually put in detail in Revelation 12. ...no man can shut this door... No man is going to stop The House of Yahweh Work in these Last Days. The House of Yahweh will not be destroyed in these last three and a half years that are coming that is going to be the greatest time of trouble ever on the face of the earth.

...I know your works. Behold, I've set before you this open door, no man can shut it. For you have a little strength... This means that we are going to remain with this little strength until the end. ...and have kept My Word... That's is My Laws. This word here comes from the Hebrew word debar and means Law. If there was a ten in front of it, it would be ten commandments, but there's no ten in front of it so it's Laws, 613 Laws that you keep and uphold, those 613 Laws. From the eating of salt to getting salt, yes, every little Law in the Scriptures we defend and say it is healthy and right for the human body.

...My Word and have not denied My Name... We have kept the Name of Yahweh since this started. Brethren, I do not know if you all know

I have seen all of the above changes in the last 60 years. The whores of Hollywood have become the number one teacher of all children for the last 50 years. There is very little objection to this and there is no teaching to the contrary, showing the children the evil coming forth from this evil industry. As a result, there are now over 125 sexually transmitted diseases, any of which can affect the human mind, causing confusion and sire desires or uncontrolled lust to take over the mind and heart.

It's a strange thing to most preachers and laymen but in the great wisdom of the Holy Scriptures the Creator Yahweh actually warned mankind that rebellion against His Laws would lead to this sin-sick world which the preachers—religious imposters—have created for all people today.

Just a few months ago, November 25, 2003, Tom Brokaw reported on the NBC world news that the latest statistics show that there were 40 million cases of AIDS. On January 21, 2004, Robert Bazell reported that there are now 60 million AIDS cases. That's 10 million cases per month, and growing.

Excerpt from 3/04 newsletter written by Yisrayl Hawkins

Page 52 5/10/03

the history of The House of Yahweh, but we have suffered hell. I praise Yahweh for it.

I was so tickled one time when this man came to The House of Yahweh in order to take my life. Elder David Yahodah was trying to hide me. He was trying to tell the man I wasn't around, I had gone somewhere else and I wasn't anywhere close, trying to get rid of him. He spit in David's face. I said, "Man, I have always wanted to go through some-thing like that. I said, I would that had been me instead of you." Well the next day this character got in my office some way without the guards ever knowing it. He said he came to kill me and at that time, he spit in my face, but he did not kill me. I have kept my mouth shut on those things since then. I am not going to ask for that anymore. I felt dirty and nasty. I kept wiping my face. I might have washed my face twenty times after this character did this. It is kind of like when someone mentions lice or flea and you start scratching. That's the way I felt when that character spit.

This time of trouble that He is talking about right here, you have not denied My Name.

Verse 9, behold I give of those of the assemblies of the accuser who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh... And there are many out there carrying the name of Yahweh. Many out there are not carrying the name of Yahweh, as Yahshua said when He was asked about what it was going to be like in the time of the end. Yahshua said the deception is going to be so great that if it were possible, even the very elect would be deceived and pulled away.

We have not seen the worst of it yet. Think of the very deception of making a holy thing like a veil look so evil. This is what the news media has done in the last few months because of a few Arab women who kept that Law veiled themselves. Yahweh does not force anyone to do this, but He shows that the holy people did it of old.

The Christians have a problem with the holy people of old and what they did. They kept the Sabbath also. They did not defile the Sabbath. They kept the Feast Days. The Christians all have a problem with this. They made the veil look like it was sick, like these women who are trying to be holy and wanting to be holy and not wanting to go out into whore land. I do not think this is something the majority of the women are trying to do over there. I think they found them some whores and put them out there and took pictures of them.

I can tell you one thing, if you go down Sunday on T&P Lane and I think it's Minda Street, there is a church there. I think they are all the same, wherever you go. It just so occurs I passed this church as they were letting out services last Sunday. I drove past the church and brethren, I have seen whores who were more modestly dressed then the women who came out of that church.

They were walking across the street and every design of the tight dresses they were leaving was showing seduction. I did not see anything like that among the whores in Las Vegas and I have been there several times. I have never seen anything that was so seductive as that which passed the street right in front of me.

They took the news media and made this veil look sick, unholy, and unrighteous. They made all the people there, as if the whole nation of the Muslim people, who are striving to keep the Law as they know it and Yahweh actually refers to them as holy people in some of the Scriptures because they are trying to practice what they think is holiness. They are still hanging on to certain portion of His Law. If you studied with them, you would know. No, there are many Laws they are not keeping at this time, but I think they will be some of the first to turn to Yahweh when the times come.

They take that propaganda and make it look so evil. That's the way they do to everything that is righteous in The House of Yahweh. All three news channels came out a few years ago and said The House of Yahweh members were dirty, nasty people who slept with dogs and kept them in their houses and never let them go outside. They said all manner of evil against us. It even came out "Be sure to chain or lock up your dogs because The House of Yahweh members live around now, somebody moved into this neighborhood, watch your dogs, they sacrifice, you know."

He says you are not going to shut this door with your propaganda this time. You are not going to turn all the people. You will pull some out, Yahweh says, but you will not pull them all out.

Verse 9, behold I give out of the assemblies of the accuser who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh and they are not, but they do worship demons... As we see in Revelations 9. These are demons that I am going to show you in Daniyl where Daniyl actually describes this and the host that was sent down from heaven to work with Satan among the nations. Yes, we have met them. They tried to pull us into that temptation, the same as they did Yahshua.

...but they attempt to deceive by falsehood, behold I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping the presence of your footstool and they will understand that I love you.

Verse 10, because you have kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you from this hour of temptation which will come upon the whole world to test those who dwell upon the earth... This word test is not as if they are giving them a test or something, it is like proving to them what sin will bring. That is the reason this is allowed to come upon the world.

You are going to be delivered from this. That is the last three and a half years that is devastating trouble. It is not just going to be the trouble you

5/10/03 Page 53

see in Afghanistan or the trouble you see with Germany trying to take over Europe. That is going to look rather like a Sunday picnic, as one of the commentators spoke of it compared to what is going to take place in this time period.

Daniyl 9:25. This word desolation, the desolations that are determined that you, if you are true to The House of Yahweh and do not go back into Christianity because it looks so good. It does look so good, Godly anyway. The end is the wars of desolation that are determined, or that the judgment of the Kingdom of Yahweh has determined to let this come upon the earth in this time period that we are in, the end. We are now living in the time period when The House of Yahweh would be established and bring forth the Peaceful Solution. This devastation is getting ready to take place at the same time.

It means to devastate but it is to devastate the one who is alive, not dead, the one alive who witnesses this right here. It is going to be devastation. It means to stupefy, to desolate, to waste,

We are now living in the time period when The House of Yahweh would be established and bring forth the Peaceful Solution.

This word does not just mean destruction, it means an unusual destruction. A destruction that actually devastates the witnesses see-

ing this, like in the universe, because they are going to see this too. They are well aware of what is going on in the earth. Some of them have been put captive to where they're actually being forced, Yahweh says, to watch this because they're the ones who were taken captive from the earth who were here fouling up the earth with their creation of dinosaurs, war-fighting machines. They are allowed to influence mankind even at this time. They are forced to watch what is taking place, held in bondage, held in captivity, where they can see and being forced to watch this.

...will be astounded... Everyone who sees this is going to be astounded at what is taking place or what will take place on the world. They will be amazed, they will be bewildered, the Hebrew word says. They will be bewildered. They will be stupefied by this destruction. It will not be a minor thing is what it means. It will be devastating destruction and it will take place in the certain time period. I think you are going to start seeing it exactly at that time period.

Let's go to the Savior's writings. The Savior kept Yahweh's Laws. He did not cheat. He did not twist them or stretch them or anything like that. If you read His life, you will see this. He taught the Laws of Yahweh. That's what He taught, that is what He practiced. At one time almost everybody left him. In fact, He turned to His twelve

and He said, "Will you leave Me also?"

This is the same way it was with Daniyl. They all left him. He was standing up for the Laws of Yahweh and Yahweh used him to bring the prophecy that The House of Yahweh would use in the Last Days, in the end.

This time period is called the end. Notice carefully in Mattithyah.

Mattithyah 24:1-2. Yahshua went out and was leaving the temple when His disciples came to show Him the temple building. Then Yahshua said to them, do not see all these things... Or don't put your stock in this beautiful setup here and it was a beautiful setup. This is what we tend to look to right now.

After all, the Catholic Church is the most popular church in the world. It's still the largest religious organization in the world. It has big, magnificent, beautiful buildings. We have been there. We have seen a big portion of their Gods, the uncircumcised Gods. None of them follow that Law either. It looks good to them that they do not. Daniyl shows this very thing. They have pictures and statues of these Gods and a big part of them are alive at this time.

He says do not put your stock in these beautiful things right here. It is all going to be destroyed. That is what I'm saying to you now. Yes, all great and magnificent buildings that they try to catch your attention with, you cannot put your stock in this.

Every one knows that The House of Yahweh is poor. It has been. We put all the money that we can possibly get into the literature, the radio and TV stations, into the Sanctuary and the buildings. Everything we can possibly get. The disciples, if you remember, they were referred to as unlearned and ignorant men. If you have ever been to Israyl and seen the places where they worshipped, you can tell they were not the magnificent temple that was standing there under the leadership of the Pharisees and Sadducees as a sign of richness and strength. This is man's strength. It is governments of man and by man and that will not last.

You are not going to see this; everything here is going to be thrown down. That is exactly the same prophecy we saw in Daniyl a while ago. He said all of this is going to be destroyed. He gave you a time period. Brethren, anybody can compare those time periods. Seventy C.E. is when the temple was destroyed and it was right on the money as the prophets said it would be. Do you think the rest of it is not going to take place? How could Daniyl possibly prophesy and give an exact date? Daniyl died. He was not with the Roman soldiers guiding them and saying "You have to come in here and do it on this date."

They accuse us of writing commentaries in The House of Yahweh. "They rewrote that thing." They say we rewrote *Clark's Commentary* or the *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* because it showed

Page 54 5/10/03

what the abomination of desolation was actually talking about. The abomination of desolation is the Lord of Heaven that the Catholic Church now worships. Her name is Lucifer, Lilith or Hillel. She is spoken of throughout the Holy Scriptures including **Genesis 1:1.**

Daniyl 9:26. Not one stone will be left upon another that will not be cast down... It is going to be destroyed. That is exactly what he says here. ...the prince who will come... That is the religious leader. This means religious leader. This is one of the Hebrew words for this word prince.

...A religious leader who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary and its end will be with a flood... And then the desolations that are determined will be the last part of the end. Prince means commander as occupying the front, civil, military or religious, religious leader or chief leader. That is what the Pope is. He is the chief leader of the world today. That is what the Scriptures say in Daniyl 7.

How he leads the deception is just like this about the propaganda that you saw against the veil. There is nothing wrong with a veil. They are all wearing them in the airports now. They hated the veil; Yahweh gave them the veil to wear now. More of them are going to be wearing them, I think. I do not know if you noticed the news about the SARS disease but they have been lying about that and covering it up. Now some doctors are on the line because they were listing the deaths of SARS disease as something else. They were trying to make out like the had it under control when they do not have it under control.

If you will also notice this SARS disease is connected with fornication and adultery. It is hitting people who have chlamydia. Every one who catches it has chlamydia. No one had it so far who didn't have chlamydia to go with it. Something The House of Yahweh brought out years ago and told you how dangerous this thing was.

Notice in Daniyl 7. Here is how he fights. This little horn comes from the last or fourth kingdom, which was the Roman Empire. This became known as the Holy Roman Empire. The little horn is what came up among them. He made war against the saints and prevailed against them. He is still prevailing against The House of Yahweh teachings even today. He will not very much longer. Yahweh has brought you through this thing in spite of all the deception and persecution. Whatever The House of Yahweh was called, He brought you through it and you are still standing strong. That is the reason He says to you "You've already proved yourself to Yahweh so I'm going to keep you from this time of trouble. I'm going to deliver you." That is when Yahweh will deliver, that is save you, like He saved the bones of the prophets. He would not burn those bones.

...until the Ancient of Days came and judgment was given unto the saints... A saint is one who keeps the whole Law of Yahweh. The time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom. We are going to possess the Kingdom.

If you stay, you will possess it with me. Yahweh cannot use you if you run. He cannot use you if you leave. If you leave, you are gone. If you stay, even if there is something you do not understand, if you will stay you are going to be a part of this thing.

...this is what he said; the fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon the earth... It's a beastly system. There is very little difference. It looks so good on the surface that people are deceived by it. Naturally, it's going to look good to the people for them to free these "poor women" who wanted to wear those veils across their faces or wanted to keep what they thought was a holy day or get down on their knees in prayer. They say "Look at those poor women being forced to get down there in front of that place and pray."

Verse 23, the fourth beast... Which is the fourth kingdom, all history books and encyclopedias know that this is the Roman Empire. ...upon the earth which will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth... This word devour means to take in, consume into its teaching of fornication and adultery, as Revelation says. They still will not repent of it

even though one-third of them is going to be killed very soon.

...and he devours the whole earth. And the ten horns... You see them in Revelations 10 saying they are ten kings who are going to join this thing in the end.

Verse 25, and he will speak great words against Yahweh and will wear out, mentally atYahweh has brought you through this thing in spite of all the deception and persecution. Whatever The House of Yahweh was called, He brought you through it and you are still standing strong. That is the reason He says to you "You've already proved yourself to Yahweh so I'm going to keep you from this time of trouble. I'm going to deliver you." That is when Yahweh will deliver, that is save you, like He saved the bones of the prophets.

tack... They do not refute that it is Scripture, brethren. They totally stay away from that.

It is like this Dr. Barefoot who came out on calcium, salt and sunshine. I do not know if you have noticed the news but he is on it big time now. The doctors are attacking him. What they are doing is attacking him, the individual. They are not refuting what he says at all. They are at-

5/10/03 Page 55

tacking him. They say they finally found him up in a shack in Arizona by a lake somewhere. He had a lake house or a boathouse. If you read his book, he also said this in his interviews, and they could not deny this, they did not try to deny it. Dr. Barefoot quoted leading men of leading universities, scientists and scientific tests and this is what he put in his book and in his interviews. He quoted these men. They never once said anything about what these scientists said about sunshine now causing cancer, about x-rays causing cancer, about sun-shielding chemicals they want you to put on your body that leading scientists say seventy percent of these have ingredients that cause cancer. They never once tried to refute that because they know they cannot. They attacked him as a person, the same as they do me.

They are doing it now with the news. Why? They do not want you to eat salt, which is very healthy for you. They do not want you to get sunshine that the scientists say is very healthy for you.

They do want you to get x-rays. You can get a dozen cancers in your mouth by just going to get a tooth filled because they want to go in and take all these x-rays. There is science magazine after science magazine that comes out saying these x-rays cause cancer. They will say "No, you get more radium from the sun coming through the windows when you're sitting in the living room than you will through these x-rays." But you notice they put that lead shield over you and then they leave the room. They mash a button from the other room and they give it time to get out of there before they go back in. Why do these do this? What training did they have to tell them get the hell out of that room before you mash the button? They have to know something.

The nurses here know what I am talking about, I'm sure. A leading magazine had an article about this. They do not dare say anything about that on this TV show but they will attack Dr. Barefoot because he shows that what they are teaching is falsehood. They will probably come against him more so. Get him for practicing medicine without a license or something like that.

... the saints of Yahweh.. This is the way they attack. They attack the saints of Yahweh by saying "They are so cruel. Their women can only have their husbands. She can't go out there and have another man at all. She can't go to the bar and enjoy a few drinks with the other people and party." ...the saints of Yahweh and think to

change times and Laws and they will be given into his hand until a time and the times and the last divided time... They are given into this beastly system's hand, this prince or the religious leader who is leading the kings of the earth as Revelation 17:1 says. That is, leading the other religious leaders plus the political leaders, who is teaching "Yes, whatever is consenting between two adults is okay and we'll hold it up in the courts as being okay." That is what is being taught.

They teach the rapes and murders of children are okay if the government says it is okay and they sign it with their pens. It does not make any difference if you object or not, to them it is still okay.

...and the dividing of time... It is going to be given into his hand until that time. ...but the judgment will sit and they will take away this government... It is going to collapse. It is going to destroy itself. ..and will be consumed and destroyed completely... They will actually destroy themselves.

The judgment is fixed. It is already fixed. They will take away his government. Notice he says until this is completed.

...then the kingdoms and the governments and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven will be given to the people and the saints... Saint is one who keeps the whole Law. That is what the word means. ...who's kingdom is an everlasting kingdom and all governments will serve and obey Him at that time.

Verse 13, this coming.. This is going to come. This destruction is going to come. ...this kingdom I saw in the night vision and behold one like the Son of Man came with the clouds... These clouds mean season of or time. A three and a half year time period in other words. This season of calamity. That is when Yahshua is going to come but not before. That is what Mattithyah 24:29 says also.

...with the clouds of calamity of heaven and came to Him... That is Yahweh. ...the Ancient of Days and they were brought together before Him and there was given Him... Along with you, brethren, this Kingdom, this ruling authority. But it's going to be after the destruction that is determined will take place.

My time is up. I am going to try to continue this next week. May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services over to the song leader. Shalom. Praise Yahweh. I love you brethren!

If you stay, you will possess Yahweh's Kingdom with me. Yahweh cannot use you if you run. He cannot use you if you leave. If you leave, you are gone. If you stay, even if there is something you do not understand, you are going to be a part of this thing.

Page 56 5/10/03

Holy Spirit Will Overshadow You #1 Elder Yisrayl Hawkins 6/6/03

What a wonderful looking crowd. You may be seated. I see almost all of you are getting some sunshine now. Praise Yahweh for that.

I do not want to get into prophecy because if I do, I will not be able to finish. I have to say something here important before I start the sermon. I am thinking that at Tabernacles we will have the last of the ear awling. You have from now until then to think about it. I am thinking we have about ten months to get ready. That is about all the time we are going to have left. If you figure the time, times, that is ten and a half years because a time is three and a half years.

I think I told you this at the Feast, but if you add that up and add it to October 13, 1993, you will come out with Easter of 2004. That is when the ten years are up. That is what Daniyl showed. It could be before that but I do not expect it to be. It looks like what the nations have planned is just falling right into line with this prophecy. Bush says he hopes the Roadmap will take these two nations to where they can accept the peace plan again. He hopes to have this Roadmap completed before 2005. I am thinking he will push it through.

By Easter, I think you are going to see those nations, and the so-called holy sites in Israel, dedicated to Mother Mary the Queen of Peace. The Pope is already asking that you pray to Mary now for peace.

The Work that Yahweh is doing and the ear awling is finishing the Kingdom that is soon going to take over. We know man's kingdom is not going to bring peace. Daniyl shows this will be the greatest time of destruction ever. That Roadmap is not the peace plan.

I have this one article here. *Mid-east Gets Roadmap Next Week*. This will be an important step towards revising the peace process. It's not the peace process but it's an important step towards it. Their hopes are in the Vatican's plan. As I brought out at Passover, the Vatican has control in this matter. She has a lot more control then almost all the world realizes. The president does not go there and send his diplomats to see the Pope in his private chambers for nothing. He sends them there to get orders.

Here is one article that rather shows this. I don't know if Yedidiyah read this or not but it's important for you to know this. This is taking place right now. *The Vatican Opposes Turkey*'s

Entry into the European Union. For the first time, I guess, in the history of the EU, we see their money topping or valuing over the United States dollar. They have a great deal of buying power here. Everyone wants to get it.

Keep in mind Revelation 13 where it says they can't buy or sell without the mark of the beast when I read this article to you. You will understand that the Catholic Church is pulling these strings and fully controlling what is going on right here with this EU. It is also controlling and giving their sanction to what is going on in Iraq. They could have stopped it if they wanted to just like they could have stopped what took place in Germany. They did not want to.

The archbishop Terin said that he saw a problem with the candidacy of Turkey. He did not immediately mention the Islamic culture of that country... Now you can tell by what the news media is saying here that they know what is taking place. They know what the Catholic Church is actually doing among the nations here.

The archbishop did indirectly raise the question of religious affiliation... As to their objection to them getting into this EU. "You can't buy or sell without having the mark of the beast" in other words. ...the religious affiliation. He suggested that it might be more opportune to consider membership of Ukraine, Muldelvia, two countries with an Orthodox Christian heritage... So it's based on your religion as to whether or not you can get into their buying and selling.

That is what it is all about. The European common market is like combining Ford, Chevrolet and Chrysler, all the major car dealers. They would have the buying and selling power to put the others under pocket. You see this taking place more and more.

This week, we just had a law passed where the large TV stations that govern what you see on television, all owned by the Catholic Church by the way, were given more power. This permits them to actually own more. They say you cannot get any other news once this takes place. Even now, it is hard to find real news. You can flip from one channel to another and they will be giving the same news story. It is like they all got it from the same place. They did. They got it from the same place.

We were asked to come down to Los Alamo, New Mexico to do this show. The station manag-













6/6/03 Page 57

er there said that he was one of the few radio stations remaining that was not owned by big media. He said once they sign up to play this news, then the government has them under control. This station could not have done my show if they had control over this. The owner of this station refused to go under this so he kept broadcasting what was really taking place. They sent representative after representative to him and they made it so easy. They said "All you have to do is put this in the computer, mash the button, start it to playing, you can go home, take a vacation, rest, anyone can do this and the news will be broadcast for you by the top disk jockeys. It's very easy. You can make more money through this than being out there beating the bushes trying to find people to sponsor your shoes." They are taking over.

As the European common market, this is why they combined these nations to create this buying power. You cannot buy and sell with it unless you have the mark of the beast. This is why Turkey was rejected. I think Yedidiyah read you that.

...the committee charged with drafting the Constitution is scheduled to discuss the issue of religion this common week... They will say, "Religion has nothing to do with it, we just don't want Turkey."

At the same time, this goes out to all the news. This came over the family news stations and all, Ask Mary for Peace, Close Families, Pope. At his public Sunday audience on May 25th, Pope John Paul II prayed for the intervention of the virgin Mary to bring peace to the holy land and stability to family life. Should relive the origin experience of the catacombs where the apostles prayed with Mary for the gift of the Holy Spirit...

The Holy Spirit is what I want to speak on today. I want to get off this prophecy. There are certain gifts of the Holy Spirit that you can get or that your children can get. We are near that time where it is going to be given. It will not be giv-

Today, you have to study. This is what I have been bringing you now for about forty years, maybe a little more. It's some-thing that has to be worked out. That last climb of climbing Mount Everest was the hardest. Hillary had done the work ahead of time, but the last part of it was actually overcoming that little hill that gave everyone else trouble.

en this Feast. I do not believe it will be given this Feast. Yahweh could. He could send the rush and mighty wind right now that you read about with the apostles. He could send it any time.

If you want to turn to Acts, we'll read about that event and see what we're

looking forward to. The actual pouring out of the gifts of the Holy Spirit will be upon certain people who overcome and train their children to start working towards this goal. You have time if you push it right now. You still have time.

Although I have wanted to bring this sermon for years, I can see it was held back for a certain time because it just fits right into every thing that is moving today. I see what all of you have overcome and the strength that is in Yahweh's House right now. I see the holiness and how you want to be of one mind and one spirit.

This thing that takes place doesn't just take place on everybody or anybody who is out wandering around. I used to say about Sir Lord Hillary, the first man to scale the highest mountain in the world, that if somebody asked him "How did you get up there?" he would say he was just out wandering around. He forgot to tell them that he made plans for about six years before he attempted that. He knew every step of that mountain before he went up there. Several are making it now but they are following his footsteps. They all studied the maps to learn where the ones who went before got into trouble to avoid the pitfalls. The reason there are so many making it to the top of Mount Everest right now is that they are studying these past events and the mountain it-

Today, you have to study. This is what I have been bringing you now for about forty years, maybe a little more. It's something that has to be worked out. That last climb of climbing Mount Everest was the hardest. Hillary had done the work ahead of time, but the last part of it was actually overcoming that little hill that gave everyone else trouble.

You've overcome a bunch of them so far but there are still some more you need to start pushing harder with in the next few months here, I would say ten months. Then I think in that time period, right after Passover of next year, when we come to Pentecost again, I believe you are going to see power unlimited. You are going to see what took place here, but it will be more so and then it will be a permanent thing. It will not be lost. You are going to carry it into the Kingdom.

I see people here now, even little children, who I have seen developing this. They amaze me every time I talk to them. Even though I knew it would take place in this time period, they still amaze me at what they say at two and three years old. I was telling somebody about what a three year old did because I was thinking she was close to four. Come to find out she was not even three yet and she was reading the Scriptures to me. Yes, reading the scriptures out of *The Book of Yahweh* to me at two years old. I did not even learn my ABC's that early.

Two years old, brethren, who are having visions and dreams. It is going to increase. I have

Page 58 6/6/03

seen old men who are doing it too. There is a reason for it. That reason is given to us here in the Scriptures. You can only see a little of it here. Unless you really get into the words and back into the Hebrew that shows you how they achieved this climbing of Mount Everest, then you would never know.

This was all planned. They were brought together for this reason. They knew they were going to get this. They were planning on it when it took place. Yahshua even prophesied of it. I will not cover all of this because there is no way. I could speak for a month just getting up to this point right here.

Acts 1:1. Brothers in Yahweh, I wrote of all that Yahshua began both to do and teach... It was His teaching that brought them to this. They had a background of training; they had a background of breeding. I think we have overcome more than any other calling, any other house. We have overcome more than any of them even though they had deception galore. They had every known religion in Jerusalem when Yahshua was born, history said. It was literally dotted with churches of every type.

Now, we have the draw, pull, and stupidity we were all raised up in where nobody was trained for any of this. Yahweh pulls us out of the world and brings us to His House and starts saying, "You do this, you do this, you do this." He starts bringing you closer and closer to the achievement of this step that we see right here.

...until the day He was taken up... He was still preaching when He was going up if you remember. ...until the day He was taken up after He gave instruction through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom He had chosen. To whom He also showed Himself alive after His suffering in the garden, on the take, by many infallible proofs, appearing to them during forty days and speaking of matters pertaining to the Kingdom of Yahweh... Showing them how to get in and showing them about the spirit that must be developed in them also. It is going to be developed in you. You are almost to that point at this time.

...and being gathered together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Yerusalem, but said, wait for the promise of the Father which you have heard from Me...

It does not show everything here that He taught but we will get into it just a little in the two days what was taught about this Holy Spirit. We will hopefully in the coming weeks bring out the rest of it and you can get it if you are on the tape list. I do urge you again if you are not on it brethren, you are not hearing these trees fall. There is no way you can gather up the oil later that the virgins are putting in their lamps right now. There is no way you can get it from them later. Now is the only opportunity to ever get it.

...being gathered together with them He com-

manded them not to depart from Yerusalem but said wait for the promise of the Father which you have heard from Me. For Yahchanan truly baptized with water but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit... That is with all the gifts of the Holy Spirit. ...not many days from now. Therefore when they had come together, they asked Him saying, Teacher at this time will you restore the Kingdom to Israyl... To the ones who rule as Yahweh. Not to a tiny place on earth that you see located over there, but to the people. They were asking are you going to give us the Kingdom at this time. They were expecting that. They knew they were going to receive power but that was not the most power that was going to be given right there. That was only a shadow of the power that you are going to receive here in these Last Days.

We have a whole world to convert and we are going to need it. We are promised this power. We are promised when we will get it. We are waiting on that promise at this time.

...therefore when they had come together they asked Him saying Teacher, at this time will you restore the Kingdom to those who rule as Yahweh. He said to them, it's not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you... Speaking to them at that time. ...but you will receive power... Notice that because we want to understand this word before today is over. ...you will receive power after the Holy Spirit has come upon you and you will be witnesses... You're going to need it in the Last Days too.

Notice here He says ... both in Yerusalem and in Yahdah and in Samaria... It is a strange thing. I saw a picture this morning. This is the first time. I have been begging for them and finally we got the pictures. It seems like NASA is trying to hide it for some reason. They are moving things and the planetariums are griping about it and the astronomers. They are going to keep it hidden because they do not understand what is taking place. They are afraid of what is taking place. They are calling it a twelfth planet and Planet X.

The pictures that I saw amazed me. One of the Elders talked about it a couple of years ago when it was first discovered. He gave quite a bit of information on it, not as much as we have now. Have you ever heard of a planet that stops, hovers, and then goes a different direction? What is interesting is that the Samarians wrote about this. Someone got the ancient writings and it actually mapped out when this planet was here before and the path it took and what it did. They got it mapped out and they are thinking it is going to do the same thing again.

It is not. This time, if it is what I'm thinking it is, which the time is right for that too. I am thinking it is Yahweh Shammah mainly because the colors they give for this thing. The color under certain light conditions is gold with I believe

6/6/03 Page 59

emerald. These colors are the pearls that the gate is made out of. The two together create the light they are now seeing and describing for us. The Samarians wrote about it and we have that. I'll talk more about it in the morning where I can study over what I've got again and read it to you in the morning.

The Samarians were mentioned there and it was mentioned here. ...in Samaria and to the uttermost ends of the earth... Power is the word I want you to concentrate on right now. That is what I want you to understand. We have to have it and we have to work at it to get it. It is harder than the man who climbed the highest mountain in the world.

We have to put forth more effort than that in order to get it. Our children can get it. The ones I am seeing being pushed with study day and night, are the ones I see it in already. There is a continual stream of talk when I talk to the parents of these children. There is a continual stream of teaching that is going to them. It amazes me the effort that is being put into it.

That is what we need. We need more effort. We need less sitting. We need less visiting. We need less wasting our time, we need more of the studies, and concentration on this and the devotion to Yahweh in prayer three times a day and fasting like the prophet Daniyl did. He was one of them who achieved this, even before Yahshua. He achieved this. We will see His powers here in just a minute.

Luke 1:1. Since many had undertaken to arrange an orderly narrative of the events that have come to fulfillment among us, just as they were handed down to us by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of these words of this message that was brought to us. I also have decided, after having diligently searched and accurately traced the course from the very first to write to you an orderly account. In order that you might be strengthened... This word here and this power in Acts are the same thing. These are both talking here about a strength that comes when your spirit becomes holy when you reach this stage in learning and devotion to Yahweh. ...this might be strengthened brothers in Yahweh... Or in the spirit of Yahweh. ...by knowing... If you would mark a line through so you may know and put by knowing out there on the end it won't throw you off.

...by knowing the sure validity, reliability, of the instruction you have received. In the days of Herod, king of Yahdah, there was a certain priest named Zecharyah of the course of Abbyah and his wife... This traces back I believe to Aaron. ... and his wife of the daughters of Aaron and her name was Elizabeth...

They give you two people here. These two people are great examples of this power taking place. It also shows you exactly what it is. When you really study this, you will see exactly what it is and then you will understand what it is too before these two days are out how we can get this power.

Verse 13, but the malak said to him, do not be afraid Zecharyah for your prayer has been heard... Your prayers have been heard which means he has been praying about something, right? It was probably three times a day. That was the example and this was a righteous man who followed those examples, just as Daniyl did. He was chosen for the holy seed to do a work, perform a duty that brought forth a child to do a certain work.

...your wife Elizabeth will bear a son and you will call his name Yahchanan, Yahweh is merciful. Verse 15, he will be great in the sight of Yahweh. He will drink neither wine... This is a lie. It is amazing how they want to throw you off here and make you want to avoid Passover. I saw some people years ago when I attended a Passover with Herbert W. Armstrong. We were back there behind pouring this wine and counting them. We knew how many were in the audience because Herbert W. wanted to know. When we got the wine back, we saw that several hundred did not partake of this wine. When they found out what it was, they wanted to be like Yahchanan and not drink wine. They wanted to follow the Nazarite vow. They were so stupid they did not know what the Nazarite vow was but they thought that drinking wine was it. They did not shave their heads, but they did not drink his wine either. I would I hadn't drank Armstrong's wine because it was not the right kind of wine and it wasn't the right place for it.

The word wine does not even mean what it says right there, drink neither wine nor strong drink. It actually means to make drunk or in-

Power is the word I want you to concentrate on right now. That is what I want you to understand. We have to have it and we have to work at it to get it. It is harder than the man who climbed the highest mountain in the world.

We have to put forth more effort than that in order to get it. Our children can get it. The ones I am seeing being pushed with study day and night, are the ones I see it in already. There is a continual stream of talk when I talk to the parents of these children. There is a continual stream of teaching that is going to them. It amazes me the effort that is being put into it.

Page 60 6/6/03

toxicate. He would not drink wine to get drunk or strong drink to get drunk. Not that he would not drink wine but that he would not get drunk. Why? Why wouldn't he get drunk? Well he would not get drunk because he was following the power of the Holy Spirit or a Holy Spirit.

It says the original word is derived from a root which signifies to inebriate and denotes wine made from fruits, particularly from the palm. John was to be a Nazarite. Any inebriation through liquor is called cakarah, whether made of corn, apples, honey, dates or any other fruits. The English word cider comes from the same word. It actually means he will not get drunk. The word does not mean not to drink but he will not get drunk on any of these drinks here.

To read it in its right context and you have to understand it because you are not doing anything wrong when you drink a little wine. One of the apostles even wrote to drink a little wine for your stomach's sake. They are seeing how beneficial this is. A little wine means a lot less than it takes to get drunk. This is what Yahchanan did under the influence of the Holy Spirit.

...he will be great in the sight of Yahweh and he will not get drunk on any of the alcohol drink because he will be filled with the Holy Spirit... As is written here. That is not the original. ... even from his mother's womb... From the womb. So the portion of this is coming at that time from the womb.

You need to remember the breeding program I brought years ago. If you don't, you need to get the tapes on it in order to understand how this could actually come from Zecharvah and Elizabeth and be bred into this man they call Yahchanan. If you will get those tapes, you will fully understand it. It is all revealed in the Holy Scriptures, every bit of this right here. You could have it in your subconscious mind right now. That could be one of the layers. Remember that sermon, where I explained how you lay down this righteousness one layer at a time like you would put ink on a color picture to make it come out. That is what you are doing to your subconscious mind every time you hear this information. If you really concentrate on this, you will not have room for evil in any way.

Verse 16, he will turn many of the children of Israyl to Yahweh, their Father... How? By teaching the Laws as he did. Yahchanan stood up for the Laws and got his head cut off as a result. He stood strong. Remember that because the Scriptures show that is part of the power you will receive.

...and he will go before Him in the spirit and power of Yliyah... If you remember the word Yliyah as Malakyah 4 shows that is the Laws and the prophets, the strength of Yahweh that Yliyah taught. That is what the word Yliyah means. It means the strength of Yahweh, which is the Laws

of Yahweh.

Go over to Malakyah. Here is speaking of our time also where it speaks about the earth burning like an oven. Yahweh is going to save His people and you are going to go out leaping like calves from the stall if you follow Yahweh's teaching. Revelation 3 shows the same thing about the Philadelphia group.

Malakyah 4:4. Remember the Law of Mosheh... This is for a reason. This is what brings about this Holy Spirit. ...Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl with the statutes and the judgments. Behold I will send Yliyah, that is the Law and the prophets, which is the strength of Yahweh before the coming of the great and dreadful day of Yahweh... That is what makes me think we are going to receive this before the hell breaks loose. It will be just before though, not a minute too late and not a minute too soon. It is in Yahweh's set time, as everything else is.

...and it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to the fathers... Remember those words there. You will see it repeated with this power as is demonstrated as being a power of the Holy Spirit.

...hearts of the children to the fathers and the hearts of the fathers to the children before I come... No, before He allows the earth to fully be struck with this last curse that He's talking about.

Mattithyah 11:11. Truly I say to you among those who are born to women, there has not arisen any who is greater than Yahchanan the Immerser... Yahshua knew this, knew how He was born, how He came to that breeding, how He actually achieved that Holy Spirit from His mother and daddy and then built upon it from there. ...there has not arisen one greater than Yahchanan the Immerser but he who is least in the Kingdom is going to be greater than he... He only achieved a portion of it but when we get the full amount, brethren, we will be able to raise the dead, put all the bodies back together and to stop the slaughters that are taking place.

Even the least in this Kingdom will be greater than Yahchanan and do greater works than he ever thought about doing. We're already doing it.

...and from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of Yahweh has been advancing forcefully and forceful men lay hold of it. For all prophets and Law prophesied until Yahchanan. If you are willing to accept it, this is the strength of Yahweh, Yliyah, which was to come... The Law and the prophets which was to come, this is it.

Luke 1:17. He will go before Him in spirit and power of Yliyah... Power of the strength of the Laws and the prophets. ...to turn the hearts of the father to the children... The same thing

6/6/03 Page 61

Malakyah 4:4 said. Turn them with the Law of Yahweh.

I need to tell you about the pilot program right here. We sent out pilot programs of *The Peaceful Solution*, to the worldly schools. In this pilot program, the teachers fill out two forms. The first form shows where the students were and what they were doing when they first started teaching the program and then the second form shows how they were now doing after only five lessons.

I remember some of the comments from the few that I read. All of the worldly school teachers are praising this Peaceful Solution. One of the questions is "Are students in the habit of taking things from your desk without permission?" In the beginning, one of the teachers put "very often." The question was asked again after five lessons, and the teacher said "Very seldom." That is the way it was on all of these. It was just straight A's.

Now they are testifying for us and eventually we will have the power to put this in all the schools. If you read the last lesson, you will notice we are getting bolder now and a few hints. I put on one "Praise Yahweh, this is what I was looking for." Our writers, proof-readers, typists, they are doing a fantastic job on this. This too is a gift of Yahweh. It has to be. You cannot do this kind of work without this gift.

Notice the strength that you receive from this in turning the hearts of the fathers and the hearts of the children to the children and the hearts of the teacher to the children.

...To turn the disobedient to the understanding of just to make ready a people prepared for Yahweh... Or prepared to do a great job for Yahweh, which is to teach the universe and turn the hearts and minds of many malakim in the universe. We will be dealing with the planets of the universe and the kingdoms of the universe very soon now. I would say that within four years we are going to be dealing with them. We will have great power to do so. Greater power than Yahchanan ever had.

...to make ready this people prepared for Yahweh... Or prepared for Yahweh's Kingdom. So we see here that teaching the Law is a gift. It is one of the gifts of this Holy Spirit, this power of Yahweh. This is the power to actually turn a heart. You are not getting this from the world. The world right now has its peace by power or peace by war.

I was talking to one of the army officials just the other day. I had the opportunity and I took it. He was on one of the talk shows. I said that I noticed from the information I got on the recruiting that they are really bringing in a lot of boys and girls into this. It occurred that I knew a boy pulled into it, he was saying what a great career he was going to have, and he was going to have a lot of money. They started him off at twelve hun-

dred dollars a month and it is all up from there. It is just glory, honor, travel, money and they really have a strong pull right now into these armed services. I said you are recruiting many people. All the news that we can get shows that we are going to have peace. I asked, why do we need this huge army. He said, "Well you've got to war before you can peace." That is the way he quoted it.

They will not have peace. This will never bring peace. *The Peaceful Solution* changes the heart. There is nothing in the world changing the heart except for the slaughters that build up the hatred.

Verse 67, we see Zecharyah was also gifted. This is speaking of Yahchanan's father and mother. His name was Yahchanan. Then the malak talking to Zecharyah says the following. Now his father Zecharyah was filled with the spirit and he prophesied... This is another gift of prophecy that you are going to see take place in abundance as the Scriptures show. Yahweh would not show it if it was not going to be a spectacular event that is going to take place.

...blessed be Yahweh, Father of Israyl, for He has looked upon and redeemed His people. He has raised up a horn... That is a spokesman. ... for salvation for us in the House... That is in The House of Yahweh. ... of His servant David, as He spoke through the mouths of His holy ones, the prophets of the ages...

Here you see that Zecharyah had this gift. Zecharyah was the father of Yahchanan. We see this same strength shown in another man who received a desire from his parents that was actually bred into him.

Verse 26, some of this is messed up, the translation; we will hopefully get it out this next printing. ... Then in the sixth moon the malak Gabriyl was sent from Yahweh into the city of Galilee named Nazareth to a virgin betrothed to a man named Yahseph, a descendant of the House of David and the virgin's name was Miriam. The malak entered and said to her, rejoice highly honored one... That is not there. I do not know why they put it there. I think the King James Version says greatly honored or something like that. It is not there. It was not there in the beginning. Some priest for some reason or something put it there.

... Yahweh is with you. Blessed are you among women... You can omit that. She was definitely honored but "blessed are you among women" was not in there either. It was added. ... and when she saw him... This was also added to it. It doesn't say "when she saw him" in the original. It is not there. ... she was alarmed at his saying and she thought about what manner of greeting this was.

Verse 30, and the malak said to her, do not be afraid Miriam, for you have found honor with Yahweh. Behold you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a son and His name will be called

Page 62 6/6/03

Yahshua. He will be great and will be called the Son of Yahweh. Father Yahweh will give Him the throne of His father David... Or His forefather David. ...and He will reign over the house of **Yaaqob forever...** So it is predicted He's going to make it into the Kingdom already. ...and to His kingship there will be no end... You are a part of this. He was the firstborn of many brethren. So we too are striving for the same Kingdom that He has already entered.

...then Miriam said to the malak, how can this be since I have no relations with a man? And the malak answered and said to her Holy Spirit will come upon you and the power of Yahweh will overshadow you... The secret here is in the word overshadow.

Let me read this a little from the original. A spirit holy shall come upon you and power of **highest...** You're going to have the highest power there is. ...shall overshadow you...

This word overshadow means to be more significant or make something more significant or important than by comparison, to invest with influence so the Law becomes more significant or important. This word overshadow is being applied to a person's mind, a thing becoming strong, firm, powerful, unyielding, prevailing. If you realize what you've come from and what you've come through right now, you can see a little bit of this power you have already. Now it will become much stronger as this Holy Spirit grows in your subconscious and conscious mind and you push out the other. Making strong, firm, variously applied to person's mind, to the per-

The correct translation of Luke 1:80. The child grew and His mind became and was made strong through the word... That is the Laws of Yahweh. ...and He was in the wilderness until the day of His manifestation of Israyl... I will bring you more on that later if I have time.

It is a spirit that gives power and this is what Yahchanan was born with. He was born with some of it. You can put a breeding program in there. If anyone has ever studied breeding in cattle or dogs, it makes no difference. If you are using a bull in a herd, every rancher knows if you want the top of that bull you have to get him at his old age. Which all of these parents were, both the mothers and daddies. No, Mary was not a sixteen-year-old child. She was advanced in age, so was Elizabeth. She was advanced in age also. They were both the same ages, approximately.

But as the bull gets older or the dog gets older and more trained, you will see these same things creeping out in the puppies. I raised dogs for years. I saw some of these things in the Scriptures. I said this is what we have to do right here if you want dogs to win everything. We won everything we put our dogs in. We sent dogs all over the world, even up to Alaska. Everyone wanted our dogs because they won every time we put them in a contest.

The secret was getting it from the ones that were well trained in it. The training actually crept into the puppies and you could see those puppies doing the same thing their daddy or mother was doing. It seemed like after they were born when they got to running, they were just like their parents in these certain tricks. This is exactly what took place here with Yahchanan and Yahshua.

I have other sermons on this. I think it was called the breeding program that Yahweh had when He called the children of Israyl out of Egypt, brought them through the forty years, took their children and they were actually made priests. Samuyl was one of them. He was one who came out of that. But Yahchanan and Yahshua were the end result of that breeding program that we're going to have in the Kingdom. Yes, of such is the Kingdom.

The children there are not going to have to suffer as you are suffering right now. They are not going to have to witness this. They can read it and they will understand what you went through, how your bodies are actually decaying, dying and

full of pain. You the worst yet to come and be great power ing to get rid of this forgetful forget what you want to then. the power to forget even.

are going to see The children in Yahweh's Kingdom are not going to able to witness have to suffer as you are that also with suffering right now. They and memory are not going to have to because it's go- witness this. They can read it and they will unmind of ours. derstand what you went You will only through, how your bodies are actually decaying, You will have dying and full of pain.

Yahweh actually has the power to forget. Forget your sins, wipe them out and forget them. You will have that same power. That comes from the Scriptures.

...the Holy Spirit will come upon thee and power from the most high will overshadow you... This is talking about the mind now. It says it is actually a mental thing that is taking place here in the mind under this training program.

Verse 35, and the malak answered and said to her, Holy Spirit will come upon you... It's going to overpower, it's going to overshadow you and it's going to push out all these insignificant things like going from house to house gossiping, wasting your time in gossip and all this stupidity that you've been wasting your time on, it's going to completely overshadow that, push it out, get it out of your life. This child will have a fighting

6/6/03 Page 63 chance in this world of sin that he is coming into here. He was in a wilderness, remember? It was a wilderness of religions that taught all the same stupid things you are hearing today on television. Somebody called me the other day and told me to turn a television on, there was a guy on there who was fatter than I am and he was shaking it all over, holding this *King James Bible* up like he was reading from it. He had this false voice where it irritates me to begin with when they put on these false voices. They are not even normal.

This Spirit is going to overshadow you and push all of this out. ...therefore also that holy child... From this overshadowing you and pushing this out, you are going to have a holy child who is going to have a portion of this already. ... who is to be born will be called the Son of Yahweh. Behold, your cousin Elizabeth also conceived a son in her old age and this is the sixth moon for her who has been called barren... This is the same. This is the same power as verse 16-17.

...He turned many and He will turn many of the children of Israel to Yahweh with this power... It is the same power because It's overshadowing it, he's pushing the other out. So he's speaking it, he's talking it. ...and He will go before him in the spirit and power... In the spirit of power. ...of Yliyah, the strength of Yahweh... To be turning the hearts of the fathers and so forth to Yahweh.

Remember this overshadow. This all has to do with the teaching of children in Yahweh's ways. That is what we'll go into next.

Proverbs 22:6. Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old, he will not depart from this... If you put all the Scriptures together with this, we see it does not take much to turn a child away. You do it without thinking. If you start running down the decision of the Elders in front of your child, do you know what you are teaching that child? You are teaching him to reject what has been taught.

I think I told you one time that I never, ever heard my mother and dad in an argument. I nev-

er heard an argument take place between those two people. I heard teaching of the Scriptures. I heard encouragement into the Scriptures, mostly by mother who was always encouraging us to read and follow the Scriptures and pointing out where we were breaking the Scriptures. This went on constantly in my life when I was young. I did not realize what it was doing to me at the time, but I do now. I can see how it was laying down one step at a time into righteousness. Dad was too and he was the one who would read the Scriptures of a night to us. But mother was the one who was with us in the daytime, working with us and continually point out "this is breaking the Law" or "that is keeping the Law, did you know you just performed a Law?" This went on constantly.

This teaching and training here involves a lot. It involves a great school that is spoken of in the Holy Scriptures that has been my dream for over fifty years now. I see that it is going to be performed here on earth before the great tribulation is over. It involves that. It involves letting go and letting go to Yahshua. The word "suffer," where they translated it "suffer the children to come unto Me," we'll see what that means tomorrow, Yahweh willing. It means a lot more than what is written there in *the King James Version* when you go back to the Hebrew words. It is actually giving you a command to do this thing.

We really need to start pushing this training. You need *The Peaceful Solution* in your children's lives right now. You have about ten months right now to push this and cram for the exam. I mean really cram for it and cram this into your children. I would not let a night pass without playing this to my children and playing it to yourself. You do not have to turn it up loud enough to keep you awake or irritate you, that is too much. Your mind will reject it that way. Play it quietly of a night and you will see the difference in your children.

May Yahweh bless you and I will see you in the morning. Shalom. I love you! Praise Yahweh!

Proverbs 22:6. Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old, he will not depart from this... If you put all the Scriptures together with this, we see it does not take much to turn a child away. You do it without thinking. If you start running down the decision of the Elders in front of your child, do you know what you are teaching that child? You are teaching him to reject what has been taught.

Page 64 6/6/03

Feast of Pentecost

Holy Spirit Will Overshadow You #2 Making The Connection To Yahweh Through Holy Spirit

Shalom everyone, Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I promised you some information on this twelfth planet; I really did not get much time to go over it. It took longer to print this thing out and get all the pictures than we anticipated and we ran out of time. I will read you just a little of this. Whatever this is, they have not figured it out yet. They are getting a lot of reports about it from everywhere. And people are getting pictures. At this time, you can see parts of it, they claim, with your naked eye at sunset, but you have to know what to look for because it's very well hidden.

It says, *The moons of Planet X trail it like a string of pearls out in space...* Now it seems like they are bound to it. They are not tied to it with a rope or a string or anything, but they're bound to this the way they're describing it here.

...The moons trail and spin in a slow swirl, a swirl wind, behind Planet X rather than orbit the moon... You would think that they would be orbiting it but they do not. ...the primary allegiance of these moons... There are about nine of these moons that I counted this morning. I thought it was six but they showed in another picture to be nine moons that follow this huge planet. Whatever it is that the Samaritans wrote about, they are now seeing again at this time. ...The primary allegiance of these moons is to Planet X due to the flow of gravity particles which force the moon toward Planet X which they are thus bound to...

They have a picture here; I am thinking I will send this picture to everybody who gets on the tape list, if that will encourage you to get on this tape list. You really need these tapes. I won't have near enough time to cover this on Holy Spirit but Yahweh willing, I will cover it thoroughly and then get it to you on tape. If you want these pictures, say so when you send your letter in to get on the tape list. Tell them you want the pictures, also that I gave my word. I am not going to prom-

ise you but I give my word and I will do my best to perform the word.

They give a picture of this thing and show the whirling, twirling tail that follows it where all these moons are. It is not as if they stay in one place all the time behind it like they're tied, but they do move in the same direction eventually after it starts to move. Apparently, it starts to move very slowly and then it stops very slowly when it stops. At this time it's stopped from what I can tell now from all the indications.

...Thus the moons of Planet X, having assumed a swirl that perpetrates itself, remain in a dance behind Planet X even during its dither point between its two foci. Planet X moves however slowly at its dither point so the swirl is always positioned between Planet X and the foci. It is leaving this swirl, unique to man, in any comets or planets it observes is what caused the ancients to call the passing monster red in the sky because of its illuminated red dust cloud, a dragon lashing its tail, the swirl of moons... I do not think that I would dare call it that right now. We do not have all the information yet but it looks like it is coming in and it will get closer according to everything we have seen.

...You can assume it to have the same mass as the sun. I do not think it is that big but they are saying it is at this time from the information they have. I'm going to skip a lot of this article. ... Nevertheless, for a traveling planet the size of the twelfth planet putting on the brakes and turning about is no small matter. It must first come to a stop, which it does, at approximately two years and three months... It comes to a stop taking two years and three months. If you were driving a car, you could run over everybody in Abilene by that time. After passing your sun, after passing through the solar system, the twelfth planet moves out on the opposite side some 3560 times the distance from your sun to its farthest planet, Pluto, and then stops. It then hovers, not moving essentially for three years six months...













6/7/03 Page 65

It stops and hovers three years and six months. Now that is what it did before according to the ancient Samaritan writings and it looks as it is taking the same planet.

I had the most beautiful dream last night. I was picking flowers in Yahweh's Shammah. The House of Yahweh, it looked like everyone was there plus a few million more, were picking grapes in this huge, huge field of grapes and making wine. One of the priests asked me why I was picking these flowers and I said Yahweh told me that this would give us the flavor in the wine that we wanted. I remember what those flowers looked like. I am going to try to find them. I have not seen anything like them before.

They had a yellow spot in the middle, round probably about the size of a dime in my dream and they had the petals coming out from the sides. Now I know you are going to think it is a daisy but it was not daisies I know what daisies are. The leaves came in like so and twirled and the point of the leaf came almost back to touch the leaf like it was starting to open but didn't open the full way or like a curved fish hook or something like that, touching almost the leaf of the flower. The inside was yellow, kind of a golden yellow, and it had small white stems coming up to the yellow from the inside petals. If you have ever seen anything like this, I would like to see it. I am thinking it is probably wild and it's probably here in Texas somewhere. I would like to get it and put it in some wine.

Now if you are a dream interpreter or think you have that power, you can tell me what kind of flower that was. Somebody here awhile back said they could interpret dreams. I said I had this dream last night but I forgot what it was, can you tell me what it was? I never heard from them, they decided they could not interpret dreams.

I do not have that power yet but I am going to get it. I know you didn't get drunk last night because I see Holy Spirit here among Yahweh's people and you don't get drunk. About forty years ago now, I could not say that when The House of Yahweh started. The beer cans got pretty thick around here until we started gripping a little. Whiskey bottles and beer bottles, they were a stiff-necked, rebellious people. I don't see that any more. Elder Banahyah was one of them and Yedidiyah, he would run here and there too, but things have really changed. I see Holy Spirit overshadowing you. I have never seen so much peace in one place as I have this Feast of Pentecost here. It is a marvelous thing to watch. In talking to the others, they have noticed the same thing. It's a peaceful, quiet, helpful attitude. I said that sounds like the Kingdom that Yahshua talked about.

Yahchanan had Holy Spirit. If you would delete that "the" and "a" from in front of spirit in most of the places, you would probably come near to understanding it because those things were added. They were put in, just thrown here and there, like the boat or the house or the cat ran up the hill and so forth in Dick and Jane. They really don't go with it, its just Holy Spirit. Yahchanan was born with Holy Spirit, not unholy spirit but Holy Spirit.

He did not get drunk and our people are not getting drunk today. At least I have not seen any of it. If you are having that trouble, you do need to get with the counselors and get rid of it. It will not enter the Kingdom, there's no place for it in the Kingdom and it can get you burned. It will keep you out of the Kingdom if you do not overcome it.

This Holy Spirit that overshadows, its a super imposition, a super imposing power that we're going to get. We have some now but we do not have enough. When we get enough, we will connect to Yahweh. I guarantee you it will reach out and connect to Yahweh. It is electrical as your body is electrical. I explained some of that here awhile back. I think it was in some in the x-rated sermons that I brought some of that out. If science could see that we are not living in a chemical universe, we are living in an electrical universe that is controlled. Our bodies are not chemical. They're trying to doctor us with chemicals but all that does is cause shorts in our wirings, defusing and throwing of breakers and stuff like this and cause us to go every which way. They can control certain things with chemicals but they can't cure anything with chemicals. They can cause you other problems in other places where they will have to put in more chemicals.

If we can ever get them to realize that we have electrical bodies and the vitamins, minerals, calcium and things like this serve to supply and connect that electricity and cause it to jump here and there. If you study anything about calcium, you will see what I am talking about. Some scientists have recognized this and written on it, but not very many. I have found some books. The scientists were just in the early stages of research, and I don't think they took it any further after they wrote the small books on it. But we are electric and this Holy Spirit that we are getting is something like calcium. It is not calcium but it works something like that in its movement in the computers in our bodies, of which you have trillions of them, and all working together. When one of these computers gets out of kilter, it is normally caused by sexually transmitted diseases.

Page 66 6/7/03

That is what starts causing you the trouble.

Yahchanan was born with this overshadowing Holy Spirit. It's called preternatural. You don't have to have preternatural spirit in order to make it into the Kingdom or let it develop in you. You can develop it if you just repent and return to Yahweh and let it take its place in your body by yielding, submitting like a little child as Yahshua said.

It cannot fight resistance. This Holy Spirit cannot fight resistance. It can only be taken in by will of your body, will of your mind, will of your computers. It cannot enter this computer without that computer opening the gate for it to enter. Then it enters and starts lubricating and electrifying in the places where your body is weak.

Now I am trying to explain this in Okie language and hope it is getting there. I do not know any other way to explain it right now, where you could understand it. Whether you are invested with this preternatural spirit or whether you have to be invested. I think all of us have had to be invested today. Now our children are being born with it but we were not.

Whether you were or whether you were not, you can still make it into the Kingdom and you can have a part in the everlasting Work that Yahweh has promised you. You will be able to see the difference between a preternatural baby and one who is almost instantly when that child starts doing things that almost look like they are superhuman. It is way out of the ordinary. I'm seeing it in our children now. I was telling certain parents about it and they started noticing it in their children too.

Like the one who was between two and three years old who I was telling you about who was reading the *Book of Yahweh* and actually pronouncing the words better than I could. In these children born today in the House of Yahweh, I'm seeing this. This is the same thing that was recorded that Yahchanan and Yahshua had. It is a

Yahchanan was born with this overshadowing Holy Spirit. It's called preternatural. You don't have to have preternatural spirit in order to make it into the Kingdom or let it develop in you. You can develop it if you just repent and return to Yahweh and let it take its place in your body by yielding, submitting like a little child as Yahshua said. wonderful sight to see.

You can put it in your children. Whether they have it or not, you can put it in them. Yahweh shows this. Even if a person was evil at one time, if he will repent like Yechetzqyah 18 shows, then he can start training his child and can inherit this Holy Spirit and let it start growing. It has to grow to a certain extent. You have to have a certain amount.

I am thinking you have a few months left here maybe until Tabernacles. I would not hope for any more than that but I am thinking that is it. Next April is when the ten and a half years is up. It looks to me like that's definitely the cutting off line right there. We will do the ear awling in September and I am thinking after that you won't have much of an opportunity after that.

If you remember, I brought out the parable here awhile back where the virgins were trimming their lamps. Yahshua put it that way to make people understand. They each had the same opportunity to do this but some slumber and slept and most of them played around visiting.

I do not know if you realize where partying came from but it came from Satan the devil and it is recorded in the scriptures. The reason it was invented, and the reason it has become so popular here in the United States, is because of the movies. It is the place where people get together and meet and go to bed, and meet and go to bed, and go to bed and meet. It never was meant for Yahweh's people in training for the Kingdom. It has been glamorized by the movies. Even today, I noticed on the news they were showing some big party that the Hollywood movie stars were throwing and inviting certain amounts of guests. They asked them how it went and they said a lot of people met and coupled, so it served its purpose. It was given for that purpose.

Holy spirit overshadows and does so much that it starts pushing all the evil out. Then it starts growing. It continues to grow. Now when it gets to that certain point to where Holy Spirit coming from Yahweh makes its connection with yours then that's when we are going to get these gifts. That's the point the apostles came to when they strove for this purpose. That's what we were seeing in Luke.

Don't expect the world or grandpa and grandma or uncle so and so to understand this. They will probably hate you even if you talk about it. The very things that you display or that make you produce this holy spirit they hate. They hate the keeping of the Law, they hate the keeping of these Feasts and they hate you coming here to keep the Feasts

6/7/03 Page 67

Holy spirit overshadows and does so much that it starts pushing all the evil been taught out. Then it starts growing. It continues to grow. Now when it gets to that certain point to where Holy Spirit coming from Yahweh makes its connection with yours then that's when we are going to get these gifts. That's the point the apostles came to when they strove for this purpose.

at the House of Yahweh.

You have Holy Spirit here and that the reason the world hates you just as it did Yahshua. He said it hated me without a cause. He says if they have hated Me, they will also hate you. I could give you thousands of scriptures

on this but you could look this up on just hatred, hateth or hated and see what I'm talking about. There is no use in me even reading any of that. I will skip through that because I want to rush on to other things that I want to cover here in this sermon today.

You must get this certain amount and remember that you get it by studying, prayer, acts of righteousness and determination. This is how it grows by studying and determining to do what is said. That is doing what Yahweh says to do and avoid what He says not to do. There's one scripture that says fornication robs it from you, and actually gives it to a damnable unbeliever who is on his way to hell. You can actually become one with him and Holy Spirit starts whittling out of you and going the other way. It's that easy to take this out of your computers and put it in somebody else's, who will let it die as the scripture said, who is on their way to death already just from committing this stupid sin.

This is what the parties lead to too. "Let's all get together tonight and let our wives twist around in front of each other and see which one we want." That is exactly what Hollywood is all about and that is what they are painting to you. I hate it every time I have the news on, trying to absorb something, then they pop this stuff in, and you think its news. It sneaks up on you. You can cast it from you and get to where you hate it so you block it instantly.

It is not a ghost. "You do this and ye shall receive the holy ghost and you'll start fretting and frattering and peeping and muttering and all this kind of stuff." That is not what Holy Spirit is all about. Holy Spirit is to help you obtain a great power. It is almost like a fortitude to keep you from sinning. It is like building a fort around you with this to where you can resist, and will resist and follow the path of peace, joy and love. Because outside is not peace, joy and love, its excitement yes, its excitement that is getting you killed, that is dying day after day after day and is getting worse every day as Yahweh predicted it would. Anytime you step out of the bounds of these protective Laws that is what it comes to.

It is not a holy ghost that peeps and mutters. It is a positive thing. I started to say negative to get you to understand, but it is more positive than negative. I like the way they put this in the lesson. I wondered if anybody caught what they were being inspired to say, but I thought at the time the lessons for The Peaceful Solution were being written, they kept using the word positive. I said this is inspired. They may not realize it, one day they will, this negative electricity, you don't need that returned like you do in electric wiring. But you need the positive and that's why they were using this word so much in The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program. It is a positive connection of righteousness to righteousness, to the righteousness of Yahweh that will give you power, as Yahshua said. He had great power. He obtained it in this manner, by making this connection with Yahweh that we have not made. We have the earnest expectation of the spirit as one of the apostles said but we do not have the full power that we can get when that connection is made that comes from Yahweh Shammah. However, we will get it, we are going to get it. You are going to see it. I would say by next Pentecost, by the coming Pentecost.

It's the positive electrical lubricant that works in our computers or connects them like a cable from our computer to a master computer. I don't understand computers I'm learning more about it all the time because I'm having to go behind these women and fix their computers and work with others that do. I know we have a computer set up in one building over here and then we have some cash registers that are computer operated in another building that has a cable running to it.

What made me think so much about this was the way this was hooked up. When it was explained to me, I understood. I also compared it to what takes place with this Holy Spirit. You must crank up the master computer, as they call it, in this one place first. You can't start these others without it, and this is true with Holy Spirit because Yahweh has to give this earnest expectation of the spirit a little bit. Then you expect to get more and that's what the wording there implies and will be fulfilled one day. He gives this

6/7/03 Page 68

first expectation of the spirit that actually hits the person's mind and all of a sudden "Hey, the seventh day is the Sabbath just like its written there." But you had no understanding of that before that thing clicked this little tiny computer chip in your head. Suddenly you had some understanding. "Hey, this says seventh day, that means seventh day it doesn't mean the first day does it?" That is what it is all about. It is the same with the Feast days and with eating salt, honey, stuff like this.

That reminded me, there are some things here you need. I meant to tell you and I better tell you now before you get away from here. You do need healthy minds and you need healthy bodies, and in today's world, you do need certain supplements. This coral calcium is one of the best substances I know of that will help you here in many fields. The reason I like it is that it has all the things that make it work with it. I have often told you that for your body to work properly on anything it has to work synergistically with all the other little things that make it work. Calcium can't work without magnesium, without potassium and so forth.

This coral calcium has all the things in the right amounts that let it work. Also that Seagest is one of the best things. It speaks about Yahshua eating fish. I think you would probably have to eat a ton of it to get the amount you need today. Seagest is made from fish and it works wonders. If you are having heartburn, diarrhea, upset stomach things or other things like this, it has the little enzymes, the bugs in it that will straighten your stomach out, along with sauer-kraut and coleslaw.

Don't snarl up your nose just because sauerkraut is sour. Don't eat anything sweet before you eat it and it won't be. Suck a pickle and maybe it won't be so sour after you suck that sour pickle. You really need this. You can develop colon cancer so easily without taking care of that part of your body. That part of body, elimination, is very essential to letting your mind work properly.

It is like putting honey in. Putting honey and butter in does a wonderful, marvelous thing. When you're upset, go get some honey and butter right away and eat it. You will see you'll overcome it like that. It works wonders with controlling attitudes and accepting righteousness rather than accepting evil. There are wars going on in the world. It starts with the fighting in the families and it's a build-up in your mind. Butter and honey helps to control that.

I'll cover more on that later because Holy Spirit does not allow these things such as fighting. It pushes it out and brings you down to a peaceful, peace-loving mood that you want and desire. It will do the same with your children. There is an old wives tale, about not feeding honey to infants. It is a bunch of poppycock. It is just something else to scare you off honey. I guarantee you, from the day my children were born they got honey and butter. I have proved that old wives tale wrong. It is a falsehood, it came straight from Molech or Jupiter, or somebody like that who doesn't want you to eat honey and doesn't want you to feed it to your children.

These foods help your body. I think the old tale is that honey has enzymes that the child's body cannot digest. This is as foolish as the ones who pass the tale around from person to person. Honey has nothing in there to harm a child. Just eat the honey and butter like the scriptures says eat the salt.

Dr. Barefoot was talking about getting sun and taking calcium. The world is down on him now. He quoted top scientists in this book of his, if you notice, but they're attacking him now. They will probably scare the world off him but he is telling the truth. You do need certain amounts of sun every day. People develop cataracts on their eyes because they try to stay out of the sun. These can't grow if you get the right amount of sun.

They tell you that the sun causes cancer. It does not. It is a lie and Barefoot proved it. He has quoted top scientists who say there is no proof at all of such things taking place. The very people who had the melanoma skin cancer, that is so feared today, were office workers who never got any sun. They used them as statistics, saying "They must have got it when they were one or two years old or got out there and took their shirts off and blistered. They must have gotten it then, it just didn't come out until they were forty years old or fifty years old." The world is living in these lies.

You can use these certain things to help you develop healthy minds and healthy bodies and let your mind work right in peace to accept this.

Turn over to Mark because here is one of the powers that Yahshua got that you will have too. In fact, we're very close to having this in The House of Yahweh at this time whether you realize it or not, we are. But it will become more so when we make the big connection with Yahweh.

Mark 2:10. That you may know that the Son of Man... This word here is power. Now we translated it authority, I think mainly because of another translation that says authority. But it should have been power or strength, because it covers this word that we covered yesterday Holy

6/7/03 Page 69

Spirit and this power that we get from Holy Spirit.

It is not something like, "Well I think this guy combs his hair right so I'm going to give him authority to forgive sins here on earth. Look at him, he looks great he's six foot tall or more. He's head and shoulders above everybody here or look at this short dude I think I will give him something." It does not work that way. It is tall yes, not in stature but in a Holy Spirit, tall in spirit or short in spirit, or broad in spirit. You will reach this and be able to see and read the heart as Yahshua said. This is exactly what He got, the power on earth to forgive sins and He said this repeatedly to His disciples.

Mattithyah 28:18. And Yahshua came and spoke to them saying; all authority... It should be power or strength because this comes from that same word holy spirit, all strength, all power. ...is given to me in heaven and in earth... All power. He was connected at that time with the Father, completely and totally. He was not fighting against the Father, He never, ever usurped authority over the Father, never, ever tried it. It wasn't in Him to do so. He was fully connected. They were of one mind at that time. How? Through these electrical computers.

As I was going to tell you about this computer over here has a mother board or a father board or a uncle board, whatever it is they call this thing. You have to crank this thing up to send the signal to these two over here. We have these ladies or the men trying to work this thing, trying to ring up a bill and nothing is occurring, it's dead. Why? It is not getting this power from Yahweh over here in this section. Yahweh has to start it.

Why is your uncle dead anyway? Why is your uncle's board dead or your father board dead

I actually think our children will be blessed and will receive this before we do. I am already seeing some of it as I said in our children. It is a marvelous thing. I would like to just stop right here and caution everyone, build up your child's faith. Do not go around talking down the Elders or talking about The House of Yahweh. You do not realize what you are teaching your child. You are teaching your child to get the hell out of The House of Yahweh and not come back when you do this.

or whatever? It's not getting that signal from Yahweh, but you did because Yahweh knew you before you were born. He set a time when Holy Spirit would enter that mind of yours, crank your computer up, that one little chip and start you to thinking.

Otherwise, you cannot think, you are in a daze. You are so stupid you do not know the first day from the seventh day. That is how stupid you are. That is how stupid all of us were. Right? Now we started seeing. "Hey, look here how much sense this makes, what is written here." Otherwise, you would not even know to sprinkle salt on your food and you would still be following these dumb doctors around saying salt causes cancer. Methuselah ate salt, no wonder he died of cancer eleven hundred years later. Poor ole Abraham, look how young he was when he died. Look how young he was when he was still having babies, sprinkling that salt on but no doctor told him he would die if he did it.

Until these two meet and connect, you will not receive the power of Yahshua but when they do, you will. Look on over to Luke 24 because this is what I'm praying for and looking for, and this is what the disciples were looking for and praying for. They came to that day that Yahshua had promised them and were coming to that power. Do not let anyone pull you away. Keep your heart and mind set, endure in other words. I'll show you this power is what is going to help you endure if you will collect it and let it build one layer at a time as Yahweh said through righteousness.

Luke 24: 49. Now behold I send the promise of My Father upon you... Coming from the Father, that's the same power that Yahshua got when He was connected fully with Yahweh. ... but remain in the city of Yerusalem until you have been invested with power from on high... Or from this master computer that's sitting over here in the General Store that is throwing it clear over here to the cafeteria so this computer can work like its suppose to work and ring up your bill so you can pay your bill and eat your food. That is how this whole thing is working and it is working electrically. But you'll receive it from Yahweh when this power of yours reaches out and touches the power that's coming from Him, that keeps this whole universe working at this

I actually think our children will be blessed and will receive this before we do. I am already seeing some of it as I said in our children. It is a marvelous thing. I would like to just stop right here and caution everyone, build up your child's faith. Do not go around talking down the Elders or talking about The House of Yahweh. You do

Page 70 6/7/03

not realize what you are teaching your child. You are teaching your child to get the hell out of The House of Yahweh and not come back when you do this.

I never heard my dad or my mother ever say a wicked evil thing about somebody else, never heard it. Dad use to tell me, and he told all the children, "If you don't have something righteous to say about a person then talk about somebody else or talk about yourself." This same thing came from mother also. This was grounded into us all the days of our lives. If you talk it down to your children, you are teaching them to leave. You are not teaching them to build this Holy Spirit that others have.

Maybe you don't have it, I don't know, but certainly you're not displaying Holy Spirit when you put something like that in the mind of your child, or in the mind of even a stranger or a brother or sister who is coming here to keep the faith. It should be encouraging as one of the apostles said. Encouraging, building this Holy Spirit, that is what you should be doing. Building this Holy Spirit.

When you are building this Holy Spirit, you are building peace and joy and love in one another and you are rejoicing at the Feast as Yahweh has told you to do. That's part of it, rejoice and its accounted to you as righteousness.

Yahchanan 17:1. Yahshua, after He had spoken these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven and said Father the hour has come... Yes the set time has come. ...glorify Your Son that Your Son may glorify You... He lifted Yahshua up for all to see on a stake and He died, but in doing so, He reached out to the entire world.

Everybody knows about Yahshua dying on the stake. That is Christianity. That is as far as they know it and then they turned their hopes to Mother Mary after that. They are still doing it. The power is still there with Yahweh. Yahweh lifted Yahshua up.

Remember how He lifted The House of Yahweh? One of the neighbors said that The House of Yahweh people were dirty, nasty people who live with dogs and never let them come out of the house; I wonder what they are doing in that house all the time. This was broadcast over the television sets, the local television sets, local newspapers and then what occurred? Yahweh lifts us up higher. Here come the British broadcasting company, here come German and English television stations from overseas to lift us up some more. They painted the same pictures to the world, saying "This bunch is teaching peace, teaching the Laws of Yahweh, neighbors say they are dirty, nasty people, and they use the name

Yahweh." So He was lifting us up.

We were saying, you are not going to have peace, when we are up here talking to them. This same thing that got me in to see governors, that got us in to see diplomats and they say, "Oh yeah, I've heard of you." Well, most of them, praise Yahweh, can't remember exactly how they heard it, so we we're able to go in and witness to these people. Yahweh says I will take you before kings, I will lift you up for all the world to see, you will be witnesses to all the world but it was His power that did it.

Here is Yahshua. ...and after He had spoken these words, He lifted up His eyes to heaven... He recognizes the Father fully. ...and said Father the hour has come... The time has come. ... glorify Your Son that Your Son may also glorify You as You have given Him power... Or this Holy Spirit. ...as you have given Him Holy Spirit, over all flesh.... In other words, He has the power to create and maintain flesh.

Satan had this same power at one time until she committed adultery and it started leaving her. It was taken away. This is a great example for you brethren. Yahweh said to Satan because of what you have done, you will no longer have power to create and maintain flesh. You are hurting your own self in doing this. That is what I am telling you today and I will show you in scripture if we get that far. Just one act of fornication or adultery, bringing this away from you, drains this power that you've built up for years. It can start taking it out of your body. It is not an easy thing to build. You cannot fool Yahweh. You are going to have to put in some effort and trust, study and prayer to get it.

...as you have given Him power over all flesh that He might give eternal life to as many as You have given Him... Well, of course the high priest says to the priest do this. Eventually he will say to the priest go raise the rest of the dead all who have died before you.

Now, let's go over to Acts 1. This is the Acts of the Apostles, what they hoped for, what they were hunting for, what was promised them in the scriptures by the Father and then repeated by the Savior, assuring them that they were going to receive this. Just hold tight, hold on, let nobody take your crown, as they were told and you were told, let no one take this power. That word **crown** is the same thing. You better look it up, it means **power**. It's the power that comes with this Holy Spirit that Yahweh is building in you.

Acts 1:8. But you will receive power... This is you'll make this connection with Yahweh like the master computer sends out the signal and can actually make connection and others can work

6/7/03 Page 71

from it. ...But you will receive power after Holy Spirit... Take that "the" out. ...After holy spirit has come upon you and you will be witnesses of me both in Yerusalem and in all Yahdah and in Samaria and to the uttermost ends of the earth.

If you remember, they were very strong and faithful at that time, after this took place. In fact, I think it was Kepha, after facing death that he begged that he not be sacrificed on the stake right side up, because he did not feel worthy. He said sacrifice me upside down. Think of the strength, the power that it took for that, and the fortitude that I am speaking of here. The same fortitude that assures us that we will stand up and keep these commandments, will keep a strong backbone, and will say no to everyone who tries to pull us from it with words or actions or whatever.

It is going to get very interesting after this. It is just now going to get to the interesting part. I beg you again, get on this tape mailing list. Get your name on that mailing list. I don't care what you have to do. Get one of these ear pieces if you have to and start playing these tapes. Even if you can't concentrate fully on it when you're driving or whatever, it will enter the subconscious mind. It will start laying down these layers, one at a time, where you can start understanding everything I've said to you here and everything I'll bring to you in this next few months.

It's so marvelous brethren. The plan that Yahweh has given us and what He created into our bodies and the way He created our bodies, we can actually be like Him in every way and actually receive this great power that He doesn't even give to the malakim. He's reserved that for you, for the ones who will actually submit to it one hundred percent, make it, be chosen to go

into His Kingdom, knowing full well that they will never be offended after this. He said, blessed and holy is he that keeps My commandments because nothing will offend them.

You are coming to that point. I can see it right now. I can see it from what I have heard. I have inquired of the Elders and our workers of what they have had in line in trouble and they say everything is so peaceful and everyone wanting to help. We have an abundance of workers. It made me think of the one time in history where the people were asked to donate and give and they finally said you've got to shut it off, we've got too much now, stop giving. They went too far.

It used to be we could not get a worker, now we have got more than we even need they said. They got this whole line through that cafeteria yesterday in forty-five minutes. That does not just come with planned service, it comes from people wanting to help and actually getting their minds into the work. It is the little things. It's like eating salt, this is righteousness. It is a righteous thing to want to help your fellow man, your sisters, your brothers. This is part of it, whether it is mopping floors, cooking food, whatever it is.

We are getting there. We are getting to where we can connect with one another. Very soon, I would say next Pentecost, we are going to connect fully with Yahweh and were going to receive this same power that Yahshua had and the disciples had.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. Praise Yahweh. I would like to have prayer with you this afternoon. I don't know what time you'll be through but I would like to see all of you back here for prayer at 4:30 just in hopes that it might take place today. Yahweh bless you.

Page 72 6/7/03

Holy Spirit Will Overshadow You #3 Making The Connection 6/28/03

Shalom everyone! You all get me so choked up I can't talk! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I am Yisrayl Hawkins and I think I'm known mostly as Okie Bill now. That's really a prestigious name isn't it? The world would throw a fit if someone called them that. Michal would have too wouldn't she? Does anyone know what I'm talking about? You will before the sermon is over today. I will bring some things to your remembrance.

It is great to be joyful. It seems like on the Sabbath is when we rejoice and we get ready to face the week. I know that all of you have noticed the pressure that has come upon you. I have and I know that many of the Elders have. I know many of the families have because you have told me. It is universal in The House of Yahweh. There is only one way to stop it that I know of, maybe two ways. If you turn over to Mattithyah I will try to show you why this is coming. It will get worse.

The pressures that you are suffering right now, there are also some sicknesses. People wake up with headaches; they don't know what they did and what is causing it. I think I can show you what is causing it. The unbelievers may not believe it but it will get worse until Yahweh stops it.

The Savior here is asked about this end time, the time we are living in right now. King David wrote a lot about this in the Psalms. I will not cover that today because I have other things I want to cover. I will show you what Yahshua said and then maybe some of the other Elders can get this later or I will get to it one of these days when I have time. King David talked about the wicked living joyously but the trials, tests and sufferings were on Yahweh's people. When you worship the Queen of Heaven, you do not have her to fight so you are not going to suffer this.

Speaking of this time period, this is when it's going to be the worst. You read about it in other places but this is the time period when it will be the worst. You can bank on it. This is coming. It is here now. It is with us now and it will get worse for a short time.

Mattithyah 24:1. Yahshua went out and was leaving the temple. His disciples came to Him to show Him the temple building. Yahshua said to them; do not see these things... That is, do not put your hope or stock in this because it is not going to be here. It is going to be taken away. By that time, the leaders of the temple had already

rejected Yahweh and had rejected His Laws. They were about to fulfill another prophecy, which was to be scattered into all nations.

The temple was destroyed in 70 C.E., about forty years after this was prophesied. The mountain was plowed like a field and no one even knew for years that a temple stood there. That is exactly in fulfillment of a bible prophecy. The rest of this is going to take place too. Yahweh would not have said anything if it was not going to be something that involved His people and an amount of suffering that was going to take place among us.

Verse 3, now as He sat upon the Mount of Olives the disciples came unto Him privately saying tell us when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... Here He is speaking of the time period that we are in right now. They're wanting to know not their time period but the end, the end time, what are we going to look for?

...Yahshua answered and said unto them; Be on guard that no man deceive you... Obviously, He would not have warned us of this if there were not some men who would try to deceive you. The deception is going wild right now. ...many will come against My Name, saying I am anointed to preach salvation and will deceive many... This is going on all over the world.

If you have listened to any of these preachers you will know they teach Jesus is out there saying "Lay all your burdens and cares on me. I did it for you; I will do it for you. I will relieve you of all your pains and sufferings, all you have to do is give your soul to me." In other words, what is being preached and what has been preached all my life among the Christians but has gotten worse now is "You can't overcome, you can't keep the Laws, you can't come to perfection, but you can lay it on Jesus and he will do it for you."

If you want to give up what Yahweh has told you to do in coming to perfection and stop trying, then you will do this. You will go to church and you will "lay it all on Jesus," and then the pain will stop. This strife and pressure that we are under, it will suddenly cease from you because you have stopped trying to overcome so you are not fighting anymore. You have gotten with the swing of Christianity that is going to burn. There is no prophet in it, there is no benefit in it, and there is no benefit to the world, to you. It is a worthless thing that has caused and is causing the world to













6/28/03 Page 73

come to an end and the governments to come to an end.

It is our job, and this is what Yahweh tells us to do, to endure until the end. Become perfect. That is what we are striving to do. Many of the Elders have called me and told me that they just start crying. I started experiencing this a few years ago and it has not let up. Now I think it involves everyone. I know it is involving all of you. Maybe you have not experienced it enough to know what I am talking about or you think it is coming from something else, but it's not. You will experience it if you have not. It is going to involve every one of you, children and all. It is something that we have to face, fight and live with and endure with until Yahweh changes it, as a test to us to bring us to perfection.

This is part of the deception, "Lay your cares on Jesus and he will do it all for you." Then they show them on TV holding up their hands and looking so holy, swaying back and forth and singing these beautiful, beautiful tunes. You could not ask for more beautiful tunes or words in worship to these Gods. They have the highest paid musicians there are. They have nothing on ours. Believe me. They have nothing on ours and I applaud our people.

Believe me, the ones who are trying to perform these songs to Yahweh are suffering too. They have to fight all the way. They are suffering the same things I am, if they are worse or not as bad, I don't know, buy I know they're suffering. I do know that it will get worse.

...you will hear of wars and rumors of wars for all these things must come to pass, but the end is still not yet... A ways away from this point right here. The end, remember, is that three and a half year period that Daniyl spoke of. My thoughts are right now, and I cannot see anything different, that this will begin about April of next year.

...You will hear of these wars, but the end is not yet... You are going to have these things but the end is not yet. ...nation will rise against nation, kingdom against kingdom, there will be famines, pestilence... This word pestilence here means diseases. Whether you are watching or not, the disease are increasing. There is something taking place with our people that doesn't seem to be affecting the world. It is coming from a source that has to be from a power that Yahweh is allowing at this time. The headaches sometimes become so severe that you even get dizzy, I am told, when you look down to try to read or work.

All these are the first half of the sorrows. And they will hand you over to be afflicted... Did you get that? ...and will call for your death and you will be hated of all people for My name's sake... They will hand you over to be afflicted or it is in the will of Yahweh that you will be afflicted in one way or another with what is taking place. You. You are going to be afflicted.

We are being afflicted right now. It is something that we can expect. It is something that we have to know is not coming from Yahweh. It is coming from Satan. They are doing this to turn you away, along with all the other temptations that they throw in front of you like fornication and adultery that come with the teachings and trying to overcome. They will try to find your weaknesses. They will try to make you weak. Yahweh will only allow you to be tested for as much as you can endure. Therefore, if you notice some are not being tested so much, it is because of that. It is not that they will not make it in to the Kingdom; they can if they will keep Yahweh's Laws. That is the one required thing of all of us. Keep Yahweh's Laws; be obedient to the priest and to Yahweh.

This word **kill** is not there. It means **to call for your death.** Yahweh shows He will bring us through it if we will but endure. That is endure the keeping of His Laws and whatever pain or suffering we have to in order to make it into the Kingdom.

...then will the many be offended and will betray one another... Not only with hateful words, but also with breaking the Laws of Yahweh and trespassing. ...betray one another and will hate one another... The hatred mostly comes when people are corrected. There is a revolt that takes place in the mind because of the way man was made. Unless Holy Spirit is with you and guides you, you can easily become offended when someone tries to correct you and says, "You're sinning, you need to turn from this, run from it, get the hell out of it." Then this bolt of energy or rebellion comes into their minds and they start saying "I don't like this place any longer. I want to get out of this place. I want to go someplace else." This is what takes place in some people's minds, not even realizing what they're doing.

...and many false prophets... It may be a friend, teacher, buddy, workman, employee, employer who will bring this at you. You have to be on guard from all directions. Trust no one, Yahweh said. Trust no one. Be on guard and trust the Scripture and Yahweh only.

...many prophets will arise... Or many preachers, many religious counterfeits. ...will arise and try to teach you... When their job is not even to teach you. They are trespassing when they try to teach you. You belong to Yahweh. You have a teacher set over you in prophecy and he is the only one who has a right. All the rest are imposters. When they try to, they are trespassing when they do it. So they are cut off from Yahweh to begin with, even wanting to take the place of the one who is authorized to do so.

You know I have told you about years ago when there was a farmer and a guy who came to this farmer's house and got to trying to take his wife. He did eventually. He finally turned her away. I remember how bitter the farmer was, how hurt he was. He had worked and strived to bring

Page 74 6/28/03

what he thought was righteousness to his family, but Satan can creep in in many different forms, wearing pants or skirts.

...and many false prophets will arise in many different forms. And because of iniquity... Iniquity mean not subject to the Law and because one is not subject to the Law, they will start turning. They will start hating and the root of bitterness will arise up within their minds and deceive them even more. This is what we are facing right now. We have but a short time to do what Yahweh tells us next here.

...because this iniquity rises up... That s breaking the Law will abound in their minds, thoughts and desires. ...the love of many will grow cold... There is the falling away. ...but he who endures until the end... All of this that I just mentioned here that is taking place in this time period right here. ...the same will have salvation... The same will have the promise and the Kingdom that will put a stop to all the suffering that we see.

Turning to Jesus will not stop the suffering. Turning to Jesus is what the world has done now and that's why they're facing annihilation from nuclear war. If you heard the articles that Yedidiyah read, you know they would not live long even if it wasn't for the nuclear war.

...this message... That you just heard from me. It's the same as the prophets of old taught. Everything you are going to hear in the next few sermons of mine will be things that were taught by the prophets and apostles. It was just touched on here and there so you probably wouldn't even realize what they were saying unless Yahweh has so fixed your mind where you could have all these things together so when you see something it would click with something else, like a computer. We will talk about that in just a little while too. Like computers do when they bring it all togeth-

Your mind is such a greater computer than any man-made one. It can do this but it takes some time, effort, work and desire. Desire is one of the things that brings it in too. You cannot see desire, but desire is a receptor that actually takes and distributes to different portions of the mind. It actually brings actions and reactions into the mind.

...therefore, when you see this Lord of Heaven... This is speaking of the end that is says the message will be preached as a witness to all nations, then the end, which is the last three and half years, is going to come. I'm thinking that its April of next year is when it, the end, will start.

...therefore when you see this Lord of Heaven standing in the holy place, then let those who are in Yahdah flee unto The House of Yahweh, flee unto the mountain... The uplifted place, like it says in Isayah 2.flee unto the mountain of Yahweh. Let him who is on the house top not come down to take anything out of his house... He is speaking symbolically here of showing how earnest it is at that time for people to get to The House of Yahweh and stay there. ...nor let him who is in the field not come back to take any clothing. Woe to those who are with child in those days, who are nursing babies in those days. Pray that you flight not be in the winter neither on the Sabbath. Then will be great tribulation such as not was since the beginning, nor will ever shall be... Then we see this time that He is speaking here, the end, and the time is severed. We are speaking then of the last three and a half years that is severed.

...if any man will say to you; behold here is Messiah... Jesus, that's Messiah, Lord, that's Messiah, Lard too. Lard and Lord, they both go hand and hand. The pig is your messiah, the dog is the Messiah. This deception is going to become so great and so numerous that you may even have doubts. I hope not, but you may.

...do not believe it... He says. Get to The House of Yahweh and there stay in The House of Yahweh. ...for there will be false messiahs and false prophets... They will show up everywhere, every place you want to be, they are going to be showing up. ...who will show great signs... You are going to think they are very intelligent. They will look intelligent to you. What kind of person looks intelligent? Certainly not an Okie from Oklahoma, he is not going to look that way. But they will actually look intelligent to you.

If you have ever watched these preachers on television, they try to choose the most intelligent looking ones, if you look at it the way the world does. Yahshua says, do not judge by sight. If you judge by sight, you are going to go wrong.

How do you judge the heart? If his heart was right, he wouldn't be there trying to coax you into committing adultery or going with him. If her heart was right, she wouldn't be there trying to coax you to go with her. Judge them by what is coming forth from the heart. Is that the Law that is being taught to you to lead you away? I think

not. If the Law were taught, you would be be-fore you met him or her.

...for there messiahs... From where? Probably from within to try to turn you away. You probably will not even realize it when it is taking place, unless you are guard as Yahs-

Your mind is such a more of pillar greater computer than than you were any manmade one. It can do this but it takes some time, effort, work will arise false and desire. Desire is one of the things that brings it in too. You cannot see desire, but desire is a receptor that actually takes and distributes to different portions of the mind. It actually brings actions and reactions into the mind.

6/28/03 Page 75 hua said to be on guard. Be on guard so no man or woman is able to deceive you.

...who will show great signs and wonders...
They will be great looking. ...insomuch that if it was possible, they would deceive the very elect.
Behold I've warned you beforehand. So when they say to you... Behold, come with me to bed or whatever.

If you remember before the Feast, I was talking about Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit is within the frameworks of ownership. Holy Spirit teaches this. I know that it breaks a man's heart to see his daughter or his wife or betrothed molested or seduced by another person. Ownership is something you should be able to trust in. If it is not according to that, it is not Holy Spirit. It is an unholy spirit that is coaxing you there. I have talked about this Holy Spirit. If you do not remember, you need to get the sermons.

It must make a connection with Yahweh. I know I did not make that clear, but I'm going to before this is out. Remember the Kingdom was set up under Mosheh with all of its Laws, statutes and judgments, every intricate little part. Every one of them has to do with bringing complete peace, love, joy, satisfaction and trust. If these are kept, you can trust your brothers, sisters, and everyone who have given their hearts to keeping these. You know you can trust them. When they break one, you don't know it any longer. You realize what a fraud this was that you were dealing with. It is hard to ever gain that trust back. Think of Yahweh Who is working to bring you into a Kingdom that keeps every intricate part of that Law.

You remember He established a kingdom under Mosheh. He set captains over fifties, over tens and so forth. Remember how people broke away from that? Remember how people even broke away from Yahshua. They all left Yahshua because He was teaching these same Laws.

Turn to Mattithyah 18. I know you think you understand this but I know you do not understand it. I want you to pay close attention because a lot ties into what Yahshua is trying to teach here. I do not think you can understand the other without knowing what Yahshua said and taught right here.

Mattithyah 18:1. At that time the disciples came to Yahshua asking who is the greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh?... Now get this in your mind because this is a question that He is trying to answer here but it is not an easy question for you to understand the answer to. If you have a carnal mind, then you are going to be thinking carnally as you would in looking upon a person's outward features and judging that person by how he looks or how his nose is shaped.

They are making people over now; I guess you have noticed this. They can make their whole bodies over. I could take this Okie face and go to one of these guys and actually be handsome and have a handsome body that would be desir-

able. They can put some tucks here and take out some fat there in your face and in your body and then when you walk out of there, your own son or daughter doesn't even know you and would probably be lusting after you if they are in that state of mind.

If I did not know this was taking place, I would not say anything about it. They had this information on the news the other day. One man, I think he was thirty-one years of age and his mother had just had all of this work done on her body and he said he found himself drawn to her and he said he had to watch that. Then they showed on camera where the two of them were coming together. You could see it in the man's eyes and you could hear the cheers from the audience like this was something great. At that time, if I had been eating, I would have vomited. That is the sickness of the world that you get from Jesus when you "lay it on Jesus."

At that time, the disciples came to Him and they wanted to know about the greatness, who is the greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh. ... then Yahshua called a little child and set it in the midst of them and said; truly I said to you, unless you are converted and become like little children... Now that's not to be lead astray as a little child, but it's to become teachable by the prophesied teacher or organization that Yahweh will build up, that He has prophesied and has brought to pass.

...unless you are converted and become like this little child... Become teachable like this little child. ...you will not enter the Kingdom of Yahweh... No, you are going to fall away. You will not endure as we are told there in this last portion of time that we are in when the tests are going to become the hardest.

...therefore, whosoever humbles... Ninety sermons could be preached on this word humble right here. ...like this little child, the same is the greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh. Whosoever receives one of these little children like this in My Name receives Me... That is, this child who has humbled himself and become Yahweh's instrument of His House, His working instrument.

There are great teachers. In waiting to do a show the other day, I actually had the privilege of hearing one of them. He was a professor of Harvard University at one time. I do not know if he still is, but he is being paid now to go around and lecture. I could see the ability that this man had to speak and how he could actually bring together and put his thoughts into the audience's minds. They cheered him all the way through. You would never guess that what he was speaking on was the way the Arab world is being treated at this time. He was very upset about this and being an Arab himself, he was very upset. He was really attacking what is taking place now between the United States and Iraq and Iran and how they are being robbed and cheated out of their wealth. That was his attack against the United States.

Page 76 6/28/03

Few people will catch when a deceiver comes in. Now I am not saying that this man is a deceiver. In fact, I agreed with almost every thing he had to say. They had another one behind him who I had to listen to and thought he was never going to quit. He had a thirty-minute speech that I thought was two hours long! He was a congressman and I do not even know what the man was saying. He could not stick with a subject and went from here to there. He said words that were over an Okie's head. I don't know, he probably wouldn't be able to understand me either.

The whole point is this: the child has to become teachable like Yahshua did. Yahshua probably knew more than the priests did when He went to college. The questions He was asking these priests, they could not answer. He answered them for them but it did not change them. He was there as a little child seeking information, help, education and teaching at the feet of these priests who were still in the temple at that time. He was an example of this very thing that He was teaching about humbling yourself and being able to become teaching. Not the unteachable or the untouchables but the teachable. Unless you get this connection and keep it, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

I want to touch on the word proud. Pride becomes a staggering situation that we get in. We call it strong willed I think. We prefer that to proud or arrogant. We call it strong willed "I made up my mind I want this or that. I don't like this place anyway, I would just as soon get out of it. Let's move to another place so we can be together."

This word **proud** is having or showing an overlying opinion of oneself, one's position, arrogant, haughty. Now never would they want to admit to such a thing, but this is in their hearts and minds. Probably the only one who would be able to see it is someone who is trained to know what humility is, has actually experienced it and humbled himself to know what the opposite of this arrogant attitude or this strong will, that is strong in your own will, not strong in keeping the Laws of Yahweh.

The word also carries the word *spirited*. Do you know what that means? That means there is a spirit or a demonic spirit that is behind and in this word in putting it into your mind and enforcing this to where you start maneuvering to make out like "I'm only doing it for this reason. I'm only breaking Yahweh's Laws for this reason right here."

Like a proud stallion. Too proud to beg. I'm not too proud to beg. In fact, I do it all the time. Applies such consciousness of high station, rank and so forth as displayed in scorn of those ones considered beneath one. It is rather like a child rising up over an Elder to rebuke the Elder and saying "I'm the one who inherited the money so I'm paying your bills, you're going to do what I say."

The point that I want you to see here is the pride, the proud, where it comes from and where it connects. It does not connect with Yahweh, not at all. It is part of understanding the teaching that Yahshua is trying to get over here about humbling yourself before the Elders, the priests, and the prophesied House of Yahweh.

It applies both haughtiness, great contempt, contempt in your mind, especially for those who would correct you. Especially as manifested in behavior or speech that insults or affronts others. She has an insolent disregard for her servants or her head. Implies extreme domineering, insolence, an overbearing supervisor. She's got the money or he does or the child does.

Remember when Solomon said there are certain things the earth cannot stand and one of them is the slave without sense but with power, without knowledge but with power, without wisdom but with power, without righteousness but with power.

Stresses an aloof, scornful manner toward others, supercilious, intellectual snob. This is written, I wouldn't call you that, but that's what you are anyway. Implies even stronger and more overt feelings of scorn for that which is regarded as beneath one. "I am so high and mighty, ain't I?" The very opposite of this is humility. That is what Yahshua was talking about.

Turn over to Isayah. Isayah the prophet spoke of this in the very same chapter that he speaks of me and The House of Yahweh.

Isayah 2:12. For the day of Yahweh comes... This is now when it all comes to a close, when sin has brought destruction, when you can no longer have the time to look up and call on Yahweh and to return to the Father's House where you did not deal with such pig crap, as a prodigal son. Where there is still time for the prodigal son to do as Yahweh asked him to do. There is still time to have a part in Yahweh's Kingdom. Remember, the lowest slave in Yahweh's Kingdom, Solomon in all of his glory will not be anywhere equal to. That is how magnificent the lowest slave will be and how much power that man, woman or child will have who will endure and resist.

...the day of Yahweh will come... That is He has allotted this nuclear activity, the bombs, the sexually transmitted diseases, the Mad Cow Disease, everything that has taken place and is taking over in the health of Satan's world, to come in, to close down and to destroy, where four-fifths of the population will be destroyed. He is allowing it. That is the day of Yahweh when Yahweh Himself then will allow the full end of it and then take over. And the saints, those who are subject to the Law, those who have humbled themselves as little children to be taught, they will take over because they are connected with Yahweh and I will show you that connection.

...the day of Yahweh of Hosts will come upon everyone who is proud and lofty and everyone who is lifted up... That is, lifts up their own

6/28/03 Page 77

selves. Yahweh will take away this pride. You will see it and what it really brings and the suffering that it really brings, the hearts that it tears out of people.

The proud are against Yahweh. They are the untouchables, the unteachables, they are those who can't be taught. They are like Satan herself where no matter what Yahweh would say, they would not listen. They want their own way. They want to fulfill their lust and nothing that you could say to them would turn them.

The word pride that comes with the opposite of the word humble. An unduly high opinion of one's self. "Wow, ain't I great? No one must be as smart as I am and look at all I've gotten with my hands. I could just buy this man or woman and they can't even resist me. If he left, I could buy a dozen others to take his place."

An unduly high opinion of one's self, exaggerated self-esteem, conceit, haughty... I will show you how stupid this is in just a moment. ... behavior resulting from this arrogance, refers either to justified or excessive belief in one's self, worth, merit, superiority. She... Now this says this, not me. ... she takes pride in her accuracy... She takes pride in it. "I am so proud, I am so accurate."

I have always hated myself because I can't spell. Especially if I got woke up at three o'clock and only got an hour of sleep, by four o'clock the next day my mind is slowing down. I can tell I need some food for my brain, which is rest, that is what Yahweh says, rest and renew. One of the first thing that I've always asked a person when I met them is how is your spelling, especially if they're wanting to work somewhere in the offices. "How is your spelling?" "Excellent." Well I know they use a dictionary. Nobody can spell. I have found that out. I cannot spell everything and neither can anyone else. That is the reason they make these dictionaries to go by. Now they have a computer that goes along in the books and it corrects the spelling for you. Boy, I tell you when I run mine through there, you ought to hear that thing, and it goes crazy! All kinds of lights start flashing!

Conceit always implies an exaggerated opinion of one's self and achievements. Blinded by her over winding conceit. Implies extreme conceit as manifested by boasting, swaggering arrogance, vanity.

"Vanity, vanity, the world is filled with vanity." Did you like that? If I wrote that down, would I be a songwriter? I would be a songwriter wouldn't I? If people liked it, I would be a famous songwriter and that would be even better. Then if I were good looking, I would be an admirable, famous songwriter, wow, wouldn't that be something? I would really be great wouldn't I? Yesterday I could not even spell songwriter and today I are one! You get the point? So do I need to do some rethinking or what?

Yesterday I couldn't spell saint either. Very

few can.

Well why. Why would I not be worth anything even if I were an admirable, famous, good-looking songwriter? Why would that mean nothing? I am going to show you the answers in the Scriptures to this. Yahweh gives the answers. He actually gives us the answer. Yahweh called you. Why are you worth anything right now? Because Yahweh has given you the opportunity to actually achieve eternal life and a place in the Kingdom where you will actually guide people to keep them from bringing the hurt that they are bringing now all over the world.

You were not called because you were great. You were not called because you were smart, because you could spell or whatever. Yahweh set a clock to ticking a long time ago and that alarm went off in your head and finally Yahweh called you into His Kingdom. He had a calling for you. He called you into His House so He could start training you.

When you came here, more than likely, you were trainable in a few fields but you lost it. Why? Why did you lose it? Did you suspect that anything was going on in your family or in your mind to lead or pull you away from this? No. Probably if you had, you would not have done it.

Who was the greatest in the Kingdom, that was the question. Who will receive the greatest amount of power? When you exert yourself by rebellion, you are saying, "I have no need of making this connection with Yahweh." What you are saying is "I desire this connection right now with Satan more than I desire this connection that I have to work to achieve with Yahweh." We are always going to be dependent on Yahweh. This is promised through-out the Holy Scriptures. I will show you why we are always going to be dependent on Yahweh.

I have information stacked probably three inches high on what science has on the brain. There was an article that was handed to me just a few weeks ago and another that was mailed

in, possibly the that was faxed to computers, the Holy Scripcould see what

same day, one You were not called beme because this cause you were great. You is a new discov- were not called because ery. I told some- you were smart, because one here a while back that what you could spell or what-I know about ever. Yahweh set a clock I to ticking a long time ago learned before and that alarm went off ever invented in your head and finally This is the truth. Yahweh called you into I learned it from His Kingdom. He had a tures. After the calling for you. He called computers were you into His House so He invented, then I could start training you.

6/28/03 Page 78

the Scriptures taught about computers.

Researchers discover key to blood-brain barrier... I know you have all heard of the bloodbrain barrier because I brought it out before. There is a barrier that surrounds your brain to keep blood out of it. Anytime you have an injury to this blood-brain barrier, it can kill you or cause a short circuit in the brain. If it is the part of the brain or the cells that send the message to your right arm, then your right arm will stop working and hang limp. Or if it's your left arm, then your left arm will hang limp. If it is your tongue, your tongue will hang limp, you will not be able to use it to talk. There is a barrier. We used to talk about it some. It is made out of a double layer of protein. It is not just protein like we would think of protein. It is much tougher than that. The way Yahweh arranged it; it is almost like a steel barri-

If you have watched Star Trek, they showed from time to time this invisible barrier where people would be running and they'd hit this thing and they couldn't go any further. They would be chasing someone or someone would have this room where they could go in but they couldn't touch them. It is almost like that. Yahweh has warned us of it and I brought this out especially in the x-rated sermons. Yahweh shows that certain diseases, such as AIDS, gonorrhea, syphilis, can actually get through this barrier. Science cannot get anything through it to treat anything. If syphilis was there and they knew it was there, they cannot get something in there like they would to treat it in any other part of the body. The barrier simply rejects this.

This bit of news here gives them hope because now they think that since they have found this key to unlock this barrier, they can put the drugs in there. The drugs are going to be like blood to the brain. They are going to short-circuit it. They are going to have more troubles here than they did before. They will keep working, experimenting and practicing. The license of a doctor gives him the right to practice on whoever's body is brave enough to go to him to practice on.

This article shows how they discovered the keys that actually unlock this barrier. The doctors have hopes now of going through in some of the same ways that the disease went through to get to the brain. The disease could not go up there and penetrate this double layer of protein. It is impossible to do so. Yahweh has fixed it to where they cannot. There is a way. Yahweh has warned us do not do these things or these curses will come upon you. Then if they come upon you and Yahweh cleanses you of it, which He can, and you turn back to it, then He says a worst thing will come upon you.

The scientists know when this is cleaned and repeated, then it is worse the second time. This is what Yahshua said too.

The researchers at the University of Maryland School of Medicine in Baltimore have iden-

tified a receptor... A receptor is in your body. Your ear is a receptor. Your ear takes a vibration and through electronics can actually make a word out of it, not the ear itself but it is a receptor to take it to a certain portion of the brain. The brain actually makes a word out of that vibration or many, many words out of the many vibrations. You would think all of these sounds would start sounding alike after a certain time but it does not. The computers in your mind and body that I have brought out and shows that there are trillions of these computers in your mind and whole body that make your finger move, make your eye blink, make you think. This is what Holy Spirit does too if you will accept Holy Spirit.

You have to associate one with the other in order to understand what I am trying to show you. Unholy spirit, taking just a portion of it, will start you in the other direction. Even though you have been coming the way you were going for such a long time, if you partake of something that is forbidden in Yahweh's Law, if you cross that barrier, if you trespass, remember this because this very thing is shown in the Scriptures that we are about to enter into on this study.

I do not know if any of you have ever grown potatoes or tomatoes but first there comes the sprout from the potato. So far from now it is receiving all of its food from the soil. It is receiving this into the eyes. They call it eyes. There are receptors to make that potato grow and reproduce in its kind. Then comes the vine and the vine reaches up and is a receptor for more ingredients or food that comes from the sun, the wind, the bees and everything starts feeding that potato. Soon you have a full-grown potato that is ready to go into the oven, bake, and eat or whatever you want to do.

Sunflowers or flowers are receptors. I would like you to fully understand what a receptor is because you have them throughout your body. The flowers that come up and bloom reach out. They open up. Not just to show you how pretty it is, but because it is feeding from the sun. The sun is actually feeding it and it is receiving this power from the sun that comes in there. Then it goes to the different part of this plant to make its leaves grow, produce, and develop the ingredients that you need for food. That is the reason these things were all created. It is a receptor.

With that in mind, these researchers, they are probably good looking researchers. They are not worth a damn but they're good looking because everybody is good looking these days.

...have identified a receptor in the human brain that regulates the interface... Now if you know computers, you are going to know what an interface is. **Interface** is a surface regarded as the common boundary of two bodies, spaces or phases. Try to listen closely to this because you have to understand what this is. A surface regarded as the common boundary of two bodies, spaces or phases. The area shared by or linked to

6/28/03 Page 79

or more disciplines.

You have to understand what disciplines are. **Discipline** is *training to act in accordance with rules*. So, the training to act in accordance with rules is found in this receptor that has the interface in it. Not only that but let me read further here.

...activity, exercise or a regiment that develops or improves a skill. That's the training to act in accordance with rules that improves the skills or, in our case, righteousness. Punishment inflicted by way of correction and training, the vigor or training effort of experiencing adversity, which we are right now, and having to overcome or reject it, behavior in rules in accord with conduct, like righteous discipline in your training to become part of the Kingdom. A branch of instruction or learning, a set or system of rules and regulations, to train by instruction and exercise, to drill, to bring to a state of order and obedience by training and control.

Now with that in your mind, go back to interface. A surface regarded as the common boundary of two bodies, spaces or phases. The area shared by or linking two or more disciplines of fields of study, a common boundary or interconnection of bodies, separate and sometimes incompatible elements to coordinate or communicate. This interface then is something that comes between you or is something that can receive as a receptor or that the receptor actually has in it something that could receive something from Yahweh that you could not otherwise receive this connection with him and actually connects you with Yahweh where you can commute with Yahweh.

Keep in mind too; if you go back to sin, a worst thing comes upon you. First thing, it cuts you off. It cuts off this receptor that you have.

Communication or interaction, computer hardware or software designed to communicate information between hardware between a computer and a user, to function as an interface, to meet or communicate directly, interact or coordinate.

Now we will go back to this article again so you will understand what it is actually saying here. This is a great discovery. To me, it shows how we actually connect with Yahweh. To them, it shows them something where they have hopes of getting a drug into this same receptor to get to your brain to where they can doctor the curse that you caused by breaking the Law to begin with.

...the researchers at the University of Maryland School of Medicine at Baltimore have identified a receptor in the human brain that regulates the interface between the blood stream and the brain, which is known as the bloodstream barrier. This breakthrough could lead to a better understanding of this nearly impenetrable barrier and to treatment of diseases that affect the brain... And they name several of the things, including HIV.

Here a while back they were saying, "No, these things can't get to the brain." And I said yes, they can and they're wrong here. One day they will find this out because I see in the Scriptures where these things actually affect the mind. So I knew that these things were going to the brain and I knew one day they would find out.

...the blood-brain barrier is a collection of cells that presses together to block many substance from entering the brain while allowing others to pass... It allows certain things to pass because there is an electrical connection there. This one travels up the stem because this receptor they have found is not in the brain. It is in the intestines. So when this receives something, it electrically, like the show. I will go back to this space show again where the guy steps inside this thing and says "Beam me up." Well, that is what occurs. The portion of food like the amino acids that the brain receives because it uses this for fuel along with other things. It will not just receive that by itself, but along with other things, it steps into this receptor and it says "Beam me up" and it has gone. It goes straight to the human brain and then the human brain can use it as food to eat and to function on. Like we eat food and our bodies function as one, big, giant computer.

Inside our bodies are trillions of computers that have to have food to function properly. Now think of this because Yahweh compared The House of Yahweh to a body. You can't function without this body. If you come against the body brethren, you are fighting against Yahweh Himself. If you come against the teaching and do not humble yourself before Yahweh, you will never be taught or be able to be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom because you are classified as a witch, as a rebellious bastard, someone without a head or without the head that Yahweh has appointed.

This brain could not function without the brain in the intestine. Nothing could get through to it. It could not get food without the rest of the body. You could not get food without the rest of the body. When you rebel against the food, you rebel against the only source that will eventually connect you with Yahweh.

...For years scientists knew little about how the barrier was regulated or why certain diseases are able to manipulate the barrier and infect the brain... Now there is the discovery. There are a couple words, zondulin and zot. Those will become household words in The House of Yahweh very soon and you will understand it. It is a great connection because it shows how the body works.

Before these sermons are over, you will understand the connection that I have been wanting you to understand. This is the connection that connects you with Yahweh so He can start supplying you with power, much power.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader. I salute you brethren. I love you.

Page 80 6/28/03

Pride Keeps You From Humbling Yourself And Hearing The Voice Of Yahweh— The Prophet He Has Appointed 7/5/03

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. Yahweh is glad to hear that. I know Mikayl is not, but Yahweh is. That makes twice I have mentioned that now. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I do not want to get back on prophecy right now because the stuff I am bringing is a lot more important than prophecy. You really need to get every word of this and then get the tapes and play them over. Yahweh willing, I will be able to bring enough today to give you food for thought and then maybe finish up about ten sermons later.

Some of this stuff I have wanted to bring for years. Some of it that I am bringing is new stuff that the scientists are just now discovering. It is very helpful in what I discovered years ago and wanted to bring it but did not have some of the vital information. I still do not have it because the scientists, doctors and labs do not have it. We are trying to clue them on the right track so maybe they will discover it very soon now.

I see some moves being made by the United States on the news. I do not know if Yedidiyah brought this out, I did not hear all of his stuff, I was busy. Now if you watched the news this week you noticed that it appears the United States wants to take Liberia over. They have given the leader there a command to get out either dead or alive. Liberia sits kind of near the southwest end of Africa. Then if you remember, we have the same thing going on in Libya. It sets at the northern part of Africa. Now we already have Iraq and Afghanistan. This gives us some strategic basis.

I am not saying what the United States wants to do. Far be it from me to try to play politics or know the great minds that they have in the intelligence departments of the governments. If I was guessing, I would see a plan to take over Africa. Africa is richer in resources, I guess, than the United States and it is totally undeveloped.

I remember in 1952, a man named Dr. Herman L. Hay gave a sermon. He and another man had just gotten back from Africa doing a study. They were telling me about this rubber plant right in the central part of Africa. They said they were

really producing and exporting rubber and it was expanding. They were employing labor from the natives there. The thing was really growing. Now this is Muslim country. If you remember, Africa was taken over by the Roman Empire and then the Muslims won it back. I think it was about 142 that the Muslims won it and took it away from the Roman Empire. They have never been forgiven I do not think. It is mostly Muslim country at this time and the Muslims are growing there.

Somehow or another the Catholic Church got into this and were able to persuade the natives there to go union. The rubber plant could not survive so it just turned it over to them, left and moved to another location. The rubber plant just shut down. They could not sell their products. They had no place to sell them. Nobody wanted them. They did not belong to a co-op any longer so they shut down.

The same thing occurred in the Philippines with Dole Pineapple and the other pineapple company when the Catholics came in. They wanted unions formed so they could get the money. They sent the priests in to make these guys a lot of money. The two companies moved out. Right now, that country is almost totally on welfare.

Africa is rich in resources. The largest diamond mines in the world are in Africa. There is oil and gold. Remember the Scriptures say hurt not the oil. The only things that would stop the United States from doing this, if they wanted to, would be Russia or China. If the United States could set the nuclear missiles in Libya, Liberia or Iraq, they already have them in Israel, then it would be an easy target to reach both of those countries and hit them rapidly. This is where you see the fear developing among the larger nations. They are saying hurt not the oil because it might look like to them that the U. S. is trying to take over this wealth. That is what is bringing on this prophecy. It is going to be fulfilled.

I want you develop a humble attitude. I spoke some on this last week. If you remember, I sang to you a cute little song. I was not trying to uplift myself; I think I went the other way any-













7/5/03 Page 81

way. I got out of the music field. I am certainly not a singer or a songwriter, but I did it so you would remember it. I want you to remember that because I did it for a reason. "Wow, how great I am," is what Elvis Presley thought. Elvis Presley was more famous in my eyes for his peanut butter and banana. He used to bring a sack of that stuff to where we were. We were trying to get started too. He would bring a stack of it and pass out peanut butter and banana to everybody there. Most of it wound up in the floor I think.

There was another singer who had a song "It's hard to be humble when you're perfect." Do you remember his name? See how far pride goes. You have already forgotten him. Who was the president of that bank that closed here in Abilene? Nobody remembers. You see how great mankind is but how quickly they can be forgotten. You will not be forgotten if you make it into this Kingdom.

The last part of that I said I think we need to rethink this pride, this position of being a handsome, proud, and famous songwriter. "Maybe they would make a movie of me." That would really make me great wouldn't it? No matter what your accomplishments are, we have a tendency to be proud of ourselves. Like the bank president, "I'm the president of First National or First State." Well, "I'm a used car salesman." "Hey, I've got the biggest plumbing company in town. I put in septic systems." We are so proud of ourselves because we passed our soil tests or whatever it was that we were trying to accomplish.

We have a tendency to be proud. If you search your mind and see the realization here, you will find out that you reject authority because you think you are above authority. It is rather like this guy who came to Yliyah and said, "Heal me" and Yliyah said, "Go wash yourself in the Yardan River," which is a muddy river.

By the way, I don't know if you've ever been to the Jordan River or picked up some of the water, but you can see this red clay in the water. We have the exact same thing here in this area. I sent a man to school last Sabbath and he brought back this information for us. He said you would never believe what they brought out on the red clay that we have here just a few inches under the ground. He went to showing it to me and it makes the purest water. It is the purest filter you can get for the water and it completely covers this whole area here. All the water that goes into the ground goes through this red clay. It is the purest water you can find because it is the purest filtering system that you can find. Yahweh set us right on top of it, right in the middle of it. I wonder why. Do you think the water is going to be polluted or maybe the cities cannot possibly keep it clean? The next time I speak, maybe we can set up a demonstration where you can see this for yourself. I looked at it the other day and was amazed at what we have right here underneath our feet that Yahweh has provided.

The same thing is the Jordan River. This man in his high, mighty attitude would not have known what that prophet knew that what was in that water would actually latch onto this disease that he had and draw it from him. If he had told him to eat salt, he probably would have had the same attitude as some of the people who say, "My doctor said." His doctor was probably as dumb as he was so he objected to doing what Yahweh said.

These are some of the attitudes that we get. Here is one who studied for "four hours" on this stuff and he came to this great conclusion and "how wise I am for coming to this great conclusion that salt is unhealthy and I shouldn't partake of it."

I was reading an article not too long ago where this guy was saying that fruit had everything you need in it. He said when you take this fruit and you take it home, then all you have to do is wash it and eat it and it has all the salt that you need for your body. This is a lie. All of that is a lie. It does not have. When you pick fruit off the tree, it starts to lose its salt and sugar immediately. The longer it sits on your counter before you eat it, the more salt and sugar it loses. Vegetables and fruits, if they have lost a little bit of the salt, it cannot get out the minerals and vitamins from that vegetable into your body.

If you eat salt with your vegetables, the first thing it starts to do when it hits your stomach is draw the vitamins and the minerals out of that vegetable so your body can consume it and take those vitamins and minerals for use.

You have these receptors to your brain, that science now knows. Remember it was zondulin and zot. We will bring much more on this because science has just discovered this a few months ago. They only now released the knowledge of their discovery. They discovered that the keys to unlock this protein barrier that surrounds the mind that locks out almost everything in an attempt to try to keep certain poisons out of your mind.

I brought you some knowledge not too long ago about the Hebrew words and how the word poison means anything that will enter the body and start bringing it down or depleting it from the perfect shape that Yahweh made, from that perfect specimen that Yahweh made of your body. Your body was absolutely perfect and could have remained that way and live forever if sin had not entered in and death started occurring in Adam and Eve and the human race. The more they do, the more they bring it down and now their minds are depleted and their bodies are depleted, their immune systems are depleted. They are trying to live on drugs that try to hide the diseases and

Page 82 7/5/03

combat the diseases.

That is Satan's way. That is Lucifer's way. She too got rich and Yahweh said that it gave her pride. I think that is in Isayah 14. She became a God in her own mind. Yahweh named her that. Through her trades, the trades are going on everywhere in heaven and throughout the universe. Each one is dog eat dog as it is here on earth, except among the Kingdom of Yahweh and those who are trying to live by it.

Here Yahweh is trying to prepare us to get us ready for this perfect Kingdom, where He will have the help that is needed for the universe to straighten it out. Besides offering Him the help, He has put before the whole universe a moving picture of a moving planet that is acting out and doing all the stupid things that they are doing. They can actually sit there and watch what is taking place.

Turn to Isayah. Isayah 2:8. This is the same chapter that talks about The House of Yahweh being established in the Last Days and bringing forth knowledge to Yahweh's people, knowledge that will perfect them if they're not too damn proud to bend down and give this Okie an ear. Like this high and mighty king who rode in on his white stallion and had all of his army officers following him and he said, "You dare to tell me to bathe in the Jordan River? You dare to tell me to eat salt, honey, butter? Don't insult my intelligence like that, look what I am."

It all makes you proud, doesn't it? Whatever accomplishments you have accomplished, we are taught to be proud of that accomplishment. I will show you something maybe before this sermon is out that you can really be pleased with if you will just get the true story of Iyyob. I know you have heard a hundred and forty-nine sermons on Iyyob but I have never once heard the truth of why all of that took place and why it was recorded for us. You will know when you see it.

Isayah 2:8. Their way is filled with Gods... The same thing Satan was teaching. She became very proud, rich, and beautiful and it all has brought her down. Because of this pride, because she could not bend down and listen to Yahweh Whom she thought was beneath her. "My husband, he's that old fashion so and so and you've just got to play along with him but when he leaves the house, we'll do what we want to do." "My husband is away on a long journey, so come let us have wine and bread." She even paid her lovers Yahweh said.

...their way is also filled with Gods. Their worship is the work of their own hands... What they have accomplished, what their own fingers have made. Before that Yahweh says the earth is filled with Godworship but I'm going to establish My House. They will bring you the truth and you have the opportunity to follow it and live forever

and have a position in Yahweh's Kingdom, a never-ending Kingdom and never-ending power.

Malakyah 4:1. For behold the day has come that will burn like an oven and all the proud... Well who is the proud? The used car salesman? Or anyone who has accomplished something that keeps them from bending down and going back to the source of all knowledge? The source of all knowledge is total health, total joy, and total righteousness, not letting in a speck of unrighteousness to bring sorrow and sadness and deplete your mind and body of Holy Spirit or to keep Holy Spirit away from entering anymore into your body.

...all the proud... Not some of them but all of them are going to be stubble. Verse 4, remember the Law of Mosheh... The proud says, "I wouldn't dare listen to Mosheh and go back to his Laws." They would not do this in Yahshua's time either. Yahshua tried to show the same thing I am showing. He said if you would have listened to Mosheh you would have listened to Me.

We are shown the end result of what will take place in Revelation 9. This is what He has put before the entire universe here. He just shows here in verse 15 where the four malakim were loosed which were prepared for an hour and a day and a month and a year in order to slay a third part of men. Now this occurs over a fourth part of the earth

Revelation 9:20. And the rest of the men... Or women. ...who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands... Their accomplishments, what they had accomplished that made them so great in their own minds. As somebody said "They're a legend in their own mind" because they have accomplished this little stupid thing that they accomplished, they got an education, they got a degree in something given to them by men and honored by men, "Here are my credentials. I now have a right to drive this car, ain't I great?" It is anything, whether you consider it big or small in man's eyes. Some people consider it big to drive a car; it is big to some people to be president of a bank even though they are quickly forgotten. Who was the last president? I cannot even remember now. These things are all going to be forgotten in time.

Here we see they are all going to be destroyed and they still won't repent of this. This is the accomplishment of mankind that they will not repent of. They think they are right on the verge of taking over the whole world and bringing peace to the world through their means of activities. Rome did the same thing. It didn't last too long. What was the Roman Empire anyway? Nobody knows now. It has been taken over by the Catholic Church in a lesser way.

Let's turn to the words of the Savior. I have

7/5/03 Page 83

so many things on the heart and brain right now that I want to show you. It is not worth a flip unless you tie it into the Scriptures. You have to show why Yahweh did this, why He made you in this way and why you cannot partake of sin in any way, not even thinking about it. Somebody said this week they still have things that reminded them of their past, such as clothing. I said get rid of that stuff, why are you still holding on to it? They had forgotten about it and thought, "Well it is all tucked away." But every time they see a box, it reminds them.

What we are supposed to do is put reminders like "I've got to be humble." Why don't you tape that to your mirror and say, "How stupid I am to think I'm great. How stupid I am to think I'm smart." Hell, you are not even beginning to be smart. A person does not even know how stupid they are until they start learning enough to know how stupid they are. Until then, they think they are smart, they think they are wise. A little bit of wisdom has overshadowed them. They say "Wow, I'm smarter than Yahweh because I'm a nurse." A nurse? What would you have to be proud of as a nurse or a medical doctor with letters after your name? Why would that make you proud as much hell as you've caused and are causing? Yahweh Himself says the physicians and the druggists will have their places in the Lake of Fire. It looks to me like you would be fleeing from that kind of knowledge and seeking something that is going to be forever.

This is not something that is going to get you into the Kingdom. "Hey, I can pronounce these big words," yes, anybody can who studies them.

Mattithyah 21:28. Now I read this last week but I want you to rethink it here. A man had two sons so he went to the first and said son, go work today in my vineyard. He answered and said I

Deuteronomy 17:9. wards he did. He Go to the priests who said to another are Levites and to the he said I will... judges who are in of- And he probably fice at that time... In did for a while The House of Yahweh. that Yahweh esta-blished. ...ask for ested him. Then their decision and he started letting they will give you the the Work of Yahsentence... Or their decision of judgment. did I come here, ...you must ask ac- I don't even like cording to that sentence... That's plain and simple isn't it?

will not but afteruntil something else or somebody else interweh slip by and wondering "Why it here. I would rather be somewhere else where I can be partaking in sin without somebody like that Okie up there trying to correct me. Every time I sin, he's always getting up there on the stage and preaching to me." You would be surprised how many people come to me and think I preached them a full sermon. No, I was just preaching against sin but if the shoe fits, you better get rid of it and get on a shoe that is righteous.

In this Scripture, He asks, which one is going to make it? Of course, he who does the will of My Father. Verse 32, for Yahchanan came to you in the way of righteousness and you did not **believe...** That is believe to obey or you believed him for a while then you went your own way. After all, you were Herod the king. Herod said, "I don't care what Yahchanan says, I'm Herod the king, I can take that man's wife." Here Yahchanan is saying, "It's not right that you've taken this man's wife." Then the excuses come of "we're protecting this" or "we've got to do this," and "the reason I'm doing this is this and this" to justify your own conscious in doing so. So did Herod. Herod was so big in his own mind because he had accomplished what? "I'm a carpenter," "I'm a plumber," "I'm a used car salesman," "I am really important. I can almost lift myself up off of the ground I am so important in my mind. Here is this stupid jerk coming up here telling me I need to follow the Laws of Mosheh?"

Believe is to obey. The Hebrew word there means believe to obey, not just think, "Well that's right," but to believe to obey. ... The publicans and the harlots believed... That is they believed and they obeyed. ...they obeyed him and even after you saw this you did not repent... Even afterwards because you were so high and mighty in your own mind, so proud in your own mind that you have to wait until you be destroyed and you're facing the fire and saying "save me, give me some of that oil that you guys were collecting from that dumb hillbilly from Oklahoma. Give me some of it." No, we are not going to give it to you. We have just the amount that Yahweh wanted us to have and that is what we're going to keep.

But they wouldn't obey, they wouldn't believe because they were too proud. ...even though he was prophesied... That is Yahchanan. Yahchanan was prophesied of and they knew it. The harlots believed it because they saw the prophecy and saw what he was doing. They said, "Hey, this man is fulfilling prophecy. He is of Yahweh and the things he is teaching are the Laws of Yahweh." We are trying to hide it in our minds because we love darkness more than light, as Yahshua said. That is the only reason you are trying to hide it and justify yourselves in doing so but it will burn with you and all the acts of the Gods will burn with it.

Verse 23, and when He came into the sacred precincts, the chief priests and the elders of the

Page 84 7/5/03 people came to Him as He was teaching and said; by what authority are you doing this?... Where do you get this authority? We did not write you a certificate to give you a driver's license that you can present out here. Where are your credentials that we were supposed to have given you? Yahshua said your credentials mean nothing to me. Where do I get My authority? You answer Me something and then I will answer you something. I have authority that comes from Yahweh.

Verse 25, where did Yahchanan's authority to baptize come from? From Yahweh or from man... If you will look back here to Deuteronomy. Hold that thought in your mind because we are going to come back.

Deuteronomy is where Yahweh told us what to do if we want to have a part in Yahweh's Kingdom. Remember the other and the authority here because I want to bring it up to this point again and then you will remember where we left off there and it will mean much more to you at this time. You already had this read to you several times.

Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priests who are Levites and to the judges who are in office at that time... In The House of Yahweh, that Yahweh established. ...ask for their decision and they will give you the sentence... Or their decision of judgment. ...you must ask according to that sentence... That's plain and simple isn't it?

"Go bathe in the river Jordan." Yes, it is a muddy river, but bathe in it anyway. Let's turn back to Genesis. Now Abraham was a great man. He had cattle on a thousand hills, he had wealth running out of his ears, he had the promise of land and fame but he never once let it go to his head and think that he was mighty. In fact, he paid tithes to Melchizedek as it says in chapter 14 who taught Abraham. Who taught Melchizedek? Another priest because Melchizedek went to a priest too.

Look over to Exodus because here is where we see Mosheh. This is the one who Yahshua said you ought to listen to this man. Here is Mosheh who was raised in Egypt. He had education running out of his ears. He could have been a doctor, a lawyer, whatever he wanted to be. Here we see that Mosheh had a priest over him. He was very proud at one time and was going to lead the children of Israyl out of Egypt because he knew he was the one to do it. Yahweh had him thrown out of Egypt and then He took him to a priest. There he trained him for some thirty-five years. It took a long time to get the pride out of him. Then when he finally got him trained, he said, "I don't think I'm worthy to do this Yahweh." This was the attitude Yahweh wanted in him and still wants in you. Remember what Yahshua said, humble yourself as a little child. Mosheh did. He humbled himself as this little child and then Yahweh started using him and actually used him to bring the children of Israyl out of Egypt.

If you humble yourself as a little child and stop letting your pride get between you and the priest, Yahweh is going to use you to convert about two billion people in the worst time of trouble ever and bring them to Yahweh's House. All of those left alive will be going up to keep the Feasts and they will be eating salt, butter and honey. All of these things that the world, in all of its brilliance think "that's too stupid for me to fool with, don't insult my intelligence by this kind of bologna, my doctor said..." They will obey those doctors until it kills them.

Exodus 18:1. Now Yethro, priest of Median... Median is right over there in the same area where they are having the trouble now. That is where it is all going to end eventually. The biggest part of the teaching in that time period was coming forth from that location right there.

Noah actually could have taught Melchizedek. The priest of Abel taught Noah and they were still seeking answers at Abel even after the flood. They all went to the priest.

...Yethro, priest of Median and relative by law to Mosheh heard of everything Yahweh had done for Mosheh and for His people Israyl and how Yahweh had brought Israyl out of Egypt. And Yethro, Mosheh's relation-by-law, had received Zipporah, Mosheh's wife, after he had sent her back... That is to stay there and be faithful. Do not start thinking your husband is away on a long journey and will never come back. He will, after you have been tested and tried.

...With her two sons; of whom the name of one son was Gershom, that is, A Stranger There, for Mosheh said; I have become an alien in a strange land. And the other was named Yliezer... You see this name through Leviticus because the priest Yliezer did this or that. This was Mosheh's son being taught by the priest Mosheh and also by Yethro.

Verse 10, And Yethro said; Blessed be Yahweh, Who has delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, and Who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that Yahweh is greater than all the Gods; for He did this

If you humble yourself as a little child and stop letting your pride get between you and the priest, Yahweh is going to use you to convert about two billion people in the worst time of trouble ever and bring them to Yahweh's House. All of those left alive will be going up to keep the Feasts and they will be eating salt, butter and honey.

7/5/03 Page 85

to those who had treated Israyl arrogantly... Yes, they were far above the Israylites because they were well educated Egyptians, but it didn't help them in the end.

...then Yethro, relative-by law to Mosheh, took a burnt offering... That is Yethro the priest who taught Mosheh. ...and sacrificed to Yahweh. And Aaron came with all the elders of Israyl to eat bread with Yethro before Yahweh... So this was the priest who was used in that time.

Exodus 19:5. Here is where He is saying this is what I need you to do in order to accomplish in the future throughout all eternity. Now therefore if you will truly obey My voice by keeping My covenant... By not thinking yourselves too high and mighty and that Yahweh is leading and guiding your every move like "Yahweh showed me this out of my own efforts, Yahweh is working so closely with me because I am so damn righteous. I am above Yahweh even in my righteousness, no wonder He wants me to help in this work in these Last Days. I am here to teach you Yisrayl."

...now therefore, if you will truly obey My voice... His voice. Who was His voice at that time? Do you get that? If you will truly obey My voice. ...and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure... Only then will you be this special treasure to Me above all people. ... and you will be to Me a Kingdom of Priests and a holy nation... A holy nation filled with Holy Spirit. That word nations is referring to the people, the number of people, not like a cutout place like the one you would see in Africa.

This is one of the things I wanted to bring to your attention. One of the newsmen last week asked, "Why are we going into Liberia?" The answer was this is coming forth from this administration that they have this dictator and these people are suffering. Everybody knows that there was a strong person who established power over Liberia and it became a province of Africa. We have these same set-ups all over the world. Like in Iraq, Saddam Hussein, the land was torn with war; it was full of thefts and killings of all kinds. He went in and he had to use force because he did not know anything else but force. He used force to beat the people down and to establish a government and keep it under control. He did until he was kicked out.

The newsman said, "Well are we going to invade everyone of these countries that have this same setup?" That's up to the administration but it could be that somebody might come along, a leader, and say "we've got the power to do this now so let's take it." It might be. According to prophecy it will be.

...and you shall be to Me a Kingdom of priests, a holy nation... And this is not like this little cut-off place or marked out place saying, "this is your nation, this is your nation." It is a

make up of people who are to inherit the entire universe, not just the earth or part of the earth. A nation or people who will rule as Yahweh, that is what it means.

...and Mosheh came and summoned the elders of the people and set before them all the words of the Law of Yahweh... Mosheh was the voice of Yahweh that they were hearing. ...and all the people answered together and said, all that Yahweh has spoken, we will do... As long as our head is with us watching every move we make. ...so Mosheh brought their answer back to Yahweh... And Yahweh said yeah, as long as you are with them Mosheh they will do what you said and then when your back is turned many of them are going to go their separate ways.

Many of them didn't. Many of them were taught. There was a huge work going on right there at that time and Yethro was the one who set it in order. If you remember what was taking place there, it was the same thing that was going on here at this time with the presses, equipment and everyone assigned offices and organizations. That same thing is going on in your body too. When you mess up that organization by putting or letting poison come into this office or that office, then you have strife and revolutions. So the best thing to do is keep everything on a keel with Yahweh's Laws in the different organizations.

Mosheh was trying to run it all himself. He was not only doing the writing, he was doing the teaching, the judging, the printing, running the printing press, making copies, he was doing everything. Yethro said you can't do this, you have to have some help. He said "put this man over this department and that woman over that department and this man here and that man here and make sure that they're trustworthy and will keep this body moving in the right direction.

From that, brethren, we have the *Book of Yahweh*. It is a tremendous work and accomplishment for those people at that time. It all occurred from the days of Mosheh up until the last prophet was gone, who was Yahchanan. After that, the disciples put in their parts, which are another organized effort on their part, not so much as this writing of the first book, but the second one was certainly a great accomplishment.

Mosheh was the voice of Yahweh. Let's turn over to the Savior's words. Let's get back there and remember what we were seeing a while ago about His authority.

The House of Yahweh was established, under Abel, then Noah and then Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob and Samuyl. These men would not be great in the world's eyes. They would be poor peasants who were striving to get people ready for the ark, ready from passing into the flood or ready from passing into a time where their utilities are going to be shut off and they are going to

Page 86 7/5/03

be bitching, raising hell and murmuring as Exodus said.

By the way, I do not want to distract you from what I have said so far but I think it would be more wise and suitable if you want water or hot water during this time period to channel some of that money towards a solar pump if you don't have one. They are not very expensive. We can certainly get them installed for you. There are solar water heaters too. We have already hooked them up and tried them; we have a solar water heater that would supply this Sanctuary easy. We have a solar water heater that would supply both the men and women's shower rooms. That one cost about \$4,500. It was probably \$5,000 together with everything. It will supply both of these shower rooms put together. I just would they were a little closer where we would not have to run the water so far. Yahweh willing we will have all of that supplied. We have almost got everything converted over to solar water. When the electricity goes down, our water will keep pump-

This purified water, the best the science world says there is, is right under our feet here that Yahweh has supplied us. We will have the solar that comes from Yahweh Himself pumping this water. You can get smaller units for your own dwelling and we can show you where, how to get it and how to set it up. You can probably do it yourself. It amazed me how simple it was. I was not doing it but I could have easily instructed those on how to do it and where to put it. I did it with one finger. "You take this and put it up there," and it was done. Just point and say the word. Should I be proud of myself for being able to do this? No. I am going to show you what true accomplishment is here in just a little bit.

Yahchanan 5:39. Search the Scriptures... Now we are talking about authority. We are actually speaking of authority. Yahweh gave Abel, the first righteous priest, the authority to be the priest. He said you are this priest unto Me and He accepted his sacrifices that he put out in order to prepare a work before the flood. Abel did a great work. A great accomplishment on his part, along with all the others who worked with him at time, are still spoken of today, and will be forever.

If you remember, it was Abel who I saw in I think the very first dream I had in Yahweh Shammah. I saw Abel at that time.

Verse 37, search the Scriptures for in them you think you have eternal life and these are they that testify of Me... How did they testify of Him?

Verse 46, for had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me for he wrote of Me... Mosheh was the voice of Yahweh. Verse 37, and the Father Himself Who has sent Me testifies on My behalf... How? Through His voice, Mosheh

be-cause Mosheh wrote of Me. Yahshua. That's what Yahshua was saying. Where does He get His authority? From Mosheh. Mosheh was the voice of Yahweh that actually gave Yahshua authority.

That is the way you get authority. Either it is through an established work, a priesthood, or it's through a prophecy that prophesied of a person, like Yahchanan. The harlots, publicans and tax collectors, actually saw this prophecy and when they saw Yahchanan they knew he was a servant of Yahweh. According to the Scriptures, the people in that region all thought of Yahchanan as a prophet. It was Herod who did not want to obey the voice of that prophet and his queen who had Yahchanan killed. They were even afraid of the people at that time because they knew Yahchanan was a prophet of Yahweh. It is through that established work that prophets, priests or authority is given.

Mattithyah 21:28. Here you see by what authority. They are asking Him in verse 23, by what authority are You doing these things You are doing? We do not see Your name written here in these books anywhere. They should have looked in the books of Mosheh and they would have found His name. Yahweh spoke of Him.

Verse 32, if you had believed it then you would have believed and repented and converted... You saw that He was prophesied of and you would have believed unto repentance.

Now remember the definition on **proud**. Let me read it to you again. She has an insolent disregard for her servant's feelings, that is one way of being proud. She is so high and mighty she only cares for herself. Overbearing implies extreme domineering insolence, like an overbearing supervisor or one who will just not accept a word from anyone, not even a prophet. Stresses an aloof, scornful manner towards others. If you watch closely and long enough, you will see it. Snobbish, implies even stronger and more overt feelings of scorn for that which is regarded as beneath her or beneath him. This is the definition.

Let's go to the book of Iyyob. We will not be able to cover all of this but I want to get you just a little bit into this. I think the first sermon I heard on this was back in 1951 and I said that is not what the Father is showing there.

Iyyob 40:1. This is where Yahweh answered Iyyob. Now remember Iyyob was rich. He had barns, servants, and storage, everything you could possibly think of even up to an army of men, women and slaves. He was a very powerful man. All of this was taken away from him and Iyyob was just stuck with a wife who did not want to serve Yahweh and wanted him to leave so she could do her own thing.

Somebody said something that makes me think that people are not listening. A widow is when her husband who has ceased to breathe

7/5/03 Page 87

and won't be pronounced dead or alive until the coming judgments. Somebody said they thought it was in this person's mind that she was single. I said single? She has a baptized husband. They thought this because the man had stopped breathing and was now asleep. It is like if Abraham died before Sarah and here Sarah is open for somebody else to come to. Could you imagine how filthy that would be for someone to take Abraham's wife? It would also be filthy for you to do the same thing to a widow who's husband is dead.

Here is Iyyob now. ...and Yahweh answering Iyyob said... Now that is like Yahchanan telling Pharaoh he had no right to take this man's

wife. ...will the one who contends with Yahweh correct him? He who rebukes Yahweh, let him answer this... Iyyob was trying to make up his own mind in thinking he was righteous and had accomplished so much and was holding on to his integrity as if it was something and he was, in fact, proud of his accomplishments.

I know I'm overtime and if you will remember right there where we left off, we will take up with one of the greatest teachings and examples there when I come back to speak again that Yahweh gave throughout the whole Book of Yahweh.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back over to the song leader. Mikayl is not clapping now.

Page 88 7/5/03

The Plan Of Yahweh For The Bloodline Of Yahshua And The Judgment Of Yahweh—Protected By Yahweh In The Actions Of Yahweh Seen In The Book Of Yahweh

Shalom everyone! I'm glad you all are praising Yahweh with all this clapping. It gives me time to get my breath! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

We probably have about eight and a half months left. I like tuna fish. I think there are better fish. I like crappie and carp better than the tuna. But if you life tuna, I am thinking you need to get this now. When the wars start, the Scriptures show it is going to be worse than it is right now in the ocean.

I think all of you need that Seagest. I really believe you should make yourself a note and get some. I think it will help you in many, many ways. From what I have found out about it so far, it is something that will protect you, maybe not from severe poisoning, but it will help to do so.

I wanted to tell you about the next New Moon which is why I kept the announcement. A few years ago I ate some food from a man named Umoetth, some of you may remember him. He was an Elder but he turned away. He was from Nigeria and I was trying to get recipes from him. He said where he came from people did not eat as we do. They had a camp that he described about as big as this Sanctuary. Out in the middle of it there was this big cast iron pot to put a fire under it. Someone would go there early in the morning, put water it in and start a fire to going. They had a circle around the camp where the people lived and every family would bring something to go in that pot. I said it sounded like "pot-luck." I asked if anyone was governing what was going in, whether clean or unclean and he said no, everyone was trusted. I do not know if I would want to eat that way.

Some of the dishes I have eaten from Nigeria that were somewhat famous for that area, I really liked. One of them, I do not know if you have ever eaten fried black-eyed peas. You would not think so, but it is one of the most delicious dishes. Once you start eating it, you don't want to stop. It's like O'golly which is another African dish. Jane made the best I have ever tasted so far. I would she was here next new moon because

we are going to have "Out of Africa" this next new moon. You have heard of that movie *Out of Africa*, well we are really going to bring it out of Africa this next new moon.

While we are on it, I want you to taste some meat. It is going on two years old. It was just preserved with salt. When I was a child, many people preserved their meat underground. It was not the ground that kept it, but they would dig a trench and they would pour that thing half full of salt. They would lay their meat in there and then they would cover it up with salt. They would cover that with straw and tarps or anything they could get their hands on. Some people used leaves, piled them up high, and then piled dirt up high where it would keep the water running off from it. You could not let water get to it. That is the way they preserved the meat. The meat became so healthy because it developed certain enzymes in it. It became very healthy for the person to eat. Someone was talking about it here recently where they had found this in a canning book. Before they had canning, they preserved the meat in that way.

So next new moon we will have some samples of that to eat. It is very delicious any way you want to fix it. I ate some yesterday that somebody had cooked. You can preserve it just about forever I guess as long as you keep it from getting moisture in it. Get ready for this "Out of Africa." I would like everybody to attend if you possibly can. You will get kind of a new experience in food that you never have gotten. You may want to turn to that. We have some great cooks and they're anxious to bring it.

We were talking about Iyyob the last time I spoke. I hope you remember what I brought about that because we were on the subject of pride. Pride is going to knock many people out of the Kingdom because they are too proud to listen or to bend their ear down, especially to an Okie. That is exactly what will keep them out of the Kingdom. Yahweh has only ordained one work for these Last Days. President Bush does not have the road map. Okie Bill Hawkins has the road map.

Humility is one of the things that will get you









8/2/03 Page 89

in, but you have to be very humble, so much as a child, Yahshua said, and be willing to actually beg. I would. I would beg any of you to straighten your lives up and be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. That is the only way you are going to get there.

Iyyob was a very humble, righteous man.

Humility is one of the would have things that will get you in, but you have to be very humble, so much as a child, Yahshua said, and be willing to actually beg. I would. I would beg any of you to straighten your lives up and be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. That is the only way you are going to get there.

probably never brought this sermon, even though Yahweh showed me these things many years ago, if it hadn't been for the sake of getting everyone to turn from the self-pride. There is so much you have to learn about

Iyyob. It's not a book on its own, but no book is. No book in the Scriptures is a book on its own, but you have to understand all the rest that goes before it and everything the apostles and Yahshua said after, in order to understand the book of Iyyob.

We have commentators out there now who say, "This is the most senseless thing. It shows a vengeful God who wanted to punish a righteous man. There was no justice in it at all." Their own minds are filled with pride or they would be saying such things. What is that, "men go in where angels fear to tread." This is what they are saying because they do not understand why this took place and why Yahweh would have allowed this to take place on a man, especially a righteous

Turn over to Iyyob the first chapter and really notice what it says. Yahweh is not lying here. He inspired this to be written. It may have been written by Mosheh. There is a suspicion that it was because he or Yeremyah both fit Isayah's writings. Of course, that is not unusual. Someone told me today in the writers we have in The House of Yahweh, the difference is hardly noticeable when one of the other Elders or some of the Deaconesses who are used in the writing and correct a lot of my work, that it's hardly noticeable the difference between my writings and theirs. This was the way it was in Isayah's time. Isayah didn't work alone, neither did Yeremyah

Iyyob was a very powerful man. He was a priest. He was a very rich man. He had a lot of servants as well as an army. He was quite a manager of the work Yahweh had given him to do. He might have written this himself, he might have written the books of Isayah or Yeremyah, or parts of it. They worked together in doing this great work of Yahweh. Not one person worked alone in the Holy Scriptures that I know of. They all worked as a team and each one was judged as to the energy that he put into it and to the humility of taking orders from whomever Yahweh chose to be in charge. I hate those words "in charge." I would like to uncharged some. They all worked together as a team in getting this done.

Isayah 1:1. In the land of Oz, there was a man called Iyyob... That's not his only name as you will see. It could not have been Job because there was not even a J in the English language until 1600 and Iyyob lived a little ways before that if you can imagine, back around 1300 or 1400. I think the man may have lived about two hundred years before he died, or even longer than that.

...that man was perfect... That is not a lie. The man was perfect. There was no reason at all to punish him. Certainly, he was not punished and anyone who has those kinds of thoughts about Yahweh, you are standing on dangerous grounds. You do not even know the person. Yahweh is a very merciful Man, very merciful being. There is no way He would do something unless it affected the plan of salvation that He is bringing forth at this time. No matter what anyone would have to suffer at this time to keep from deterring that plan or whatever we have to go through to carry out that plan, it's well worth it because it's going to bring salvation to the entire universe. I have brought this out many times.

...he was a perfect man. He reverence Yahweh and shunned evil... You can't be more perfect than that.

Verse 8, then Yahweh said to Satan, have you considered My servant Iyyob, there is none like him in the earth, a perfect man, one who reverences Yahweh and shuns evil... So here is Yahweh Himself testifying of Iyyob that he was in actual fact perfect.

We will not get very far into this but we will get far enough that you will be able, if you pay attention to continue your studies. I may bring a couple more sermons on it. A person could preach on this forty sermons and still not cover all of it, but cover enough that you can understand why it had to take place. It had to take place and it had to take place as it took place in order to keep Satan deceived and her enemies thinking they had won the war, when they only contributed to the great plan of Yahweh.

Iyyob 40:1. Yahweh answered and said; will the one who contends with the Almighty correct Him? He who rebukes Yahweh let him answer this... He was not really saying that Yahweh was unfair. He never did do that.

He had a pagan wife, who was a bitch and you can certainly see that from the Scriptures, I have seen many just like her in my lifetime. Somebody said "hell yes, Satan is a woman. She's living with me right now." I've been down that road and I can tell you young men, you better pay attention to my words, beauty is deceiving, just

Page 90 8/2/03 like the Scriptures say. It is not only vain but it is very deceiving. You can see a beautiful woman one minute and she can put another face on in a few minutes time that is hateful, mean and ornery and her attitude goes with that face and she is like a bitch or a witch. The two go together as far as I am concerned. Unless they humble themselves, they will all die along with the originator of this attitude, this prideful attitude.

...then Iyyob answered Yahweh and said; behold I am nothing. What shall I answer you? I put my hands over my mouth. I have spoken once but I will not answer again. Yes, twice, but I will not proceed any further. Then Yahweh answered Iyyob out of the whirlwind and said; now stand up and prepare yourself like a man for I will question you and you will answer Me. Would you cause My judgment to cease?... Right here it should give you a clue as to what is taking place in this book right here and what had to take place.

It was the Kingdom of heaven's judgment. The hell they are having in heaven right now started with Lucifer, who rebelled against Yahweh and then Yahweh said to her, from what you're teaching these children, you're causing them to go in a manner that will bring destruction, not only to them but their ancestors down through the years. But she was willing to do it. She was willing to tear up and rip apart her own family. How many times have you known that to take place? Then she got the judges of the land to doing the same thing. Do you think this only takes place here on earth? It takes place in heaven. It's taking place in heaven right now. Not only that, but there is sickness and disease.

I think this was one of the first things I found out about this group that approached us in Israel, these aliens that set a representative to see us while we were there. I think I told you about that. The representative who came to see us said this was a group of doctors. She hated to call them aliens because she said that to them they actually had the first rights to earth. Meaning that they were here on earth first. Of course, she didn't know that they had trespassed here on earth and done evil and were expelled but still being used for a time period to bring forth Yahweh's will, as you know yourself.

I asked her, what do they say about me? What are these guys saying about me? Because I believe she said there were fourteen of them and they were all scientists. These same ones supposedly cloned the baby. I do not know if they have brought that forth yet or if they even revealed that. I have not seen anymore on it. Maybe, maybe not.

Anyway, she said that they knew I was Yahweh's spokesman for these Last Days. We talked about working with this group because they wanted to work with us. They said they wanted to work with us. They wanted to go into the land ahead of us wherever we want and turn the spirits of the people to being more perceptive. The only thing I could figure out that this might do is that on our authority they could maybe invade righteous minds of people who were wanting to help. They would then have full access to their minds and invade their minds with one of their demonic spirits to try to take control before we got there. We weighed the thing out and we said it does not fit Scriptures so we wanted nothing more to do with this group of aliens who claimed they had right to the earth and were going to inherit the earth.

We already know we are going to inherit the earth. It is not going to be the aliens, the fallen angels, or the evil demonic spirits that are roaming the earth right now with Satan's authority.

...Would you cause My judgment to cease?... Well what is taking place right here is Yahweh has set up a plan and you've got to understand this. Many people do not. I used to tell my teachers in college if you would remember the plan, you would understand this right here. I was bold at that time and stupid too. I said it loudly and all they could think about was trying to get me to quiet down when we were discussing this matter because it became pretty heated at one time I remember. They were one of the accusers of the Creator Himself in trying to say this was a senseless situation where innocent people suffered for no reason except to appease someone who was angry about something.

It has nothing to do with that. It is trying to stop thing such as anger, hatred and pride, all the things that go with evil. This perfect case of it here shows His complete plan.

He was not just speaking of judging this one little matter. It had nothing to do with this one little matter. Iyyob was perfect; he was the perfect specimen who Yahweh could have used, he and his whole family. The fact is, his family had to be wiped out to keep it from invading. They were the next in line to actually invade the bloodline of Yahshua. I could never get that understood to the teachers. There was a plan being worked out and a breeding program. They would say "a breeding program? You've got to be crazy." But there was and there is a breeding program. It took place in order for Yahshua to be the perfect specimen.

We will also see this in the Kingdom. We are going to have that same setup in the Kingdom with our children because they are going to be bred perfectly by the ones who become perfect and make it into the Kingdom. We will not be having the hell with them that we have right now because of the children wanting to turn. They have it in their genes to want to turn, to be pulled away from The House of Yahweh. Sometimes you cannot stop it, no matter how hard you work. Then if you have a bitch for a wife who wants to tear your family apart and lead them off saying "those are old fashion. Just wait until he gets out of the house and then you can do what you want to do." Then you have somebody working against

8/2/03 Page 91

you right in your own house.

In the same house, there are vessels of gold, silvery, pottery and teapots. That is what you find here. This is going on throughout the universe right now, just as it is going on here on earth. These aliens are teaching human beings. A great example of it is in Genesis 1 where it says "does Yahweh say this? You won't die, we're going to inherit the earth. We will be able to clone you and reincarnate you over and over."

It doesn't occur that way, I'm afraid. They are still trying. Satan is still in hopes of finding a way. There is a book out; I would not waste my time reading it because I already know what it says. I have dealt with this stuff some fifty years starting with this crap about reincarnation. It is nothing more than demonic teachings.

The demonic beings that call themselves scientists or doctors, they are nothing more than fallen malakim who did not even qualify to stay in heaven to begin with. They wanted to go against the Plan of Yahweh. They are trying to experience and have been for years. It is not a fake thing. There is a lot of proof that shows that they have taken human beings captive, trying to experience with their bodies and find a way to cure them of diseases or clone to try to find out how to make them live forever. If they could do that with them, they could do it with themselves. They are not going to live forever either. There is only a set time for their bodies to survive. If they do not get help before that time from Yahweh, then the energy of the lifespan is going to run out. It is going to be just like a computer.

I think most of you are familiar with computers now. I asked our experts to get me everything they could on computer viruses. If you read that, you would think you were reading a science book on the body, what the doctors say is taking place with the sick bodies. I asked what is the first thing that takes place when a computer virus gets into your computer system. They said it gets into the brain and then it starts slowing it down. That is what is taking place with Lucifer.

I am going to read you that, Yahweh willing, really soon. It shows what takes place in a computer. It also shows what takes place in the body. Yahweh's computers that He had built in your body are meant to live forever. They could live forever. There is no doubt they could if we did not go against the health Laws and the pattern to keep them from getting sick.

I don't think there is any way the way today's world is contaminated that you could keep your computers running perfectly. I showed you how these viruses get in and make their way to the brain through the zondulin and zot, which science is just now finding out. These are receptors in the intestines. It is not up in the brain, but in the intestines. They falsify things, they fake things, the same thing these little viruses do that are being lead, organized and bred in our bodies.

I don't know if Yedidiyah read that article or

not but they have now found out exactly what I said a few years ago that we are breeding these things in our bodies and they are duplicated and

reproducing **•** forms. They have found this out now. They are urging people to abstain. I think it is a little bit late. I think there are about seventy million of them who have it right now. Overnight it could

in different You remember Yahshua said unless heaven and earth can be de-stroyed, this plan is going to go through. Unless Satan gains enough power to destroy both heaven and earth, the plan of Yahweh is going to go through. She is not going to gain although she would like to.

double that really easily. Now they are saying, "This is worse than we thought, we better start doing something to turn it around."

Well there is no turning it around, that's the problem. Yahweh is going to turn it around. It is Yahweh's judgment that is going to do this.

He said to Iyyob, would you stop My judgment? Which let Iyyob in on the secret, this is more than just me in a bunch of trouble, this is something that would actually deter or change Yahweh's setup that He has and His judgments to take sin out of the world.

Remember Daniyl where he says seventy weeks of years is going to be on this people and this is my roadmap and I am going to do this and that.

Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks are determined upon your people and upon your holy city to finish transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up the vision and prophecy and to anoint the holiest of the holy **people...** So this is Yahweh's road map that He has and the judgment of the whole Kingdom of Heaven here. He is saying to Iyyob, "If I gave into you or if I had not done what I have done right here, it would have completely changed My judgment or the judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven and the plan to bring in everlasting righteousness, stop disease, stop wars and fighting, would go to hell along with Satan herself.

You remember Yahshua said unless heaven and earth can be destroyed, this plan is going to go through. Unless Satan gains enough power to destroy both heaven and earth, the plan of Yahweh is going to go through. She is not going to gain although she would like to. She would like to destroy earth or have mankind destroy earth. I am sure she was an inspirer of the nuclear bomb. It is necessary to have all the elements of a nuclear bomb in the earth because they are very helpful to the earth but it is not helpful the way man has put them together to destroy the earth.

Page 92 8/2/03 ...would you condemn me so that you might be justified?... Stop My whole plan of this salvation right here. Turn back to Genesis. Here is part of it right here.

The same thing took place here that took place in Iyyob's life.

Genesis 38:1. At that time Yahdah left his brothers and went down to stay with a man of Adullam, Hirah the Adullamite. And Yahdah met there a daughter of a Canaanite man named Shua; and he married her, and went in to her... If you remember, from this right here came King Saul.

I hate to call him Shaul because there are so many righteous men in the Scriptures named Shaul and they were perfect men. The apostle Shaul was one of them. So I hesitate to call King Saul by the other man because he turned in so much hatred. He was a very proud man, just the opposite of Iyyob.

...so she conceived, and bore a son, and he called his name Er. She conceived again, and bore a son, and she called his name Onan. And she conceived yet again, and bore a son, and called his name Shelah. It was at Kezib that she gave birth to him. Then Yahdah took a wife for Er his first-born, and her name was Tamar. But Er, Yahdah's firstborn, was wicked in Yahweh's sight... This was a person in line for the bloodline of Yahshua and Satan could have easily squeezed him in so Yahweh allowed the death angel to kill him at that time.

...Then Yahdah said to Onan; Go in to your brother's wife, and fulfill your duty to her as a brother-in-law, to produce offspring for your brother. But Onan knew the offspring would not be his... So Yahweh let the death angel kill him too.

Verse 11, then Yahdah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law... Well, you know the rest of this story. The same thing had to take place there that had to take place in Iyyob. I will show you this. I'm going to go back into the genealogies and show you in the next few sermons, Yahweh willing, why Yahweh had to do this because they were in line to come right into the bloodline of Yahshua. If they had done this, if Yahshua had not had been the instrument of the perfect breeding program that Yahweh set up and had planned from the beginning before He ever created mankind to bring this about, if any form of this sin had crept into His mind or his ancestors' minds to start slowing it down, it would have went right into Yahshua's bloodline. His brain would have been slowed down to where He would have accepted evil also as they. Or there was that possibility that He would do so.

Even with the breeding program you see different ones pulling off so you know there was something wrong. One time Yahweh even told them, get rid of your pagan wives. Get them out of here. They are putting this seed where it does not belong. At that time, Yahweh was bringing

this down to Yahshua. It was less than a thousand years from the time that this was taking place until Yahshua's parents had Yahshua.

This virus when it gets into a computer, it starts changing its program. First, it hits the brain and slows the brain down so it can take over. It does that same thing to the body. The scientists are working on this really hard but they have never been able to get a drug into the brain to cure a disease of the brain. They know that these parasites have been able to invade the brain. AIDS is one of them. HIV can and so can Mad Cow Disease. They think if they can just figure out how to get those drugs through these receptors, the zondulin and the zot, then they will be able to send these drugs to the brain and cure this.

It will not. They said this is really a dangerous thing that we are hoping to do, but we will govern it with expertise and we will make sure it's something that will kill the bug but not short out the brain. Once it gets that far there is nothing that can be done by man.

The angels lost their ability to create and maintain flesh. Yahweh can with this in the brain, let that person die and everything in the body die. Then He can resurrect the body without the evil that has been put there through his life. There won't be any permanent damage take place but there would have been enough damage taken place in his life that he won't want anymore of it.

I doubt if the brother who died this week would ever want to go back and partake of the sin that caused this to take place in his body. That is the purpose. That is the plan. That is what Yahweh is going to stop.

Iyyob 40:8 ...would you condemn Me?... The world is by these Christian commentators. They have no idea about the plan of Yahweh to begin with. I don't think anybody on the face of the earth except Yahweh's House knows anything about the perfect plan and the breeding plan. I doubt if the people who I tried to teach it to at one time even remember it. They probably forgot it as fast as they forgot me when I left there.

...do you have an arm like Yahweh, can you thunder with a voice like His? Can you set majesty and excellence upon your head like the kippah? Can you wrap yourself with glory and beauty like the tallit?... He's asking can you bring yourself to perfection or could you have brought yourself to perfection without The House of Yahweh? Could you have done this?

...Unleash the fury of Your wrath. Look upon anyone who is proud and bring him low... can you do that Iyyob? Hell no, you can't. Nobody here can. It has to be done by them. Satan herself has spent years practicing to get this pride into people where they will not humble themselves and do what the priest tells them to do. That is what makes it so dangerous because they're cutting their throats to spite their bellies.

They're cutting themselves off from eternal life because they hate the priests or think they're

8/2/03 Page 93

too high and mighty to bend themselves down and give a listening ear to the one Yahweh sends to bring this perfect plan of Yahweh. They themselves would cut it off right now, thinking they are so smart in themselves that they could solve these problems by themselves. Has that been in your mind? Sure it has. You are lying if you say it hasn't, you proud bitch, you proud bastard. That's all you are. When you set your mind like this, you're nothing more than manure. That's the way you are going to wind up. Yahweh will not correct it either.

...Look upon anyone who is proud and bring him down... Can you do this Iyyob? Can any of you do it? No, you can't. You can't change their minds. You can't even read their minds at this time. You will be able to later, read their minds and hearts.

...look upon anyone who is proud and humble him... No, you can't do that Iyyob. Iyyob was a smart and wise man, well trained in the Laws of Yahweh. I think he at that time had forgotten about a plan, if he ever knew about it. He had forgotten about it at that time.

...crush the wicked where they stand... This word crush means to correct, turn around or convert. That is what the plan is, to turn this world and the universe around and stop the evil stupidity that is going on in the universe among the sons of Yahweh.

...bury them in the dust together and shut them up in the grave. Then if you are able to do this, I Myself will acknowledge to you that your own right hand can save you... Iyyob got to thinking then. He decided that he wasn't so smart after all and you can tell from the rest of this that he began to see what Yahweh was saying. He was fully repentive of it and that he was more than glad.

If you remember Iyyob's life, the last person who he never should have married in the first place, was also taken. His sons and daughters were all wiped out so he could not be a part of it. He still had time to bred others from a righteous, holy woman who would be a part of Yahshua's bloodline.

Verse 15, behold now behemoth; the hippopotamus, which I made as well as you; he feeds on grass like an ox. See the strength in his loins, and the power in his massive belly? He moves his tail like a cedar tree; the tendons of his thighs are tightly knit. His bones are like beams of bronze, and his ribs are like bars of iron. He ranks among the first of the works of Yahweh, yet his Maker can approach him with His sword. Surely the mountains yield food for him... He couldn't make it without Yahweh. What He is trying to get over to Iyyob at this time is this strong beast, as strong as he is, which is much stronger than you and me, he couldn't make it if Yahweh didn't give him the things to provide for his livelihood.

...Surely the mountains yield food for him... That is the way I designed him to do, Yahweh says. ...and all the animals of the field play nearby. He lies under the lotus trees, in a hiding place of reeds in the marsh. The lotus trees cover him with their shade...

Verse 24, Can any capture him when he is on guard; or trap him and pierce his nose?...Only a farmer or a rancher would know what it's talking about here. We used to take the meanest bulls; so mean they would plow your horse under. When I was a child there was a neighbor next door who was kind of a tough guy. He roped this bull because the bull was doing some crazy things and tearing up his fences. He wanted to get him to the market. He ropes this bull, the bull, once he gets the rope on his horns, turns around and looks at him, and that horse. He must have picked that horse up four feet off the ground and threw him and the man too. They finally shot the bull.

I remember that we could take the meanest bulls there were and we could pierce their nose and put rings in them. Some bulls were so brutal and crazy that they would even tear that loose and tear their nose all up. They would finally have to be killed. Sometimes they go crazy.

...can you pierce his nose... And they do that to control him with a ring in the nose.

He is showing Iyyob with what little strength you have or what little knowledge you have, you cannot control any of these animals right now. You will be able to one day because that is part of the power you will have to control them. You can lead them all into an ark and make them live at peace for so many days and nights. Yahweh did. He gave that power to Noah and he did it.

...can you pull out Babylon with a fish hook?... Another word was used in the King James Version. Brown and Driver and all the authority books say this is Babylon that He is speaking of here. Now if it is Babylon, then it is speaking of the whole, confused world at this time. This is the plan of Yahweh over the whole confused world. It is speaking of Babylon, all the authoritative books say it is.

...can you pull out Babylon with a fish hook, can you press down his tongue... Can you stop the deception that is going forth from this world right now? When this was taking place, history says that the land of Israyl was doted with every stupid religion as it is today. All of them were preaching salvation and they were all the farthest thing from salvation.

He is saying here can you take your fishhooks and control with your puny little means that you have available at this time; can you actually control Babylon and turn it around? Remember it means confusion. Can you control the tongues of the deceivers?

Isayah 41:1. Can you put a chord through their nose or pierce the jaw with a hook... This is where your power is limited. Do you see how limited your power is? Will He make any pleas to you? Can you even make him to think that he even needs to take stock of your name or any-

Page 94 8/2/03

thing? No, you cannot. We do not have that power at this time. Will he speak soft words to you... No, he will not. Yeremyah tried and they threw him in a well where he bogged up to his waist in mud. Water continued to come up and he was about to die if Babylon had not turned him loose.

Verse 4, Will he make a pact with you?... No, I don't think so. ... Will you take him as a servant forever?... That is what Yahweh is going to do with His judgments that the Kingdom of Yahweh has set forth. That's Yahweh's plan to take Babylon in and to change it around, to put hooks in her jaw and nose rings and put it around to where she will not be deceiving anymore. Remember when the power is given to the malakim to bind Satan, then we will have that power to keep her bound and to keep the world free of deception for a thousand years. That is going to be given to us, The House of Yahweh.

Here are things some of the commentators say about Iyyob. For the character in the book that bears his name, Iyyob, book of, referred to in the King James of Genesis 46:13... Which shows another name, Yahshub. If you study this name, you see it is after Yahshua. This was before Yahshua, but it carries the meaning. If you compare the names of Yahshub or Yahshubie, like the Yahshubites, then you will see Iyyob here. Yahshub actually is the one you need to look for. I don't know how King James got this but he did put the word Iyyob there or Job. It threw many people off when he did.

Yahshub was the Hebrew name and the meaning of his name. His name carries many meanings. When Yahweh named him, He knew long in advance, it was in His plan and you can see this, we'll see the meanings of that in the next few sermons, Yahweh willing. Everything that took place in Iyyob's life, even his return and the return of the showbread. Remember, he was a great, righteous priest. He had to be in the bloodline of Yahshua. Yahweh wanted that in there.

His very name carries the name Yahshua. Think of it. Yahshub, Yahshua, Yahshub, Yahshua, Yahshubites, the tribe of the Yahshubites. They did mighty things and they were all raised in Abilene. Iyyob was raised in Abilene, we'll see that too.

I do not know if anybody noticed the recognition or monument that they are putting at the entrance of Abilene for me. They are showing great honor. Did you all see that? Buffaloes. We are going to take a picture. They will probably take that buffalo down! We are going to take a picture and use that, Yahweh willing. They have it on every entrance of Abilene. I think we ought to put one down here on the gate, don't you all? Praise Yahweh.

The splendid, dramatic poem... They call it a poem. ...belongs to the wisdom literature of the Old Testament... People who study the writing of this book say it's magnificent. It has to be written by superior minds to actually do this book. They

think the prophecy that was actually put there, which was a prophecy, but it was totally fulfilled in every detail. You can see that as we venture deeper into this study of getting pride out of our lives and humbling ourselves.

If you lean to your own understanding brethren, you're going to be right back where Yahweh asked Iyyob, are you willing to sacrifice My plan? If you want to go along with the plan, then you can have salvation. If you do not want to go along with it, you will not have salvation. You will be fighting against Yahweh and Him trying to save you with His perfect plan that He has for you.

I know you think you have to have this or that at this time and you are smart enough to get it. All your wisdom has made you rich so you can just get anything you want, right? The world has made it possible where you can. You are so proud of your great wisdom and you can hardly stand to look down at the humility that Yahweh says you have to come to in order to be saved. You will or you will not have salvation.

...it is universally recognized as superb lit-

erature... Let me say one more thing. We only have about nine months. You can hang onto your damn pride if you want to and burn with it or you can get rid of it, humble yourself, go to the place that Yahweh chooses to place His name and there do what the priests tell you to do. That

You can hang onto your damn pride if you want to and burn with it or you can get rid of it, humble yourself, go to the place that Yahweh chooses to place His name and there do what the priests tell you to do.

way, you will be saved. You do not have long to wait. You can take the things that are unlawful to you at this time, you will not have them long. They are going to burn with you.

...the poem takes its name from its chief character Job... Or Iyyob. ...Interestingly enough, the name occurs in the Berlin excavation text as the name of a certain prince in the region of Damascus... Remember where Damascus is? Yeah, he was a great prince, he sure was. He was a great prince and he lived in Abilene. There are other texts that write about this great man, this almost super-man because he was so righteous and handled himself well. Yahweh had opened a door to blessings. The only thing was he married the wrong woman.

...in the region of Damascus in the nineteenth century B.C. Bulletin of the American School of Oriental Research 82-1941 verse 36, the name is also found in the Armenia correspondence dating back to 1400. That is when he lived, 1300 or 1400 in that area. That is where the prophecies were made and written and then

8/2/03 Page 95

fulfilled in Yahshub's life and in the lives of the Yahshubites.

...the book of Job revolves around the perplexing question of why the righteous suffer and how their suffering can be reconciled with the infinite goodness and holiness of God. Job loses family, wealth and his own health and then sits among the ashes where he is visited by three friends who come to mourn with him... No, they did not come to mourn with him. They came to counsel him. In fact, that fits Abilene. If you remember Abilene was a place you would come to seek the answers. The counselors were in Abilene and they worked with him trying to find the answers.

...and to offer their explanations of his misfortune. Job's three friends offer particularly the same answer implying that suffering is always the outcome of sin... Which it was. It wasn't Iyyob's sin but it was sin nevertheless. Not only that, their animals were defiled.

You cannot say I have not told you this. If you failed to listen to the x-rated sermons and you missed the part about King Saul and how he wanted the diseased and defiled cattle to come into his people so they would defile the people. He disobeyed Samuyl. That is a great example right there of pride. That was a great example. We have some smaller examples now in The House of Yahweh but they will not listen either. They will do what they want to do.

Yes, Iyyob family was defiled. His wife had defiled him. He had to be cleansed, which he was. He was cleansed of all of his sores. It all came out of his flesh. He sat in ashes, which was part of his cleansing. He owned thousands of heads of sheep, goats and cattle. They were all defiled or enough of them were defiled that they were all got rid of. The ones Yahweh gave him next were not defiled and he had more than he ever had before that. He had more children too. He had children two at a time and three at a time, I think.

...Job desperately asserts his innocence and at times appears almost delirious under the unjust insinuations. He borders upon accusing Yahweh... He did not. That was a lie. He never did border upon accusing Yahweh of anything. He could not understand why at the time, but he never ever accused Yahweh. He said Yahweh gives, Yahweh takes away, blessed be the name of Yahweh

...He borders upon accusing Yahweh of injustice but he recoups his confidence in the divine righteousness and protests that he will be finally vindicated. At this junction Yliyah comes on the scene and appears with the divine message elaborated in the New Testament that sufferings are very often the medium of refining the righteous. The chastisement of a father who loves his children and by no means the actions of a vindictive or implacable being... That's in chapters 32 through 37.

... Then Yahweh speaks to Iyyob out of the whirlwind, humbles him and brings him to the realization that he himself is to be abhorred before Yahweh's presence... That's not quite it. When he found out what he was doing, he quickly was relieved you might say. He was relieved of the fact that he wasn't suffering for no reason.

You find this name Iyyob or Job mentioned in **Genesis 46:13.** The name there is actually Yahshub and it means he returns. There is much more meaning and it is just perfect with everything that took place you can realize it is a prophecy.

...the third son of Issachar... This shows you how great this man was. ...founder of the family Yahshubites, that's Numbers 26:24 and I Chronicles 7:1. He is called Iyyob in Genesis 46:13, Job. He's also in the Pentateuch. One of the sons ... Now this is a later one. This one, I think there is something wrong with the dates in the times this occurred. It says one of the sons of Beane, a layman in the time of Ezrayah who had to put away his foreign wives for the same reason. This supposedly took place in 456. I think they are wrong on the dates. I think it took place in 1400 but we will cover all of that.

My time is up. May Yahweh bless your understanding and I will turn the services over to the song leader. Praise Yahweh. I love you brethren.

Yes, Iyyob family was defiled. His wife had defiled him. He had to be cleansed, which he was. He was cleansed of all of his sores. It all came out of his flesh. He sat in ashes, which was part of his cleansing. He owned thousands of heads of sheep, goats and cattle. They were all defiled or enough of them were defiled that they were all got rid of. The ones Yahweh gave him next were not defiled and he had more than he ever had before that. He had more children too. He had children two at a time and three at a time, I think.

Page 96 8/2/03

Pride #3: The Prophecy of Issachar And The Sheepfold And How They Relate To Iyyob 8/16/03

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. I want to greet you differently today. Listen closely. Shalom thee saints of Yahweh and thee priests of Yahweh. You may be seated.

I wanted to mention this "Out of Africa" meal for the new moon. It is looking really great. I have tried some of these. I have not tried them all. I had the opportunity to try these vegetables. It is actually a mixture of vegetables. There's no meat seasoning in it but the mixture of vegetables is done so precisely that it has such a super flavor that you would actually think there was meat in it but there's not. It is just done with a blend of vegetables. I have eaten it about four or five times and I told someone I thought I could make out a meal on that alone.

Suwya, does anybody know what that is? Have you ever heard it before? You will find out what that is at the Feast. I am not going to tell you how to do it or anything.

The fried black-eyed peas, someone brought me some and they still had the eyes in them. They are not supposed to have that. If you want to work with it, you can take some warm water and let your black eyed peas soak or you can heat them just a little. Do not do it very much. You can start rolling them in your hand, you will start to see the eyes, and the hulls come off them. When you get them right, they will be shiny white with the entire hull off the black-eyed-pea. Then you can put them in a blender with some jalapeño peppers and you deep fry these. You could eat your weigh tin them. The fried rice plantain and the dessert is chin-chin. I probably did not pronounce that right but that is what's going to be on the new moon. I do not want to miss it.

The Vatican, I wanted to speak on this right here. I wanted to bring this out. The Vatican has stunned opponents. It says Vatican says GM food is a blessing. The Vatican has stunned opponents of genetically modified foods by declaring they hold the answer to the world's starvation and malnutrition... They certainly do. They hold the keys to starving the people to death and for bringing them the worst food ever.

They have done so with the beef, the goats and the sheep. I think I would be afraid to touch

any-thing that was not from Texas. I am not just talking about Mad Cow Disease, I am talking about the reason Iyyob's family and livestock was taken from him. He was given others later but they were clean, not defiled as the first ones were. The only reason I wanted to bring that up is because we are going into that on this study on pride and Iyyob or Yahshub.

Scientists in China have for the first time used cloning techniques to create hybrid embryo that contain a mixture of DNA from humans and rabbits... Now if you can, imagine what this is going to do to the bloodline. This is what our ancestors were warned not to do. I brought this out and we had quite a long study on that before showing what they are doing to the food supply. It is nothing new. They were doing it back then. They were warned not to do it but they did it in Egypt.

Here is what they condemn, they don't want you to get any sunshine. Some great studies are coming out on it now because of some things that said by Dr. Barefoot and some others. He has taken a tongue lashing from the doctors; I guess you have noticed that. The statements that he made on there were statements from scientists. They were done from extensive research. They are attacking what he has said, they are attacking him as a person.

People who receive more sunshine exposure during their childhood and adolescence may have a reduced risk of developing Multiple Sclerosis, says a study in this week's issue of the British Medical Journal... Yahweh always backs up His House when we bring out information concerning Him and His creation.

You all heard about the black out. I think most people just thought that all this did was wipe out electricity. That is not what it does. The world right now is geared to electricity. Without it, nothing can operate. There goes the electricity, yes, but there goes your refrigerators. If you noticed, they were stripping the food out of the stores, as badly as it was needed, and throwing it away because it turned bad and rancid. The cooling goes down, your lights go down, and your television sets. Now if you have your own













8/16/03 Page 97

propane tank it will not quit until it runs out. But if there's no electricity when it runs out, I guarantee you that you won't get it filled again. It depends on the electricity to get those things refilled, refurnished and even the orders made to the company to bring gas. This is even true for gasoline. If your car runs out of gasoline, as it did when the electricity ran out, and there were long lines at the few gas stations that are now in operation this morning.

The water supply is also based on the electricity. So when the electricity goes down, the water supply goes with it. Imagine if you are in one of those New York apartments, you have a commode, and that's the only thing you have. You are going to use it, right? I tell you that house is going to be stinking in a little while because you cannot flush it because there is no water. The water is also run on electricity and so is your telephone, so you cannot call for help either.

The only reason I am mentioning that is you really need to start working towards getting free from these services of mankind. It does seem like they are going to diminish. To me it seems like the quickest thing a terrorist would want to do is to knock out the electricity because it knocks out everything else. We have people who are willing to give up their lives in the world today. We have sick minds all over the world that are willing to die for the cause of hurting someone else. Their hatred is geared towards the United States.

That is part of the breeding that Yahweh did not want in Yahshua, neither did He want it in you. That is the reason too that you are not having the same difficulties as the world is right now. What you are seeing from the newspaper reports that Yedidiyah brought is going to get much worse even than this.

I was reading this morning where someone handed me an article where they are putting out propaganda. They checked back in history and found out where many, many nations had articles were they actually permitted the same-sex marriages. They blessed the same-sex marriages. If they did it, why don't we do it today? Why are we throwing such a fuss about it? There is still a little bit of righteousness left out there, I guess. Not much, but enough to fight against some of the things that the Catholic Church is bringing forth.

The Catholic Church is the one who put this in all the nations. It is part of their teaching. It is their God-given right. One of their Gods has the right to do this and in their sick minds, they have to do it or they say they have to do it to ease their consciousness while they do these sickening things.

You will see more propaganda like this. They will make it like Sunday, Christmas and Easter where it will look good on the surface to you.

The applauding: a few years ago I would have fussed about this because I actually thought it was coming to the one who was doing the speaking. Then I saw in the Scriptures that it was not. It actually goes to Yahweh who teaches the man

and the man who represents Him. No matter who he is, behind this pulpit deserves for you to show this applauding or this approval, the hand clapping.

The action of being proud is something that is taught and pushed today in the society.

The hand clapping is what I am talking about. It means to show approval or enjoyment by clapping the hands or by cheering, stamping of the feet, to praise, approve, commend.

There was one who did not do this in one place and you might want to write down. II Samuyl 6:12-23 because she referred to do it. As a result, she remained childless and as far as I know, unless something else was pointed out to me in the Scriptures, she also has lost her hope for eternal life.

In **Psalms 47:1** it **says all nations clap your hands**. It's an open display of rejoicing. Then **II Kings 11:12**, **the people clapped their hands and rejoiced**. They did the same thing when Yahshua rode a donkey into town, praising Yahweh for it because they knew He was the Savior of that day.

Now if you remember, the subject here was pride. I think I have spoken twice on it. The word pride and the action of being proud is something that is taught and pushed today in the society. They want you to be proud of your country, proud of your city, proud of whatever things they provide for you, proud of your police and fire departments.

In people, it implies such consciousness of high-station rank as is displayed in scorn of those ones considered beneath one or for authority over you. That is what pride implies. When you see a person who is too proud to take the advise of the counselors or consider the advice of the elders, this is pride that gets in their way. They would have to put themselves down and in their own minds they are thinking, "If I accept this, I am putting myself down and putting this person over me or he will think he is over me if I do this."

It implies both haughtiness and great contempt, especially as manifested in behavior or speech that insults or affronts others. I am speaking here of others who Yahweh has given authority, which Yahshua endorsed and manifested to His disciples. He said "Yahweh has given Me authority over all things and what Yahweh has given Me, I give to you." Soon brethren we will have authority over life itself, the judgments,

Page 98 8/16/03

the life of the nations and the life of the kingdoms outside of the nations of the earth.

It gives an example she has an insolent disregard for her servant's feelings or even their needs. It says she, that is the reason I read it that way. I have seen she's who showed this very thing to the people around them, even the Elders who were over them. As if she was above them and would not lower herself to listen. Even now, I would say that they're not here to hear the tree fall so they probably will never hear this sound again.

Overbearing implies extreme domineering insolence, stresses an aloof, scornful manner, that is putting themselves above. The same things that describe Satan, by the way. Intellectual snob, implies even stronger and more advert feelings of scorn for that which is regarded as beneath them, or the authority over them.

I read that to you before and I will try to skip part of what we have here. We went through the righteousness of Job or Iyyob or as his name also is Yahshua. He was named after Yahshua or the name that implies Yahweh will bring salvation. His name being Yahshub as is in Iyyob but it is also later as Yahshub shown in several Scriptures.

Now he was the third son of Issachar. If you look at that name closely, you will see that it is rather like Isaac. It has kind of the same meaning as the word Isaac, who was one of his ancestors.

The founder of the family of the Yahshubites. Now there is another. One of the sons of Beane, a layman in the times of Ezrayah. I'm thinking this is probably the kin who drops off of the first one because they often name themselves after their kinfolks. This one came in 456 BC.

Now there's a prophecy of Issachar. This is what I wanted you to see. This prophecy means he will bring forth reward. This meaning, if you get it into your mind, then you will start seeing it in Yaaqob and what he and his blood line was lined up to do. He will bring forth reward; he is the ninth son of Yaaqob and the fifth son of Leah. Leah is a very special person who the Scriptures show how special she was and why Yahweh actually wanted this same thing in Yahshua. The breeding had to take place exactly how He had it planned.

Remember Yahchanan 1:1, this plan of life that Yahweh has carried out included Yahshua. It included a priesthood in these Last Days also. Nothing can alter that plan. Yahweh has guarded this plan completely and nothing He says went on to alter this plan that He did not allow Himself. It was His plan and He carried it out superbly, supremely, sufficiently so that it would not be changed.

In Genesis 30:18 we see how he was the ninth son of Yaaqob and the fifth son of Leah.

This was in 1925 BC. He was born at Padameran, this is Issachar, but little is recorded of him. There is not a whole bunch but there is enough to let us know why Yahweh chose this man and that he was a very valiant man, loyal to the cause. He knew what he was doing. He knew this was a plan of Yahweh and that he was a small part of it. He fulfilled his part, risking his life to do so. He was one of the ones chosen to bless all Israyl at its final stance before it actually turned and went the other way but lead them up to the birth of Yahshua. He lead those descendants and taught them.

The tribe of Issachar. At the descent into Egypt, four sons are ascribed to Issachar. These sons founded the four chief families of the tribe.

Let's turn over to Genesis 46:13. The sons of Issachar were Tola, Puwah, Yashub... Which is Iyyob. ...and Shimron...

Now in Numbers we see this again and in I Chronicles. The number of the fighting men when the sentence was taken at Sinai was fifty-four thousand four hundred attributing now to this man and his begettings, the ones who followed him and his teachings. He was a teacher. He was a priest who blessed the people and brought forth with reward to those who would follow his teaching.

Now at Sinai it was fifty-four thousand four hundred ranking the tribe number five and that's given to us in Numbers 1:28-29. At the second sentence the number had increased to sixty-four thousand three hundred ranking it third. That's in Genesis 26:25. Now we got up to there.

The position of Issachar, placed during the journey to Canaan was on the east of the tabernacle with his brother, Yahdah... Notice who he is with here. ...and Zebulun. At that time, the captain of the tribe was Nathanyl, the son of Zerah. He was succeeded by Egal the son of Yahseph who went as one of the spies... Your remember all of these in Scripture I know. ...and he again Bipithial, the son of Azon, who assist Yahshua in apportioning the land of Canaan. That's in Genesis 34:26.

The territory of the allotment of Issachar lay above that of Manasseh. That's in Joshua 19:27-33. The history of Yaaqob's prophecy says Issachar is a strong donkey. I know you have also heard me say that I thought the Hawkins family was like mules. The longer they went, the stronger they got.

I have been like that all my life. I used to own a hundred and seven rent houses. That was years ago. From the profits of those rent houses, the land was bought on T & P, the pressroom was built, this building right here was built. I think the only time I ever got audited by the IRS is when we made \$93,000 one year profit from the

8/16/03 Page 99

houses and we put it all in this building. The IRS says nobody puts all his money into his church. But that's what we used to build this building right here and that's what we used to buy the land.

In running the trailer park and the rent houses all over Abilene, I did all my own work at one time. If you ever saw me mow the lawn, you never saw me pushing a lawnmower and walking. I always ran pushing the lawnmower. I could do it in a fifth of the time that most people took. I am still somewhat that way but I have slowed down just little I think. One of the boys the other day, I had to let him into a storage building. He's a young buck. I took off towards the storage building, I looked back, and he was creeping along. I said come on, come on, and run a race with me. He was kind and slowed down to let me win. I think he did it on purpose.

I want you to get the jest of what he is saying here. He is saying this man is like a mule or a donkey. This is a prophecy that would be about this man. Not just about human but the work he was going to do. He was a worker. Notice the rest of this prophecy here that Yaaqob gave about him. Issachar is a strong donkey lying down between the sheepfolds.

I think we put saddlebags there but it actually is not saddlebags. I think that came from the *International Version* or from some female who helped in the translation of it who we allowed some freedom at the time and have regretted it ever since.

It's **sheepfold**. It should be sheepfold because there's much said about this word right here. Lying down between the sheepfolds when he saw the resting place was righteous. This is the prophecy that was given concerning this man. Go back to Genesis.

Genesis 49:14. Issachar is a strong donkey, lying down between the sheepfolds. Sheepfolds is what it should be and I will show you why in just a minute. ...when he sees how pleasing is the resting place and how pleasant is his land, then he will bend his shoulder to bear a burden and he will submit... We put force labor. It wasn't forced labor, it was volunteered labor. He said to Yahweh, this is the way, I love it and I want to do it. Then he bends his shoulders down and he gets the job done. That is what it's saying here. To the volunteer labor that it takes to bring forth or bring forth reward, bring forth The House of Yahweh teaching, which is a great reward to anyone who will listen and hear this prophecy or take part in the work.

Turn over to Yahshua's writings for this word sheepfold. It is speaking of The House of Yahweh. Yahchanan 10:1. Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter through the door into the sheepfold... Meaning The House of Yahweh. ...

but climbs in some other way, he is both a thief and a robber... We see people like this today.

This is what it's called when you trespass or when you think you are going to go ahead and sneak in Yahweh's Kingdom while you trespass, steal a man's wife, daughter or child as the Catholic Church does constantly, while you rape and murder. Remember in Revelation 9, he said that even after one third of the people are killed from the works of their own hands, their own proud minds that brought this forth like we see in America today, America the proud, the beautiful. I saw "America rules" on one t-shirt on the news. We are really proud of what we have done with our hand. Even when a third part is killed over a fourth part of the earth Yahweh says in Revelation 9, they still won't repent of their thefts, murders and trespassing which leads to theft and murder. It is sad to say people do not see it in their own lives when they are doing it. They try to justify themselves in doing it and they do. The world justifies them even more than that and they're proud of doing so.

He bows his shoulders to bear a burden and become a slave... That's exactly what all the apostles said too if you remember.

Yahshub was the son of this hard worker, this mule-like person who puts his shoulders to the plow, never looks back and never lets anything disturb him or alter him from doing this work. He became determined to enter that rest.

Genesis 49:15. When he sees how pleasing is his resting... Yahshua talked about this Himself. Turn over to Hebrews 4. This same thing is talked about in this resting. Resting was so pleasant to look upon because he could see that it could bring peace to the universe, the same thing we are seeing today, peace to mankind, peace to the universe. You have to enter this. There is a way of entering into it. You have to put your shoulder to the plow as it was spoken of about Issachar where it says he put his shoulder to the plow and would not look back.

Hebrew 4:1. Therefore, since a promise of **entering His rest...** This is the same thing that is said where he saw how pleasant this was he was willing to do volunteer labor to do this work to get into that rest. ...entering His rest remains, let us fear so that none of you should come short of it. For this message was preached to us, as well as to them... As well as to Issachar and by Issachar because he was a priest who taught and blessed the people and brought forth as the name implies. ...but the word that they heard did not benefit them... That is some of them. ... because they did not share in the faith of those who obeyed. They would not obey, they would not humble themselves as Yahshua said to obey. ...however, we who have believed do enter that rest... Just like Issachar. ...as He has said, so I

Page 100 8/16/03

vowed in My wrath they would not enter into My rest although the works were finished from the foundation of the work. For He who spoke of the Sabbath day in this was that Yahweh rested upon the Sabbath day... That is part of the rest. ...from all of His work in this place if they will enter into My rest. Since therefore it remains that some must enter it and those to whom it was first preached did not enter... That is some of them because of their disobedience.

Issachar was not disobedient. He was a very valiant man. Never once was there anything spoken of in the man that I know of in the Holy Scriptures. Yahweh testified on his behalf as He did his sons and his grandsons down through the years, which also became Yahshua's bloodline.

Again he designates a certain day saying in David today after so long a time as it has been said today if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts but go ahead and enter this rest.

In verse 8, Yahshua tells them to rest in obedience to the Law spoken of by Yahweh in a day previously. Therefore, there remains the keeping of the Sabbath to the people of Yahweh... They can enter this rest. That is part of entering that rest.

For he who has entered into His rest has also ceased from his works as Yahweh did from His, therefore, let us be zealous to enter into that rest...

This is what Issachar saw.

Mattithyah 11:28. Come to Me all who labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me for I am meek and lowly in heart and you will find rest for your souls... Some keep asking me "when are we going to rest?" I say first you have to come to Him and take His yoke upon you, by the sweat of your brow and sometimes I feel like I am sweating blood.

That word **yoke** means signified bond or obligation to do some particular thing or work.

So this is what he was saying there in **Genesis 49:14.** When Issachar saw this, he was willing. He said man, this is the greatest thing I've ever seen. I want it in my life. So he determined and he stayed with that determination. That, my friend, is what it takes to get into the Kingdom. That is what Issachar had and that's what Yahweh wanted in His people.

This sheepfold, it's spoken of in Yahchanan 10:1, we've already read it there where Yahshua said either you come in the right way through the sheepfold or you are a thief and a robber. It was painted after, pictured after a roofless enclosure in the open country in which flocks were herded at night as sheepfolds. This is what was portrayed there.

Go back to Yahchanan 10:16. Now I have other sheep which are not outside this fold. I must

bring those also and they will hear My voice... That is us today. It is an uncovered courtyard of the house. That's part of it. Now in book one or so called Old Testament, particularly of the court of the tabernacle and of the temple at Yerusalem, as is pictured in Revelation 11:2, which I know you're familiar with but let's turn there and read that right quick.

Revelation 11:2. But the court which is outside the temple, leave out and measure it not for it is given unto the Gentiles unto a certain time period...

This is the sheepfold. Why would it be pictured as that? *The other interior surrounded by* the buildings of the dwellings itself, the latter is mentioned in Matthew 26:69 to the room in which the judges were sitting. In other words, this courtyard right here that I have brought out before where the court was being held and the prayers were being answered by the judges who sit inside the little cubby holes there or some of them got really elaborate according to history there in the temple. When Herod enlarged the temple, he made the court sessions something to be admired. People actually wanted to go there and sit and listen to the court cases. The working ones who took most of the prayers were small offices that were around this courtyard. The sheepfolds, you come into the sheepfolds, then you come into the court where you got your prayers answered or your prayers denied.

...the latter is mentioned in Mattithyah 26:69 and refers to the room in which the judges were sitting or at the house, the house or the house itself always referred to as the sheepfold.

Yahchanan 18:15. Now Simeon Kepha followed Yahshua so did another disciple. That disciple who was known to the high priest went in with Yahshua into the palace of the high priest but Kepha stood at the door outside. Then that other disciple who was known to the high priest went out and spoke to her who kept the door and brought Kepha in. Then the girl who kept the door said to Kepha... This right here shows that certain strings could be pulled where certain people could pull strings to get people in to see or hear a certain case.

...then the girl who kept the door said to Kepha, are you also one of this Man's disciples and he said I am not... This is where Yahshua made the prophecy that Kepha would deny Him. So Kepha stood and warmed himself at this open courtyard.

The **sheepfold**, to continue on here, it also means to walk forward, to advance in years, to be of great age, further, be well stricken. Relating to sheep but it's also relating to Yahweh's people, like Yahshua said when He said if a shepherd has a hundred sheep and one gets lost then he leaves the 99 and starts searching for him.

8/16/03 Page 101

...which they were lead into Jerusalem to the sheep market... That is when the sheep were being brought in for the sacrificing. It means to walk forward. All of this has to do with The House of Yahweh which is pictured as a sheep fold where the sheep come in and they are there for the sacrifice.

Walk forward, a sheep literally or figuratively a sheep or one who follows, to look out beforehand... This is where it starts referring more and more to The House of Yahweh because it advances in prophecy and you start trusting in the prophecies. The meaning of it there is to look out beforehand like we're trying to get everybody to do right now with some electricity if you want it.

We are trying to get together some kits. Right now I have refused to turn an air conditioner on in my house this summer. If you tried shutting yours off you probably know you get a little bit hot to begin with. I have a solar kit right now that runs a box fan, it runs lights, I don't have to use anything from the electric company, it runs a television set to where I can watch the news and it serves as a monitor for certain places in the Sanctuary. This is what I use of a night to sleep by. There for a while, I slept without a fan and then when I got this hooked up I started using it. I know a person can make it without air conditioning. Now on the windless nights, it is a little bit hard when you do not have a fan where the air is still. Most of the time there is a wind blowing. So if you have a south window you can put your bed by, most of the time there is a breeze that will come in and it's enough. In fact, if you are where the wind can blow on your house, you can make it real well without a fan. Those who are not, you

The sheepfold is The House of Yahweh, which makes perfect which Issachar bent his shoulders to and said I am going to do it. It also means the end, to complete, to prepare, to accomplish, to fully fulfill, bring to pass, holy reap, that is the harvest as Yahshua talked about reaper the harvest of Yahweh's saints. That is the reason I call you saints of Yahweh because you have to become a saint before you can be harvested for the Kingdom. A saint is one who keeps the whole Law or is willing to keep the whole Law, seeing the beautiful rest that comes with it as Issachar did.

can pull that cool air in from the outside if you have one of these fans and you do not have to depend on the electric company for it.

That whole setup that I am talking to you about, I haven't used it to its full extent, I don't know how much further it would go or how many more things it would run, but I do know it will run that TV set and then the fan all night. The same setup will run a water pump 24 hours a day I suppose. We had one running the other day and somebody told me that the four batteries, it's just four car batteries hooked together and someone told me it wouldn't run it 24 hours a day, but it did. You have to have the solar cells to take the electricity out of the air, which is a miracle I think in itself. But it takes the electricity out of the sun and puts it in the batteries, then you use the juice out of the batteries to run a refrigerator, if you want to go that elaborate.

It cost me between \$600 and \$700 to put together the setup I have. I think you could probably save enough in a year on these electric bills. I saw somebody electric bill the other day as \$239.00. They have refrigerated air conditioning unit and they were staying cool, but it is very costly to do so. Now you can use solar energy to supply a huge elaborate refrigerated air conditioner.

I want to get all of these air conditioners on solar power very soon. I do not want you to do without and start murmuring and griping at me during this season where we are going to have to do without man's things. I want you to have your mind on the work so we are going to try to keep these air conditioners. We already have our water being pumped by solar pumps. We have some other things but we want to get these air conditioning systems and the refrigerators and things like this that we think we have to have.

Somebody said the other day they would rather have a washing machine. I really thing that is what we need. I did not have a refrigerator growing up. I was raised in the days when Roosevelt tried to get us out of a great depression. I do not know if you are familiar with the two Roosevelt's who were presidents. There was Franklin D. Roosevelt who was the 32nd president who was elected from 1933, which was the year before I was born and he stayed in office until 1945. That is more than two terms. I know you are shocked. He stayed four terms, the longest to ever stay in office. He got the people out of the depression and back on the road to prosperity again.

Then there was the Teddy Roosevelt who had the famous Rough Riders who rode horseback. I thin k FDR did some but not as much because of the automobiles. If you remember the old 1932 Fords, I had one of those. What did they call those things besides jalopy? I drove one of those

Page 102 8/16/03

things many a mile. It was wore out when I got it. I think I paid \$30 for the thing. You could buy a new one at that time for about \$500. The cars were between \$500 and \$600 for many years and most people were making as much then as they are now, by the way. A car now costs you about \$26,000. I don't know what one of those old jalopies would cost, but they could probably make them cheaper now.

Anyway, Teddy Roosevelt, he was the one who rode horses and had the Rough Riders Calvary. I remember part of this quote; I don't remember all of it. He said in a stern face, in a court ruling and somebody copied this and I read it in history later. He said "It's not the critic that counts, it's not the one who finds fault with the one who is doing the work, it's the man who is in the arena who puts his hand to the plow and his shoulder to the wheel and he falls and stumbles, but he gets up and he does the work in spite of all your damn criticism." This was Teddy Roosevelt in his famous speech. He was a cowboy who was brought in to run a cavalry and fight the Indians and anyone else who wanted to tackle him.

To look out beforehand, to advance forward to provide whatever it takes to work to provide, to know beforehand, to foresee, to foreknow. Now these are all prophecies here brethren concerning this people who Yahweh has chosen to be priests of Yahweh, starting with Issachar and then coming down to Iyyob and then coming down to his son Yahshua and then the same

bloodline being protected and brought forth to this last days where he choose the last remnant to take. It also means to ordain.

Psalm 78:70. And He chose David His servant and took him from the sheepfold... That is The House of Yahweh. Do you remember David's heart and how special it was to Yahweh, how he didn't judge him by the sight of man's eyes or how well dressed but from his heart.

This word here actually means *completion*, holy and also perfect, which this sheepfold or House of Yahweh which makes one perfect only if one will humbly submit as a little child and start taking the proper training.

I have seen this so much lately because I've worked with the Peaceful Solution with the children and helping to write and correct the lessons. I have had a hand in instructing the tapes to be played for the children and a constant teaching going on. We have it pretty easy right now. I was reading where at the Yliyah school of prophets, they actually had the time that the children were asleep. They had children there training for the priesthood. When Ylivah was taken away and Ylisha took his place, if you remember, they sacrificed the ox and they burnt the harness, that was putting the past behind because there was no turning back here. They had this school of the prophets and while the children were asleep, the prophets were reading the Laws to them. Now they had to understand something about the subconscious mind. They weren't altogether stupid

Watch the news and you will see crime, sickness, war, hatred among the nations, and disease epidemics increasing. Very soon now deaths will outnumber births, and the population will start to diminish.

We constantly hear the question, "Why is Yahweh, the Creator, allowing this destruction to take place?" The fact is, Yahweh gave mankind 613 perfect Laws, a roadmap to peace so to speak, that would have prevented all the curses mentioned above. Mankind, for the most part, have ignored these Laws for the past 50 years, ever since the beastly system took over their minds and hearts with television.

They have been taught the unscrupulous morals of Holly-wood instead of being taught the morals found in the Holy Scriptures which are a guide for Yahweh's people. As Hollywood took up more and more family time, the Holy Scriptures took

a backseat and were read less. Therefore, mankind lost sight of the great wisdom found in the inspired scriptures. The television became the teacher, guide, and babysitter in every home, and mankind took on the life-style of Hollywood.

Hollywood, being led by religious leaders, is responsible for today's moral decline. Children are taught that righteous behavior is old-fashioned. Sin has become more desirable than long life, healthy living and righteous behavior toward others. Adultery, fornication, elopement, and even sodomy are portrayed as being acceptable and respectable by the Hollywood teachers.

The majority of religious assemblies, including the preachers and priests, are now deeply rooted in lustful, sexual sins. There is almost no opposition to these sins in any religious gathering.

In Hollywood, eloping is made to look great. It's made to look

like this kind of love wins out two people lusting after one another, pretending that this is true love.

This action is permitted in Hollywood and as a result, it is prevalent all over the world. The downside to this practice is that it is causing millions of deaths. Any doctor worth his weight in salt will tell you that women who have had more than one sexual partner are causing the creation and spread of over 125 sexually transmitted diseases, and that number is increasing daily.

Since there are no preachers or priests teaching Yahweh's inspired Laws to the people, and since the only teachers are the whores of Hollywood, whose goal is to permeate lust and violence, the people no longer learn of or recognize the curses this way of life brings.

Excerpt from 4/04 newsletter written by Yisrayl Hawkins

8/16/03 Page 103

like people try to make out like they were now and how advanced we are which is why we can do the things we do in Christianity like sodomy and actually make a righteous act out of it. It's not okay and it does a lot of harm. It won't be allowed in the kingdom.

The sheepfold is The House of Yahweh, which makes perfect which Issachar bent his shoulders to and said I am going to do it. It also means the end, to complete, to prepare, to accomplish, to fully fulfill, bring to pass, holy reap, that is the harvest as Yahshua talked about reaper the harvest of Yahweh's saints. That is the reason I call you saints of Yahweh because you have to become a saint before you can be harvested for the Kingdom. A saint is one who keeps the whole Law or is willing to keep the whole Law, seeing the beautiful rest that comes with it as Issachar did.

It means to make clean, that is to purify, and

you have heard a bunch about that lately, right. I would not mention this in front of women, but I have seen women who were only clean one day a month. I did not talk to them by any means, but the word got to me from their husbands and they were only clean like one day a month for a little while before they would become unclean again. They started taking these cleanses and they're now totally back to normal. No drugs, no doctors, no nothing, just taking the cleanses. I think that is a tremendous feat.

That is what this word **sheepfold** means. It means to cleanse and to make riddance of the waste. Now back to Iyyob or Yahshub. He was the son of a hard worker like a mule or a donkey. He had become determined to enter that rest and he accomplished that by putting his shoulder to the plow.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn it over to the song leader. I love you brethren.

Page 104 8/16/03

Pride #4: What Does It Mean To Humble Yourself As Little Child? 8/23/03

Shalom everyone! Shalom saints of Yahweh and the priests of Yahweh! May Yahweh bless you and you may be seated. May Yahweh bless each and every one of you.

I was looking at the south side of this sanctuary and I am thinking what we could do is open that whole thing up where the wind can come through. Then we can have screen doors that will open and let the wind flow through it. I am thinking we would not need this stupid air conditioning most of the time.

I still refuse to turn the air conditioning on in my house. It does get a little sweaty of a night when the wind quits blowing. I am also thinking we could put a one-way screen here on each side. We could take this petition and screen it where the wind could blow through that instead of the way it is now. That way, we could still have the privacy for the women.

Then we need to get this cafeteria out of here and into the other building. We have a lot of work to do before Passover of next year. If you have a few minutes, try to spare it and get involved in some of this work, in order to get ready for Passover and what I see in the Scriptures as starting next Easter in the world. We need to do a lot of things. That is just a portion of it.

It has always been my belief and what I see in the scriptures that we should try to experience as many things as Yahweh has given us that are clean. These things are also healthy. In working with the herbs and what they call spices; I see that the herbs themselves can change the taste of so many things. The Africans are something like the Okie's were when I was a child. They don't have a whole lot of money and well stocked grocery stores. They live off the land. We did too. We lived mostly off the land.

I can remember getting hungry, picking an ear of corn and eating it right out of the field, picking vegetables out of the field and herbs out of the pastures. Sheep showers are kind of a dessert. I do not know how many of you have tasted those but we have abundance here in Texas. You have to go to the pasture to get them but it is kind of like eating dessert. It has a minty, sweet flavor. You could grave for two hours on sheep showers and never get tired of them.

This old bologna about killing your food when you cook it, is a big bunch of bull shit. You need to kick it out of the cow lot. I remember when I was back in the State Board of Health Laboratories and we ran tests on the food trying to figure out what certain health critics were talking about, especially Ellen G. White. She was one of the worse, I ever saw. People praised her for it but she was always saying that cooking killed the food. She was encouraging people to eat raw stuff while she went to the fancy restaurants and ate with her boyfriends.

We ran tests and we really cooked food. I mean we boiled that stuff, trying to kill the vitamins and minerals. You just could not do it. It does take the minerals and vitamins out into the water that you boil it in. If you throw that away, you are throwing away a great deal of the benefits of the food. It is like a tincture. You could drink the boiled water and it would be very healthy for you. You need to learn how to season it and use it in gravy, soups or stews.

Become a cook, do some thinking but do not let the world rule you. If cooking killed your food, Yahweh would not have told you to cook it. That is crazy. They act as if Yahweh does not know what He is talking about. I have been preaching for three or four sermons on the book of Iyyob about that same thing.

We tried to kill it. We canned it and pressure-cooked it and we still found that it was in the juice. There were two items that we could not find after cooking, but then we also knew if you left the food sitting out for a few hours, it disappeared without cooking. So the cooking had nothing to do with it.

I'm telling you, when you give into these people who come with these cock-eyed notions that are not found in the Scriptures, you are going off on the wrong end and you are not trusting in what the scriptures actually show you.

We want to make a great deal of changes for the Feast coming up. We want to try to root out sin. Sin is not trusting in Yahweh and not trusting in His every word. Get that in your minds and start teaching and encouraging people to pay attention to the bible. When some quack comes up with this bologna, tell him what it is in no uncertain terms. Be willing to stand up for Yahweh and what He is doing.

We are already working on removing all of this mass amount of lighting that we have in the sanctuary. People ask me all the time "how can you see in the dark?" I don't think there is anything supernatural about it. If you turned these lights out and I wait a few minutes, my eyes will













8/23/03 Page 105

adjust. Yours will too I think if you would try it. I still love to read with a kerosene lamp or candles. I can still do so. My eyes are still very strong. They have not weakened and neither has my pace slackened and I have eaten cooked food almost all my life. Of course, I eat raw vegetables from time to time but I do not limit myself to raw vegetables because of the fact that some of the food was cooked in the scriptures, including meat.

Neither will I eat raw meat. I do not see that in the scriptures. Even some of the recipes for fish where they want you to eat them raw. The way they are contaminated, I recommend you cook them.

The solar lighting, I believe if you would make your eyes get used to seeing in the dark you could see in the dark. Maybe you could not see to read in absolute darkness but with very little light, you can see to read. Your eyes will get used to it.

We are going to be changing these lights and you might do the same in your house. The reason we are doing this is that we are going to try to go to solar when the lighting goes down.

I do not know how much of the news you heard on this blackout but I am beginning to believe it was caused, not an accident. It was actually caused for several different reasons. I think they probably knew it was going to be done. I am thinking maybe it was a computer virus that caused it.

I do not know why I suggested it but a few days before this, we were talking about computer viruses. I said I really believe we ought to go with this computer virus detection right away. It wasn't but a few days after we put this on that thing took place. They are having trouble all over with computers. I think it has already hit some of ours. It had hit them before.

If you remember I was telling you about the same thing that takes place in the brain when a poison hits the brain of man or woman. After it slows it down to where it cannot give the proper signals to the rest of the body. Then it can attack different parts of the body. The other part of the other squadrons of armies that they have then can attack your kidneys. Your brain is slowed down to where it takes forever to get a signal to another group to go in to that area to fight.

That same thing takes place in computers. When a virus hits a computer, it goes to the brain first. It starts slowing the brain down. Our secretaries started griping about their computers being so slow. I said this can't be. We bought the fastest computers we could buy. All of a sudden they were. They were slowing down. I told Tsephanyah, they just want new computers. Forget about it. He checked it out and he said, "No, these things are. They are really slow." There has to be a reason for it.

I believe that this took place with the knowledge of some people. They knew it was going to take place. Just from the little bit of information

I have seen already, I do believe this took place. They are trying to see how far a terrorist will go, or maybe it was a terrorist and they just do not want to admit it.

If you remember what started this sermon was the subject of pride. I have always known in the book of Iyyob and the plan of Yahweh that He will not accept pride into the breeding or into His Kingdom. I thought I had better bring that sermon that I have had stacked up. I have added a bunch to it in the past few days.

Let's just rehearse a little in your mind. Yahshua said the following about humbling yourself. Mattithyah 18:1. At that time the disciples came to Yahshua asking who is the greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh? And Yahshua called a little child to Him and set him in the midst of them and said truly I say to you unless you are **converted...** Notice you are not even converted until you can do this thing. ...and become as little children, you will not enter the Kingdom of Yahweh... He didn't say you would be given a lesser position in the Kingdom or something like that, He just simply says you are not going to be there. Period. Unless you can convert yourself and humble yourself as this little child, you simply will not be in the kingdom. ...therefore whoever humbles himself like this little child, the same is the greatest in the Kingdom.

If you remember that's what Daniyl said. He has given seventy weeks of years and the last part of it was to anoint the holiest of the holy for their positions.

This that He said here does not mean a thing until you put it with the Law to see what Yahshua was actually talking about. Everybody interprets it as he wants to interpret it. He humbly submits to what? Eating what he wants to eat or making up his own mind.

Let's go back over to the Law on this. It does not mean anything unless you see what Yahshua was referring to here in humbling yourself. If you understood the Hebrew word fully and didn't have pride between you and me so you could actually listen what I am saying and bringing out. Humbling yourself to listening to this lowly Okie who speaks an unknown language to you sometimes in an unknown vocabulary. That is whom Yahweh chose. You are going to have to do it or as Yahshua said, you simply won't be in the Kingdom. If you buck up against the priest, Yahweh shows what will take place. It is a death sentence to do so.

Look at this first part and then we will go back to where we left off last week. You will see that this is actually speaking of pride. What Yahshua was actually speaking of was being too proud to humble yourself and do what the priest told you to do do. You will sit there with your mind already made up. If you leave in that way, you will leave on the same path, which leads only to hell. You will not be able to get off it if you pass this up.

Page 106 8/23/03

There is no turning back, brethren. You cannot keep on this path right here to hell and expect to make it into the Kingdom of heaven. You have to get rid of this pride that is keeping you from the Kingdom. No matter how high and mighty you think you are, as Yahweh said to Iyyob, put yourself up into the position of a magistrate and robe yourself all up with all kinds of beautiful crap and then try to turn this thing around and see if you have the power to do so. Hell no.

You are stupid even if you think you can. Even if you were president of the United States and people were admiring you for making war, what would you have to be proud about? You are only pushing it in the same direction.

The only way to go is to humble yourself and admit that Yahweh is smarter than you. You need to let Him do this thing through you, turn you around and then He can use you in His Kingdom. You will not be able to buck up and pride yourself when you make it into the Kingdom either. He is going to know your heart and know you were trying to work as a pretense as Yahshua said.

They do it in pretense. They even make long prayers. "How holy I am because I made this long, long prayer" of an hour and a half or three hours. That does not make you righteous. That is like giving a bum a dollar out of your pocket and pretending that you did your "good deed" for the day.

I do not know if you saw the news the other day or not. Somebody put a camera on these man standing out on the streets with the signs in their hands that say "Homeless, please help," or something like that. One of them said he would work for food. There are all kind of signs that they hold on the street and they dress like bums. Well there was this van and they started following it to see where they went to. These bums were staying at the Kiwa Inn. When they quit each evening, they went back to the Kiwa Inn to a fancy, air-conditioned room.

The van takes them out in the morning, puts them out on the street where they want them to work with their little signs and these fools go out and give them money. Everybody who drives by, they will take out a dollar or a few cents and give it to them, supporting not only fraud but also people who are too lazy to work and make a living.

We would give them jobs. They do not want jobs. They have great jobs screwing the people out of their money.

Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priest... Wow, you actually have to go to the priests, the ones who Yahweh has ordained. They say things like "I have to go before that stupid priest who is a jerk from Oklahoma and can't even speak correct English and I have to humble myself before him? I'm smarter than he was ten years ago."

Yahweh says go to the priests. That is the first thing. Now if you have to humble yourself to do it, then humble yourself to do it. If you want to get into the Kingdom, that is the only way in.

...who are Levites and to the judges who are in office at that time. Ask for their decision and they will give you the salutations... The Peaceful Solution, the counseling. They will give this to you if you will do what Yahweh says for you to do.

You ought to make a note by what Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 18:3-5** that there is no way to understand this unless you go to the Law. The Law is found in Deuteronomy 17, humble yourself and go to the place that Yahweh said.

First off here in Deuteronomy, he is speaking to judges. These judges were set up over cities, tribes, communities and families. He was speaking to them. He was not speaking to the lay member. But where does that put the average lay member who is not under a judge who is being taught by the priest in order to train for judging certain matters?

I see the judges of the land and I see how they based their decisions. Some of them look like they are intelligent and then they will go off into left field. They will disregard the evidence and go off on hearsay or rumors.

I saw judges sit in action doing this one time when they were judging The House of Yahweh. The sheriff did not even show up. He sent a deputy. The deputy said "We have nothing on The House of Yahweh except rumors, now here on the rumors..." You are not even supposed to be able to present hearsay in the courts for trial anyway, but that is what they based their decisions on. You would think that even being the least judge, JP or whatever it is the lowest one of the judges might be, that they would still know that you couldn't based your decisions on rumors. It must be fact, even according to the Laws of their own land.

First off, most people do not know how to judge a matter. They do not know how to gather evidence; they do not know how to get the facts. They're too damn prideful to join a speech class where it actually teaches a person to get the facts, don't make your decision on half-ass facts. They are too prideful. "I know more than that Elder. All he is going to do is bore me." The reason he is bored is that instead of having his mind on the word of Yahweh and learning it he has his mind on "I wonder what they're doing on that show tonight on television or that stupid sports game that I was supposed to be watching tonight. I forgot about that and here I am sitting in this damn stupid class being taught by a bunch of Okies." If it was not for that maybe, they could see over that little hill and see how far they are from the actual truth.

Numbers 15:30. But the person who sins presumptuously... Either you go to the priest and pay attention to what the priest does or you can fit into this category right here. ...the person who sins presumptuously, whether he is a native-born or is a stranger, that one brings re-

8/23/03 Page 107

proach on Yahweh and blasphemies the name of Him. That person must be cut off from the people... That is he must die. He must not make it into the Kingdom as Yahshua said. Yahshua said the same words right here in Mattithyah 18. He just said it differently

...that person has to be cut off... What is He talking about here? Presumptuously. What do we mean here? He is sinning presumptuously. You are sinning presumptuously when you do not go to the priest and do what the priests say.

This word **presumptuous** actually means *hand*. You have to realize what the hand means because the hand means *power*. You have the upper hand in a case. You have the hand to make a decision. No-body is going to force you to obey the priests or even go to the priests even though Yahweh tells you to go to the place I have chosen and placed My Name.

If you are too proud to go to this place, you have the upper hand. You have the power to resist. This is why the word means hand. It indicates power. It comes from another word that actually means *taking an oath*. That is what one does when he is baptized into The House of Yahweh. You take an oath that you are actually going to obey every word of Yahweh. The first time you get mad or angry or it does not go the way you thought it should, you start becoming too proud to listen to the priests. *The same wording is used in Genesis 14*.

There is a lot more behind every sentence, especially in book two, then meets the eye. Now I'm not saying you can readily make your own assumption as to what Yahshua or the apostles meant, it has to compare with the Law. If they speak not according to the Law and the prophecies, it is because there's no light in there. Remember those statements and it will keep you out of trouble.

Genesis 14:22. Abraham said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted my hand to Yahweh most high, the Creator of heaven and earth... That is he vowed to Yahweh or he gave his word and Yahweh heard it. He is letting his yes be yes and his no be no. There is even one stronger than that over to Proverbs speaking of this same thing where it talks about the gesture of shaking hands.

My dad based his life on this you might say. When he gave a man his word, they would normally shake hands. That is what went on back fifty years ago when I can remember how people made deals. They did not make them with contracts. They gave their word, then they shook hands on it and that is the way it stood. Each one was very strict on what he gave promise that he would.

...hand in hand or in shaking hands in a pledge. The wicked will not go unpunished, the descendant of the righteous will to be delivered. Even if vows are made, if a contract is done in wickedness or a person refuses to obey the vow or his word, he will not go unpunished. He sim-

ply won't make it to the Kingdom.

This also refer to *ministry*, someone who is in The House of Yahweh who has been ordained as an Elder, deacon or deaconess. That person will not keep their word. If they use this in pretense as Yahshua said, you see this a lot in marriages. This is one reason that the laws governing marriage, if a woman or a family was saying "My daughter is a virgin" and then the name gets the daughter and he knows that she's been defiled, which there aren't too cases of virgins anymore. The only virgins that I know of are in The House of Yahweh. The world does not seem to have any. Even after marriage, they said on the Today Show that sixty percent of the married women are actually admitting to extra-marital relations. You see how down the world is getting.

As you heard in the articles that Yedidiyah was reading the officials are wanting to wipe out the age of sex. This is not in marriage they are talking about. It is illegal sex. It is what is causing all the cases of syphilis, gonorrhea, chlamydia and AIDS that is taking place in the world today. This is how low the world has gotten. This is what Yahweh warned everyone of back in Genesis.

I was on a talk show this past week. I think I caught the man off guard. They wanted to talk about The Peaceful Solution but they wanted to talk about if we are breeding this into our children. The man asked me when did you first find out about this? Was it in the laboratories that you worked in as a young man? I said no it was actually in the Holy Scriptures. He said you are a bible student? I said I have been for over fifty years. He wanted to know where I found it. I showed him in Genesis 49 where it actually showed that they would breed strife from one generation to another. It took place because a sexual sin took place.

These things help me to know brethren. I did not make that statement without scriptural back-up. I have said the sickness and disease that we are seeing now that ninety-nine percent of it or more is caused from sexual diseases. We will get into that later in just a little bit.

I said that Iyyob or Yahshub had a bitch for a wife. I was not trying to pass out an insult to the women. I was not speaking of a bitch dog, however they do get pretty close to one another. Some women use bitching, griping, grouching or raising up in hatred to try to get their way. I have seen this. If you have never been married to a bitch, you have missed something. I guarantee you have missed a lot.

If you are out seeking beauty, you may get that. I can guarantee you the face can change in just a few seconds from the beautiful creature that you thought you wanted because she could put on makeup so nicely, she was so desirable to look on, and you were judging. That shows you do not know how to judge or you would not have judged them the way you did on looks alone. We

Page 108 8/23/03

are warned against that. In a woman who uses this to get her way and you have a Christian marriage with nowhere to run, you are locked up with it in the house. Many men give into it on that account. If you had your marriage the way Yahweh says and you give them room to work with themselves and you had room to work with yourself, if would be a different story.

I was married to what I thought was a beautiful woman. I suffered for it. Then I jumped out of the frying pan into the fire. I saw another beautiful woman and I thought she could really help me here. She did. It was a few years and she did help because I really got a lot of understand from that. I will never judge people that way ever again.

In the ministry, I have often said that I do not show respect to the Elders because they are men and I think they are tall and handsome and look intelligent or anything like that. I show great respect to Yahweh's priests because Yahweh Himself chose them as priests. I show respect to the deacons because of the same thing, Yahweh chose them for an office. I show respect to the children because they are part of this family. If they leave it, I do not respect them at all and never will unless they repent and humble themselves.

From what I understand one of the people who left who had a high position in The House of Yahweh kept wanting to come back. She got as close as the front gate and she said, "No, I can't do it." She just could not humble herself to come the rest of the way. It takes some doing to get rid of pride if you have it.

If you are ordained a minister, you make certain vows as a minister or a priest and Yahweh has chosen you as a deacon or deaconess into the office. You made your vow of staying in the House forever, getting your ear awled, making your confession and putting away the old body which means you are turning from sin in conversion to Yahweh, which means humility. You must humble yourself to go before the priest and learn the rest of what Yahweh has in store for you.

You still have a lot to go. Even if you have been from the beginning, you still have a lot to go. This pride I think it is kicking butts on a lot of people here. I did not know it was reaching them but they have told me I should have given this sermon years ago. No, it was in Yahweh's hands and He was the one Who brought it about and He knew just when to bring it.

It means order and ordinance. Now this word here that we just experienced in Numbers is presumptuous. It is a little bit different word in Deuteronomy but it shows the magnitude of it here more and more and it actually means service. It also carries with it a presumption or a pretense, installing him in office is also what it means. Even into the priest's office.

Ezrayah and especially he saw what was taking place among the priests. He didn't just see people married to women, he knew that the women were pagan. Yahshub was one of them.

Yahshub had married a pagan wife and he did not get rid of that pagan wife. He more or less tried to cover up for it in offering sacrifices for his sons and thinking he was doing his part. He had probably preached to them until his tongue was blue and had the elders doing the same thing but it did not help. He still did not put them away. He let them stay there. The children who he had from them were ruined. They carried within their seed paganism and a pride that Yahweh did not want in His Son Yahshua.

This even goes to the priest's office. We see how Nehemyah, who we will see just a little bit about him next, was a very righteous man. He followed the Laws of Yahweh. He would not bend.

Somebody came at me yesterday and said, "I've got to have some freedom." He was speaking of wanting to do something that the Law forbade. I came down on him pretty hard. But you don't come at me against the Law. The people who make it in as an Elder learn to do things without breaking the Law. They do not desire to break the Law so they can go ahead and perform their jobs. They can perform their jobs and still keep the Law. They find a way to do it.

A pretentious priest who did not really believe what The House of Yahweh was teaching may pretend that he is righteous to get into an office, thinking that he is going to make it. Many have, not just in these Last Days, but we find it even in the apostle's time, in Mosheh's time and down through the years. They have a show of righteousness on the outside. Until you get to where you almost know the scriptures where they are a part of your own self, you will never be able to see a thief or a robber. You will be judging by what you see of the man. This man spent thirty-five or forty-five minutes on his knees in prayer. What of it? I could have said the same thing in five or three minutes and I would have been heard because I was not pretending. I seriously wanted to get to Yahweh, ask his decision, and then follow his decision.

It is like a vow done in pretense as you find right here in Yahshua's statement. Mattithyah 23:14. Woe to you scribes and Pharisees... Notice he calls them hypocrites like I called Iyyob's wife a bitch. I was serious about it. She was a bitch. She bitched about everything the man did that was righteous. When you get the right wording of some of these translations, you will see what I am talking about. She was actually trying to get him to leave the Work of Yahweh or else he was going to die, threatening him with death. "Why don't you leave this mess before you die. Why did you bring me into this mess anyway? All you're doing is following an Okie up here who pretended to be a righteous king of peace and a king of righteousness but he wasn't nothing but an Okie carrying out the Laws of Yahweh."

She was continually after him. She even said, "If you don't drop these Laws, I am going to rule

8/23/03 Page 109

The House of Yahweh. I saw this vision where I was going to take over The House of Yahweh." I do not see her here today. Maybe you can't see her. Maybe that wasn't her talking after all. Maybe that was that invisible female.

...woe to you scribes and Pharisees... You are nothing but a bunch of hypocrites. It's pretense. You are pretending to be righteous. He even said one time to them, "Why don't you clean up the inside of the bowl and then you can see clearly to clean up the outside of it." Yahshua could see right through their actions.

...you devour widow's houses and then make a show with long prayers. For this you will receive the greater damnation... The judgment they will receive is what we just read in Numbers 15:30 and also Deuteronomy 17:9. With that bit of information in mind, let's go back to Deuteronomy again.

First off, you humble yourself. The only way you can make it into the House is go to the priest of that House, humble yourself and start living by what the priest teaches.

Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priest... Like I said, He's speaking to heads or judges over communities and cities, which He set way back here. So you have to understand that before you can understand this. He's saying if you come up with a matter now that is too hard for you to handle, otherwise you'd be handling it there and the people would be obeying you there. Here is one you do not understand so go to the priests who are above you.

Here is a man who is king over a city, mayor, or judge over a large city that is larger than the camp of Yahweh. There is a man who owns a dealership of rental cars, I don't know if you remember that one, who said that Yahshua was teaching a different way. I challenged him as he came off the stage and he said I jumped on him. You are damn right I jumped on him. I said, why didn't you read the next verse? You lead these people to believe that these people came in here and did away with the Laws. That is nothing than Christianity. If you just read the next verse, you would see it was not a different way. He was telling them keep the Law and even called the hypocrites and Pharisees because they were actually pretending they were righteous and keeping the Laws.

...go to the priest and they will give you the decision... That is the counseling and then you carry this out. Do not go to the right or the left of this. Carry this work out. ...you must act according to the sentence they pronounce for you at the place Yahweh chooses... See, He puts in the place Yahweh chooses, His House. The answers are at Abilene. Abilene? Jerusalem is a hundred times bigger than Abilene. Why should we go to Abilene to seek an answer?

...the place Yahweh chooses... Which He did. This is what Yahweh chose. He chose Abilene in the first era. In the last era, He chose Abilene again. ...be careful to do all they order you to **do...** Be very careful to do it, not to fight against it, but to do it. ...according to the Law they teach you, you shall do and according to the decision they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left from what they pronounce for you. The man... Now here is where we find it again. Remember what you just read in **Numbers 15:30. ...the man...** Or woman. ...who acts presumptuously... Now remember the judgment for the one who reacts in this manner. ...and shows contempt for the priest... That word is not there actually. Presumptuously is all you need. ... for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh in the place He chooses, your Father or for the judge, that man must be put to death. In this way you shall purge the evil from Israyl...

This word **presumptuous** actually means arrogance, pride. Too proud, first off, to go to the priest and then even after persuasion, they are too pride to want to listen to what the priest says. They are too proud. They want to do their own thing. They are arrogant. Remember the definition of pride when I read that to you to begin with. One of the words was arrogant. Half of the time the person who was proud could not see it in himself or herself, it had to be pointed out to them. They went against the word of Yahweh. They didn't like to go to Abilene anymore. They wanted to be away from Abilene. That should show you something. They were too proud. If you do this or get lead into it, you are in the same boat with them.

Proud man. Remember that word pride. This is the reason I started this sermon weeks ago.

Let's go back to Iyyob or the book of Yahshub. Yahshub 41:34. He... Now remember this is speaking of Babylon. That is what all the authoritative books say. This word is speaking of Babylon. ...He looks upon all that are haughty... It should be she. ...She is king over all that are proud... These words looks upon mean as being in likeness of herself. Looks upon them as being her children or her daughters as one of the prophets put it. She looks upon them as being her daughters or looks upon them as being in her own likeness. Those who are proud, those who are haughty.

Babylon is confused, it means confusion. Yahweh is the one Who named it and named it correctly. He named it confusion and that is what they carry. The way looks right to them but the ways thereof are sickness, disease and death.

Iyyob 40:10. This is where Yahweh speaks to Iyyob then Iyyob speaks back to Yahweh. This is after Yahweh speaks to Iyyob and points out a few simple things as to why He is doing this. Why "Yes, I allowed your children to be killed. Why I allowed your wives to be killed, why I allowed this, why I allowed that. Yes, it is in My plan and nothing is going to alter My plan, not Satan, not anyone. If heaven and earth can be passed

Page 110 8/23/03

away, if they can destroy heaven and earth then My plan will fail." It will not be. But heaven and earth can't pass away. Heaven and earth cannot. They do not have the power to do so. Yahweh has shown over and over and over that the Kingdom of Yahweh can take control of anything they want to, over any of the Gods they want to.

The Gods do not have power over Yahweh. He allows them to do certain things just as He allowed the death angel to come in and destroy all the first born in Israyl.

Iyyob 40:10. Can you set majesty and excellent upon your head like a kippah? Can you wrap yourself with glory and beauty like the tallit? Unleash the fury of your wrath. Look upon anyone who is proud and bring him low... No, you can't do it. I am looking at some now and I am wondering what can I do to get through to these people? What can I do to turn them around? You cannot make it without the priests, brethren. You would not have even had a House of Yahweh without the priests. Yahweh inspired it, He prophesied it, He brought it to pass, He established it, and He says the man He put over it will bring to perfection My Laws in the land of Babylon throughout the earth.

You cannot make it without it. You can go off on your own pride if you want to but you will burn in hell with it as Yahshua said. You cannot even turn against it once you have learned it. Pretense will not get you there. The only thing you can do to get there is humble yourself. You are not worth a shit anyway unless you do. Why would you hang on to what you are? Can you turn Babylon around? Could you even turn your wife around and stop her from bitching if she is a bitch? Have you tried? No, you cannot. You do not have the power. Yahweh has the power.

If He wants to save Yahshub's wives who He let get destroyed, He's the only one Who could do it. He may do it. They may even get into the Kingdom. If they were not called, He can give them an opportunity right after the Millennial Reign for a hundred years. Iyyob could actually have them back if he wanted them and they did not defile themselves.

...Look upon anyone who is proud and humble him? Crush the wicked where they stand? Bury them in the dust together and shut them up in the grave?... Can you do that? No, you can't....then if you are able to do this, I Myself will acknowledge to you that your own right hand... Here's your hand again, the power. ...your own right and can save you... That is the only way Yahweh will acknowledge that you have salvation that your own right hand can save you.

Now if you can't do it, why in the hell won't you humble yourselves and get these damn, foolish thoughts of mind out of your mind, humble yourself and start doing what you are told in The House of Yahweh. Obey the Laws, little thing like salting food.

When I first heard that about cooking food,

I said that's a bunch of bull crap, I hope not too many people fall for it. I would that the people would stop even saying those things. It shows how stupid they are. They do not even know the scriptures, which are the knowledge of all truth. There is the beginning of knowledge. It is the source of all wisdom and knowledge. You cannot make it without it. There is no other book on earth that promises salvation. I am not going to go against it. If I see a scripture where a righteous person cooked food, I am going to cook food. If I see where Yahweh forbids the cooking of food in the scriptures, I would tell you that. But He doesn't. If I see where it say "Sprinkle your food with salt," I'm going to sprinkle my food with salt. That is how much I believe in the Scriptures.

I have always come out on top because I followed those scriptures. As far as Health-wise, I have always come out on top. I have never once diminished on it. I remember the scriptures that Yahshua said he who gives up family, friends, wives, daughters, children, they will be given back ten fold. Sometimes they come two at a time, brethren. There is no end to seeing what Yahweh does and He does it every time. He will not fail you if you will put your trust in Him. You cannot buck up against His priests. You cannot buck up in pride. Pride kills. It destroys. That is what is destroying the people right now in Iraq and many other places.

The next word that is found in this presumptuous is seethe. I know you acquaint seething with cooking, like simmering or something like that. This one carries with it another meaning. It actually means to be insolent, to deal proudly, to presume. Presume like you're going to be saved, no matter whether you listen to the elders or not or whether you listen to the priests or do the work you are told to do. You can presume all you want to but it is not going to get you there unless you do what Yahweh says. To presume or it uses he word *presumptuous* again. This word seethe, #2102. It means also to be proud. This word seethe means to move in confusion. This is Babylon again, speaking of the same thing that Iyyob was speaking of when it translated it hippopotamus or a big beast of some kind.

It is a beast. It is a beastly system. It is like iron that goes through the waves and the waves foam. We see this going on all the time in sending warships and submarines carrying missiles of iron here and there. If you will look closer, it is describing this. That is what the authoritative books on this word say. It means *confusion* or *Babylon*. This comes from this word being proud, presuming, presumptuous, going against the word of the priest. It means you are prideful.

To move in confusion, that is what you are doing. You are making your moves based on confusion of your own mind. One of the things that was told in this talk show that we now have proof on this that the things I was studying over fifty

8/23/03 Page 111

years ago about syphilis and gonorrhea. We had about six sexually transmitted diseases at that time. We now have over a hundred and twenty five

Back then, we knew that this stuff could get into the human mind. First, it has to get into the genes and then it gets into the human mind. It is bred from one generation to another. If enough come in that same direction, the person will get so violent that they have to be penned up or killed, like a wild beast who has turned bad.

You are seen wild beasts that sudden click like that. Did you ever wonder why? A sexually transmitted disease has come from man to animal. The same thing is occurring in the animals that is occurring in the human beings.

Suddenly an elephant, which makes you wonder an elephant? Yes, an elephant tied up where it cannot do anything and they have the freedom to have intercourse with an animal. An elephant or a monkey and from that diseases come back to mankind and goes from one to another. The violence is there. Sometimes it gets to the animal's mind and it clicks and turns violent. He turns in a behavior that Yahweh did not create in him. Yahweh created a perfect domestic animal that could be tamed and would actually honor his owner as Yahweh shows in the scriptures. But here is one that turns.

This same thing the people are eating out there in the world. I praise Yahweh for what has gone on here in Texas. The only thing I have seen that comes forth from this land that they don't have in the other is that they really hold their animals in high standards. The largest ranchers make sure they are not feed certain things. They run their ranches like a huge business.

The land just between here and Breckenridge, if you notice there are very few crossroads. Cattle companies own these huge ranches. They gave several thousand acres there in order to create that lake up there. They gave over a thousand acres of land to do this. They manage these ranches and they have people watching the people because they do not want anything to occur to their cattle. Their cattle made them a living and now there are whole families and tribes that have come from that land right there. They are living in places like New York or Dallas and they are enjoying life but they are still taking care of their cattle herds. They are making sure something does not go wrong with this that would spoil this in any way.

Not so in Babylon. They are acting on confusion. They are moving in confusion. Their cattle are carrying diseases that are passed on from mankind. Why do you see this in certain women? Why do you see it in certain men? It's not the perfect way that Yahweh made man and woman, like He made Adam and Eve. It is only after they turned and got this into them. That is the reason Yahweh did not want it into Yahshua.

Yahweh wanted humility in Yahshua. Yahshua never once bucked it. He always honored His Father, pushing Yahweh up over Himself all the time. Never once desiring to take His place or wanting anything like that. This was actually say under inspiration and Yahweh Himself testified of it.

Notice what else this carries with it. This same attitude carries this. Seethe, as you would cook something or it is coming up in cooking, slowly simmering. This is speaking of your body and the reactions of your body, like you come to a boiling point in other words. You hit a boiling point and then you explode like a pressure cooker. It means to be violently agitated or excited. That is what your damn pride will get you. It just takes you into more confusion.

This may be bred into you. You can be cleansed. If you will read the book of Nehemyah and Ezrayah, you will see that they cleansed these people. They had about four hundred and fifty years there that they had no history of where they were actually cleansing these people and getting ready for the birth of Yahshua. They were making sure that all of that got out of the away before Yahshua and Yahchanan and some of the others were born in the city of Abilene or there near the city of Abilene.

We just got up to where we left off last week, the breeding program. That is what we will go into the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh. I love you brethren.

Yahweh wanted humility in Yahshua. Yahshua never once bucked it. He always honored His Father, pushing Yahweh up over Himself all the time. Never once desiring to take His place or wanting anything like that. This was actually say under inspiration and Yahweh Himself testified of it.

Page 112 8/23/03

Pride #5: The Curse That Follows Reuben's Sin 8/30/03

Shalom men! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

What do you all think of keeping the services separated for a while? Any objections? Praise Yahweh. I think we will try it for a little while and see how it works. If it works, we will take it from there. I can see some benefit in it and it seems like everybody else has been seeing some too.

I want to remind you why I started these sermons. I started on the book of Iyyob because I saw two things in The House of Yahweh we need to work on. The first thing is pride and the second thing is not humbling yourself. Both of them will keep you out of the Kingdom.

You have to believe Yahshua when He said these words. He said you have to humble yourself as a little child if you want in this Kingdom. You can make up your own mind about what that means and interpret the Scriptures if you want or you can take the Scriptures for what they say and join Yahshua who also said "Ask and you will receive." Whom are you going to ask? I know you are so proud that you actually think you can go straight to Yahshua without coming through the priests but you cannot.

You have to accept the rank of government that Yahweh put down for you. It is going to keep you straight. It is going to keep the Kingdom in order throughout all eternity. You are going to have to learn to follow it. It is the best way. If everyone does what is pleasing in his own eyes, we will windup just like rebellious Israyl did when the priests turned back to God worship and let pagan women lead them back to God worship.

I told you I have had both worlds. Yahweh chose to allow me to experience beauty, which is very deceiving and pride, a prideful person. I saw that. I even gave in to it many times. Some of the times it was actually detrimental to the work. I also saw the bitterness, the change on the face and the witchcraft that actually comes forth from that same person who one minute could smile and the next minute could show extreme hatred for not only me but my children as well.

Then when I was the lowest I had ever been in my life, Yahweh allowed me to experience the other. There was a person who came into my office and was so humble that she would not even lift her head. It made me think of the example that Yahshua gave about the publican who was praying and then the humble person who was praying. This person would not even dare to lift her head. She brought me something to eat; I think a piece of toast. I thought, this is the most humble person I have ever seen in my life. I never once thought about anything of having her join me or anything like that, it was just Yahweh actually put us together. This was somewhat later after she proved herself in the work and everything like that.

It is a magnificent difference in bringing peace and joy to a family. You cannot live in peace with a proud woman. There is no way to do it. It brings on hatred, thoughts of rulership and usurping authority. There cannot be two heads in a house. You are going to have to take the part of a woman, which some men do. They take the part of a woman.

If you do as Yahshua said, you'll humble yourself to this Kingdom and you'll lift yourself up like a man like He told Yechetzqyah to stand up on your feet like a man and start developing some backbone about yourself, following the Scriptures and not looking to your own understanding. Let it come from where Yahweh inspired it to come from.

Yahweh shows two things us. The first one is we are going to have to humble ourselves and cleanse ourselves. We are not clean yet. I have never even mentioned the Law so far that will put on the finishing touches. Yahweh willing, we will be ready by Passover of next year. We will be fully set up for it and ready to cleanse everybody, the Sanctuary, and everything on the grounds. Yahweh willing we will do it. With that, we will also enter the Kingdom, we will keep it clean, and we will stay clean forever.

I know as Yahshua said, flesh and blood alone cannot show you these things. It takes Holy Spirit from Yahweh. The only way you can get Holy Spirit is to humble yourself and do what the priest says. If you think you have Holy Spirit and you are sitting there with pride in you, too proud to humble yourself to the priest, then you don't have it and you won't get it, as Yahshua said. You had better believe Him. There is no way you can get there without it.

First off, you have to humble yourself as that child, and then you have to ask the priest.













8/30/03 Page 113

If you had asked the priest before you went to that woman's house, you wouldn't have gone. If you had asked the priest before you went to that man's house, you wouldn't have gone to that house.

You had better start asking permission before you do these things. There is an old wicked saying that comes straight from Satan the devil that "it's easier to get forgiveness then it is permission." It is not easy to get forgiveness. You may think you have gotten away with it because you half-ass repented when you really did not mean it and you turn around and go do the same things again. If you think you have Yahweh fooled, you haven't. You had better straighten up yourself like a man, as Yahweh said, and start doing what He says or

- you will not I know as Yahshua said, be there. flesh and blood alone cannot show you these things. It takes Holy Spirit from tioned several Yahweh. The only way times already. you can get Holy Spirit is to humble yourself and do what the priest says. If you think you have Holy Spirit and you are sitting there with pride in you, too proud to humble yourself to the priest, then you daughter that don't have it and you won't get it, as Yahshua said. You had better believe Him. There is no way you can She would not get there without it.

You will be like Mikayl as I have men-It was kind of like this saying used to have "You cut your throat to spite your belly." Mikayl was King Shaul's he gave to King David. She was a very proud woman. even applaud if you notice. She would

not even applaud the king. She had some choice words to say about him and running him down. She could not humble herself. As a result, she cut herself off from childbearing and eternal life.

What if I told you this right here; a stupid jerk will have understanding when a wild ass goat is born to man. Would anyone here understand that? You probably should if you had been listening closely. It is an inspired prophecy. It is written in the book of Iyyob or Yahshub. It is in all of the sermons I have brought out, about genetics and how you can actually start embryos. It is not that hard. We used to do it in the lab ourselves as a plaything. We destroyed the things. But you can actually start an embryo by crossing a wild ass or a dumb monkey with a man's genes. They just brought out the fact they have embryos already that were crossed with rabbit, man and rabbit.

The stupid jerks, as the book of Iyyob or Yahshub says, they will see or have understanding once they see this half-man, half-donkey or half-ass come forward born as a man. Then they will start seeing the error of their ways but not until then. What does that mean to you?

Yes, you are stupid if you think you are going to enter the Kingdom without showing respect to me. You are not showing respect to Yahshua or Yahweh if you do not show it to me. This is how you show it. If you do not show respect to one of these least ones, you will be counted as nothing in the Kingdom. You will not be there. You will be counted as nothing and you will be stomped upon the face of the earth, bringing something that the bugs can use to rebuild grass and weeds. Now that is how it is in Yahweh's Law. When you do not show respect to me, you are showing dishonor to Yahweh too. I am the one He set in His stead. I am speaking for Him. The words that come forth from me are the rebuilding of the perfection of Yahweh's Laws throughout the earth and that is what Yahweh says. Praise Yahweh.

You think you could go into My House and take a wife? Do you actually think you can do that and get away from it? Do you think you can go into My House, take a concubine or a betrothed, and get away with it? You have to be the craziest dumb fool on earth. You are stupider than this ass that was written about in Iyyob. You cannot do it to anyone. If you trespass, do not repent and humble yourself to ask "Can I have this?" before you do it, you're lusting after something. You have already committed adultery in your own heart for even wanting it. Ask and maybe it will be given to you. Maybe it won't. Read the Peaceful Solution and you will see why you have to accept it either way.

The stupid will gain understanding when he sees his own work set before him in the judgment day. It will be too late to humble yourself then to me. The malakim are going to gather you up and they're going to burn your ass in hell and I will praise Yahweh for it when it occurs. I do not want you in the Kingdom either. I do not want you screwing up somebody else's life and bringing harm, sickness and hurt to them. That should be plain enough. I don't know how I can make it any plainer than that.

A filth is going around in the earth at this time. It is getting worse. As the article that Yedidiyah brought forth here, it started with just such a thing. It started with lust. That is exactly what the prophecy said in speaking of these stupid people. If you want to turn over to Daniyl, we read these things. I rehearse these things, and I preach them day after day. They seem to go over people's heads and in one ear and out the other as dad used to say. It never seems to penetrate saying "This is me that this is speaking to." This

Page 114 8/30/03 is how this is going to be done. This is how this world is being brought down by Satan who is waging war against The House of Yahweh in order to try to destroy mankind, try to destroy the earth saying "It's okay, partake of the way of the Gods. We will find a drug or something that will cure you."

I was just reading this week about the new discovery about the AIDS virus. It actually hides inside the pockets of protein. It actually rides piggyback on them to the brain. Then it starts slowing down the brain. Not only AIDS, we knew this was taking place with syphilis back years ago in the 50s when we were working to try to get the soldier boys educated in that field so they wouldn't go out and commit fornication or adultery with "Lucy." Lucy was the red-headed girl we sang about. Her name was Lucy. There are Lucy's all over the world now. They are more than willing to open their legs to you. Only a fool would go to them. It makes me think of the wisdom of the Song of Solomon where it is talking about the woman who says, "my husband is away on a journey."

If you remember, Yaaqob's wife said the same thing. Belial, to her own son and actually went to bed with him. The curse is still on those people because they put something in their bodies and in their brains at that time that did not belong there. It starts slowing down their brains. I am going to show you that before this sermon is over, Yahweh willing, in scripture in detail. It started slowing down their brains.

I know there are several here who have their brains in low gear right now because of pride, rebellion, sexually sins, eating blood and pus and so forth. Their brains are slowed down to where they are having trouble even humbling themselves and seeing a simple Law of ask the priest. Go to the priest, ask the priest, you dumb, stupid jerk and he will give you the answer now. You will not have to wait to see the results of your stupid sins.

It is so easy for anyone to see the plan of salvation and see you have to humble yourself as a little child. No, Yahshua is not the liar that you're saying He is by not humbling yourself as a little child, asking the priest and doing exactly what he said, to turning to the right, not turning to the left .You would rather sit there with a God damn frown upon your face, with rebellion flowing out your face. I can see it; I can read your face. I know what is going on in your mind right now. You would rather hold on to it like a damn AIDS virus and somehow wiggle your way into the Kingdom so you'll be bound hand and foot and thrown out of the Kingdom, out of Yahweh Shammah.

That is what is going to take place with you, even if you creep in like these damn viruses do.

The only way you are going to stay in that Kingdom is to do it now, to prepare now to come into it now through humility and through asking the priest and doing exactly what the priest says.

This filth is spoken of here in **Daniyl 11:32** where he shows us what is taking place with what you see on television right now and what you see taking place in the world with queers everywhere in the world now. This was Sodom and Gomorrah. It is all a part of the Catholic Church where almost all of them are queers. They are still all the same way as they were then. Even their own writer, Malachi Martin said they follow and worship Satan. They do not worship Yahweh. They worship Satan. He said that in his book *The Keys of this Blood* and in interviews before he was died.

Daniyl 11:32. Such as do wickedly against the covenant will he corrupt... Or she corrupt...will she corrupt by flatteries... Look what they are doing to you when you turn Hollywood on or even try to watch the news or what they show on the news. They are bringing forth the gays and even having relations with beasts. They are even suggesting that. When they start suggesting it, it is not long before they start being more open, more open, and more open. It is on the comedy shows right now. It will not be long until it is on regularly.

It was on the comedy shows before about queers and everybody trying to become a queer in Hollywood. You did not dare say anything against the queers. Now it is being done openly. They are bringing forth these shows now and putting them on.

Yesterday on the world new, they must have shown two men kissing at least six times. Four different women were kissing five or six times. That was on the news advertising a film that was taking place. It was a film that is going to be out on your television set before long. On the local stations, they have queer movies.

One of the advertisements showed these two boys with their arms around each other saying, "Yes, we're gay, we pray." Well Yahweh that is for sure is not hearing their prayers. They will never be part of Yahweh's Kingdom. There is no foundation to it as Yahweh says. There is nothing to hold it together, as Yahweh said. It will not be there.

What Yahweh put is a family life where there is strength to hold it together. This is what Satan is trying to destroy. She is trying to separate man and woman. She is doing so with the clothing, just as she did in Yechetzqyah's time. Yechetzqyah told about this. The commentators even know what Yechetzqyah was saying when they tried to make out like it was sewing a pillow or handkerchief and the commentators said no way. This is a form of dress that is made to entice men into sexual activities.

8/30/03 Page 115

Did you know sixty percent of the married women are now admitting to extra marital relations? Sixty percent. Another article was handed to me this morning that talked about how it used to be the bachelors would have a party before he "died," so to speak, "their last night of freedom," as they put it. This was their "last night of freedom." They are going to prison with this Christian woman. That is what it's talking about. "Their last night of freedom."

Now the women are doing it too. They are advertising and pushing this thing forward. The women have started their bachelorette parties. It told how they were mimicking the whores and the striptease acts. That is exactly what the Scriptures say. They are making themselves like this. They are become their image, their likeness.

The *King James* put idol there. The commentators and the authoritative books say this is not an idol. It is making yourself into a likeness of this God or Satan the devil. That is what she started doing too. That is the reason she separated herself from Yahweh.

Here He says it is going to come forth with flattering. They are flattering these people who will accept them. Then they use force by getting into numbers, showing their strength by numbers. There are millions of them now, millions of queers throughout the United States and throughout the world.

...they will corrupt with flatteries... By flatteries. ...but the people who do know their Father... Who actually do know their Father. How do you know your Father? First off, you have to learn His Laws. Secondly, to make yourself like Him, you have to obey those Laws. This makes you in the image or likeness of Yahweh, like they're making themselves in the likeness of this woman with her bachelorette parties. They are saying it's "their last night of freedom, so they go all out." Not only in sexual activities, but in mimicking and so forth.

...the people who do know their Father... What I am trying to show you is that it is getting worse. Sin is at its peak right now. They are pulling them in with flatteries. If you notice how they are dressed when you see them on the news, the women are showing more and more as if this is the way to go. I stopped in a store last week and I saw one in Walmart. She had on shorts and some kind of halter here. She had big boobs and just had a little bit of the nipples covered. You could even see the color. I was so surprised that this was seen in public like this. They are getting more bold with it all the time.

It is being brought forth as the way to be when you watch television. This is even coming forth on the news. If you are going to keep up with world news, you are going to see it there because it is going to flash in front of you in advertisements.

They are getting worse. They are coming on with flattery. The people who do know their Father will be strong. They will resist this. They will resist it. That is how He tells you it is going to be and that is how it is. That is how it is taking place right now.

If you remember, last week we were talking about this word presumptuously. To presumptuously disobey the priest, this word actually means pride. That is what that word actually means. It means a proud man or pride. It means arrogance.

We read in this book of Iyyob how this very thing is being shown. Turn to Yahshub 41. Yahshua spoke these same words. He said do not be astonished, brethren if the world hates you, because it first hated Me for bringing it the truth. It hated Yahweh for bringing it the truth. There were only certain ones who He opened their minds to understanding and they actually humbled themselves to be used by Yahweh. Those who did not were not used. They soon withered away and died and will probably be resurrected and then given their sentence of eternal death.

Iyyob 41:34. This is speaking of Babylon. ... Babylon looks upon all that are haughty. She is king over all that are proud... That is she looks upon them as being hers, as being in her likeness. Her face is shining upon them, like Yahweh's face. I brought that out in detail one time and what it means for Yahweh's face to shine upon you.

Iyyob 40:10. Can you set majesty... This is where He is asking Iyyob to get Iyyob to understand exactly why He had to do what He did. It was not to make Iyyob suffer. The counselors did not go there to try to irritate Iyyob or Yahshub. They were trying to find out what caused this. There was a cause behind it. They were trying to get to it. They did not understand it either. They were just trying to find out what Yahshub did to cause this to come upon him. Yahshub said, "I've done nothing. I have kept Yahweh's Laws totally. I know it is not my fault that this is coming upon me." They kept thinking it was because they too did not understand. They, like we today, were trying to find the cause and help the person turn from whatever it is that is causing him trouble.

I want you to remember this word seethe. It's part of this word arrogance, pride or proud. It causes this to take place in the human mind, to seethe or boil. Like maybe, one or two are boiling right now inside because of these words. The root to seethe means seethe or deal proudly, also it means to presume, be proud. The word seethe, it is like coming to a boiling point, to move in confusion or an eradicable manner.

Now get this in your minds because I am going to show you the rest of it in detail in the following Scriptures of what sin does to you when you

Page 116 8/30/03

start thinking on it. When you start thinking on it, something goes into your mind. We know now from scientific reports and evidence that certain things are held in the body, kind of imprisoned. The body is holding them there and will not let it get to the mind. We know also under certain conditions that these things are released. One of the ways this is done is by looking at someone to lust after that you have no permission to lust after. This releases some of these things in your body. I will read you evidence of this in just a moment.

This is how some of these sexually transmitted diseases actually gets to the minds and comes out in the children. There are diseases that babies are actually born with. Certain diseases come from the sperm of a man. Just because there are diseases held in the sperm isn't a surefire sign the body will let them come through. But through certain things that a man can do, such as extreme lusting or lusting after something illegally, allows this sperm to be set free. He goes and enters the egg and he actually takes priority at that time over the other sperm. Scientific evidence has shown this. This can cause the baby to born with this. Otherwise, these disease are held in check by the body. Although it is in the sperm, that sperm is held in check and will not be turned loose. Through the illegal lust, it sets loose another thing that sends the signal to turn this thing loose.

This is what Yahshua meant when He said do not turn back to these things because worst things can come upon you when you do. He talked about lusting after a person illegally, without getting permission from the priest to do so. Nobody is yours, unless you get permission. Unless you ask and get permission, nobody is legal for you to lust after. But because you do this, you have committed fornication already in the heart. The heart someway turns this thing loose.

I have brought enough to you already for you to know that your body is a giant computer. It is made up of billions of computers. It is the most magnificent machine you could ever imagine. It is just like Yahweh. It is just exactly like Yahweh formed His own body, just like Him. With this giant computer, you can bring it to perfection or you can kill it. You can kill it just by doing what you are not supposed to do here, letting this come into your mind. It will start slowing down the brain and then it can start causing mis-signals to go out that will actually send these things to the next generation and the next generation and the next generation. It is only when you turn from this sin, Yahweh says, that you can actually stop it.

The word **seethe** here means **move in confusion**, **to move in confusion**. This is part of being proud. It is also a part of being presumptuous. That is where it comes from. Being presumptu-

ous and not asking the priest to begin with and then wanting to go against his word after you ask the priest. It also leads to violently agitated or violence. If you remember in Revelation 11, the time of the witnesses, where it says the nations are angry. They are provoked to anger and it started with this lust, Yahweh said. He inspired Yaaqob to write this. It starts with this lust.

Let's with that Genesis 49. This man Yaaqob knew the Laws Yahweh. He knew some of the things that Yahweh is showing us today. He was a priest. He was trained in the Law. His children who practiced these Laws and were taught humbly to follow them. They were some of the greatest priests who ever lived and Yahweh used them extremely in His work, clear down to the days of Yahshua and to the day of His death. Their

I have brought enough to you already for you to know that your body is a giant computer. It is made up of billions of computers. It is the most magnificent ma-chine you could ever imagine. It is just like Yahweh. It is just exactly like Yahweh formed His own body, just like Him. With this giant computer, you can bring it to perfection or you can kill it. You can kill it just by doing what you are not supposed to do here, letting this come into your mind. It will start slowing down the brain and then it can start causing mis-signals to go out that will actually send these things to the next generation and the next generation and the next generation. It is only when you turn from this sin, Yahweh says, that you can actually stop it.

work is still being used today, even as ours will be throughout eternity. We too are doing a work right now that you could be so much a part of and have your name written along with the others, just like it was when Ezrayah and Nehemyah were. Or you can rebel and have your name erased from it to where you never were a part of it.

We are speaking of a man here, Yaaqob who called his sons. He knew in his heart what sin brought. He knew in his mind what sin brought and what sins would occur to that person after they did this.

8/30/03 Page 117

Genesis 49:1. Then Yaaqob called his sons and said; gather together so I may tell you what will befall you in the last day... Or in the days of your life. I want to tell you what you have done and show you what is going to take place in your lives. ...gather together and listen, you sons of Yaaqob, listen to Yisrayl your Father. Reuben, you are my firstborn, my might, the first sign of my strength, excelling in honor, exceeding in rank... This is how he should have been. This would have taken him through. The man could have been spoken of as tops in the Kingdom. But because he did a dreadful thing, committed a sin, this released certain things in his body, it took certain things into his body and Yaaqob knew it was going to bring him down and he wouldn't excel. ...turbulent like water... Remember the seething that we just read. I will show you how to tie it together in just a little bit if you will pay attention. ...turbulent like water, you will no longer excel. For you went up onto your father's bed, onto my couch and defiled it... He actually defiled himself here. He defiled himself when he first started lusting after his father's wife. What was the wickedness spoken of about Nimrod. This was part of Nimrod's sin. He made himself like Nimrod when he did this.

Reuben had the same bloodline as Simeon, Levi and Yahdah. He could not blame his bloodline. It was not coming from Yaaqob or Leah. He did something here to ruin his mind and his father knew what was going to take place. It was something that according to the prophets; his father would not even speak of. It was so dastardly that he would not even speak of it even to his dying day.

It ruined Reuben's mind. To bring confusion and violence, like the word seethe. Remember the definition of that word presumptuous. He presumably thought he could do this and get away with it. What would have occurred if he had asked a priest, "Is it alright if I go into my father's bed and take my father's concubine here?" What would the priests have told him? He would have said, "hell no, are you crazy man? There are women all over the earth who have their legs ready to spread for you, why would do such a sin as this?" That is what we find as examples of what was said by other people who did ask the priests and saved their lives. They saved their asses from burning in hell too.

If you will just pay attention, you will know what I am saying is true. We have scientific evidence that this actually takes place now. In these Last Days, they are actually finding out that what I have been preaching for almost fifty years now is actually what the Scriptures say is coming forth scientifically now in their tests and studies.

Genesis 35:19. So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath, that is Bethlehem...

Notice where they lived, by the way, around Abilene. Bethlehem is just over the hill from Abilene. ...Over her tomb Yaaqob set up a pillar and to this day that pillar marks Rachel's tomb... Yes, it does. It is still there. I told you the first time I went to Israyl, I was on a tour and they took us to Rachel's tomb. This rabbi went there and went to praying. I guess the Catholics went there and started counting their beads.

...Then Israyl moved on again, and pitched his tent beyond Migdal (tower) Eder. While Israyl was living in that land... Now he did not take his whole family at this time. He left part of his family home, thinking he could trust them. He had work to do, he was doing the work of Yahweh, and he had to go. He had no choice. "Woe is me if I don't do this work." But while he was away, "while the cats away, the mice play," right? That is the saying of Christianity and that is what they do. While the husband or owner is away, the mice play.

...While Israyl was living in that land, Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine; and Israyl heard of it. Now Yaaqob had twelve sons... Notice that's all of it.

The sons of Leah... That was the firstborn.... Reuben... That is what Yaaqob said when he was telling him what was going to take place.

Turn back to Genesis 49. Get this in your mind. That was how it occurred. Then he said this in Genesis 49:4. Turbulent like water, you will no longer excel because you did this... He had the same breeding. Because of this one sin right here, he opened up something in his mind. What did he get? Something leftover from his father that he should not have gotten in his own body? How did this go? When you are dealing with billions of computers, how could you rightly know except in test after test after test like billions and billions of tests that have been done?

I have told you before that Yahweh had the greatest laboratory. Here a while back I was reading something from NASA that was sent to me. It was talking about seeing the original laboratory. I thought, this is fantastic, because they understand there is lab work being done out there. Before, brethren, Yahweh ever formed man in seven days, He had it all figured out, exactly how to do it and how to bring together ever knick and cranny without leaving the I's undotted or the T's crossed. He put that man together, just like the Scriptures say.

He had it all figured out before He did it. When He did it, He did it from the stuff of the earth, just as He said He did it. Everything that has ever been brought has proven just that. They will not accept it yet and they won't until they see the dumb ass being born as a donkey. This is soon to take place. Watch what I say. That is a prophecy.

Page 118 8/30/03

The only thing the man did was this sin right here that took place. The word there instead of **turbulent** in the *King James* it says **unstable**. It means **haughty**, like presumptuous pride. It means **boastful**. This is what he took on. **Reckless licentiousness**, which means he thinks he has a license to sin.

Let's turn over to Judges 9:4. They gave him seventy silver shekels, about one and three quarter pounds, from the temple of Baal Peor, which Abimelech used to hire worthless and reckless men... This same word, this is what the authorities say is speaking of the same thing that Ruben became because of this sin. They gave him money to hire these worthless, reckless men.

Turn over to Zephanyah. Here is another one they use to describe what he was saying when he said Ruben became unstable, worthless, restless, someone who makes the wrong decisions, who can't use his mind properly and continually makes the wrong decisions all the time, without thinking or without being able to think clearly to make a rational decision. This is what we see among several world leaders right now, then they go and blame each other for it winding up the way it did, when they finally see their man born from a dumb ass, when they wake up and see the results of their own hands and irrational decisions.

In describing this, they give this scripture. The same wording is used that brings forth what occurred to Ruben because he did this dastardly thing. I guess Ruben probably saw this, I hope he did, when the man was born from the dumb ass, maybe he saw it and maybe he didn't.

Zephanyah 3:1. Woe to her that is filthy... That is rebellious. ...and polluted... That is defiled. ..city of oppression... Yes, we see this in our cities now. We see whole cities being brought down with this same sickness right now that is going on and being pushed forward in Hollywood. Whole cities, yes even Abilene, Texas, is affected by this defilement, this corruption this disease. The whole world, as the Scriptures show is affected by it today.

...she did not obey the voice of Yahweh. She has not received correction... That is why she went this way. ...she has not trusted in Yahweh... Have you? Are you? No, not yet. ...she has not drawn near to her Father... When she sees the son born to the dumb ass, she will realize what her ways have brought her. You will too. ...her princes within her are roaring lions. Her judges are evening wolves that do not leave bone for the morning. Her prophets... Notice her prophets. ...are light, making an empty show with mere words but they're treacherous, untrue, deceitful, betraying people. Her priests defile what is holy and they violate the Law... All of this is in the same word that describes what Reuben took into

himself in Genesis 49:4.

Wantonness like boiling. Remember the word seethe that we just got through studying about. Boiling or overflowing water, recklessness, extra vengeance. Look to the prophet Yeremyah because he speaks of this too. This is given also by the experts on this language.

Yeremyah 23:20. The anger of Yahweh will not return until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart. In the latter days, you will understand it perfectly... It may be too late for you, especially those whom Yahweh has given the opportunity to come into His Kingdom. It may be too late for you at that time.

Verse 21, I have not sent these prophets yet they ran... Is somebody telling you that you have done right in disobeying the priests, not consulting the priests or doing what the priests said? Is somebody whispering in your ear and telling you that is all right? Yahweh did not send them. He would not send somebody outside of His word. His word says you have to consult the priest, you have to get permission, you have to ask, and you have to humble yourself as a little child. As Yahshua said, ask and it will be given you or it will be denied you.

...but if they had stood in My counsel and caused My people to hear My Laws, then they would have turned them from the evil of their doings. Am I a Father near at hand, says Yahweh, and not a Father far off? Can anyone hide their actions or the secret things from Me so I cannot see him? Says Yahweh... Do you think you can actually do these things and not be known that you are breaking Yahweh's Laws? The only way to salvation, brethren, is to humble yourself and to get under the priesthood and show Yahweh that you are going to submit as a little child.

...do not I fill heaven and earth? says Yahweh. I have heard what the prophets say who prophesy lies in My name saying; I have dreamed, I have dreamed. How long will this be in the hearts of the prophets who prophesy lies? Yes, they are prophets of the deceit of their own minds who deceive and plan and scheme to cause My people to forget My Name... Forget being like Yahweh, forget His face shining upon you, forget taking on the Laws of Yahweh. ...through their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor, just as their fathers have forgotten My name for Baal... Yes, that's what we're doing today when we disobey. We forget His name for Baal and start following after and making ourselves into the image or likeness of Baal.

...the prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream. He who has My word, the Law and the prophets, let him speak My word. What is the chaff compared to the wheat, says Yahweh. Is not My word the Law? Is not My word the Law and the prophets, like fire, says Yahweh and like

8/30/03 Page 119

a hammer which breaks rocks to pieces... Or breaks hard-heads and stupidity to pieces. You will see that Yahweh is right one day. It may be too late to make it into the Kingdom, but you will see it. You will witness it one way or the other, whether you turn to it or not.

...therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, says Yahweh, who steal My word one from another. Verse 31, behold I am against the prophets, says Yahweh, who make up their own speeches but then say this is what Yahweh says. Behold I am against those who prophesy false dreams, says Yahweh. They tell them and cause My people to err... That is go astray. ...by their lies, recklessness... Here is why they give this word. ...recklessness... The same thing that Ruben accepted when he took his father's wife, when he had sexually intercourse with his father's wife. This is what he took into his body.

He started taking it in when he looked upon her with lust. Can you imagine such an evil thing? But if you do it to the least of these, my brethren, then you've done it unto Yisrayl or Yahshua or Yahweh. Would Yahweh want somebody like that to sneak around His windows to see when He is off in another place.

...yet I did not send them or command them. The reckless, they are of no benefit... Get that word. No benefit. ...to this people at all, says Yahweh. So when these people or the prophet or a priest ask you saying, what is the burden of Yahweh, you will then say to them, you are the burden and I will cast you off, says Yahweh. And as for the prophet, yes, you are a burden. When you start going against these Laws you hurt some people ,you hurt others when you do this. ...the priest or the people who will say the prophetic word of Yahweh is a burden, I will even punish that man and his house... That's the wording. That's what they use to describe what Reuben took in.

Reuben had four sons, Hannop, Halow, Hasron and Kerme... These were his four sons. You didn't hear very much about them did you? You probably have never heard the words before or even if you read them, you probably never read it any other place except that. You know why? They didn't excel. It was passed on from Reuben to the sons and Yahweh could not use them.

Reuben seems to have been of an ardent, impetuous, unbalanced... He became that after he did this sin. Impetuous means acting or done suddenly with little thought or not able to think and too proud to ask the priest. What an awful predicament to be in. Too proud to ask anyone to help you, too proud to repent after you are told. This brings corruption. This is corruption that Daniyl said is being taught by this beastly system. Go there.

Daniyl 11:32. Such as do wickedly against

the covenant will be corrupt. By flatteries he will be corrupt... We have people who come at you with flatteries trying to get you to sin too, women especially. The people who know Yahweh will be strong and firmly resist.

Let's go back to Deuteronomy in showing more of this corruption.

Deuteronomy 4:13. He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to follow, even ten commandments also He wrote on two tables of stone. Yahweh commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments you are to follow... If the world followed this, you can't help but know that if the world followed these Laws, there would not be such thing as AIDS, sexually transmitted diseases, killing, hatred, wars or anything like that, hatred being built up between brothers and sisters. You cannot help but know that.

Verse 15, take careful heed to yourself for you saw no form when Yahweh spoke to you at Horeb from the midst of the fire... It was not that that He wanted you to do. He wanted to pattern yourself as Yahweh's Laws, as Yahweh patterns Himself.

...watch that you do not become corrupt and make for yourself... Here is where they throw you off. The King James Version is worst than this one. We really need to straighten this up too. It is not making a whittling out of stick. Those is what they want you to believe and try to deceive you. The authoritative books say this is not an idol, it is a likeness, and it's something that you make yourself like. ...whether formed like a man or woman... This is what they're doing when they take on this likeness.

There is something I want to read to you. It's talking about the bachelorette parties, a sign of a new sexuality for women. This is their last night of freedom, they call it. It's their last night of freedom so they're going to go out and do what they want to do, which is spread their sex all over the mountains.

...in my observations, I watched as women howled with laughter as their bachelorette friends are straddled by a dancer... Does that sound like something you would want your wife to do? Would that make you love her more to know that bastard was in there straddling her on her "last night of freedom." Would that make you feel great about her? Especially if you find out later what took place here. This was the night before she came to you. This was her last night before you and her went to bed together. Would this make you feel great? Knowing that she could also be giving you a dose of AIDS on your night, the very next night. Knowing you were going to be building an army in her body to start a war that would mutate other diseases.

You know all of this scientifically because

Page 120 8/30/03

I've brought it. I spent weeks on explaining this Okie style so you would know about his. Once two men enter a woman's body and each of them dump seed, those seed start a war inside that woman's body that actually produces and mutates certain viruses and detrimental poisoning. The Hebrew words, if you remember I brought out actually show they enter the body, they go to the mind and take control, start slowing the mind down to where it can't reason properly. This what they want to do the last night before they come to bed with you. Where do they come up with these things to fit that way of life.

It is sick what you see in the world today. They are bringing the world down. What this has started, according to this article right here, it is catching on big time. What I wanted you to see was the likeness.

...the association with the stripper as a sex object... A likeness that she is becoming this night. It's making herself like this God or this Goddess that she has pictured in her mind here. ...the fact that birth control was developed and helped decrease the likelihood of pregnancy as a result of sex, also played a role in the fierce era of sexuality for women... She can go ahead, take a birth control pill so she won't get pregnant by that bastard, and then she will give her "virgin body" to you the next night.

This is the sick world that you have joined, brethren, when you look upon someone to lust. That's the sick world. This is what he is talking about.

Verse 15, take careful heed to yourselves, for you saw no form of Yahweh when Yahweh spoke to you at Horeb from the midst of the fire... You cannot make yourselves a picture of Him and

hang it on the wall, as you do the Gods and want to be like that. You have to make yourselves by Yahweh's Laws, the pattern that Yahweh's Laws forms for you.

...watch that you do not become corrupt... You see the word corrupt? The same word used over here speaking of Reuben. ...corrupt and make for yourselves... Make yourselves. If you could read this like it should have been written. ...the likeness of any beast... Make yourself in the likeness of any beast... In other words, you will see what I said that eventually you are going to see it in the television or in the movies. You are going to see women having relations with beasts; you are going to see men having relations with beasts. They're talking about it now. It used to be that you would hear wise cracks or so-called comedy about queers, what do you see now? It has come to reality.

They start getting you used to it. Kind of like the gas prices. You notice your gas went up because there was a blackout for three days? What if we did not pay our taxes for those days and we say "There was a blackout, that's why I didn't pay them." You could use that excuse for everything but it does not hold water and they know it. It is like this boiling water they're talking about, it's pure confusion.

...make yourself in the likeness of a beast... Or wanting this. ...the likeness of any winged foul... They use that too. ...the likeness of anything that creeps or fish... As the Catholic Church does readily and admit that they do. ... worship them and serve them and following after their way... When you follow after their way, they look on you as theirs, as their daughters.

...becoming corrupt by making yourself

Notice what the Hollywood teachings have led to.

Increasing Problem: Swedes have more and more animal sex

Posted on 01/29/04 7:52:25 PM PST

Animal sex is not illegal in Sweden, and every year between 200 and 300 pets are injured because of sexual assaults.

The fact that animal sex is becoming an increasing problem can be indicated by the mere fact that there is an increasing selection of animal porn at video rentals and an increasing number of websites with animal pornography is surfacing.

Why do they think they are suffering from sickness and disease today? Their answer is, it just happened, or they got too much sun, or they got cold and wet. The world is now so steeped in lust and deception they don't even know they are causing the sicknesses and diseases they are suffering from and spreading.

The fact is, the Bible, which almost every home has, warns against fornication and adultery, words that are unfamiliar in the training centers of today's preachers and priests.

The sermons given by most religious teachers are against the wisdom, called Laws in your Bible, written by the inspired prophets and ordained by the Kingdom of Heaven. These Laws are a guide to mankind. If they were taught and followed, these Laws would prevent all sickness, disease, hatred and even war. In fact, the prophets, inspired by Yahweh's Holy Spirit, place the entire blame for today's curses, known as sickness and disease, hatred and wars on the heads of the preachers and priests.

Excerpt from 4/04 newsletter written by Yisrayl Hawkins

8/30/03 Page 121

graven image in the form of any likeness of male or female... Making yourself into that, to be like them, like Satan herself with her slit dresses and low neck blouses to make men look at her or lust after her. I have brought this out before. This is not Yahweh's way. Yahweh's way is a woman saves herself for the husband she marries and she becomes his forever. She does not go around sleeping with every Tom, Dick and Harry in the country but this is what is being taught. She does not dress to make the men look at her or lust after her. I will show you, we're out of time now, but I will show you the next time I speak, Yahweh willing, that the prophets knew this too and they said it to entice men, clothing to entice men. I have brought a bunch on that before but you need to hear it from the mouth of the prophet.

Verse 16, watch that you do not become corrupt like they are and make yourselves like them... In their image or shape, whether they are formed like a man, woman, animal, beast,

whatever it is. This is what the world is doing and they're making it acceptable with flattery. They're pulling people in by the millions. They are condemning everything that is holy and righteous.

Some of the Laws that the Muslims keep are actually holy Laws. They are actually called holy in the Scriptures. This is the reason Satan is making war against them. There are certain Laws they are keeping that are holy Laws and she hates anything that would actually expose her. Anything different than what she is doing is something that's saying "this is wrong, we want nothing to do with it." Like Africa, they do not want to accept the genetically altered corn and maize that we have done.

When you see the human baby born from an ass then the world will understand. May Yahweh bless your understanding and I will turn the services back to the song leader. Yahweh bless you men. I love you. Praise Yahweh.

Page 122 8/30/03

Feast Of Tabernacles

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #1 Bringing Yahweh's People To Perfection 10/11/03

Boy, what a crowd! Praise Yahweh! You can stop now. Yahweh heard you. You may be seated. May Yahweh bless each and every one of you. Boy, this is a great crowd. I think we should have done what I suggested and baptized the day before the Feast also.

Don't forget to rejoice at the Feast because it is a command. It is not just a request. Of course, you should be rejoicing in Yahweh now. What I mean by rejoicing with your brothers and sisters in Yahweh is getting things right according to His Law and rejoicing because you have.

I was looking forward to this Feast with great zeal, and joy. I guess it was noticeable that I was rejoicing and a few people said something about it. It was right in the midst of troubles and setbacks, death, hurt feelings and misery but in all of that we rejoiced. It was kind of like one of the Elders who was telling me about someone close to him who had died. I said, well they'll never want to make that mistake again because they died of AIDS.

You are going to be hearing more about AIDS now. It is picking up rapidly now. They are trying to keep it unknown for some reason but it is everywhere, so is Mad Cow Disease. I told you that this is going to increase. Well, it is just about in every nation right now and every state except Texas. I believe Yahweh is keeping it away from here.

I do believe also that if you eat meat from any other place than this one you are probably playing what they call Russian Roulette. You could get this at any time. They have cattle born with it now. I will tell you what they are trying to do. They are trying to kill the cattle before they become sick with it. It's that prevalent. It is that prevalent among the wildlife population too—the deer and the elk.

You may have read where the government inspectors said that you do not have to worry about Mad Cow Disease. They say, "Just don't eat the brain or the spinal cord." They are having a huge population of the deer and the elk come down

with the Mad Cow Disease. Did they eat the brain and the spinal cord? It rather knocks that theory in the head. They have killed thousands and thousand of them. They are trying to keep that a secret too,

Back to rejoicing. You could rejoice in knowing that Yahweh is pulling you out of this mess and is actually going to save your life if you will do what He tells you to do. That is rejoicing in Yahweh, rejoicing in the truth as one of the apostles said, rejoicing that Yahweh showed you the truth so you could turn from sin.

Speaking of rejoicing, I got a taste of it yesterday. I beat everybody out of bed yesterday except for the cooks and I knew they had worked all night. I got here about five in the morning and I pretended to stop and say hello, but I actually smelled their food. I don't know if you like tamales. I have loved them all of my life. I have tried to make them and I never could get the right texture or the right ingredients. I could never get them the right taste and they were either too doughy or gummy or they just crumbled to pieces. The flavor of the ones I made was not right. When I tasted these, I said this is the perfect tamale. It could not be any better than this. My mouth is still watering and I ate about five or six of those things yesterday. I've told the Elders I want to marry the person that made these. One of them said. "I don't think you do." I asked why not and he said "It's a man." There were some men working back there in that kitchen. I quickly repented of course.

I think today is that Tex-Mexican day, is it not? I feel sorry for those that do not get them. I do not think they made enough either. I hate to tell you this, but I think you should have made about four thousand, and I think they made about half that.

I would like to beg the mothers and fathers and really plead with you to help your children. You do not realize the amount of stress on them unless you heard the x-rated sermons. You don't realize the sin that comes with exposing the body.













10/11/03 Page 123

I don't care how you expose your body, you can have it covered and still expose it by having too tight of dresses, skirts or pants. It doesn't have to be exposing skin even but that too is being done.

Hollywood and the Hollywood movie stars are pushing this. Satan is using this. You know Satan is out to destroy the world. This is her last

I plead with you to help your children to dress properly at all times, not only here at the Feast. Dressing modestly means not showing the body.

effort. I am going to show you that in the Scriptures. This is her last effort, the last great push to try to cause the hatred that she has generated down through the years to actually destroy The House of Yahweh. In fact, if Yahweh could not

protect His House, brethren, He would lose the battle, because Satan would destroy it and there would be no one to raise the dead. That is our job and Yahweh knows it. He has assigned it to us and in the Law it is given to us.

I plead with you to help your children to dress properly at all times, not only here at the Feast. Dressing modestly means not showing the body. Listen to me now and listen to the chances. I can guarantee you young men, the statistics right now if you marry a person because you like the shape of her body, the chances are almost 100%, about 98.99 or something like that, that your marriage is going to end up with another man involved. Now this is the character of this women who I'm talking about.

If you marry a person for this reason, it means that you have seen and you have lusted after this person. Other men have done the same thing and the chances are almost 100% that your marriage will end up with other men. You won't know who your children are and so forth. The chances are 100% that you'll end up with a death dose of the over 125 sexually transmitted diseases.

If you go out and let your children do this after this information is brought to you brethren, you too deserve to burn with them if you don't try to help them. It is that serious. I beg you to get those tapes, those x-rated sermon tapes. There is a world of information in there that I can't bring in mixed company. We described what things go on in your body and in the woman's body that take place even in the mind when lust first starts. You start going downhill from there. You need that information. I do not have time to cover it again. Play them to your children and let them know. It will save their lives if you will get them to listen to these and find out what is actually out there. They do not have to take my word for it if they'll just search the news. They can see it in today's news.

In this series his Feast, I want you to understand how much time we have. I am almost 100% certain now that we understand the secret of Yahweh. This is what Yahweh calls every Work He has had. He calls it the secret Work of Yahweh and He keeps it a secret. Ours was kept the most secret because it is the one that Satan wanted to destroy. She is still trying to destroy this Work and is still in hopes of having the nuclear wars and incurable diseases.

They have had this in heaven. They are having it right now among the beings there. They are still trying to find cures. They are trying to make you think that they can raise you from the dead. They want you to think that the Gods can raise you from the dead and heal your body, which is poppycock. There is nobody who can do that except Yahweh.

As the scientists say, so says Yahweh, the best cure is prevention. Prevention. That is what Yahweh offers. That is the reason He said to us and to the twelve tribes, "I can take sickness away from you. I can take disease away from you. I can promise you a life of joy and peace." We do not realize how important peace is right now. It is less realized in this day and age because Hollywood is pushing excitement, intrigue, excitement and romance. They are making you think that this is what you should seek for. These things do not bring joy.

When the world fairs were first brought into reality, the Catholic Church saw this and they said, "Man this just fits right in with what we teach. We need to generate this energy into the world and then associate it subtly, with the Catholic Church." As if this would bring you the joy and excitement because it is associated with the Catholic Church. So they proceeded to buy and own all the state fairs. Now whether they got them all or not, I do not know. History says that they were trying to buy them, try to own them and to manage them because they wanted this energy of excitement. What they were doing and what they are still doing now with television is what they failed to do totally with the world's fairs. They could only reach a few of the people that way. Well now they are doing it with TV sets.

They are pushing queers. Now somebody said the other day that you could get in trouble talking about gays. I said I don't talk about gays. I have mentioned queers a time or two but I don't know if that's the same as gays or not. I don't know what them people are. As Yedidiyah said, the English language is hard to learn. I am from Oklahoma, but they did not allow them there when I was young. Maybe they do now because they are certainly pushing them.

This is pushed and has been pushed by Sodom and Gomorrah down to now. It's the same with the dress types that are being offered on to-

Page 124 10/11/03

day's market and pushed in Hollywood. These were pushed in Sodom and Gomorrah. Your Bible says that. I will show it to you in Scripture hopefully before this sermon is out before the week is out anyway.

That is what is coming forth to you from the television. Satan is trying to turn people. This is a strong pull. The sexual pull is a strong pull, a lustful pull because it is in everyone. Yahweh made it for a purpose and it's needful for a man and his wife for this to take place. It's needful and it binds the family but there's nothing in the unholiness of the Catholic Church or Christianity period that would bind people together. There is nothing in a bunch of queers, men or women, that would bind them for very long at all.

The family life is the greatest thing there is. I have found there is the greatest joy on earth in family living, sharing and the joy that you have with one another in a family, if it is kept clean. You can allow unholiness to enter in There is a certain amount of lust in every gathering. If you watch, it will come forth. You will see it. You will see men looking their brother's wife up and down in these gatherings that were instituted again in Hollywood.

The Hollywood parties started about fifty years ago and have been pushed since then. You have a party and you get together and you swap. It has become more wicked and more sinful down through the years. We see this. History shows it.

As you read in my last newsletter, the government inspectors said this is the worst generation of kids yet. He showed how the people are putting them in front of toys and TV sets and things to teach them, but their minds do not have to think in this. Their minds are decaying. They are rotting.

I told you this a thousand years ago I think, well at least fifty years ago. I told you that the worst shaped people I had ever seen was when I was out selling Blue Ribbon Bibles door to door which was about fifty years ago. I saw people at that time when I was selling these that were setting in front of TV sets. I do not think they even had sense enough to know how to turn the thing on and off or maybe that's the one thing they did know. You could talk to them and they wouldn't even hear you. Their minds were just in a gaze in a glaze at this TV set. Well that's what is occurring to today's children because their parents are trying to get them out of their minds and out of their business. Their parents were taught about fifty years ago to start seeking this pleasure and this excitement.

Now before that, this wasn't taught. The down-to-earth family life of teaching, joy and working with one another was what went on in the families until television or entertainment was brought in. Well, now the ones who are grown up

and have children at this time, have been geared to seek entertainment. Teaching their children is not entertainment to them. Entertainment to them is putting the children in front of the TV set or with a babysitter and getting out to go to the party where the excitement is. No, you can't take the children with you because you wouldn't want them to see this kind of crap. They think they have to have them in a safe environment where they can't see this kind of crap. Even if children watch the news, they are going to see this kind of crap today.

I don't know if you've noticed, but right af-

ter the news, they catch a huge audience of watchers and that's when they show what goes on among their stars. Their stars, you know, the ones who shine. When the scripture speaks of us shining as stars, I will guarantee

Work with your children brethren and try to get them to listen to these sermons and see the difference of what Yahweh offers them and what is going on in the world.

you it's not like those stars in Hollywood. I have been to Vegas several times and I've seen whores who dress better, more modestly than they do in Hollywood at this time than the movie stars who come to you on your television set every evening at 6:30.

Work with your children brethren and try to get them to listen to these sermons and see the difference of what Yahweh offers them and what is going on in the world. Yahweh's hands are off what is going on in the world. He is letting them bring themselves down. Mad Cow Disease alone could destroy the human race.

AIDS alone can destroy the human race. We are now facing 70 million cases of AIDS. Can you imagine 70 million people having AIDS and wanting to give it to someone else. That is the mindset right now. That is in the minds that they want to do. They have a Christian love that, as Yahshua said, will show its coldness if you'll just pay attention to what's going on. The world that is out there is temporary, very temporary.

We are getting closer to the Kingdom of Yahweh. Satan has every one of these people thinking they are going to enter the Kingdom no matter what kind of life they are living, filled with what is called sin.

Sin, as you know, is going aside. It's called sin, but it's just simply going aside from the path that Yahweh says will bring you peace, health, healthy minds and healthy bodies, joy, love, satisfaction and above all, peace. Above all is the peace that Yahweh offers you in His way of life.

10/11/03 Page 125

This is a secret Work as Yahweh calls it. We are the finishing Work of that. That is what I want you to understand first as we go into this Feast. I want you to understand that this is the finishing touch that Yahweh is going to put on His people and it is also His Last Work before His Kingdom starts.

I am 100% convinced now that I know when that is going to take place. The Plan of Yahweh has never been more clear to His people and hopefully that is you because you have been listening to the sermons and I know that most of you have. Many people will not come out of this world completely. I know that. I know the holiest of the holy people are going to and I know that they will not fall back into the lustful traps that are set for them.

Lust is so wonderful when it is used correctly between betrothed or married people. But it is so evil when it is used the way Satan has pushed it. It's not a way of life that will bring joy, peace or even healthy minds. It is not that. It is a temporary life that she hopes you will accept so you will not live very long.

Revelation 10:7. And in the days of the voice of the seventh malak... That is the seventh messenger. If you look this word angel up that was in the King James Version, you will find it simply means *messenger*. There are two different kinds of messengers. You have people who are messengers and you have some who Yahweh actually sends from heaven who are messengers. You have some that Satan sends. In fact, a third part of the stars, like movie stars, are leading individuals in Heaven. A third part of the leaders are ones who she knew she could trust on and work with. These are ones who would help her in her cause. A third part of the ones that were actually used in Heaven to bring about her teaching to begin with were sent to Earth to assist her in any way she wants while Yahweh says, "Hands off. Just don't kill them."

That same example that took place with Iyyob or Yahshub, if you heard that message. It's not finished yet. I made about three or four tapes on it and I have about that many to go. Yahweh willing I will get back to it and finish it hopefully after the Feast sometime.

...but in the days of this angel... Or malak, if you looked it up, it means messenger. And there were seven messengers or seven time periods that took place here where Yahweh had seven different works and He brought these forth as kind of secret works. He brought these forth as kind of secret works to the world.

If Satan could have, she would have destroyed Mosheh, the one who was fished out of the water, but Yahweh saved him, brought him forth, then used him later after He finally got the evil and the self-righteousness out of him.

That is another problem: self-righteousness. You cannot be more righteous than Yahweh. If you keep His Laws strictly, that is righteous. If you think you can top that, then that is called self-righteousness and it does not work. In fact, you're going against His Law and taking something away from yourself or from others if you try to enforce something that you think is more righteous than what is written in the Laws of Yahweh.

Verse 1, I saw another mighty malak come down from heaven clothed with a cloud and a rainbow was under his feet and his face was as it were the sun. His feet as pillars of fire... This was a strange looking being, I am sure, if you just think about the way he was describing him. The way we see it in English and the way it is actually written in Hebrew, are very different things. It was just showing the positions here that the man held or the being held that was actually sent from Yahshua to talk with Yahchanan. This was Yahshua's messenger. He has messengers the same as Satan. This was one who held great authority as those who work with Satan had great authority in heaven and that's the ones she chose to go with her

...and he had a little book open in his hand and he set his right foot upon the sea and his left foot upon the earth and he cried with a loud voice as when a lion roars and when he had cried seven thunders uttered their voices... All of this has meanings but I don't have time to go into the meanings at this time. Maybe one of the Elders later will bring that to you.

...and when the seven thunders had uttered their voices...You know that this is a different position or a different authority, a different rank that was held here and when they had certain jobs to do in other words.

...and when they had done it I was about to write. But I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, seal up these things... Now if you remember, we will see this in Daniyl later. He was showing this is the end of the things that I want to show you at this time period. If you remember there's a verse in Revelations that we will read that says "I'm going to show you things that have been, things that will be and then things that will take place in the end." The end involves the last Work. This is the last Work that He is going to show you here as he showed Yahchanan. This is the voice of the seventh messenger.

. ...seal these things up which the seven thunders uttered and do not write them and the malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hands to heaven and vowed by him who lives forever, who created heaven and the things that are in it and the earth and the things that are in it and the sea and the things that are in it that there would be time no lon-

Page 126 10/11/03

ger....

The Diaglott shows here that this is the time—the time will be no longer be delayed. That is the time of this seventh malak and time of the ending of man's governments of the people, and by the people which are led by Satan. As you know, that thing is going to prove that it comes to an end. This will be the last time.

Now this time, if you'll get it in your mind, this time that the prophets and apostles all spoke of and is revealed so much in prophecy is the three and a half year period. The last times, the last three and a half year period is to be severed as Daniyl said or cut short by the Savior and then here again in Revelations shortened by moons.

...But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak when he will begin to sound, the great secret which is sealed at that time... Seal it up. Do not write it. Do not say it. It is going to be brought out in the Last Days. He could have told you. It could have been written in the scriptures exactly what we're facing right now with these

The Work that we are transmitted disdoing right now has to bombs that can reach out to the world. destroy a whole In other words, we test that will have tify to the world and lasting effects for also to kings.

____ 125 sexually eases and nuclear city or state and years and years and years.

I was just reading in the history that was put out about the two atom bombs that was dropped, one on Hiroshima and the other on Nagasaki. It was some fifteen years later that people started coming down with things in the United States and children being born with things that actually got to them from those two explosions. It kind of shows you and the doctors and scientists know that that is where it came from. They have proof of such. This shows you what a lingering affect this has. The Chernobyl accident in Russia is still lingering and supposedly that was not even an accident. But when the

...but in the days of this voice of the seventh malak when he will begin to sound the great se**cret of Yahweh will be finished...** In other words, this is the finishing touch. This is where you will receive the information that the other voices did not give to you that was not written at that time as He declared to his servants the prophets.

Notice the finished. They will be finished. Verse 11, ...and he said to me, you... That word you is added. He said to me must prophecy be done again before many people, nations and lan**guages and kings...** So this last or seventh malak, seventh messenger, then is to go before kings. This is something Yahshua, the apostles and the prophets never did. They never went before nations, languages or kings. But in this day and age,

If you remember, the word sea here means many people. Remember that description is given in Revelation. If you will keep that in mind, you will also understand what He is referring to here as the seventh malak when we get more information on it right here. Right here you see that you must prophecy or prophecy must take place again by the seventh malak or this work of the seventh messenger before many peoples, and nations, and languages and kings.

The Work that we are doing right now has to reach out to the world. In other words, we testify to the world and also to kings.

Verse 8, And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again and said, go take the little book which is open and in the hand of the malak who stands upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went to the malak and said to him, give me the little book and he said to me; take it and eat it up and it shall make your stomach bitter but it will be sweet as honey in your mouth. And I took the little book out of the malak's hand and ate it up and it was sweet as honey in my mouth and as soon as I ate it, my stomach was bitter... If you think about what we have gone through, this word of Yahweh is sweet to us. It is very pleasant, It is very acceptable. It is seeing what will actually make us live forever, what will bring us joy, what will bring us peace, gladness, a perfect way of living. It is sweet to us when we speak it. It can certainly cause us ulcers in trying to present it to names, kingdoms, and nations and languages. Yes, it's very bitter and you must take this bitterness. It is going to have to go to all the world, not to convert the world of course but as a witness as Yahshua said in Mattithvah 24.

What is this seventh work of Yahweh and what is the seven works of Yahweh? Let's go back here. I know you have read this and you have seen it in the books that is been written and The Prophetic Word. I want you to get this in your mind before we proceed on to what Yahweh then is bringing with this seventh work.

Revelation 1:10. I was in the spirit... I was in or had the Holy Spirit. ... I had holy spirit on the day of Yahweh that great day and I heard behind me a great voice as a trumpet... Well, he is just speaking of this now over here in this other part in chapter 10. If you remember these are authorities that are given as workers in The House of Yahweh, but their message did not go forth at that time. They are coming forth at this time. This is to take place in the end as the finishing work. He heard a trumpet. Now this is a messenger who is going to speak one day what he was

10/11/03 **Page 127** hearing so he was telling you this.

...I heard a trumpet... This trumpet as it is in the English means a person, a being, man or woman who Yahweh will choose to bring something to the people.

... saying I am Alpha and Tau, and the first and the last. Write what you see write in a book and send it to the seven congregations of the House of Yahweh, to Ephesus... We've brought out in detail about these seven works right here that Yahweh was describing.

Verse 12, And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me and having turned I saw a golden....Now he saw seven works here. He turned to see where this was coming from but he couldn't see it. This was something that was going to take place down the line, something that had already taken place and something that was taking place in their time period at that time. The last one was

In a few months from now, you could actually receive the power to bring life or resurrect the dead. You can actually do that in just a few months once another Law is performed. We have one more Law. Once we perform that Law, we can make that connection with Yahweh.

• the seventh, the ending or finishing work of Yahweh in this time period.

...I saw a golden seven lamp lamp-stand... Seven burning lamps. ...in the midst of the seven lamp stand, one like the Son of Man... In the midst of it. Yahshua is well aware of our works. He is the inspirer under Yahweh. He is the

High Priest of The House of Yahweh. He is guiding this last Work of Yahweh, as He was guiding that Work at that time that was being done by the apostles. He knew that was going to end. He guided it to that time. At this time, He is the inspirer of this Work, the last finishing work of Yahweh.

Hebrews 10:21. And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh... We will go back to Revelations in just a minute. We have to spend just a little time here in Hebrews. Having Yahshua over this House is what He is saying here, to guide, to protect, to inspire, to see to it that we get the right help and to see to it that we get the hardships, the trials and prove ourselves. See to it that we get everything that we need, at the same time we are doing the Work of Yahweh.

...having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh... Or having Yahshua over this House at this time. ...let us draw near with a true heart... That should be pure heart. ...in full assurance of the faith... This is talking about being made

pure by Yahshua, as you remember in one of the scriptures that I don't want to read now because I have forbidden the Elders to talk about it until next Passover. That is when you are going to come to perfection, Yahweh willing, and make a great connection with Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

It means *pure heart, being sprinkled*, as the Scriptures say, by Yahshua to get rid of a filthy conscience and bring you to perfection, where you can actually go boldly before Yahweh Himself. You are going to do this. You will be invited before Yahweh. You can go with this if you get it done, which we will, brethren. We are going to come to perfection. We are promised to do so. We are promised in the Scriptures that Yahweh is going to use Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of Yahweh, to bring us to perfection.

If you remember in the trials and all the incidences that took place when the twelve tribes were brought out of the land of Egypt, they were tried forty years in the wilderness; it was to do a work. He had to do a work with those people. Many great prophets came out of the work right there that was born during that time period. I am speaking to children here, brethren. You children may think you are too young but you are not. You can be used of Yahweh as Daniyl was and even greater things than Daniyl. That is what the Scriptures tell you.

In a few months from now, you could actually receive the power to bring life or resurrect the dead. You can actually do that in just a few months once another Law is performed. We have one more Law. Once we perform that Law, we can make that connection with Yahweh.

...let us draw near with a pure heart in full assurance of the faith... That is the entire plan, all the promises that Yahweh has made to us. He is the One Who has set this plan. He has already fulfilled six works and He is now in the seventh Work that will bring this thing to perfection. He will bring us to perfection and then we will receive that great power that He promised backed in Genesis when He said, "I will make man in My image, after My likeness." Then He said He would give man rulership over the entire universe.

This is over the malakim that are now working with us and have much greater power than we do. At that time, we will have authority over the entire universe and all the kingdoms of the universe. We will be given that power. We will also have the power, as Daniyl said, to resurrect the dead.

You are going to do that. You are going to resurrect the other six works that Yahweh had that have since died and are resting at this time. Like Yahweh said, "Go your way Daniyl, you will sleep, but you will be resurrected."

If you will think about what He is saying,

Page 128 10/11/03

what these prophets said and what Yahweh is showing here, those with a pure heart, those who do certain things. Some of the Elders will catch the rest of it but you will not. I do not want you to know anything about it until Passover. You can be expecting it and we are going to fulfill that last Law at that time, Yahweh wiling.

...having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience... You remember it said Yahshua's blood does that. It purifies your heart from this evil conscience. If you could understand just what I was talking about a while ago, it is as simple as wearing immodest clothing. It is as simple as lusting after another man's wife or lusting after his daughter without permission. This stuff has to come out of you. You have to see the difference in something that will last forever and something that causes hatred and bitterness among brothers, sisters and friends. What the world has come to now is where it also causes filthy diseases that can destroy the body.

...and your body is washed... That is speaking metaphorically. It is speaking of a Law, the Law that I have been speaking of that we will perform soon, hopefully Passover. We hope we will be ready.

...with pure water... It should be purified water. ...let us hold fast the confession of the faith... This is the faith where Yahweh has made these promises: "I will take sickness away from you, I will show you a life of peace, joy and love, I will show you a life where you can have peace forever among your brothers and sisters, you will have family living but you will have it in peace. Your children will bring you joy and gladness instead f sorrow, sickness and disease." All of these things were promised if we hold fast to this confession of the faith.

... without wavering... Not bending, not giving way. Yesterday evening on the news, they were condemning the veils. They were condemning the modest way in which the Muslims dressed. I could never be a Muslim and would never tell anyone else to try to be a Muslim. They are not The House of Yahweh. They are not the true faith Yahweh wants delivered. They do have some Laws they are abiding by because they know what occurs when they don't abide by those Laws. Right now, it is obvious because they are fussing because AIDS has now entered their country. They know it is going to be spreading and Americans are bringing it there, they said. They have never had this before. They do not have fornication for very long there. They may have a case of it but that is another Law they perform.

Satan right now wants to destroy every Law to make people say no to the Law. If you will notice the propaganda against some of the holy things that are still done by these people, Satan hates that and she is going to extremes through propaganda to condemn it and make out like exposing yourself in public and committing fornication and adultery should be the normal things and be allowed. All the things that Yahweh has told us and shows us in the *Book of Yahweh*, even in the *King James Version* that you should do, she is condemning and trying to get people to look on it as evil. If you will watch the news with that in mind, you will see what I am talking about.

...for He Who promised is faithful. And let us consider one another how we may urge one another towards love and righteous works, not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is... Who have left and are not doing it. Someone asked the other day, "Why can't I just stay home and get the tapes?" Well, you can if you want to break the Sabbath. Yahweh says to have a holy convocation. If you want to go the way of the world, you could go to Christianity. They do not care whether you come or not if you just send your money. You can send your money with the children. That is what a lot of them do.

...but exhorting one another and so much the more as you see the day approaching... Or that last three and a half years approaching. ...for if we sin willfully... If we choose not to keep the Sabbath, we have an opportunity to do so, and we choose not to, we are in trouble. Do you see that? ...after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for your sin...

You cannot tell me you cannot see the evil in what Christianity is doing to the world. There is evil in what Hollywood, illicit sex, impurities are doing to the world and what the bombs are going to do to the world. Mankind would destroy himself without the bombs, just with his pattern of life right now. All the scientists know this right now. They all know this. Yedidiyah will be bringing you articles showing you the fears that are taking place right now in the world. The scientists are saying it is impossible to find a cure for this, we better start trying to prevent it. You need to start finding preventions. That is exactly what we have here is prevention. Yahweh says that is the only way to stop it.

What Yahweh has Satan does not have. That is the power to raise the dead. Yahweh actually invented or created you to where He could let you suffer, witness and see what this pattern of life will cause you. You do not have to do it yourself to see what it causes. You have a perfect pattern right here in the world that Yahweh is allowing us to see. Why on earth would we want our children to have part in this? Why would we want to have part in it knowing what it is bringing?

...but a certain fearful expectation of judg-

10/11/03 Page 129

ment... Remember judgment belongs to Yahweh. Everywhere you see that word vengeance written in the King James Version, it's a lie. It's a big lie to make out as if Yahweh is a vengeful God who got mad because you wouldn't celebrate His Sabbath Day. That is the stupidest thing that Satan could do but she has the world believing it and believing Yahweh is nothing more than some vengeful God. She has convinced the world that she has the power through her cunning womanhood to go in and make him feel better and sooth his feathers to make him forgive you for all your sins. That is what she has convinced Christianity of. That is what they teach.

...but a certain fearful expectation of judgment... This judgment or sentencing is already pronounced. Yahweh, as I was going to tell you, has the power to let the whole world suffer. He is going to give us the power to resurrect the world. We are actually going to resurrect every man, woman and child who has ever lived in the body they were born with to begin with. We will actually make it disease free at that time and then let Satan have another chance at them with the history that is set before them. That is what Scriptures show. It is a beautiful plan. It cannot be done without it. We have to have this tribulation. There is no way around it. We have to do it.

...this fury indignation which will devour **the adversaries...** That is already set in motion. It has to be done. That was the judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven, that was the judgment to create mankind and let him go through this in a way he can actually be resurrected and will not suffer permanent damage. If you died or brothers who have died like the person, not a member but a sister to one, who just died of AIDS. I do not know of the AIDS cases that have just been among the people of Yahweh. These are not Yahweh's members but their kinfolks dying of this. If you have a family member with this and there are some I have heard who had brothers or sisters who do have AIDS, I hope you stayed away from those people. Brethren, it can get into you from them. This has been proven repeatedly. You should not be handling food here. You should honor Yahweh as the Law state in the Holy Scriptures to stay away from your brothers and sisters to an extent to where you won't be causing them to come down with the sickness and disease that you have at this time. It is very dreadful what people of the world are carrying around. When they live with the world, brethren, they get those diseases and they carry them to other people.

...those who rejected the Law given through Mosheh died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished who has trampled the son of Yahweh underfoot and has counted the blood of the covenant... Look over to verse 16. This is the covenant I will renew with you after those days. I will put My Laws within your hearts and in your minds I will write them... But if you choose not to do them, not to perform them like the simple thing of keeping the Sabbath day if it's possible for you to do so, then you have chosen to go the other way.

You may not think the Sabbath is a big thing in your life. I can tell you the Sabbath carries more help for you than any one single thing I know. It carries power direct from Yahweh on this day, coming straight from Yahweh Himself, even if you are an unclean person sitting in The House of Yahweh; you receive that power by making that connection on the Sabbath. It is a very slight connection but you can still make it if you assemble with Yahweh's people.

The Hebrews knew this years ago. Now if you notice on the news, when there is a great rabbi who they respect a great deal, they are all trying to touch him, trying to get near him or brush up against him. They know this spirit. They know from the Scriptures very plainly, I do too. I have seen it in the Scripture. I know the Scriptures I am talking about and I will show you one day if I have time, Yahweh willing.

They know that the spirit is in the person Yahweh chooses, like Daniyl, Yliyah, Isayah, Yeremyah and Yahshua Himself, this was one of the reasons the crowd was trying to get to Yahshua to touch Him. Every time He went out in public, those who knew this. When you see one of these great rabbis in Israel who is well respected on television, you see people gathered around him and trying to get as close as they can. He can only take about one step every ten minutes because of the crowds around him who are trying to get that same spirit that produces power and knowledge within that person.

...this covenant with which He was sanctified of none effect... He's talking about this blood that actually gives you another opportunity to get rid of your past sins and start fresh or anew with baptism and the laying on of hands. Start anew, there is another example of what I am talking about, also working with, brushing up against and talking to.

...sanctified an unholy thing and who has insulted the spirit of mercy... Insulted this spirit of mercy. ...for we know Him Who has said vengeance... This word vengeance means judgment. It has nothing to do with vengeance. Yahweh is rejoicing extremely right now over you because His plan is just about done. He knows that He is going to have an army that will have the power to not only teach and guide but to control. They will have power to control the situation to where death and things won't be taking place but teaching and training to even train the malakim and

Page 130 10/11/03

move them from one job to another until this situation is so perfected that there will be no more sin in the entire universe, except maybe on occa-

...for we know Him Who has said, judgment is Mine... It is already set. The judgments are set. ... I will repay, says Yahweh and again, Yahweh will judge His people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living Father. But call to remembrance those earlier days in which after you had received the light, you endured a great flight of affliction... Which you have. We

I cannot help any- secution. You may one who draws back. have seen the lat-Yahweh cannot either. They couldn't find He cannot work with one single thing to you. As long as you they took a picture stay and study and try of our sign down to overcome, Yahweh there with a very dilapidated mobile will work with you home at the side of and so will I.

have suffered percondemn us on but it and that set the whole thing.

The other day I had to get in public and one of the city workers told me, "If I didn't work for the city, I would have written a letter of protest against that." I said it would not have helped. I said if you think we are hurt because of what the world does to us, we are not. We are rejoicing. Did you notice they could not find one law that we had broken? He said, "I noticed that." Praise Yahweh. They have to admit we keep the Law and we pay our taxes.

I urge you, brethren, we have a ten-mile an hour speed limit down here and we have had some fuss about it, but that is an act of love. When the roads are dry, if you get faster than ten miles an hour, the tires start throwing the dust up into the air and your neighbors breath it. In this county and I think it is so all over the state of Texas and probably in your states where you came from, the speed limit is thirty miles an hour unless otherwise posted. On 254, it is thirty miles an hour because there is not a posted speed limit. Remember that and do not get a ticket for breaking the Law. Do not suffer from unrighteousness as the apostles said. If you suffer at all, suffer because you keep the Law.

That is the reason this article was put in there to make us suffer for keeping the Law. We have suffered the flight of affliction and we have won. We have overcome. Even they admit in their news articles that we have grown stronger in doing so, very strong in righteousness. I am rejoicing over that. I saw that and it actually made me rejoice.

...partly while you were exposed to insult...

Which we were and we were persecuted. ...and partly while you stood side by side with those who were treated this way. For you have compassion on me in my chains... Yes, they suffered too. Anyone will suffer for righteousness in today's world. If you start practicing it, you are going to suffer, even if it is just one or two Laws, like the Muslims do at this time. Even if it is just that, the world is going to hate you.

...I joyfully accepted the plundering of your possessions, knowing in yourselves that you have an enduring passion. Therefore, do not cast away your confidence which has a great **recompense of reward...** Yes, that reward is very short in coming now. ...for you have need of endurance so that after you have done the will of Yahweh, you may receive this that is promised... This that is promised, brethren, is so extreme, you can hardly recognize all the different places Yahweh has shown this and the different things and power that He is going to give you.

...for yet a little while and He Who is coming will come and will not delay... Now they looked for this but they knew there were many prophecies at that time that had yet to be fulfilled. We are looking for it now and we can actually see the end of it.

...now the just will live by the faith... That is he will receive eternal life by the faith. ...and does not draw back... I cannot help anyone who draws back. Yahweh cannot either. He cannot work with you. As long as you stay and study and try to overcome, Yahweh will work with you and so will I.

... My soul will have no pleasure in that person who draws back. But we are not of those who draw back to this perdition but of those who believe to the saving of your souls... Believe in this pure heart and pure mind.

Look back to verse 16, this is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says **Yahweh...** That is what is taking place with us at this time.

This time period we are in right now, this time period of the seventh messenger, the seventh Work of Yahweh, takes in all these horrible things that you're seeing the world bring upon it at this time. The world is bringing this, Yahweh is not bringing this stuff. He is not looking down upon people and saying, "You committed fornication so I'm going to give you this curse." You are taking it on yourselves. Mankind is creating these things in their own bodies.

I tried to show everyone this in these x-rated sermons as we named them. They were x-rated because it had to cover the whole Law of Yahweh in mixed company. We separated and that is when we brought this. You really need these. Your children need these. They really need to know what they are doing when they do not dress modestly.

10/11/03 Page 131 Even if you suffer persecution, brethren, rejoice. We only have a short time before we receive the promises of Yahweh.

Suffer persecution. It does not matter. As Yahshua said, even if they kill the body they can't take away this promise of resurrection and of righteousness that Yahweh has promised us for obeying and keeping these Laws and overcoming.

Revelation 9:13. We are at this time right now. There are four other messengers here. They are called the Quartet and they are bound for the great river Euphrates. You will see this very soon now. This will be another prophecy you are going to see how they take this land over to the great river Euphrates and Israel will be greatly expanded. Then you are going to see a temple rebuilt. You are going to see that. You will witness all of this along with all of the diseases that keep spreading.

By the way, Mad Cow Disease is in Italy and Israel. If you just watch the news, you will see

it here and there. It is cropping up. As I said, they are trying now here in the United States, to kill the cattle before they become old enough for the Mad Cow Disease to start showing. If you remember when I first brought this out and those tapes are available to you, I told you it takes fifteen years from the time man is exposed for it to reach his brain. We have had people die of Mad Cow Disease in The House of Yahweh, who came here with it. The doctors did not show it as that. They said tumors in his brain but they could find nothing but holes in his brain.

They are dying. Yahweh, when He resurrects them, they will not have holes in their brains. They will be perfect people again. Those who are resurrected and have proven themselves to Yahweh, even if you die, brethren, that promise is yours. Yahweh can resurrect you. Otherwise, you will just have a life of misery and then face the judgment that is already set for you.

I love you brethren. May Yahweh bless you and I will see you in the morning.

Page 132 10/11/03

Feast Of Tabernacles

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #2 The Friendship Of The World (Fornication, Adultery, Oil and Wine) To Fulfill The Lust

I thought I was never going to get up here. Praise Yahweh! Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.

I am really sorry I can't keep up with the phone calls. You will have to forgive me. If you would pray harder for me to get my subconscious mind, I will be able to answer your prayers before you dial the number. Keep that in mind when you pray. We are going to get that soon.

I don't know if you've noticed the buffalos at the entry down here and the hysterical markers that's there beside of it. David Yahodah is going to bring some great information tomorrow, Yahweh willing. That's one of the things I think he's going to cover if he gets time. It is pretty well said in that plaque. It is not completed yet but they typed it up where you could read the information on it. The plaque called "Hidden In A Name," shows the secrecy of Yahweh's House and how He has protected it even with the name that He gave me, even the Okie.

I don't know if you are familiar with the hidden codes but I was named Okie by Yahweh in the hidden codes before there was a state of Oklahoma. Yahweh has a sense of humor you can tell. Do not forget to eat under the succah. Don't do it under this one up here. You are not allowed to bring food in here. We have several scattered throughout the campgrounds, I understand. Do not forget to fulfill that Law. Try to imagine living in this for seven days or forty years. This is just one of the things that our forefathers went through in bringing you this book that we are now reading from. If you dwell in it even for a minute, eat something under it, or drink something under it, you can fulfill the Law. Do not just get under there and take a bite and rush off. Try to imagine what went on and live it in your heart.

If there are new ones here, I would like to meet you. Make an appointment to come and to see me, especially if you are willing to work or go back home and do a work. We have things that you can do, that anyone can do.

To be honest with you, I do not think we have anything to get rid of AIDS. We have some great cleanses that you need that get rid of a lot of these diseases. If you have AIDS, I think the Scriptures say that you are stuck with it. You can be changed and it can be got rid of by Yahweh. He may have to let you die, I do not know. The best thing is not to get it.

I am going to teach a little on that this morning. I wanted to go on to other things but I see that it is necessary to cover a little bit about fornication and adultery because that is the easiest thing to slip into. Even in your old age, it is still very easy to slip into this sin. It is a sin against your own body that can actually cause you to lose your eternal life. You just give up by doing this; you give up everything that Yahweh has trained you for.

I hope you don't have the Christian attitude that the laws of Yahweh were done away with or fulfilled by the Savior so you don't have to do them. This is still going on in many people's minds. They claim they use the Book Two or the New Testament to try to prove this that Jesus fulfilled the Law, he did it for you and it's impossible for man to do.

Christianity is filled with liars and queers and just about everything that is detestable to Yahweh. They all came from Sodom and Gomorrah, a breeding ground for filth and abominations, that is still going on more than ever today. That is exactly what Christianity is and what it teaches. If you are part of it, you will not be in the Kingdom. You have a time period to overcome it and I pray that you do.

Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I'm going to make or renew with them in those days... Write these scriptures down and study them in your homes later. Study once a week with your children. It is very convincing what the Scrip-













10/12/03 Page 133

tures say if you put them together as the way they should be. Remember we ended with that scripture right there. We ended with **Hebrews 10:26** where it says that if you go on and sin willfully after this knowledge of the truth is come.

Where do you get the knowledge of the truth? You get it from The House of Yahweh, from the Priests. He said go to the Priests and do what they say and don't vary from it to the right or to the left. You cannot go wrong brethren if you do that. If you let this little sinful mind lead you into lust and you commit fornication and adultery, and you turn to this way of life, it is like kicking Yahshua in the face and counting the blood of the covenant of none effect for you. You are the one who is doing it. It is up to you to turn from this and leave it alone.

Go to **Revelation 22:14.** We will read this again. Write this down right behind that first scripture in Hebrews 10:26, that said if you sin willfully. I do not know if you read that article in Time magazine or maybe it was Newsweek here just a month or so ago but it was talking about this very thing. It was talking about how morals had dropped and how the diseases were spreading because they had dropped. Mankind could actually wipe out his own self by following this but the preachers are quiet on it they said. The churches are afraid to say anything. They said if a preacher came out on what was really wrong they would simply move him to another location because they would start getting complaints on him. The bureaucrats would move him to another location and if he had the same results there from the people. They would scold him, reprimand him, cut his salary or whatever, anything to wake him up to let him know, "You can't preach these Laws, boy. You have to walk in the footsteps of your mother, which is the queen

If he does it again, they simply replace him. They say, "Go get you a job at McDonald's forget about working for us because you are causing too much difficulty here in the church."

I am glad that Yahweh does not make me depend on going to somebody else for a living. Yahweh gave me my blessings long before The House of Yahweh started. In fact, those blessings were used to start the Work, to buy the land, to build the buildings before ever a dime was paid into The House of Yahweh.

My most honest, faithful worker told this to someone else. You would not believe this came from his mouth, but he helped me build that building at T & P Lane. I built that building I think with four men, fighting the city all the way. My children actually helped me put the shingles on top of that thing and they are still there. Anyway, Elder Banahyah he was helping me and he made the statement to Joe Darlock that "I will never take money out of my pocket and give it

to any religious organization." It was not long after that until he was converted. He thought he was converted at that time, but he was not. He has been a very faithful worker since then and changed his mind bitterly after I brought the first sermon on this.

I didn't bring a sermon on tithing or stealing from Yahweh until after that was bought, paid for

and built. It all came from the blessings that Yahweh had furnished through rent houses. I had a hundred and seven rent houses at that time. I was making more money than the president was at that time. I don't know maybe I still am. I don't know, somebody else takes care of it. It all goes into the House. It was all bought and

The preachers in the world are not condemning the sins of the world. They should. Yahweh said if they would stand in My counsel and show My people My words then they would turn them from the evil of their ways. This is the power that we have. Our power is in the Law of Yahweh. We teach it and the people see it. They see what breaking this Law causes.

paid for with that money. Then I brought this sermon and Elder Banahyah said "Oh my, I've been stealing from Yahweh Himself! How can He ever forgive a person like me?" He saw his mistake and he bitterly repented for it.

The preachers in the world are not condemning the sins of the world. They should. Yahweh said if they would stand in My counsel and show My people My words then they would turn them from the evil of their ways. This is the power that we have. Our power is in the Law of Yahweh. We teach it and the people see it. They see what breaking this Law causes. We call it sin. It is a road map showing you the way to peace. When you get off of it, you don't have peace. When you get off it, you cause suffering to yourself or someone else and this starts in the mind as Yahshua shows.

The last revelation that was inspired to be put in Book Two. We see this right here in the very last chapter of Revelation, almost the last verse. Revelation 22:14. Blessed are going to be those who keep Yahweh's Laws. Breaking the Law is what is identified as sin. It is simply going against a perfect way that Yahweh has set for you that says, "I'll take all this sickness away from you, all these diseases. I will even promise you eternal life if you will just walk in this way and be very strict with walking in this way."

This is Yahshua, back in verse 12. Verse 12, And behold I come quickly and My reward is

Page 134 10/12/03

with me to give every man according as his work will be. I am the first and the last, the beginning and the end, blessed are those who keep His, Yahweh's, Laws... He is speaking in the first person about Yahweh. ...that they may have right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the city. For outside are dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers... Yes sodomites, a breed of Sodom and Gomorrah, that traces down from Sodom and Gomorrah, I'll show you here in just a little bit.

...**murderers...** Of babies. We call it abortions today. Did you hear or read the prayer one of the leaders said before the senate and got reprimanded for it? We call these sins all kinds of things in order to disguise them. It sounds better to our conscience if we call it abortion than it does murder, or we call it war instead of murder, or self-defense instead of murder.

...whoremongers, murderers, worshippers of Gods... Yes, this is where it comes from, or demons as I brought out yesterday. The chosen and faithful to Satan were actually brought with her and given to her to come to get you and everyone else to say no to the Law.

Verse 16, I Yahshua... Now you are going to say that Yahshua is a liar and you are going to somehow get into this Kingdom and eternal life anyway. Yahweh is telling you to come out of her because of the sins that she is preaching to you.

I brought out yesterday that the parents today started learning how to waste their time. When they were born it was already here. If you are fifty years old, you got in on the first part of TV, which is entertainment and excitement. You can sit back in a chair and your mind doesn't have to work. You can let it go to sleep. Everything is done for you and you can be entertained without moving a muscle. You do not have to exert any energy at all for this that Satan has put in front of you. She becomes your teacher.

Fifty years ago, they started teaching mankind to accept fornication, lust, partying, and excitement through wife swapping parties to all kinds of entertainment that would excite the sexual desires or the lustful desires inside of you. The important things and the basic things such as raising a child, teaching that child to honor his father and mother, to learn the ways of righteousness, to treat his fellow man with respect and honor, and to follow the ways of Yahweh in everything he does, were forgotten. That is what was going on when I was born almost seventy years ago. Entertainment was reading the scriptures of a night. There was no such thing as radio or television at that time. It came about fifty years ago. It was rushing all over the world just like a stampede trying to get this into the homes of everybody so they could start bringing this and changing your mind. Right now it's in everyone's mind that "No, I don't want to waste my time teaching my children. I want to push them aside put them in front of a TV set and I want to go do my thing," whatever it may be. It may be watching TV too.

It is the rottenest thing that you could ever do right now. You really need to be guiding and teaching your children. Just at the time when teenagers need your help the most, because they are having the greatest pull of desires, we want to push them aside because they become a little bit upsetting to us. We have to start explaining ourselves to them instead of saying, "Get the hell out of my face, get in there in that other room, go clean your room," go do this or that and push them aside.

I see what it is like when you train a child in way they should go, like the Scriptures said. It takes time. It takes time and effort; in fact, it takes about twenty-four hours a day. But there are twenty-four hour a day methods now where you can do this. In the days of Yliyah when they had a priestly school, history says that even when the children were asleep that they were training to be priests. I am talking about people like Samuyl who his mother took and put in the school of the Priests. The Scriptures were read to Samuyl while he was asleep. His mother was so devoted to him and to raising someone who would be a righteous priest that she read the Scriptures to Samuyl before he was ever born. This was a way of life at that time.

I do not know if my parents ever read the scriptures to me before I was born. I think they did because they read aloud. I am thinking they were read to me in my mother's womb before I was ever born. I remember the first parts of my life, which was a very, very young age. I remember sucking my mother's breast; I do not think I was any four year old doing this.

Speaking of that, permanent impressions can be set in a child's mind at four. We have scientific proof of this. So, think of this when you have your child around and you are exposing nakedness. It should stop long before that. I think I was probably two years old when I remember this, maybe before two years when I remember that incident. I remember mother taking me off her breast and handing me to a person. I don't know who the person was, whether it was a kinfolk or neighbor or whatever, but I started crying immediately. She gave me back to mother and I remember this at that early age. I can also remember being about four years old feeding a paint horse biscuits at the back porch. It came up to the back porch and my brothers and sisters tell me that I couldn't remember this because I couldn't have been more than three or four years old when we lived at that certain place and had that paint horse. I said I could remember more than that. There was a man that dad had living in a house, what was called a smokehouse. Everyone had a smokehouse where they smoked their

10/12/03 Page 135

meat and sugar cured it and kept it for the winter at that time. Dad had a worker that he had no place for him to live so he fixed up the smokehouse for this man to live in. I remember that man and I remember he had a crow that talked, he had its tongue split some way where the crow could actually sound like he was talking. I don't know if he was or not but he got into a bucket that he had there of water, fell in some way and drowned.

I remember all of that, now that was at the age of between three or four so I know that impressions can be put there. I also remember at that early age the reading of the scriptures in the house every evening. It was a devotional thing. It was carried out religiously to the children. Not all of the children learned from it, I know that. Only two out of the family, that was Yaaqob and me. We were the only ones actually interested in following the Laws of Yahweh.

You can't start too early. I really believe with today's technology that you can listen to the sermon tapes or the reading of the scriptures as we have done today. We have on tape the reading of the Scriptures, the *Book of Yahweh*. You play that and you can actually train a child while they are asleep as well as while they are awake.

The only salvation you are going to have brethren is if you are blessed by keeping Yahweh's Laws by not sinning, by not following your sinful lusts. This is spoken of throughout the Scriptures. By doing this, then you will be blessed with eternal life. If you are not going to do the rest of it, you may as well trot down the road to Christianity and enjoy the sexful lusts for awhile because it is not going to make it into the Kingdom.

Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another malak come down from heaven having great authority and the earth was enlightened with his glory and he cried mightily with a strong voice saying Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen and has become the habitation of demons its worshipping of demons... This is what Malachi Martin said in his book, The Keys of this Blood. He said they admit this. In fact, he said the Vatican is full of it and they out number the Pope. There is nothing the Pope could do about it even if he wanted to. Apparently, he does not want to change the church too much or he would stop the queers from raping children there, which is a big thing. Of course, this is the right of one of their Gods so they cannot go against one of their Gods. They have to keep this up in order to honor that God.

Those are the sick minds that are found in Christianity. The worst thing that you could ever do is to follow after any of their ways. It will not be in the Kingdom. It is what is causing all the suffering that is taking place right now.

...And he cried with a loud voice it's fallen,

it's fallen, its become the habitation of demons and of every foul spirit, and every cage of every unclean and hateful bird... That is flying spirits or flying messages that are sent out to them in subliminal suggestions. ...all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication... Notice it mentions fornication again. This is one of the strongest pulls there is. This is the reason it is harped on more and more throughout the holy scriptures.

...her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of their delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven saying... "Join her! Turn them damn TVs on and let them fill your mind with this rotten crap."

Sorry I used that word again but it is damned. There is no getting out of that. Everyone who follows this way is damning himself. Come out of her my people is what it actually says. Come out of her my people so you don't do these things, so you don't partake of her sins... Sin is the breaking of the Law. Come out of her and stop the sinning. If you are following this you are going to be part of it here.

Revelation 17:1. There came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls and talked with me saying come, come and I will show you the sentence... That is like the seventh malakim saying, "Come on to services on the Sabbath, come and read the literature, come and get the tapes and listen to them, get on the tape list and I'll show you the sentence of what is already in judgment, of what they allowed this church to do to try to stop Yahweh's people and to try to test Yahweh's people."

We have it tougher right now than Samuyl did. Samuyl was guarded. We have it tougher than Yahshua did. I guarantee you we have it tougher than He did. He did not have the pulls that we have at us everyday right now that we were raised up with it. But it is up to us to get rid of it. It is up to us to get it out of our lives, out of our houses, to get rid of it and start getting back to the basics and the reality of things. The movies are not reality brethren. They are just something put there to entertain you, to coax you into filling your mind with the lust. If you are a rational person, you cannot say that you can watch these things and not be affected by them. There is just no way you can. They have the most educated people in the world to train you to lust and that's what its all about.

I'm going to show the judgment here of this great whore who is leading you and who sits upon many waters.

I have showed you a thousand times that these waters represents peoples, nations and tongues. We are the only ones on earth today who are fighting this beastly system, as the Scriptures say.

Page 136 10/12/03

...with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication... Here we see it again, fornication. Let it not once be named among you the apostles said. Fornication is a practice of God worship or idolatry, the worship of Gods and demons.

...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication... Again, fornication. ... So he carried me away in the spirit into this land of God worshippers

Now remember the sitting upon a scarstrongest pulls there let colored beast full of the names of are at you at this time blasphemy... That are fornication and is what Daniyl said adultery. But it is this beastly system something that you Yahweh. Revelations can fight. You can fight also said they would it and get rid of it. Get condemn Yahweh rid of their means where they cannot en heads and ten come at you, this is horns and the womone way of doing it.

🕳 and I saw a woman would do against and His Laws.

...having an was arrayed in purple, scarlet color and decked with

gold and precious stones and pearls and having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations, filthiness of her fornication... Did you see that again, fornication again?

...And upon her head was a name written Mystery Babylon the great, mother of harlots. Yes, women who follow this way of life are classified as harlots, men who follow this way of life are classified as sodomites in your Bible, in the Book of Yahweh.

Turn back to the book of Yahdah and compare this with what you just read here in Revelations 17 and 18.

Now remember, the strongest pulls there are at you at this time are fornication and adultery. But it is something that you can fight. You can fight it and get rid of it. Get rid of their means where they cannot come at you, this is one way of doing it.

Yahdah 1:3. Beloved when I gave all diligence to write to you about the common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints... That is what we are doing today. That is what we are practicing. Stay away from sin, stay away from the breaking of Yahweh's Laws in any way and follow Yahweh's Laws. This will bring you peace, joy, love, gladness, anything you want in life. The only things you cannot have are those little things that would cause you trouble, hatred, misery, unrest and take away the peace from your life.

...For there are certain men who have secretly crept in and were before of old ordained for this condemnation, unholy men who turned the undeserved pardon of our one supreme savior Yahweh, into lasciviousness... This is Christianity right here described in detail. Lasciviousness is license to sin.

They try to use the death of the savior, calling him Jesus, who died so you could go on sinning because he would pay for your sins. "He did it all for you" is what Christianity is based on. They deny Yahshua the Messiah.

... Therefore, I want to put you in remembrance, though you already know this, that Yahweh having saved the people out of the land of Egypt afterwards destroyed those who did not believe... This word believe is to believe to perform the Law, the whole Law, believe to set their minds at work to perform the Law.

...And the malakim... Now get this because this is what are called the demons in your Scriptures. The word demon means one who turns against the Law. This is a heavenly being who left an estate or an office assigned to him and turned. Instead of teaching his office, he turned to following Satan through lusts and desiring that way rather than fighting against that way, knowing it would lead to destruction, bitterness, and hatred.

... The malakim who did not keep their first estate he has reserved in everlasting chains... That is limited their authority and power they did this to themselves by the way because they don't have that connection with Yahweh any more so it was diminished the minute they turned and following the way of lust. This is what Yahshua said too. Don't let this sin come back into you because a worse thing will come upon you when you do.

You have the Holy Spirit growing in you, if you do not fight these things and get them back, it can grow no further than it is right now.

...chains unto darkness... That is, not being able to see. Do you want to get into that shape? Then please repent and start fighting this thing and get it out of you. ...until the judgment... That is the sentencing. ... of this great day... Which we are also facing here in a very short period.

In the same manner... Now get this. He is speaking of the same things the fallen malakim did. ...so went on in Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities surrounding them... Did you get that? The same thing the angels did as we call them in the King James Version, so did Sodom and Gomorrah do because this was a desirable thing.

It looks desirable, when it comes on your TV sets, doesn't it? Doesn't it look desirable? You know it does. If you are going to be truthful at least be truthful with yourself. Where do you think you got this urge so strongly that you would actually give up eternal life to go whoring or to

10/12/03 **Page 137** join the whores and harlots who actually come from Sodom and Gomorrah, rapers and murderers of children, fathers and mothers. I will show you where it is going to end in just a little bit.

...having given themselves over to fornication... Here is the word again we just saw so many times in Revelation. Yes, the angels committed fornication. They taught the same thing through lust to their subjects and that is what the whole world is following today. Don't think that Satan just worked against Eve. She has more powers now than she ever had to lead and guide you, making it so inviting to enter her little world of lust which leads to even the deeper things. If you don not fight the lust, you wont have a chance to see what you missed out on later on at all. You will simply be burned up and gotten out of the way.

...fornication, have gone after strange flesh and set forth an example of all those who suffer the vengeance of eternal fire... Yes, that is what it winds up to.

...in the same way also, these dreamers... That is those who fantasize, taking the actions along with them. One of the shows I noticed was actually announced on the news. They show the difficulties of the so-called stars of Hollywood. They show the murders, the divorce rate, the fighting and the killing going on in their private lives. I would think that watching even a little of this you would not want to be a part of it.

...dreamers... One of them called them filthy dreamers. This is where they add the sexual diseases that come with following this way of life. ... defile the flesh... You start with lust and it does something to the mind. It defiles the mind, as I brought out in one of the last two x-rated sermons.

Yahweh is so loving and kind and merciful that He is not willing that any should perish but should turn from their sin. That is the reason He has gone to extreme and given you so long and extended the time period so He could give you time to overcome and see the error of your ways. He does the same thing to the angels. He is not willing that they should perish either. That is the reason He created you to be a teacher of them and a judge of them very soon.

...defiles the flesh. They reject authority... As Isayah said we are the witnesses of Yahweh in the Last Days that these things are so and that there is only one authority. The Kingdom of Heaven has power over all the other kingdoms. The Kingdom of Yahweh could destroy any

kingdom in heaven if it wanted to.

Yahweh is so loving and kind and merciful that He is not willing that any should perish but should turn from their sin. That is the reason He has gone to extreme and given you so long and extend-ed the time period so He could give you time to over-come and see the error of your ways. He does the same thing to the angels. He is not willing that they should perish either. That is the reason He created you to be a teacher of them and a judge of them very soon.

...reject authority and speak evil of the dignitaries... And turn from the Priests to go after the same angels, yet, you are following them along with Sodom and Gomorrah. Go back to Revelation 9 now because here is where it all ends. Notice the same thing is going on here.

Right now there are articles being put forth in weekly magazines and on the news almost daily that we are losing the fight against AIDS. We never had a chance anyway. We have never had any success in finding a cure for even one form of it and the scientists know of it. They said it would be impossible to cure. Even if we found one that would get one strain of it, it is being breed faster than we could ever find it. This is the information that is coming forth to the world. They hush and squash it. It is as if they want a high number of people to die.

It's the same way with Mad Cow Disease. If you watch the news, you see it spreading rapidly. They found a case of mad cow disease in a thirty-four month old cow. This is the youngest they have found it. They are trying to slaughter these cattle at two and three years old now. They are trying to slaughter them before they detect the Mad Cow. They are feeding them to the people, trying to get rid of it by slaughtering the animals at the young age of two or three years old. Thirty-four months old, that is less than three years old where they have found the Mad Cow Disease. But if you just watch the news or if you have the internet, you can pull it up on you can see how its spreading. We are facing 70 million cases of AIDS. AIDS alone could wipe us out. It starts before that with lust.

Here in Revelation 9, you see a huge killing that is going to take place right here with war. I want to show you where that comes from. If you notice verse 14, you will notice they are bound for the great Euphrates. This is going to cause a lot of distress and many wars right here when they take that land. There is no doubt they are going to take the land. They are going to take it. They are going to expand Israyl to the great Euphrates. That's the expansion they are going to give to Israyl because they want our allies there enlarged where we can wipe out any country on earth to take the oil supply. Then we can have control of the oil. Remember Revelations says not to hurt the oil and the wine, meaning entertainment, or lustful entertainment that I have

Page 138 10/12/03

been talking about all through this sermon. That is what it is talking about.

The wine used there is a wine of fornication that we just read in chapter 18, the drink of fornication. This is where they push fornication and adultery at you. They don't want it taken away. "Don't bother our oil. Don't bother our fornication and adultery." They want to stick with this of life. It is desirable to them.

Over sixty percent of our married women in the world are now admitting extra-marital relations,. I remember this survey that came out twenty-five or thirty years ago, maybe even forty years ago and there was only about five percent of the married women that admitted to such thing. Now, over sixty percent are now admitting to this. They said the number was probably much, much higher but those are the ones who admitted it. The men's figure is even worse than that. It is much higher than that.

So you can see "Hurt not our oil, hurt not our lustful ways of life." Men, as the Scriptures say, are like stud horses, or a better word I would say would be jackasses, every one neighing after somebody else's wife. That is the prophecy for this generation when sin is at its peak and the preachers dare say anything about it. You can see it, brethren. Just watching the news and you can see the results of it.

The nations are already are on the alert. All the nations around Asia, the Middle East are on the alert that the United States is wanting to take over all the oil in the world. The United States with her little allies there of Israyl and of course Great Britain. They are teaming and scheming. They are making plans also to combat the United States. They have the power to do it. They have nuclear weaponry. That is what is going to bring this about.

The first part here is only going to take away about a third or fourth of the people, over a fourth part of the earth in that area right there. As President Bush said, "It is better to fight them in their territory than it is to fight them in ours." Saying we are going to have war. In other words, he is saying that he is not in any ways saying we are not going to have war because he knows we are going to have it. He knows the plans that they plan to do.

Malachi Martin knew this and brought it out in his book and said we are going to do it. He said there is a three-way battle going on here and the Pope hopes to come out on top and rule the world after this takes place. The Catholic Church is in hopes of ruling the world after this scuffle is over, but they are working together as Daniyl showed. You see one nation joining another one to support this beastly system by saying "Let us be like the first beast." I hope to make that as clear enough for a child to understand it before this Feast is out.

Notice this first, initial battle is just the start

of it then we are going to see this for a period of three and one-half years cut short by about seven months. It is actually going to be about two years and eleven months.

Verse 20, but the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands that they should not worship these demons. As Sodom and Gomorrah, these gods of gold and silver and brass and stone and of wood that can neither see, nor hear, nor walk neither did they repent of their murders, nor their sorceries, nor their fornication... Remember, hurt not the oil and hurt not our lustful lives. Hurt not the oil and do not bother our lustful lives.

They would not repent after this takes place. Even after they see all this destruction take place they will still not repent. Will you repent? How deeply rooted is it in your mind that you cannot get rid of it or that you won't get rid of it.

Mattithyah 5:28. The Savior speaking here. But I say to you whosoever looks on a woman with lust... This is unlawful lust because you are allowed to look on your wife with lust. If a man gives you his daughter, you are allowed to look upon that daughter with lust. You are the only man who is allowed and that woman should not be tempting another man to look upon her with lust.

I want you to get this and let it sink into your mind. Neither should a fifty year old woman have to compete with her husband for a nineteen year old. That is what is going on in today's Christian world because of the unchaste dress that they have forced upon the world. They say this is the way, "Wear dresses that is seductive where they catch a man's attention." This is being designed for that purpose, brethren. If you try to take if away, they hate you. There is nothing that makes a Sunday keeper stronger in keeping Sunday than a Sabbath keeper moving in next door to him

On the other hand you have someone wearing a veil or a dress that is modest which all nineteen year olds should wear, which every woman in the world should wear to keep from revealing the difference in them and the man's wife whose been with him for fifty or sixty years. You would not have this damn competition. There is that word again. I hate that word but it is damned. You would not have this competition going on between the young and the old if you followed Yahweh's Laws.

I will tell you again, you mothers and fathers should be getting involved with seeking a husband or a wife for your son or daughter. You should be involved with that boy or that girl, choosing a wife or a husband whichever the case may be. That is the scriptural example. If we would use those Scriptural examples, we cannot go wrong, unless you go to the world to do it like Samson did. There is a very great example right

10/12/03 Page 139

there. Everybody diddled with his heifer he said and that is the way they found out. "If you hadn't diddled with my heifer." Well this diddling is going on all over the world right now.

Mattithyah 5:28. He who looks on a woman with lust has already committed adultery with her in his heart... This is something that sets the stage in the heart and it can't be erased, not in this lifetime. There is a place that takes place in the mind and the thing that takes place is actually detrimental. It starts to destroy the mind. Pretty soon, if you let it grow then you walk down the street or you get around women and start looking them up and down, up and down, up and down. The lust is growing too.

They are teaching this to the women now also. They are actually teaching it on television in the news. I don't know if you saw the commercial on the world news, I saw it twice or three times already. The girl is walking down the street winking with her eye as Yechetzqyah said, jingling their bells, winking with their eyes. They did it back in Sodom and Gomorrah too. This girl is walking down the street and the boys are standing there with their legs cocked up and she turns and looks at their rears. The clothes are designed for that purpose. We need to get away from this kind of life.

Exodus 20:17. You shall not covet... That is lust. ...after your brothers house, you shall not lust after your brothers wife... Now this is just one of the Ten Commandments. You would think the churches would at least try to do these. ...after his man-servant, nor his maidservant, nor his donkey, his ox... It gets down to the little things to make if look so ridiculous but at the same time to show you that you cannot do this and get into the Kingdom. Blessed are those who do not do these things, be it woman or man.

...nor anything that belongs to your brother... If you lust after anything or any person that does not belong to you, then you have broken something in your mind that starts you to thinking in this direction. They had a thing on the Today Show that somebody called me and told me about. I watched just a little of it. I turned it on right quick and watched just a little of it. They were showing how this lustful way of thinking is a thing that is practiced. They say the more you practice it, the more you desire to do it. Pretty soon, it takes over your whole mind twenty-four hours a day, all the time you are awake and half

the time you are dreaming then this is coming into your mind.

The people, the men at this time period actually had their minds trained in this lustful manner as one of the apostles said. Their minds are well trained in lust who cannot cease from sin.

Yaaqob 4:1. What causes war and fighting among you does it not come from you lust that battles in your members... This backs up what I just got done telling you that actually came out as a scientific report on men's minds and what's going on, why it makes them like a bunch of jackasses. The men today are hollering at everybody who gets in touch with them. Today we see that this lust is also what destroys the mind to where you start developing hatred. Once these sins start developing in your mind then a certain hatred starts coming in rather easy where you start hating not only the Priests, but also your brothers and sister who you work with. The hatred starts developing and soon there are wars and fighting in their own families. It boggles the mind what is taking place here.

...you lust but you do not have. You murder, it even comes to murder. You lust and you covet but cannot obtain you fight and war yet you do not have... You see that what it leads to because your minds are being well trained this situation in lust and greed and so forth.

Verse 4, you adulterers and adulteresses do you not know that the friendship of this world... Notice, this is something that you are getting from the world. It is being taught to you. It is being pushed at you all the time. You have your TV on and you can't even watch the news or turn the radio on to hear the news. You listen to these goofy worldly songs and it is suggested there. The friendship of this world comes from fornication, adultery, adulterers, adulteresses, men and women.

...Do you not know that this is friendship of the world and it's against Yahweh. Therefore, whosoever will be a fornicator or adulterer he's against Yahweh... He's a friend of the world, he's an enemy of Yahweh. That's what its saying. Do you think the scriptures teaches in vain that the spirit that dwells in you lust and envy... But you must overcome it and you can overcome it.

I will take up here again the day after tomorrow. I love you brethren. Yahweh bless you. Shalom.

Today we see that this lust is also what destroys the mind to where you start developing hatred. Once these sins start developing in your mind then a certain hatred starts coming in rather easy where you start hating not only the Priests, but also your brothers and sister who you work with. The hatred starts developing and soon there are wars and fighting in their own families.

Page 140 10/12/03

Feast of Tabernacles

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #3 The Seventh Finishing Work Of Yahweh Takes In The Whole Tribulation 10/14/03

Praise Yahweh. I know all of that praise is going to Yahweh. I know that. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.

Shalom everyone. I hope you are praising Yahweh for the beautiful weather we are having. I can remember Feasts that were so hot you would sit there drowning in your own sweat, like you were taking a sauna bath or something. It has really been great this Feast with the cool weather. Tonight or tomorrow night, you will probably need an extra blanket on the bed, because it is going to get cool down in the forties they say. I know that's not cold to you snowbirds, but it is to me.

We need workers. I would like to let you know that Yahweh says to every group, "I know your works," that is your righteousness what you do. I know what you are doing and what you are not doing. I also know about your labor the labor you put in the Work. That is what He said about every one of them. Another prophet said a book of remembrance is being written about you at this time, which includes your works and your labor of love. We need workers. Thank you, all of you, who have helped during this Feast.

If you missed a sermon, we will give you a free tape. Just let us know which one you missed and we will give you a free tape. Hopefully, you don't miss many. If you do miss one because of this work, that is a special blessing, I think. So, let us know if you would like to put in an hour or two of labor as Yahweh calls it. Check in down here at the office where it says "Land and work and mobile homes." The supervisor will have somebody down there to show you the different little jobs, carpentry, plumbing, electric or something.

We desperately needed the rain here because of the wells. The water supply was getting very low and this will start to replenish them. The little bit of rain we had won't bring it up much but certainly some. I don't know if you know it or not, but all of our water here that goes to The House of Yahweh, the campgrounds and everything, is being furnished by the sun, by solar. I am very thankful for that. If the electricity goes down, we will have water and food so we will not starve. Praise Yahweh. Now you should clap your hands to that. Surely, you should clap your hands to that.

I praise Yahweh also and you should too for the Priests who are fasting on your behalf. While you are feasting, they are fasting. They are fasting, praying and lighting lights and incense on your behalf. If you do not know this I'd like to encourage you to read the Laws because Yahweh shows that this is done throughout every work that He had. The priests would go to Him on behalf of you.

If you have a special prayer request, drop it in to the offering box and we will get it to the fasting Elders, the Priests and they will be praying on your behalf as well. Make sure it is a lawful request. If it is not, we will let you know.

I want you to turn back to Revelation. The purpose of this Feast is that I want you to understand how close we are to the greatest part of the tribulation. We are right at it at this time. If you remember, I told you at the last Feast, we were in the last year. If you want to write these things down and figure them up, I am going to try to make them plain enough for even a child to understand before this Feast is over. The first part of the seven year peace plan, started and it will end. But there are seven years in between the two halves of the peace plan and that is what we are in right now. Certain events are taking place right now that were prophesied will take place and then the last three and a half years of that seven year plan will go into effect.

The peace plan was accepted. It was confirmed with Rabin as the prophecy said it would. I knew about this. I knew about it and I wrote about it in *The Mark of the Beast*. I knew about it long before it came to pass and I wrote about it in *The Mark of the Beast* in the seventies. I wrote













10/14/03 Page 141

that there would be a seven year plan, it would be confirmed with Rabin. I didn't put Rabin in there because I didn't know that his name meant many. That is the way it is translated in the *King James Version*. The seven year peace plan would be confirmed with a man named Rabin, which it was September 13, 1993. I wrote about it in the seventies. On September 13, 1993, it was confirmed just like the prophets said. Then it went into action October 13, 1993. Remember those dates because from October, which was the Feast, this thing went into to action. A half a year later would be your feast of Passover and that is when this is going to be voted back in again, this Passover when our time is up, the seven years in between is up.

The seven year peace plan went into effect October 13, 1993. It lasted three and a half years and was shut down in the midst of the peace plan, or the midst of the seven years. In between that time, we have two times. A time is three and a half years. I want to show that to you, prove it to you and show you exactly how I know it was three and a half years and that in between these halves we have two times, which is seven years. Seven and three and a half years is ten and a half years which will be up this coming Passover 2004. I am a hundred percent convinced that is going to begin the last three and a half years of the seven year plan. That last three and a half years will be cut short.

We were reading here the last Work. Revelation 1: 10. I was in the spirit... In other words, Yahweh was giving him something to write and he was being inspired to write this thing. A voice was speaking to him as a trumpet and it was Yahshua who was sent this message. If you will notice there in chapter 1, verse 1, this message was given to Yahshua by Yahweh and then Yahshua sent his heavenly messengers to his earthly messengers, which actually recorded this for us here. In verse 10, he says that he was in this spirit or being inspired. Verse 12, I saw a golden seven lamp lamp stand.... If you knew the prophecies about this lamp stand, the two witnesses and the two olives trees that feed this oil into the lamp stand or the congregation, then all of this would make sense in Revelation.

The problem with the Christian world today is they do not understand prophecy because they don't study their bibles. They study what the church sends them to study and that is just about it or they use Mathew Henry's commentary to get most of their goofy sermons. That is the goofiest commentary I ever saw put out. If you want to read something really boring it is worse than *The Keys of this Blood* in being really, really boring, especially to anyone who knows the Scriptures. That is where Christianity gets most of their sermons. They have got them written out for them.

I think I have told you that my brother-inlaw was a freewill Baptist preacher. I saw what was sent to him and how they told him what to preach. They would send him a month's supply or a three months supply of Sunday school lessons and his sermon lessons and for all the pagan holidays. if he didn't follow the rules they would just cut his pay off. He started another business and quit the church. He said he could not stand the pressure. He only had about a hundred and fifty people in that church and he said they bothered him day and night. They wanted to use him for a taxi driver and a chauffeur. He named several other things like a mechanic. They wanted him to fix their furniture and everything. They wanted him to do everything. He couldn't stand the pressure so he quit. I thought, man if he had to do my job in one day he wouldn't have lasted an hour, I don't think.

Yesterday evening I planned it so I could bathe the same time the world news was on. During the world news, I got to counting the phone calls and keeping up with them. I got seventy-eight calls from five o'clock until six thirty. Seventy-eight calls. He couldn't have stood it but he wasn't raised an Okie either where you get the bull by the horns and you don't turn loose. You are like a bulldog and you hang on to that sucker till you get him down. That is the way I was raised, so you are not going to run me off with your phone calls. If you would pray for me, I could answer these calls before you ask, answer all your prayers before you ask. One of these days I will.

Verse 13, and in the midst of the seven lamp lamp stand one like the Son of Man... This is Yahshua.

Verse 16, and in his right hand he had seven stars... This right hand shows that he has control. He is the one Who is given the authority, or they are given to Him as His apostles were given to Him. And He says, I have lost none of them except the son of perdition. That was the only one, the son who was prophesied to do these things. That was the only one He lost. Being in his right hand, He shows He has control. He also has the two-edged sword that He gives to these congregations for the use of it to bring to the people the congregations who He is in charge of.

Verse 19, write these things which you have seen... What you have already seen come to pass. These are the things that have already come to pass. Write them down because you have to know what has come to pass in order to distinguish what was going on then in his day and then from the future prophecies that we are in right now. That is exactly what He is saying to him here. Write the things, which you have seen already, then the things which are... That is, present in his time, present right now with you. He was seeing those things, testifying and fighting against

Page 142 10/14/03

those things.

If you remember the Scripture that says he was against the popes or Antipas, which means against the popes. He was fighting against them. They had him in prison but that did not stop his work. Whether that means he was in prison or just in prison to a certain extent where he was not allowed to mingle or go out among the people any more.

This is called house arrest, as they tried to put me under at one time. They didn't do it. I told them, I am going to do this Work, I know you are not going to stop me so you do what you have to do, I'll do what I have to do, and we will see how it turns out in the end. At that time, the feds wanted to put me under house arrest, thinking that I was going to kill the pope. If it was up to me, I would let him live forever but it is not up to me. It is up to him. He is the one making the choice. I am certainly not going to do anything to make the man die and I told them that. They thought that because I wrote about him and because one of our Elders had a goat that he named pope.

Now this shows how much they are watching you. This man, at that time he was just a snotty-nose kid who stumbled into my house one day and I raised him. He turned out to be a decent Elder. Anyway, he had this kid, this baby goat, that he named pope and one day it was getting near the Feast and he talked about butchering pope. From those words, they knew this They knew that this was said. This was said in his backyard, now how did they get this information. This proves they were watching us and I guess they were somewhat scared of us, but we would not kill a human being. I do not want anyone to

ever kill a human being even when times get rough. I have stated to our guards, I do not want anyone hurt. If you do have to hurt them, make sure you do not take their life. Make sure that you just restrain them with the proper restraint.

Go on here in verse 19, we see the things that

were past, the things that were present in his day, and then the things which will take place after this and then in a short time period leading up to the coming of the Savior. Verse 20, the secret of the seven stars which you saw in my hand and the golden seven lamp lamp stand. The seven stars are the messengers... They are the messengers of Yahweh, messengers of the congregations of The House of Yahweh, the teachers, the priests and the elders. They are the ones who bring the instruction, the teaching, the guidance, and the

counseling.

...and the seven lamp stand are the seven congregations... These messengers are teaching, guiding, and bringing to perfection. Now that should be clear enough. That part right there should be absolutely clear.

Revelation 2:1. And to the malak of the congregation of the House of Yahweh of Ephesus write these things says he that holds the seven stars in His hand... Who is Yahshua. In his right hand also indicates the ownership, the right hand, not the left hand. The ownership is from the right hand, like your wife stands at your right side. You own her. The children stand at her right side. You own your children until you give your children away. Any bastard who moves in and takes them without you giving that person to that person is a thief, a robber, also a kidnapper, and a few other things that the Laws are broken here. You have to get these Laws in your mind because they are the forever Laws of the Kingdom. A breaker of them will not be in the Kingdom.

...who walks in the midst of the golden seven lamp lampstand... Yahshua himself. ... I know your works and your labor... He said this to every congregation. This was said to every one of the time periods. The seventh Work is the only one that Yahweh is going to protect. Why? Because of the fact that there is a work to do.

When a work was finished, like the first work, He let it die. There was no need for it. It was in the plan, the judgments of Yahweh, the Kingdom of Heaven to actually allow mankind to go his way and to suffer the consequences of that way. You cannot break a Law of Yahweh without bringing a curse, whether it is hatred, bitterness or ill health. Breaking any Law does bring a curse, any

and every Law.

You may think you got away with it but you did not. It will curse you from now on unless it is wiped out of your life through confession, repentance and conversion away from it. Sometimes it takes years to get away from the curses we bring upon us in one days time

or even one hour's time.

One reason He is going to protect this last Work, the Philadelphia group, is because we have got to be witnesses as to what takes place in this time period when sin is at its peak and when Satan has full control. She is given full control with all her masterminded help from heaven to work with men to prove what her way brings. We have to witness it clear up to the end.

We also have a work to do clear up to the end. Yahweh did not wait until the last minute

10/14/03 Page 143

We are The House of Yahweh that

has true love being taught to us day

after day after day. We are taught in

every way in this last time, this last

era, The Peaceful Solution which is

subtlety going out to the world and

being accepted.

to prove His people. He started from the beginning of this Work to prove His people. I think He started proving me sixty years ago. I know I let Him down many times but He has brought me through, trained me and kept me somewhat under control by certain things that I see brought to my life. He has proved you and He says because of what I see right here, which meant He had to prove you to get to this point.

...and to the messenger of the congregation of the house of Yahweh in Philadelphia... The messenger, that is me. ...to The House of Yahweh in brotherly love... Teaching brotherly love among all the lust and hatred that we see in the world. Teaching brotherly love to this congregation. Do you realize what a chore that has been and what it is today?

You do not see true love in the world at all. You see lust all over the world. From that lust comes forth the wars and fighting as the apostles were inspired to write. We are The House of Yahweh that has true love being taught to us day after day after day. We are taught in every way in this

Even in the worldly schools, you can see that this Peaceful Solution has the power, to those who will let it, to actually change the hearts and the minds. As Malakyah 4 says, it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the sons and the hearts of the sons to the fathers if you'll put it to use in your life and teach it diligently. As **Deuteronomy 6:7** says, teach it diligently to your children when you rise up, when you walk by the way and when you lie down. This can be done and should be done day after day.

last time, this last era, The Peaceful Solution which is subtlety going out to the world and being accepted. One of the groups that we h a v e working on this, was one of the first that I saw during this Feast. They were telling me about one of these

meetings that was held to teach some schools The Peaceful Solution. The teachers was asking for it. There are many now, more than we can ever hope to take care of until we get some financial help to do so.

That will come in its due time. When Yahweh gets ready for it, it will go out to all nations and be taught. While they were teaching in this school, some preachers of the world attended this meeting. There was one who became somewhat inspired. After the meeting was over, he got some more information on it and got some of the books. He got the pilot program that we are sending out now and getting excellent results off of. Even in the worldly schools, you can see that this Peaceful Solution has the power, to those who will let it, to actually change the hearts and the minds. As Malakyah 4 says, it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the sons and the hearts of the sons to the fathers if you'll put it to use in your life and teach it diligently. As **Deuteronomy** 6:7 says, teach it diligently to your children when you rise up, when you walk by the way and when you lie down. This can be done and should be done day after day.

I harped on television the other day. Television doesn't get even half of The Peaceful Solution, as far as I'm concerned. If I had my older children to raise over again, I would not allow a televise in the house. If I did, I would have it under lock and key and it would only be used when the news is on and quickly turned off after. I would not allow it. I would not allow Nintendo games or any kind of that bull—

I wanted to say a word there but we have mixed company so I can't. But that's what it is. It fills your mind with it. We use to kick it around in the cow lots a lot and that's cleaner than what you get on television, I guarantee you, much cleaner. I would not allow it. I would fight my children I believe tooth and toenail.

It makes me think of something the comedian Joan Rivers said. She had a daughter and she said several times she thought about giving up because she didn't want the daughter to suffered from the sins that she committed. I believe it was Joan Rivers that did this, it makes me think it was Joan Rivers because she is a Jew and she is somewhat acquainted with the Law. I believe it was her, but I can't remember for sure. Anyway, she had a daughter and she said she did not want her daughter to suffer what she suffered because of her past life. She said she kept fighting and she kept restricting. She said there were times she felt like giving up because the daughter was resisting but she didn't. She loved her daughter and she kept fighting and coaxing and praying and struggling with her. Finally, she said when the daughter was seventeen or eighteen years old, the daughter finally starting seeing what she was trying to keep her from suffering. Her daughter then was actually converted over to the mother and they became decent friends after that. She said it was years of struggle and fighting. She got to the point to where she just had to manhandle sometime. She did it because she was willing to save her daughter.

Sometimes if you really love your children, you have to take things away from them. You have to restrict them in order to make them learn

Page 144 10/14/03

what you have to make them learn. That is why we are told to teach them. Teach them day and night, when you rise up, when you walk by the way. No matter what you are doing, teach them the Law. The Law is perfect and can make them perfect.

The world is full of lust, hatred and disease. It is that simple. What they are doing right now is going to bring them down. You are going to see the fall come much faster really, really soon. In fact, they are hiding it now. They know it is falling and they are hiding it. I think sometimes they don't care, I think sometimes the leaders think they will be saved out of it which they won't. It is coming upon them too, as Isayah 24 shows. It is coming upon them. It is to be upon the preachers, the leaders, the priests, everybody.

He's says, to the messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia, write these things; He Who is holy, He Who is true, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts and shuts and no man opens... He is saying to you here, "You don't have to worry about them bringing you down." In fact, He says they are going to come against you but they will not succeed. He tells us that.

How many times have they come against us already and how far did they get? If it were not for Yahweh protecting us, we would have done been killed. They were going to wipe us out when they wiped out David Koresh. In fact, the message came to me that they were going to wipe us out. They had plans to do so. That was when I called the lawyer. The lawyer called the FBI. He called me back and said, "You need to call the FBI." I did call the FBI and talked to them for quite some time and they backed off. They went and wiped out David Koresh but they did not come to The House of Yahweh. They came, but they came secretly and invaded among us. In fact, one of the FBI agents who came was converted. They sent him to come other country. I don't know where. They took him out of here and sent him somewhere.

Yahweh says, I know your works. That is, I know everything that you are doing. ...He said to him who overcomes... Only to him who overcomes. It is not a blanket thing that just being in The House of Yahweh means you are saved, by any means. What is going to take place is to him who overcomes will sit with Me with MyFfather in the Kingdom. But to those who will not, who refuse to overcome and in this case he was talking about lust, that is where it all starts and ends. He says those who will not overcome, you will be kicked out where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

...Behold, I have set before you this open door... I beg you to get the sermon on Revelation 12. I think it is called, "The Woman Who

Brought Forth The Man For The Purpose of this Work." It is all revealed in Revelation 12. It is all revealed secretly. Everything that Yahweh did, He did it secretly. Yahshua even said I spoke to them in parables so they couldn't understand it because it is not given to them to understand at this time. He reveals it to the seven messengers who teach the congregation and He has to inspire them. They are in his right hand which means He inspired this work to do exactly what He had to accomplish before it died.

Six of them have died. We are the seventh Work. This Work, Yahweh says, will not die. He says ... I set before you an open door, no man can shut it... It is not of mankind to be able to shut this door. ... for you have a little strength... Very little. In fact, I saw on the very first go around with Satan that I can't fight. I cannot do this. I was spending all of my time trying to fight Lucifer in her battles she was bringing against us. I said, I can't do it. I am going to keep my work going here and keep the work that you have set before me going. If You don't protect it, it won't be pro-

tected because I **c**an't protect it.

Those were some of my most miserable times. I felt like I was letting Yahweh down, but at the same time I knew my limits. I couldn't fight her, so I stuck my head back into the Work. When it got so bitter to where

Yahweh, through all of this bitterness and through all these trials, lifted us up in front of the world. That was the way He did it. Like He lifted Yahshua up on a stake for all the world to see, He lifted us up in all the newspapers.

my life was being taken from me, it was slowly being drained and I was getting weak, me, two Elders and their wives actually locked up ourselves up in a house. I said we are going to write this book before we leave this house, and we did. That is the only way I know how to fight. Just keep doing the Work and let Yahweh take care of the circumstances, which He did and it worked.

Every time it comes up now I say, just let it go, it will work itself out. I can't take out of my work to take care of it sometimes. I am working twenty hours a day. I try to get by at eighteen but sometimes it goes longer. I would go longer than that if I had to in order to do this work and will as long as my strength remains.

... you have kept My word... Now that is Yahshua's testimony that I have kept His word because He is speaking to me and many of those who are following in this congregation. You know who you are and you also know who you are if you are sinning. You better turn from it. I have

10/14/03 Page 145

a two-edged sword here in my hands waiting for you.

... you have not denied My name... No, never. In fact we have gone to extremes to make sure Yahweh gets the glory for everything and its brought out in public. Even if it is smeared all over the papers, we still bring it out. It is not us smearing it, it is the news media. At the same time, you see the results of it, as they did Yahshua.

Yahweh, through all of this bitterness and through all these trials, lifted us up in front of the world. That was the way He did it. Like He lifted Yahshua up on a stake for all the world to see, He lifted us up in all the newspapers. Many of the people who said they saw those papers or they spoke to certain people and everyone ran us down.

In fact, one of my appointments last night, I actually cried about it after he and his wife left my office. He was telling me, he could not even remember how he got this booklet. He got this booklet, Why Aren't Your Prayers Answered? I said, where did you get it from? He said, "I don't even know where it came from." I remember a story one time that a man was telling me that he got out of the car at a roadside park and he saw a paper that had blown in a bush. I guess it is the burning bush! He went to see what made this bush burn and never burn up and he got this piece of paper. It was advertising The House of Yahweh and now he is here. This man last night did not know where it came from, he and his wife could not remember at all. They knew it had something great in it and he went to getting literature. Every time he talked to someone, they ran down The House of Yahweh but he is here keeping the Feast.

That shows the power there is in the Laws, these righteous laws. He said he knew we were the only ones on the face of the earth that were teaching this and that is the reason he is here. He knows he has found the right place.

Yahweh says, I know your works. I have set this door before you and you have not denied My name. Behold I give out of those of the assemblies of the accuser who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh and yet they are not but they attempt to deceive by falsehood. Behold I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping in the presence of your footstool and they will understand that I have loved you. They are going to understand it before this thing is over.

You might write down Isayah 43:4 and Isayah 60:14 and read it later along with that scripture. Go on here, because you have kept my word, kept the word of my patience... Now this is Yahshua testifying for us at this time. There are very few people who have the privilege of the High

Priest who sits beside Yahweh Himself, at Yahweh's right hand. Very few people have the honor of that Man testifying for them but He is doing it for you.

...I also will keep you... This is Yahshua's promise to us. ...I also will keep you from the hour of temptation which will come upon all the world to test those who dwell upon the earth... That is the work that this seventh work takes in. It is a time period that it takes in.

...Behold I come quickly... The only time He has ever said that He comes quickly is during that work period right here. The seventh Work takes in the time of great tribulation caused by lust.

Revelation 9:13. The sixth malak sounded and I heard a voice from the four horns and of the golden altar... Which is before Yahweh. ... saying to the sixth malak... Or messenger. ... that had the trumpet, loose the four angels... Or messengers. This word here is messenger too. These are messengers of the nations. ...who are bound in the great river Euphrates.... I covered this thoroughly the last Feast but I just want to rehearse it here.

They are not bound inside the water, down under the water. They are bound for this river, which you see taking place right now. You are going to see this prophecy come to pass. It is as sure a prophecy as the one that said they will confirm a seven year covenant with Rabin. You are going to see this take place. They are bound for it, to fulfill that prophecy.

This word **bound** means bound, necessity, lying in the nature of the case, impose by a condition of the mind, necessity in reference to what is required, to attain, to some end necessity establish by a councils or prophecies. In this case, it was established by councils and prophecy.

If you remember Malachi Marten in his book, *The Keys of This Blood*, revealed the plans of the Catholic Church. He actually spoke of this very thing, making war against these nations that do keep and honor some Laws. They do keep some of the Laws right now that the whole world is condemning, such as wearing a veil and very modest clothing. They condemn this as if they were causing misery to these people by keeping fornication, adultery, AIDS, gonorrhea, syphilis, all of this out of their people. The world is condemning it. Mary worship is just the opposite of this. It is beauty, excitement, fashion, fornication and adultery, which she committed with the Gods herself. This is recorded in your Scriptures.

These I don't know if David Yahodah covered that or not where Daniyl was actually showing two nations that were translated north and south. It is two nations joined together with a beastly system that would invade these nations. If not, I will cover it in mine later on. We will get

Page 146 10/14/03

this, Yahweh willing, soon, maybe after the Feast. You really do need to be on that tape list to get all of this information because not all of it can be brought at the Feast.

They are bound. This is called a quartet. They call then a quartet in the news but this is four messengers, as is revealed right there. Four messengers loosed them. They were not given permission to do this before but now they are given permission under necessity. They think one, "We have to secure this land for our allies in this country because we have to have bases here that can strike other nations if we need to." They also think number two, "The oil, hurt not our oil. We have to have this oil." It was being taken away. And of course, number three is the pleasure, don't be condemning our pleasure.

The world is liable to find out that if we keep ourselves chaste we won't have AIDS, we won't have all of these 125 sexually transmitted diseases. After all, this country is a perfect example right here. So they decide, "Let's get in here and let's take their clothes off of them and let's condemn this by propaganda on the news." It's under necessity that this must be done. You see religion, and if you notice too.

I think I read you an article where they were keeping the nations that don't have Christianity out of the ten nations that were chosen to be part of the EU. They would not allow them in because of their religion that they practice there in that country. So you see religion plus two major nations, two major armies, working together to perform this, bound in that area of the country or the great river Euphrates. That is the land in between Israyl and the great river Euphrates. You are going to see that in a very short time now taking over. This prophecy is going to be fulfilled very quickly. It is also going to re-enforce the thoughts in the major nation's minds that, "We cannot allow this to go on or they will own all the land. They will take control over all the land, and they will be dictators over us," as well as those tiny nations like Afghanistan, Iraq and Iran that President Bush named and before him Clinton did.

Verse 15, and the four malakim... Messengers, quartet. ...were loosed which were prepared for an hour and a day and a month and a year in order to slay the third part of men over one portion of the earth... Or one-fourth of the earth. ...And the number of the army... It has here a number but when we traced this back, the Analytical, Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Davidson, page 672 said this means two great armies, numerous, many, powerful, two great powerful armies. That is exactly what you see taking place in this push to go forward to this great river Euphrates.

Verse 17, and in my vision I saw the horses... And he shows here the three colors. I wrote

about this too in *The Mark of the Beast Volume* 2. I painted a picture there for you to look at. It shows the mushroom cloud, when you put these three colors together, it shows the make-up of the mushroom cloud that is used there, that brings forth the smoke, the fire, the smoke and the brimstone, that it actually brings fire down from heaven as is shown in chapter 13.

...and their power was in their mouth... That is, giving orders. ...and in their tails... That followed after the orders were given. ...for their tails were similar to the scorpion and did damage and do hurt. And the rest of the men... After this, when this is over, they still will not repent. ... the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their **hands...** Notice, all of this is the works of men's hands, that they are doing this with the works of their own hands. ...and that they should not follow these demons... They are being led by demons or Gods. Gods that were doing this in heaven before they ever started practicing on earth. These Gods that were probably colonels and captains in the armies. The highest ranking of them were sent with Lucifer from heaven to help her in performing this. Daniyl spoke of this great host that came with her, that was permitted to come with her. Revelation 12 shows the same thing.

Verse 21, neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication... Notice how they hang on to fornication and adultery. This is what is going on in the world today. The greatest push ever is taking place right now.

Revelation 6:7. This show that it is held back for a while. When he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living say come and see... We have creature but the word creature is not there. Actually, it means one, the fourth living one, saying "Come and see what we are going to do. Watch us and see what we are going to do." Here is where he sees the pale horse which George Berry, who has the Greek New Testament Lexicon, shows this word means livid, ashon, discolored appearance of death, of a dead body. This is the color that the body takes on after it stays dead for just a little while.

...And the name of him who sat upon it was death and sheol, that is the grave followed with him and authority... Here is the word power again but it means authority.

Revelation 13:3. They have the authority here. Authority is given unto them. And I saw one of the heads as it were wounded unto death and his deadly wound was healed and all the world followed after this beast... That is, they served him they gave their service. They said this has got to be great. ...and they worshipped... They served. ...the dragon... That is Satan. ...who gave power to the beast, and they worshipped the beast,

10/14/03 Page 147

saying who is like this beast who is able to make war... So this is a war machine.

This is a combination shown in Daniyl. It was also shown by Malachi Martin in the plans. Malachi Martin shows that the Catholic Church hopes to come out on top. It is a three way competition and a fight to get what they wanted among the nations and to bring forth this war against the nations. They have actually brought forth two of them already, Afghanistan and Iraq. Those two were named. These are the Muslim who will not accept mother Mary.

...who can make war with them. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things... That is blasphemies. That is what you see coming forth from the Catholic Church in more ways than one. Yedidiyah has this article that shows that they rape boys as a rite to one of their Gods. The God that they worship in the Vatican did this himself. This is a news article that Yedidiyah has that actually brought this forth. They brought it out in court that they have this right to do so when they called up before the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church said, "We have to do something. There are too many people finding out about you here."

They blaspheme Yahweh in more ways than one because they work on His Laws to make people say "Don't do these Laws, say no to the Laws." That is what they are doing with this propaganda. Why would they come out and condemn modest clothing which every preacher I have ever heard preached this. They did not enforce it. They didn't push it like we do and finally they stopped it.

You don't hear it anymore. Fifty years ago, every preacher pushed modest clothing in his congregation. They are condemning this and the other Laws like the veil. Why would they condemn the veil? Why would they spend so much time condemning this person's religion in another country? They are making out like these people don't want to do this but there are a few people forcing them to do it. Even when they talk to the women themselves, the women say, "No, we want to do it. We know this is the right thing to do."

There were several excepts that you didn't see that we got from the foreign news where they said, "We don't have AIDS," and they named off all of these sexually transmitted disease. They say "We

don't have this in our country. We didn't have it until the American brought it here." They are condemning this, saying "You have to be like us. You have to be a democratic nation."

We must go through this great tribulation Even if they're old, but Yahweh will protect you in it. He will protect His Work all the way through it. All you have to do is endure, that is stay in the Work. Don't run. Don't go backwards.

That is just exactly what was shown. I brought that out loud and clear at the last Feast. I hope you got that and I hope you will listen to it on the

...blasphemies and power was given unto him to make war forty-two months... If you figure that up, it is three and a half years. This is speaking of the same time period that Daniyl spoke of. The last half goes in and covers this seventh era of The House of Yahweh. It actually covers this time period when this is going to be fulfilled, the forty-two moons when this takes place along with the next beast here. We are seeing the first beast here. It is still in operation, as I brought to you last Feast. It was democratic. The Holy Roman Empire is what they taught. They taught freedom, that is, freedom from Yahweh's Laws, and liberty over what they call their enemies.

...who can make war with them... This is not all the war they wage but it was granted. Yes, let's give them this last forty-two moons of war and this will finish it. It is the judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven that they will wipe themselves out. They will darken the sun and so forth. It is given to them, authority, that is. The Kingdom of Heaven gave this or they wouldn't have it. As Yahshua said, "You wouldn't have power over Me if it wasn't granted to you by the Kingdom of Heaven." It must be.

In this case too, we must have tribulation. We must go through this great tribulation but Yahweh will protect you in it. He will protect His Work all the way through it. All you have to do is endure, that is stay in the Work. Don't run. Don't go backwards. Yahweh says, I have no pleasure in him who backs up, that is, turn back to sin. He says, you are like a dog lapping up your own vomit or a pig after he is washed turning back to his mud hole to wallow in it again.

...and he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh, to blaspheme His name and His **House...** Notice, His name and His House. This was started when The House of Yahweh was first established here in Abilene, Texas. They took pictures of us and painted it all over the newspapers if you remember. They blasphemed the name of Yahweh, criticized it and laughed at it. They named Yahweh Village out here, all the old mobile homes with the poor people living in them. That is Yahweh village. Yes, I am proud, no, I am not proud, but I am well pleased with what is

> inside those trailers. even if it was a tent, I would be pleased with you. Yahweh is pleased with you and said "Those people have not denied My name." We have

10/14/03 Page 148

stuck it up where they can all see it take pictures of it, in our poor way.

...He opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh, to blaspheme His name and His House. And those who dwell in heaven... That is, those who give authority, those who have the Laws that are given in His House. ...And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, to overcome them, and authority was given him over all tribes and peoples and languages... This is only going to be for a short time. He has this power over The House of Yahweh.

We know, we have already got it in the schools, that this will change the people. I was telling you about this preacher. I didn't finish it. This is a worldly preacher. He got with his preacher friends and he says, "This sounds so biblical." Of course, we did it subtly. We are playing one of Satan's tricks here. We did it subtlety but we did it enough that they know. He said, "This sounds so biblical, and you know, we haven't really been teaching the bible, have we." He says, "We need to teach this!" All of his church friends agreed.

Authority is given to the beastly system and she has the upper hand. But we know, like the chicken scratching at this big ole mound to get this piece of sandwich that was dropped there and covered up, she can soon destroy it if she keeps on pecking. And that is what we are doing. We will keep on pecking until we get this mound removed and placed in another place. We are going to win out. Right now, we are in the position, yes we are at work, the work of Yahweh is in here working and we are spreading. We know that we have the power within our hands, our minds and our hearts to actually change the entire world.

Right now, they have the upper hand. They have their armies. They have everything. It is given to them to actually prove themselves, prove what their ways will bring, and then we will be given the power. This stuff has spread, just like it spread to this man in spite of everyone he talked to condemning us. He is here and he is firmly set he says, he and his wife both. He said, "I am

firmly set in The House of Yahweh" because this is the truth he has been hunting all of his life so he knows it.

We know we have what it takes, just as Malakyah 4 says, this is the power of Yahweh. Romans 1 says, we know this is the power of Yahweh, this is His power. Yahshua said this is Yliyah who was to come. This is the power and the strength of Yahweh who was to come. Yliyah is supposed to come in these Last Days and it is called the seventh work of Yahweh, the seventh work of Yahweh on the face of the earth, the last Work that actually finishes this.

I have to finish this chapter here. We are working in chapter 13. ... And it was given unto him to make war with the saints... That is with this propaganda that you see. That is the reason we have any propaganda with these people that are wearing a veil. There for a while, we wasn't having that. We were holding up for Israyl so they kind of slacked up on The House of Yahweh because they associated us with a bunch of dumb Jews. When that was taking place, when we were seeing how Israyl was actually being bragged on in the news media, they let up on The House of Yahweh for a while so to speak.

Then they started condemning the Muslims. Right away here come the rock throwers again wanting to destroy The House of Yahweh, even my own kin folks. My brother's nephews even joined them because of the propaganda they saw not only on the news, but all the news articles printed right on the internet.

They don't know it but that is lifting The House of Yahweh up because it is putting in the subconscious mind that these people are preaching the words of Yahweh and Yahweh Who is being condemned and put down at this time. It won't be for long. She is only given this time period for a time. In that same time period, Yahweh says His House is going to do a Work and it's going to bring out about 2 billion people before this last three and a half years are over.

...And all who dwell upon the earth will wor-

They don't know it but that is lifting The House of Yahweh up because it is putting in the subconscious mind that these people are preaching the words of Yahweh and Yahweh Who is being condemned and put down at this time. It won't be for long. She is only given this time period for a time. In that same time period, Yahweh says His House is going to do a Work and it's going to bring out about 2 billion people before this last three and a half years are over.

10/14/03 Page 149

ship him, whose names are not written in the book from the foundations of the world... That is, the book life of the lamb. ... And if any man has an ear let him hear, he who is for captivity will go into captivity... The nations and so forth. ... he who is for the sword, death... He who is to be killed with the sword will be killed, all of these things have got to take place. ... Here is the patience of the faith of the saints... Because all of these things have to take place.

If it had come to pass a few years ago you would not have been ready. You are not ready now, there are some finishing touches that Yahweh is going to put on you hopefully by Passover if things work out properly. I think they will. That will actually bring you into directly contact with Yahweh. Praise Yahweh! Now, that I will really get excited about.

Now this is the first beast. The second one is to say, "Let us join this and be like him, let us be like him." And he's saying these two great armies here in this next one that actually brings down the fire from heaven, joins this first one who was and is this Holy Roman Empire that has spread throughout the world and devoured the people, because all of them have turned to them and their teaching. This next one then, the two great armies, which are Great Britain and the United States, join them in bringing this same democracy or freedom. Freedom from keeping the Laws of Yahweh; saying, "Jesus did it all for you." And liberty over your enemies, killing all your enemies, be much stronger than your enemies and wipe them out, this is what they are promising. Yes, and they kill many people as Daniyl said, through peace they will destroy many. At the same time we have a work to do were protected, the seventh Work that is going to finish the whole thing and resurrect the dead, bring them up, lift them up to Yahweh Shammah.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh.

Page 150 10/14/03

Feast of Tabernacles

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #4 The Need For The Tribulation 10/17/03

Shalom everyone! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I have been trying to get a copy of what it would cost you for this solar electric. We have the cost now. It depends on the package you want and what you want in a solar system. I have one that I hooked up a couple of months ago. I have one light that I read with that hangs over my desk. I think it is a fourteen watt or something like that. That is more than I need. I can read with a candle or by lamplight. Some of you guys who are younger than I am may need more light, I do not know. As you get older your eyes improve, keep that in mind. You don't get more hair on your head, but your eyes improve. I am not ashamed of that. I know some prophets who were bald-headed too and I certainly want to be one of them one of these days.

You can get this solar powered water. We are on solar powered water now. The sun pumped water for the whole Feast. I will be glad when we can bar WTU or whatever electric company we have been using from the grounds. It will not be long, I hope anyway. You can get these small units for your house.

You can get a hot water heater that is heated by the sun. We already have some in use and they work really well. Almost all of Israel has these solar heaters in the apartments, houses and motel buildings. They all have these solar heaters. I do not know why they didn't catch on here. Maybe the other kind is more convenient to hook up or less expensive to hook up to start with. The other ones sure are costly to run by the month though.

I am told you can get a small unit like the one I have for about three thousand dollars. This is hooked up and everything. They will hook it up for you. It may run a fan all night. I refused to turn my air conditioner on this year. I hate that thing. I always have. I simply refused to turn it on. I did okay except on the nights when the wind was not blowing in the windows. I like to sleep with the windows open. I would rather sleep outside but the guards say it is bad enough to sleep with my windows open, yet alone sleeping outside. I did run a fan during the hot summer nights when there was no wind. You can run a TV set or a fan off the setup I have. I don't watch much

television. I watch the news but that is it.

We got too many questions for me to try to answer every day. It seems like the most-asked question, which I do intend to answer, is when this last three and a half years is going to start. I will try to get into that in detail today and tomorrow

We did have one question, "Was Daniyl a vegetarian?" No, he was not a vegetarian. He was for about three weeks he said. He was a vegetarian for two weeks but that was all. That is in Daniyl 10. Daniyl was in mourning and this is the only time that the man was ever a vegetarian. He refused to eat meat. He refused to anoint himself with oils, with proves that he used essential oils, and he refused to drink wine. He did it until three whole weeks ended. That is the only time Daniyl was ever a vegetarian. All that junk is to throw you off the real thing. Yahweh has clean meats for you to eat.

Just recently, it came out on the news about epileptic seizures. I believe it was one of the pharmaceutical companies had a diet that was made by a man who was into this holistic healing. He created a diet, I think for his own daughter. They put the daughter on it and it immediately stopped the epileptic seizures. They kept her on it for three years. They took her off the diet and she began to have violent seizures again so he put her back on it. She stayed on it for seven years. Now your body renews itself every seven years. They kept her on it seven years, took her off it and she didn't have seizures after that. The diet was fat. She had to have so much fat from meat and she had to have eggs.

I have been telling you about this for years. You need to make sure your eggs are barnyard hen eggs like we serve here at the Feast and that they sell at Life Nutrition and the General Store. The other ones are overwhelmed with the bad cholesterol due to the caged hens. They develop this in the cages because they are under stress. Stress bothers animals as well as humans.

If Satan could stop you from eating fat, then your brain would start to deteriorate. One of the doctors told me and I've read it before that when you do without fat your brain starts to deteriorate. Doctors will often take a person off fat when they have heart or blood disease or a heart













10/17/03 Page 151

attack. Right away, the brain starts to deteriorate. After so long of a time, you cannot bring it back. The brain dies and there is nothing you can do to get it back. I told Elder Verner not to do it when he had this stroke and they were trying to take him off of this. I said, this will let your brain die. Fat from beef never causes anything. It never causes any heart attack or blood diseases. The doctors do not know the difference in clean fat and that which comes from pork or shellfish. They take you off all of it and your brain dies. You become a vegetable.

You need what Yahweh gave you. You need salt. Like Elder Shaul brought out, you need to become a family. You need some true values in your life that will last forever. Gaiety, excitement, and movies will not last forever. That is the farthest thing from reality you can get. That is the reason the world feeds it to you and wants you to do without everything that is healthy for you.

You cannot go wrong brethren in trusting in these Scriptures and doing exactly what they say. Follow them and you will live long healthy lives. Your immune system will become very strong if you will follow these Laws.

We have only one more day. I would like to kind of stretch it a little today and a little tomorrow. I will not get near all of it covered. I would that you would get on that tape list. Everyone needs that tape list. You need to play these tapes from the Feast on the way home. Well, home, that is not your home back there. Here is your home but on your way back to that house you live in somewhere.

I am looking forward to Passover. Please don't anyone miss it. Yahweh is going to do wonderful things for us brethren in the year 2004. It will not be seen by the world but it will certainly be seen by you. You are going to receive power that you never dreamed was possible. It starts in 2004. It is a wonderful thing that Yahweh is doing for the world.

We are going to see the end result of this great tribulation, which is very needful. We are going to see and witness the trials and tests of the universe. We are going to see thousands of people falling at our right side, as Psalm described. Ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near us. Yahweh has promised this and Yahweh is faithful to keep His promise. It is not like He is doing it as a special favor for you because you are good or you did your Boy Scout's honor or whatever. He has a Work for you to do and woe to us if we do not do it.

If you watch the news, you will see that the world's way is going downhill. Satan's way is to do the things that are detrimental because they look like they are desirable at the time. There is more joy in me in following Yahweh's Laws in these things than I ever found in the way of sin. It is just not there. In Yahweh, it is a lasting joy. You can depend on it being there day after day for you. Moreover, there is peace that goes with it. The older you get, the more you will realize how important peace is.

Yahweh says He sits in the judgment of the Gods. He tells them, you should be doing this or that. They are not doing it. Their way is to commit sin or commit the way that is desirable to the lustful mind at the time. Then they try to find a drug or something to prolong their lives or to cure them. It is not working. Science is admitting that it is not working. They are saying now, "We need to find prevention for cancer and prevention for heart disease, because the things we are doing are not coping with it. We are going downhill. It is increasing and we are decreasing in trying to find this so we need to find prevention for these things." That prevention is exactly what Yahweh offered Israyl. Do these things and you will not suffer these curses. Do not do certain things and certain curses will not come upon you.

Yahweh has told the Gods this. He has witnessed to the Gods. The Gods will not listen. The Gods are diseases in their bodies in the same way mankind is being diseased in their bodies at this time from exactly the same bugs that mankind is suffering from. They are going downhill too. They are dying and killing themselves. Satan herself will die. Yahweh shows that in Yechetzqyah where He says she will find her rest. Now she wanders up and down on the face of the earth. She is barred from heaven now but she still is wandering up and down in the earth trying to find some sort of peace or satisfaction that she should have learned in keeping with Yahweh's Laws. Yahweh says she will find her rest in that place and even names the place and time she is going to die. I brought that out I think in the sermons about the wars in the Middle East.

Yahweh could not convince them in words that if they did not do these things, they would bring peace and long life and joy to their lives. He could not convince them of this so He created mankind. He set before them a movie theater, acted out by mankind. He made promises to mankind. He did not just do this as if you were animals fit for the slaughter, as one of the apostles said, and ready to die at the end of it. He actually is going to form man in His own image during this same time period.

Yahweh set before them this way of life and said, "I am going to call certain ones." He will have seven different Works, He showed. I brought that out two days ago. He would have seven Works on earth and then there will be no more. He says He will not have a Work unless it is prophesied. The seven Works are it. We are the finishing Work. We will finish this thing off. He will raise the dead. We will raise our brothers and sisters who have died in the same faith to life and they will join us in the rebuilding of earth and the universe. Everything that I am saying is revealed in the Holy Scriptures in details.

Psalm 8:5. For you have made him... That is mankind. ...a little lower than the malakim but you have crowned him with glory and honor.

Verse 1, how excellent is Your great Name... Or Your great plan that You have planned here to fulfill. This Name covers authority to bring this

Page 152 10/17/03

about. ...in all the earth... Bring this about in all the earth. ...Yahweh our sovereign King... Our sovereign King, that is The House of Yahweh. ... You have Your glory firmly set above this starry frame, the heavens... The Name and the Laws. If you will remember Yahweh said His strength is in this. His glory is in His Laws. His Name and His strength.

Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings... I suppose we seem like a bunch of stupid jerks to Satan and all the malakim who are much more intelligent and stronger than we are. They are suffering the same as mankind is. They are going downhill while Yahweh's House started at the bottom and coming up.

...from the mouths of babes and sucklings, strength by You is ordained... That is authority and the power to carry it out, the same as Yahweh has. ...so you would still Your enemies... That is in His plan to still His enemies. He has enemies in heaven. He has built a fort around Him in Yahweh Shammah that cannot be penetrated by bombs or any other power or blown away. It is made to a point where they could not destroy it. I am sure some of them would like to because He has more power and authority than they do. These who do not want to turn try to find a way to fight and destroy. This is in them because it has deteriorated their minds, as it does mankind's mind. Hatred, bitterness and fighting are part of their way of life. It's part of their brain makeup, their computers that they have, like you do also, and that makes your body works.

If you do not have those sermons that I made before this Feast, you need those. You need to listen to them and know how Yahweh designed your body. We have trillions of computers in our bodies. I brought this out in detail about how they work and how they are fed. I brought out in the tape that there are certain ones in the land of Israel who have actually taken DNA from the body and created a computer that is DNA-powered. This thing is thousands of times faster than anything on the market now and will be available to us soon if the technology or the manufacturing comes through. It will be available soon to the United States.

We have this ability in our bodies. This is what we will inherit very soon now, starting next year when it will be very needful for us to achieve some of this power and knowledge that we don't have right now. There is scientific power that you have probably seen a lot of it in science books. Even the teachers did not understand, but you will. Most of it will come from these Scriptures right here as they did.

I have told you before that I pointed out things to the doctors that they did not know about. When they went back and started hunting for it, they found out I was right on these things. They were somewhat amazed that this came from the Scriptures that were written thousands of years ago.

Verse 3, when we consider Your heavens, the work Your fingers framed, the work of the moon

and the stars, which were by You ordained... Yahweh ordained all of these things for mankind. I made a tape on that. This is not the only verse here that mentions why earth was made. It was made before mankind but the plan for mankind was before the earth was made. Before Yahweh actually formed the earth, He had it in His plan and had already tested it out in His lab. He has the most beautiful lab you could ever imagine. He does all kinds of testing in it and creates more things than you could ever imagine.

You cannot see it with your eyes, but He has created these things for mankind. He placed the Milky Way and the planets that surround the earth. We are way out on one end of the Milky Way. We are out way away from the center of the universe. We are almost hidden from the universe in the way of distance. He put us that way for a purpose to put a boundary between us and those who would like to destroy us.

There are powerful angels who would actually like to destroy us. They are somewhat limited to what they can do in traveling that distance. They would not be allowed to. They are under control to some extent. Their way can be brought forth to mankind. They could wipe us out if Yahweh allowed it. They could destroy us at any time they wanted to because they have the power to do so. They know they are limited. They have heavenly malakim set over them who would not allow them to touch, bred, mix or cause anything to bother Yahweh's House or His people at this time in any way. I am talking about changing your DNA or your mind or anything like this. It is guarded to where they cannot do it. They are not allowed to touch it.

...when we consider this, what Your hands have made and what man is that you are mindful of him... Yes, very mindful of him. He is Yahweh's means of enlarging His Kingdom to the point where He can actually bring peace to the entire universe and put His trust in us knowing that we will never be offended. We have to pass that point to where we will not be offended. We have to pass that point in righteousness. I think ninety nine percent of you are there right now. Some of you may not even know it but I think you are in seeing the results of what I see at this Feast.

...and the son of man that You visited him. For you have made him a little lower than the malakim but You will crown him with glory and honor... Very soon. That is at the end of the three and a half year period when we receive this great authority that we will have and start judging and ruling the malakim ourselves. We will be using them and breeding more for our use.

...You made man to be the ruler over the works of Your hands... Look back to verse 3, everything Your fingers have framed, the works of the moon, the stars, which were by You ordained... Then here in verse 6, You have made man to be the ruler over the works of Your hands. You will put all things under his feet, all sheep, oxen, all the fouls or the air... Verse 9,

10/17/03 Page 153

how excellent is this great plan of Yours!...

Let's turn over to Hebrews. One of the apostles was inspired to expound on this right here. This first started in Genesis where Yahweh said, "I will make man in My image and after My likeness and then I will give him great authority." Psalms shows how great the authority is ruling over everything Yahweh's hands has made. That is what we were created for: to assist Him in bringing peace to the entire universe.

Hebrews 2:7. You made him a little lower than the malakim. You crowned him with glory and with honor. You did set him over the works of Your hands... Not yet. We are set over the works of His hands in His plan but we are not yet set over the works of His hands at this moment, but we will be.

Verse 5, for it is not to the malakim that He has subjected... Or ordained. ...the world to come about which we are speaking. For one brings testimony in a certain place. What is man... We just read that in Psalms. ...that You are mindful of him and the son of man that You visit him. You made him a little lower than the malakim. You crowned him with glory and with honor and did set him over the works of Your hands... Psalms showed the moon, the stars and the universe.

I do not believe that Yahweh created everything in the universe. From what I see in Scriptures, there are certain malakim or groups of them who had this power and knowledge that created planets of their own. I do believe that it is run like a efficient city to where they have to have permission to do it in a certain way, in a certain place and make it fit in with the rest of the clock that works there. Otherwise, it would not last. It would not last and it would destroy other things. Maybe some did it by breaking the governing Laws. This caused trouble by doing so.

Nevertheless, I do believe that you will have the same power. You will have the power to create a planet of your own or many planets of your own if that is what you desire and still do your work that Yahweh desire that you do.

...You have put all things in subjection under his feet. In putting everything in subjection under him, Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to him... Everything that Yahweh has created, except for His own household, He has created man to govern that for Him and with Him. He will always be the head.

...At this time we do not see all things put under his feet. We see Yahshua Who was made a little lower than the malakim, crowned with glory and with honor because of Him having lived the life that He lived and also suffering death in order that He through the love of Yahweh might test... Remember the love of Yahweh is the Laws of Yahweh. That is the love He wants to create in you towards your fellow man and sisters. The love of Yahweh is keeping His Laws as I John 3 says.

Verse 10, for it was fitting for Him on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things, that He brings many sons to this

authority... Or rulership. It is fitting that He does this in order to bring peace to the universe where there is chaos right now. Even the scientists see this chaos with their telescopes. They see the chaos in heaven and they have spoken of it

I have brought that to you in sermons and shown how the Gods were rebelling against Yahweh's Laws. They are causing unrest there as well as their way causes unrest on earth, along with sickness, disease and death. They have death there too that they are bringing upon themselves. Yahweh is making them the same promises that He makes you.

Now Yahweh is making it much plainer because He has created mankind. He allowed Satan to deceive mankind knowing this was going to take place. He knew that the way of the malakim, the angels, was actually going to be lived because they would tempt mankind. Right now, Satan is still in hopes of destroying mankind. She is not allowed to do it herself but she is allowed to teach certain things and tempt them in certain ways.

You already have over a hundred and twenty-five sexually transmitted diseases, many of which could destroy human life if the nuclear bombs did not beat them to it. Then you have the damage to each person's mind who partakes of this way of life. You have the same damage in the angels. If there weren't an iron ruling or limiting power that Yahweh uses to restrain the angels, they would have used the power that they could have had and probably did have at one time. Satan's power was limited to a point. At one time, she had the power to create and maintain flesh. She lost it. This is revealed in Genesis. I have a sermon on that too.

I know I have preached thousands of sermons but if you send in a request for any tape, knowing anything about what is in it, those girls in the Mailroom can find that tape in a matter of minutes. It sounds impossible but they can get it for you. They do an excellent job in that Mailroom of supplying your needs.

Verse 10, it's needful... For Him to accomplish what He wants to accomplish....for Him to bring many sons to this authority... To have this power. That is exactly why mankind was created, for this purpose to bring this peace to the universe.

If you remember, we left off a few days ago with Revelation 13. I would like for you to go back there with what I just brought you in your mind. Yahweh has to allow this thing to come to pass. He has to allow Satan to have her way here on earth, along with her chosen men and women to assist her, in order for them to deceive man. Mankind will get lessons from this too. You are getting it because you are a witness to it. Yahweh chose you and placed it in your breeding program. He knew much more about you than what you think He did. He knew you before you were ever born. You are very privileged to be called of Yahweh and be given the opportunity to be a part of this great glory and honor that Yahweh has in

Page 154 10/17/03

His plan that He has established for this to take place. He has put it in you to actually see and have an understanding of this without having to experience it.

Right now, with the knowledge you have, you can actually see that fornication will bring diseases. That is the reason you would want to avoid fornication. Not only does it bring diseases, it breeds hatred between men and women and it causes divorce, separations, hatred between brothers and a non-trust there. You know in your heart that you cannot trust this person. Yahweh knows it too. The only thing with mankind, you suffer it and you go on and you try to live through it. It is a bitter struggle sometimes in trying to cope with the ways of the world.

This is what we are learning right now. Mankind is learning it the hard way but what you can see in the Scriptures and believe. Yahshua spoke of those who believe without seeing. The only way you can do this is to read and say, I know this way is right and this is the way I am going to follow. It is kind of like eating salt for your health. All the world is saying, "Don't eat salt," and I am saying to you salt is healthy for you. You need it in your diet.

I promised to mention do not cook honey. You are not to cook honey. I still have not covered that thoroughly in detail but don't cook honey. It putrefies when you cook it. The Hebrews who know this, many of them are involved in medicine and pharmaceuticals. They will not use honey because of the heating process that goes into their medicines and drugs. It putrefies. It is a poison. It puts off fumes that will actually enter your body and cause damage.

Honey is very healthy for you. It is very healthy for infants. There is an old wives' tale that tells you "Don't feed it to infants." I saw a label on honey the other day that said "Don't feed honey to infants until they reach three years." This is stupidity and ignorance as well as unscientific. Immediately when my children were born, we fed them honey. It starts them off correctly. You do not want to feed them a bunch of honey because it will make them vomit. You know how I know that? Because the Scripture says it. One of the wisest men who ever lived told his son, "Son, don't overeat honey. It will make you vomit." And it will.

King Solomon supposedly wrote that or maybe it was one of the doctors who worked with him. He got the credit for it like I do on a lot of this. When you see the *Prophetic Word* it is bright and shiny with all my misspellings corrected. I am the poorest speller in the world, well maybe next to this stupid computer that's has this spell check on it. We run my work through this computer and it can't catch my words either. The Okie words are far above any computer, I guarantee you that. We create new words. The secretaries say, "There is no such word," and I say there is now.

It is needful for us to see this tribulation that is coming. It is needful for the universe, for the malakim, for the billions and bill-ions and trillions of beings that are living out there. It is needful for them to watch this program taking place. I know that Yahweh has television sets in every household there insisting that they pay attention to everything that is taking place here on earth. Someway or another He is broadcasting this to them so they will be able to see what fornication, adultery and trespassing causes and the hatred that will lead to the wars that will end it all.

These will darken this whole earth to where there will be no hope of life left before Yahweh allows you to take over and start cleaning it up. This will take you, even with all your powers, a thousand years. Yes, it will take a thousand years to actually clean this earth up from what mankind in his rebellion against Yahweh's Laws is going to do to it.

Now in Revelations 13, we saw this beast here. We see this dragon is ruling this. It is necessary that Yahweh allow Satan and her demons to teach mankind this desirable way. It looks so desirable to the carnal mind that they cannot see past what one stupid minute is going to bring.

I have always said to you that experience is a great teacher, but not as great of a teacher as reading and believing. I have seen farmers go broke trying to experimenting themselves. The government has spent billions of dollars experimenting for the farmer, telling him what will work in his area in raising chickens, pigs, cattle, dogs or whatever. You can get books at the library and read on anything. Before you put a chicken on your place you can plan and know exactly what to do to keep that chicken healthy.

It is a little different now than when I was a child in keeping chickens, dogs or anything else healthy because of the environment. The earth is so defiled right now that no matter where you raise puppies they will either get distemper or hookworm. This shows you how that is spreading. In the late seventies, I saw money in dogs. I wanted the best breed and wanted them to do what I wanted them to do perfect. I studies to bring the breeding program about.

I had it established I wanted a certain long bawl mouth when they would get on the trail. Then I wanted one that would chop at the tree. All this can be done in the breeding. You can breed a dog to do all of this. You can breed a dog to point at a bird. That is what they are supposed to do. If you get that breeding wrong, he will go in and try to grab the bird. If you don't train him properly he will go in and try to grab the bird or he won't want anything to do with the bird. After all, he is not a bird, he is a dog. You have to breed it into him by taking certain genes here and certain genes there and putting them together in a cross. You can do this.

Yahweh has done the same thing with you and that is why you are here. I did this myself and brought this about in this program. I had demands for these dogs before they ever born. We couldn't breed them fast enough. I quit it because it was taking too much of my time. I wanted to put all of my time into The House of Yahweh,

10/17/03 Page 155

which is what I have done.

I have said I still own rent houses. I have never been able to get out of that, but I do not have to spend any time in that because of the work force we have now. The money is used for the work to go into the Work. It is not a burden like it was before where it used to take up all of my time. I sold ninety some houses in one day to try to get out of it. Because of brethren wanting houses I think it has accumulated again. I permit certain buys to be made sometimes for people. If it was not for that, I would not even be in it.

Revelation 13:4. We see here the dragon. All the world worships the dragon. All the world is fallowing this way of life that the dragon is presenting.

In Genesis 1, Satan says, partake of this tree and Yahweh says you must not partake of. It was this way of life. It doesn't show you there the amount of people on earth there at this time. It doesn't show the amount of people produced over one hundred years from that time. The earth became populated; we know that, from the little that has been written. It shows the sins Adam and Eve committed are the same sins that are being committed today, that Christianity is doing today. It is a way of life that Satan offered to this group, not just Adam and Eve, but a whole congregation of people. There was a huge congregation of people that were there.

Never mind that. Limit yourself to Adam and Eve if you want to. It is the same sin we have sinned. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. One prophet wrote, "If I have hidden my sins as Adam did." Adam was ashamed of what he did. They are ashamed of it in the Christian church today. They are ashamed of what they are doing. They are trying to make out like they are righteous.

They create a place like Las Vegas, but they do not want their politicians to go there. Why? Because they know it is evil. They know what is going on there is evil. They want to sneak in and have a convention there, and well when they are there you know what goes on in Las Vegas. It goes on in every city.

It goes on in the churches today. The sin is there. You see the men walking around looking at women up and down, seeing where the slits are, where they can take a peak. You see lust taking place. This is the same thing that was offered there. It was needful that Yahweh allowed this to take place.

It is also needful for Him to allow sin, the breaking of His Law to increase and for that lust to increase to where men are like stud horses. There are plenty of women on the earth. You do not have to lust after another man wife. Yahweh says they will be like stud horses or jackasses. They won't have a brain to think with. They will lust after somebody else's or everybody else's possession, their mothers, their brothers, their sisters.

They have a makeover show on the television now. If someone isn't satisfied with how they look, the doctors can cut certain places and tuck certain place. They will have you looking like a sex Goddess in a little while if you have the money to give them to do so. They showed one of the women who was done this way. Her son said, "I have really got to watch myself. I'm actually lusting after my own mother." Of course he is. If you remember, one man even married his own mother. Do you remember who that was? He is a very strong leader in Christianity.

Revelation 13:4. Here we see they worshipped they dragon. They served the dragon. The way you serve Yahweh is by doing what He tells you to do and going in Yahweh's path. One way you serve the devil is by not eating salt. Not eating honey is another way. Not eating butter is another way. These are some of the little thing. Some of the bigger things are fornication and adultery, destroying your mind with these things and then going into the hatred and wars.

In the world the mind is set now that you better be careful out on the streets with your driving because if dash in front of someone it could cause a war, and you could actually be killed. There have been accidents, not because you could not avoid the accident, but because it was on purpose. Somebody got terribly angry, picked a time and ran into him trying to kill him on purpose, not accidentally.

This is all in service to this dragon here which gave power to the beastly system. ...and they worshiped the beast saying, who is like the beast, who is able to make war with him? We know there is going to be war because the brain has been destroyed. It has been weakened. It is a poison. Yahweh says, do not do this because it will take this into your brain, and it will cause confusion. It causes a confusion and builds to a hatred to where you hate your brother or your neighbor and you don't want him getting in your way for anything. When he does the only thing you can think of is kill, kill, kill. That is where the world is right now. They know this.

This same beastly system has this mouth, that is propaganda, as this word shows here, to speak against and blaspheme Yahweh. ...Power was given onto him to make war for forty-two moons... This is this last forty-two moons of war. We have already had six thousand years of war so it is speaking of a certain time period here that the beastly system is making war.

In Revelation 6, we will see how this starts. Before this Yahweh shows His House will be kept out of it. Let's see how it starts. Now we have the quartet, which is spoken of right here. We have the quartet that is joining together. There was one prophecy in Daniyl that I hope you got when Elder Yahodah brought this out the other day. It shows in the *King James* where one nation is coming against another king. But that is not what it is showing there. It is in actual fact two kings, two great armies join each other. They also join the religious system in order to bring what they call democracy or liberty and peace.

Propaganda is what you seeing over here in Revelation 13. This is propaganda against any and all

Page 156 10/17/03

of Yahweh's Law. You have seen this on the news. You have seen it right now. If you would turn the news on, you would see them condemning the veil or any modest dress. They are condemning the people there because they do not want their wives to go out and commit fornication or to be taught this lustful way that they call the western look or the western way. They don't want it taught.

We have all this right here in this first verse here. We have the quartet that is bringing this all about, to cause the people all over the world now to turn away from any of Yahweh's Law and say "no" to Yahweh's Law. As I told you yesterday, that is going to change. That is going to change because we are pecking at this mountain right now and Yahweh says, we are going to destroy this mountain, this uplifted place.

...And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living one say: Come and see... Well that is what they are saying, "Come and see what we are going to do. Look, this is what we are going to do with these nations." Right now they are pretty convincing. Our President is convincing others to put money into it, not a lot of money but a dollar or two, or twelve or more. He is a little dissatisfied there, but he is convincing them that this is going to be A-ok after all, even thought he condemned it to begin with. This is what it covers here.

In verse 8 it covers nuclear war and death over a fourth part of the earth. This is nuclear war that you are going to witness. Nuclear war will eventually darken the sun due to the same sins. This is the build up, the final countdown, the final great tribulation, the forty-two months of war that they have allowed. The Kingdom of Heaven allowed this to take place and says this will bring the finishing touch on their way. This will prove to them what could go on here in the universe if we pull back the little bit of hold we have on it right now and let you loose to follow this way to your full desire, your full lustful desire.

We see the pestilence. Pestilence is an old English word that means the disease epidemics that Yeremyah said was incurable. All this, the hunger, to kill with war over fourth part of the earth is only speaking of the fourth part of the earth. This is not speaking of the whole earth. Bush is saying right now it is better to fight them on their own territory than on ours. That is just a come on to get what we want, because this was just a set up. It was planned. More people are finding out about this plan. They are coming out about it.

Something was sent to me the other day showing one of the religious organizations had found out some of the things we are teaching. They were wanting to join us. The only way you can join The House of Yahweh is through Yahweh Himself and His Laws. This organization is some kind of militant group that wants to do this by force. I am fully convinced that you have to allow the governments to destroy themselves like Yah-

weh has planned. Give them enough rope and let them hang themselves and let them learn the lesson. While it is being done, in the meantime, we are like a Shepard, jerking a few ribs out of the lion's mouth or leg, as Amosyah said we would be doing.

Verse 9, And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets, for because the witness held fast; And they cried with a loud voice, saying How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, until You judge and sentence... That word avenge is not there. It has never been anywhere in the Scriptures. They have added it every place you find it. It has been added. It means judgment, sentence or permission, as we will see in one word in just a minute. Permission for this to take place or the judgment to allow this to stop and to come to an end and Yahweh and His saints to take over as Daniyl showed they would.

Verse 10, And the blood of those who dwell upon the earth? And a white robe was given to them and it was said to them that they should rest yet for a little season... Those words little season is time. It means time. If you would look in a Diaglott you would see this word season means a time. That time period as we just read is forty-two moons. How long is this going to be? Well it is going to be forty-two moons. It has been allowed them forty-two moons. Daniyl said it would be cut short, but He's given them that length of time to prove, to show them what their way will bring. To prove it not only to earthlings, but to heavenly beings too. To show them what their ways will bring. All the slaughter that is going to take place will take place.

Now in Revelation 7 we see while this is going on, this is the start of it. While this is going on, we see Yahweh's Work here. This is the finishing Work as Yahweh has said. This is the finishing Work of Yahweh, the seventh malak. Remember **Revelation 10:7** says that when this seventh messenger sounds the secrets of Yahweh would be finished. This will bring the completion His great and marvelous plan as the Psalmist said.

Revelations 7:1. And after these things I saw **four malakim**... That is the quartet as we just saw over here. ...standing on the four corners of the earth, holding... That is they had the power in their hands to do this. ...holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another malak, messenger ascending from the east, having the seal of Yahweh, having the seal... Remember that word seal. You seal Yahweh's people with the Laws. That is what I have done and the Elders have done with you. By teaching the Law, you are sealed in your mind. ...seal of the living Father and he cried with a loud voice to the four messengers to whom it was given to hurt the earth... This is the quartet. It is in their minds to ascend to or expand Israel to the great river Euphrates, which has been

10/17/03 Page 157

a long prophecy that was actually promised to Abraham. Of course they are going to take it before Abraham is resurrected. Nevertheless they are going to take it and their minds are set on doing so to move Israel to that position. All the way across from Israel, across Syria, the Golan Heights, until the Great river Euphrates.

...and they cried to these four messengers, to whom it was given to hurt the earth... That is the quartet which is going to hurt the earth and the sea. ...saying hurt not the earth and the sea till we have sealed these people in their foreheads... The people of Yahweh the saints of Yahweh in their foreheads.

Now these four messengers here also permits or encourage this blasphemy that you see. **Revelation 13:5** is also saying that these two armies are joined together here. They are saying, "We are going to change these Laws here. We are going to bring liberty and we are going to bring freedom to have democracy and liberty. We are going to triumph over our enemies here." This is not freedom to keep the Laws of Yahweh but freedom from these Laws that would tell you not to practice this lustful way of life.

The United States is involved in this thing right here, as you notice here in **Revelation 13:11**. This is the USA it is speaking of, when it said another beastly system coming up out of the earth, that is where there is no multitude, nations and tongues. In fact the United States is the only place that fulfills that. It has the two horns. They are the Catholic and the Christian religion. As **Revelation 13:4** says it has two horns like a lamb, but both of them speaks as the dragon. They speak or carry the same message of the dragon as the first one here did. They are speaking the same religion, teaching the same lustful way that the first one did. This is going on in the United States in their speaking.

The two armies that you see here that join together so powerful to do the job in Iraq and Afghanistan, are great Britain and the United States.

Verse 12, and he exercises... Notice this when it rises up without the peoples, nations, and languages in a land that was void of man except a few Indians, which came over here. No, they did not live here through the flood. That is another tale that started a religion. Everybody started from Noah after the flood. They have found out how they come across. They found dead bodies across where the trail was coming across the frozen ice to the United States and Canada. They found this trail of dead bodies one after another after another. They know how they got here. They know how the buffalo and cattle got here that were here when America was discovered. There is evidence of it.

...and he exercised all the authority of the first beast... Notice all the authority this one here with the two horns exercised it following the dragon, just like the first one. ..And caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship...

The same thing, the dragon and follow after these ways.

What ways is he talking about brethren? Look at what is going on in the world. Look at the lustful ways of the world that are causing what we see today in the world. It is easy to see now, because it is taking place. Before it was a little hard to see the end of it. Even today, people are still trusting in their government, and in their doctors. The doctors are telling them, "We are failing." This is being reported more and more, that we are failing. Our science is failing us. We can't find or create cures fast enough because of the breaking of these Laws and creating the curse or the sickness. What the Scriptures call a curse is merely sickness, disease and war.

Verse 13, and he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven... This was done by the creation of the atom bomb, and then the nuclear bombs that have become much more powerful. This is all the works of mans' hands as is shown in Revelations 9. Notice the deception here. He deceives those who dwell upon the earth by those acts of power which he had authority. We are seeing deception spread at this time all over the earth in several different ways. We see the religions with the attitude set in the people's minds that democracy is going to bring peace. It never has wherever it is.

It is far from peaceful here. If you will turn on your local news you will see that. It is not peaceful. In fact it is the furthest thing from peace. There is not even any security in the United States any more, especially in the larger cities. Years ago there was a book put out on how to survive in the coming hard times. I have recommended that book. How many have read it? One thing that it recommended was what prophecy said we would do, that is to get out of the city. To get out of the city and move and find a place in the country, because the cities are going to be ram shackled by people. There will be houses invaded and women ravished as the Scripture says.

.... have the authority to do this in the sight of the beast. Saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast... Or that we should be as Yahweh said man would be in His likeness or after His image.

...being like the first beast which had the wound by the sword and did live. And power was given onto him... And he had power to give life. ...to the likeness of the beast, that the likeness of the beast should both speak, that is teach, and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed. If you remember Malachi Martin's information that he put in his book *The Keys of this Blood*, he shows that this is the plan. The Queen of Heaven will make war against all who would not worship her and that would not turn to her in worship that they would be destroyed. The Muslim nations are going to suffer greatly as will all those who will not worship Mary.

May Yahweh bless you. I love you.

Page 158 10/17/03

Feast of Tabernacles

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #5: That's It! Six Months Left! Clean Up Or Burn! 10/18/03

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

We have decided to wait until Passover for the ear awling. What I would like for you to keep in mind is what the disciples did before Passover. They went up to cleanse themselves. Men, keep yourselves free from women for the last three days before Yahshua's Memorial. We will have baptism before Yahshua's Memorial and an ear awling for those who are ready.

Get here about three days early if you can. Start planning now to get here three days early so you can cleanse yourself and get yourself ready for this. We may see some great things take place here this Passover. It is getting really close and we may see this. I certainly hope so. We will introduce the new Law. Its not new, it is an ancient Law. It is something we have not been able to keep, but we are getting more prepared all the time to do this.

I would that everyone would remember what Yahweh tells you to do. Come and seek the place Yahweh has chosen. Go to the priest and do what they say. Do not go from the left or to the right of it. Do exactly what he said.

Honey is a wonderful thing. I would say you need honey and butter every day. I take it every day. I've taken it almost every day of my life. It was something that was put before us for dessert. We would have it for breakfast in the morning almost every day. We would have honey, butter and hot biscuits. There were nine of us children. I don't know if you have seen those big bread pans made out of tin. Do you know what a tin bread pan is? Or a tin skillet? You don't see them much anymore. You can get them at hot shops or used places. Mother would make two, sometimes three of those things full of biscuits every morning. I don't believe I ever saw a biscuit left.

We had biscuits and honey. We had raided beehives in the summer and got gallons and gallons of honey. As far back as I can remember we had cows. We made our own butter and buttermilk. It is something that Yahweh tells you to do. You really need to do it.

Do not cook honey, because it ruins it. It kills it and it causes it to become a poison to you. Do

not cook the honey. That does not mean you cannot warm it up. The pure honey will crystallize on you. There is something wrong with the honey you buy in the stores or it would crystallize. Most of it is not even honey made by bees. It can be labeled "a hundred percent pure honey" and have never even seen a bee. When they say pure honey it just means it is made from several different sources. Its does not necessarily mean it's honey made by bees. That is what you need to get.

Real honey will crystallize on you. You must warm it up, but make sure you don't boil it. Know you temperature and do not boil it. Keep it way below the boiling point. In fact, you can set it in the sun and it will turn back from the crystal to the honey.

We have a question of whether we should buy meat from the stores. They tell you on the news specials what a filthy mess is going on in these stores and in the butcher shops. The inspectors told us we have the cleanest, most sanitary butcher shop that he has ever seen in his life. In other words, he did not expect such a thing. He has been in this for forty some years. He is the state inspector for the whole state of Texas and the whole southwest.

When the health department started questioning us, I called the inspector and told him what was going on. He said, "Give me that young buck's name and I'll take care of him." He was a colonel in the army. The health inspector came back the next day and apologized. We were A-O.K. Everything was A-O.K in the store.

If you have something butchered in the butcher shop like chicken or beef, you can pretty much know that it is unclean. It is contaminated in several different ways. I am not saying you cannot cleanse it. I am sure you can by soaking it in salt water and by maybe pressure-cooking it. Be very careful with it.

Lemon juice was a trick the Filipinos used. They used the lemons to purify their food. They smeared that lemon juice all over their chickens to kill the E-coli bacteria, which grows rather rapidly on chicken. When you buy chicken in the store, you can't even pay attention to the date on that thing. They showed on the specials they change the dates and put it in a new wrapper and













10/18/03 Page 159

put it right back on the market when it should have been disposed of. It was well past due and the E-coli had entered deep into the flesh of the chicken, but they just repackaged it and put it back out.

This is what takes place too with these burger joints. They poison many people. Then it comes out on the news and they have to recall a bunch of meat. You see this all the time with what is taking place in the world, because of the way the beef and the chickens are handled. They are not just too clean.

I would say if you could, raise and butcher your own meat. It is not a hard thing to butcher beef. It does not take a genius to do it. I learned how to do it when I was maybe eight or ten years old. My dad used to run a butcher shop when I was a child. He butchered for the local grocery stores. He kosher killed animals. He was very particular about the meat that he killed.

If you remember, the grocery stores did not have refrigeration at that time, in the early days. It was just getting started, but most of the grocery stores would have fresh meat only for a certain time, like one day. The people would have to come in and get their orders, because they didn't keep it in a refrigerator or freezer for several days at that time.

I don't know if they still do it or not, but the last time I was in Mexico they had the cow hanging outside under where the roof extended out from the building. They would go out and brush the flies away to cut off your meat. I'm not saying it will kill you by any means, but it's not the cleanest.

Yahweh said, it you remember, the Law now, do not keep the meat more than three days after you butcher and cook the animal. Do not keep that meat longer than three days. Now you think you can do it longer than that in a refrigerator, but I tell you, you cannot. The only way to keep it is to freeze it, and you even need to get rid of that pretty fast. Freezers are heat pumps. They suck the water out and you get freeze burn. That does not mean the meat is ruined by any means, but it can be dehydrated. To me it looks like it is ruined. Maybe I should have spent more time testing those things when I was working in the lab. All we knew in the lab was it did not develop the e-Coli bacteria that could kill you. That can kill a person.

Speaking of that, you really need to get those health products. This Seagest is the best I know of to help get rid of those things out of your stomach because you have that army fighting for you. Yahshua ate fish continually It was one of the few things that is reported that He did eat. He also ate red meat. That is also recorded. He did eat red meat. He was raised up on the Laws of kosher meat. I am sure more care was taken with it than you see in the butcher shops today, trying to make a living the way the government is tightening down on them.

You also need the cod liver oil, flaxseed oil and vitamin E wheat germ oil. This will keep your heart clean and healthy and pumping straight. If you have these things and do not touch pork, you should never have a heart attack. That is unless you have something like syphilis, that you got in your earlier age. You thought the doctor got rid of it but the doctor cannot get rid of it. That's the thing. This was something we knew years ago when we were working in the lab.

When I was working in the state board of health laboratory, we knew this. We knew the doctor would give you certain things, and it would cause it to hide and disappear from the surface. But it hides in your body and can come back a year or fifty years later or even longer than that. It can come back in your lungs, your eyes, or your heart and cause you to have a heart attack. That is the reason you need those cleanses. You need to get all of this stuff out of your body that you possibly can. You need to do this before Passover.

Remember that honey and butter. This will help you to accept righteousness and learn to hate evil to face it, scold it when it comes to you.

We have a letter here. I do not have time to cover this, except to tell you someone questioned the food being served on the Sabbath. We do have plans to bring the food administration of the Kingdom of Yahweh to you, so you will understand that. There is much in the Holy Scriptures showing this. Brethren, I guarantee it would not be done if we were not absolutely sure that this wasn't the Kingdom Yahweh set up. This is the way it is going to be done in the Kingdom, Yahweh Shammah. We are not doing anything that is not Yahweh's will, and will not do anything that is not Yahweh's will. As one of the apostles was inspired to write, "They feast with you, and they speak evil of things they know nothing of." They read their bible for four hour and they wind up condemning the priest who Yahweh tells them to go to and do what they say. They make a worse fool out of themselves than they were before by opening their mouth. If chomping the bit were breaking the Sabbath, these guys would be breaking every Sabbath that comes along, with their stupid gossip.

This is the finishing Work that will gain the power, remember that, to raise the dead, and the power to rule the universe. We will have power like Yahweh. He has called us to that purpose, to manage the whole universe. You are going to be put as managers over everything that He has created. That is the reason He said in Hebrews that it was needful for Him to bring many sons to this glory, because we have a tremendous job to do. A job that's not being done right now. It is not being done. Yahweh created us to fulfill that job.

Yahweh creates something to fulfill everything that needs to be done. I have brought this many times. I made it so clear when I talked about maggots. He created a maggot to go in and

Page 160 10/18/03

set an egg to start a deterioration process of a certain thing that would contaminate the earth. He has that maggot doing his thing enjoying life while he is down in that septic system cleaning it up so it can go back into the earth.

He has the same contamination in the universe. We see it. Science can see it. They know there is chaos out there. They see it. They see actual wars going on. Like the six-day war that had to be fought to coax Satan and destroy a transmitting process that was reaching earth constantly. That was done and she was expelled. Certain of her group went with her and they are still very active in the minds of certain individuals today. While they feast with you, they will try to draw you away from Yahweh's House.

You need the things that I just mentioned. This Anti-Plague Formula brethren is the best thing when you first feel this cough or sore throat or things like this. Remember the RC. I think the RC that Yahweh gave me has saved my life. It is not a sin, as some teach against these essential oils. They used them and Yahweh inspired them to be combined and used for His people in anointing, in the kingdom that was set up by Mosheh.

The prophet Daniyl did without the anointing oils for three weeks. He did without meat for three weeks, he did without essential oils for three weeks, and certain other things because he was in mourning.

The House that Yahweh has been established right now. He says we will be the pillar and ground of the truth. He testifies for us that we are doing the right thing. He says, "I know your works, you have kept My word and haven't denied My Name." This goes right along with the seven lamp lampstand that we see in Zecharyah 4.

Yahweh shows the Last Days' Work going to Oklahoma. He even calls me an Okie, which there was no such name. Apparently, He inspired the name, knew it would be. That should be of no surprise to you. He knew you before you were ever born and set a time when Holy Spirit would set off an alarm in your head and open your mind to an understanding, saying "Oh yeah, this first day is not the seventh day. How could I have been so stupid? The seventh day is actually the seventh day after all. Wow." I know that is really hard to understand but the world is filled with deception as we will see, and have seen up until this time. We will see more of it, as time grows closer.

What if the sick Pope today were suddenly healed? Would that make a difference in the way to salvation for you? Would you suddenly say, "Wow this man is healed, look how young he looks." What if he died and they said he was resurrected? Then what would you think? Would that say that what the Catholic Church and all of Christianity is doing is righteousness? Would that change anything at all in what is righteous-

ness and what will actually live forever and enter the Kingdom? You may see something like this. Keep that in mind.

Here in Zecharyah Yahweh give you this lamp stand that we were studying in Revelation 11, 6 and 10 where He shows that this is the last Work. When you see the seventh voice of this lamp stand pouring this oil out on a congregation, then He said that is the finishing Work. That is the last Work of Yahweh and there is no other. He said if it is not according to the prophecies it is because there is no light there. Yahweh didn't inspire it. That is plain and simple.

Zecharyah 4:1. And the malak who talked with me... That is the messenger that talked with me... came again and wakened me, as man who is wakened out of his sleep. And said to me, What do you see? So I said, I see and behold, a lamp stand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its seven lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the seven lamps... Now this is what Revelation 1 said. It said Yahshua was standing in the midst of these. He is standing in the midst and he had control of these works. He is the One Who gave testimony that we are doing the right thing, and are going to do the right thing.

Here in Zecharyah, the prophets were inspired to say the same thing. That we are taking the pillar and ground of the truth, Yahweh's Laws and setting up the Kingdom again for all the world to see in these Last Days.

Verse 3, And there are two olive trees by it... Because this is the Last Days' Work seeing these two olive trees. ...one upon the right side of the bowl and the other upon the left side of it.

What are these? Verse 11, Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the lamp stand, and upon the left side of it? Then I spoke to him again, and said to him, What are these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?... As Revelations said, to the congregations. You are the last congregation of Yahweh. You are the western light that shines in the midst of darkness here in this world.

Verse 14, These are the two anointed ones, that is ordained ones, who stand for the supreme Ruler of the whole earth... So what we are doing is bringing back exactly what we see that was set up by Mosheh, which Yahweh says is a pattern of His Kingdom in heaven. He says the things you see there are merely the pattern I am showing him. Make all the people, all things, all hearts, and all minds according to this pattern.

Zecharyah 5:1. Then again I raised my eyes and looked, and behold, a flying scroll. Verse 3, this is a curse that goes out over the face of the whole earth... You know we have not done anything to bring this curse. We are the ones who are trying to stop this curse right now. In fact, I've fought against it just about all my life.

10/18/03 Page 161

Verse 4, I will send the curse out, says Yahweh of hosts: and it will enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him who vows an oath with My Name for the sake of falsehood... These are the ones who come, are baptized, and say "Yes, all that you have said we will do," and then start turning like a rebellious child against his father or mother. We have to strike them a few times with the two edged sword and hope and pray that will straighten them out.

By that time, they have their foot in their mouth so deep it is hard to get it out. They would be better off if they would humbly go and ask the priest, "Why are we doing this or do we have an example for set up for us to follow?" Then it would be shown to them.

Verse 5, Then the malak who was speaking with me came forward, and said to me, Lift up your eyes now, and understand that which is sent by commandment... By commandment, like in Revelation 12:6 where He shows a woman in Oklahoma. You need those tape sermons. I am begging you to get those tapes to catch up of the things that Yahweh says about His House.

There was a woman who was hidden so a man could bring forth the Work. The word buffalo itself means the same thing. If you would stop down here and read the plaque by the buffalos that were so beautifully done. If you enter Abilene by one of the four highways that go into this Key City, you will see that the state put up a representation of The House of Yahweh. I think that was inspired by Yahweh too, representing The House of Yahweh and the Work in these Last Days. Yahweh willing, we will have a *Prophetic* Word out really soon with this picture. It will be something we treasure and send out and take to the entire world. It is not like they knew what they were doing. They thought they were honoring Buffalo Bill Cody or the west or something.

The buffalo did used to roam in this area. In fact, they used to say blue grass was almost as high as a cow's back. A cow had to raise her head. They killed it all out. Kentucky saw this blue grass and they wanted it and made it their state grass. They have the blue grass of Kentucky now, but that that blue grass was not from Kentucky, it was from Texas.

Verse 5, And now I understand that which is sent by commandment. And I asked: What is it? And he answered: This is the ephah; The Standard of Perfection, which is sent by Yahweh's Law. This is honor, knowledge, and understanding throughout the whole earth... That is exactly what we are bringing to the earth at this time. We started chipping away at this big tall mountain. Soon The House of Yahweh will be the only thing standing on this earth in the last time period.

Verse 9, Then I lifted up my eyes and looked and behold two women... These are the two women who bring forth two Houses of Yahweh. That is what Yahweh raised up in these Last Days, the last two eras of the House of Yahweh. We are the only era left, the western light that never went out, your history said. If you will read that in your own scriptures, the western light never went out and that was given to Mosheh. They did not allow that light to ever go out. That was representing the prophecy of Yahweh. This is sent by commandment, The House of Yahweh, sent by commandment.

The spirit of Yahweh came to overshadow. If you remember, I bought a sermon on that word, because the spirit of Yahweh so overshadowed the person, or took over their lives, as it did the holy apostles, prophets, and many of their wives. It overshadowed them so they did exactly what Yahweh prophesied that they would do, brought forth a holy child, and brought forth in these later days the holiness you are seeing in The House of Yahweh right now.

How can you possibly fight the spirit of Yahweh and the prophecies that said this is the way it is going to be done by My House in these Last Days? The spirit of Yahweh came to overshadow them, and they were covered with the covering of saints.

...And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the ephah: The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws... Separating the way of the world from the way of Yahweh, as I Yahchanan 3:10 says. The Laws are the difference between Yahweh's people and unholy people.

Zecharyah 5:10, Then I said to the malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The two witnesses, going with the ephah? And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist... Well it existed in the plan of Yahweh because He calls me an Okie in His plan to rebuild and establish His House.

He calls me an Okie, a poultry farmer, and all the things I have done. He identifies me there. Do you want to argue with Him? I do not think you will for long. I am thinking you need to humble yourself just a little bit. If you would get those tapes from before the Feast and listen to them about Iyyob or Yahshub as his name truly is. The tapes explain his work and the humility that was in this man and the humility Yahweh wanted in his seed. Yahweh did not want pride. He did not want arrogance or any of those goofy things that go with being proud.

Brethren you really need those tapes. That way if you will listen to these and start following these scriptures, you can fight these things out of your mind and body, and come to a repentant stage and a conversion stage. You can come to a stage of humility where you can come back in contact with Yahweh, because you are cut off from Yahweh.

Pride cuts you off from Yahweh. You are cut off when you get to this point and start raising

Page 162

hell about things you know nothing of. You are even condemned in the Holy Scriptures at that point.

You can change. You can repent, humble yourself, confess, repent, and turn back to Yahweh. He will forgive you through the very Priests who you are condemning right now. It has to be through those Priests. There is no other way. This is how Yahweh set it up, and it will be forever throughout the universe. The Priest of Yahweh will rule, teach and magnify the Laws of Yahweh throughout the universe forever. That is what is promised in your Bible. It would never work any other way.

...And it will be established at that time; when The Two Witnesses are called out to their work; as the Established Place: the Habitation of Yahweh; The House of Yahweh... That is the same thing that was spoken of in Revelations that we studied for a couple of days. That was in Revelations 6:7. We covered this yesterday, so I will not harp on it long, I just want to bring it back to your memory.

This great war is going to take place over a fourth part of the earth is being controlled under the plan that Malachi Martin showed. I did not bring the article with me but I read it this morning about a United States general. He was wearing a uniform and talking to different organizations, telling them that this is a holy war. Others know it too, because I have read thing. A card was sent to me yesterday, a monthly newsletter that had the same thing. There are more and more people finding out what is really behind this. Malachi Martin told about this before it ever took place. He told the nations that would be affected with Mary's war. Mary's war, he said, the Queen of Heaven.

All of Israel, or the Jews worshipped her at one time, the Queen of Heaven. That is given to us in Yechetzqyah. Christianity is still doing it today.

...It was given to them to kill with the sword and with hunger, and with pestilence. The same is under the authority of this beastly system... Under the authority, do you get that? In other words, it is planned and they have within their hands this power to bring this about. Yes, Bush is one of them. The Quartet sets supreme right now to bring this about.

...and bound for this great river Euphrates. Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four messengers... These four messengers stand holding this great power in their hands. Verse 2 ...And I saw another malak, messenger ascending from the east, having the seal of Yahweh... Having this great seal of Yahweh. Keep these two things here in mind and look at chapter 10.

Revelation 10:7, But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, The great secret of Yahweh would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets

Go back to Isayah with all of this in mind now. Remember the four messengers there, the quartet, as the news is calling them and the messenger having the seal of Yahweh. Combine this with the prophecy in Zecharyah saying, I am going to establish this in all the earth. This is the finishing thing. This is going to be finished, it is going to go to all nations this time.

Isayah 8:16, Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Law... This is the Law that Yahweh is talking about that the messenger is carrying from the east going west. If you go from Abilene, Israyl to Abilene, Texas you will go due west. You cannot go north or south, or you will miss it. You have to go due west and you will run into Abilene, Texas, where the buffalo roam. Where the buffalo roam under the authority of Yahweh.

...Bind up the prophecy; seal the Law among My disciples. I will wait on Yahweh, Who hides His face from the house of Yaaqob; and I will look for Mine. Behold, I and the children whom Yahweh has given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israyl from Yahweh of hosts, Who dwell in Mount Zion... This word Zion means uplifted place or mark of Yahweh.

...when they say to you seek those who have familiar spirits... Yes, they do from time to time seek those who have familiar spirits. This is going to grow. You are going to see more as Yahshua said, as the days proceeds. He is speaking of this same deception now that Yahshua spoke of that is going to increase in the Last Days along with sin.

...wizards who peep and who mutter, should not a people seek their Father?... In a place that He chooses to place himself, His Name, His Authority. And should you not go to the Priest there and do what they say, as Yahweh said you should do? How can anyone give life unless he has the power to give it?

All the prophets and the apostles were inspired to write that Yahweh alone has this power. He has this Power. If you see the Pope resurrected you can know for sure that it was not a resurrection. It is a lying deception that is going to take place there.

...Should not a people seek their Father? Should they seek the dead on behalf of the living? To the Law and the Prophecy; I they speak no according to this word, it is because there is no light in them... Brethren you can rest assured that if anyone is running down the Priest of Yahweh, there is not light in him. He is going against the Law, against the prophecies.

Verse 21, And they will pass through it hard pressed and hungry; and it will come to pass when they are hungry, that they will be enraged and curse their king and their gods, Elohim, and look upward for help. Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness... This is speaking of the nuclear darkness now over the

10/18/03 Page 163

whole earth that is going to take place. ...gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into thick darkness...

This is speaking of the Last Days' Work, the same as **Revelation 7**, carrying the same seal as **Revelation 7**, the Laws and the Prophecies. If everyone would study and see these Laws and exactly what Mosheh set up, you will see this was the pattern of the Kingdom that we are going to have and rule. It is the power that if a person turns to it, it will give life and peace and joy. That is a sure thing if you keep them.

If you do not, what are you going to have? The same things you are promised: misery, hatred, enragement, and cursing this and cursing that. There is no peace in that way of life, brethren. What is causing that in your life? Did you ever think that it might be you? It may be your attitude, your rebellion, and your pride.

Exodus 19:5. Now therefore, if you will truly obey My voice, by keeping My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation... You will have rulership over the entire universe, everything that Yahweh has created. That is what you are going to become if you will do this.

...these are the Laws that you shall speak to the children of Israyl... Or to the children period. You should be teaching these to your own children. Verse 7, and Mosheh came, and summoned the elders of the people, and set before them all the words of the Law of Yahweh. And all the people answered together, and said; All that Yahweh has spoken, we will do. So Mosheh brought their answer back to Yahweh... This is what we receive from each and every one of you when you come here and are baptized. We receive this same answer. You make this same vow to Yahweh. Yes, all that Yahweh says, we will do. This answer goes back to Yahweh in our prayers to Yahweh.

We baptized so many people yesterday, I couldn't hardy believe the amount we baptized. Praise Yahweh, Praise Yahweh!

Now in the next chapter we see the commandments. This is kind of a summary of the Laws of Yahweh that He gives here in the chapter 20. He says here, **You shall have no Gods before Me**, that is you shall not turn to this God worship. I have showed you what God worship is.

God worship is having this stupid nakedness displayed, that is a come-on to everyone who looks at it, that creates lust, which in turn creates hatred, which in turn creates war. Hatred, war, lust, hatred, war. That is what comes from this way of life. It is not in the Holy Scriptures. There is no way you can find this crap taught in the Holy Scriptures. In fact, everything in the Scriptures is against this way of life we see in Christianity and the western world, as they call it. They are saying "Let's make all the world like

this. Let's not allow any of these holy Laws that were given back then to reign in any of this."

Do you remember what the first Roman Empire said under Constantine, "We want nothing in common with the rabble of the Jews." That is the way it was put in history. They still do not want anything in common with them. They do not even want them in the world today. In fact, Bush thinks, as it was put out in a cartoon, that "This city is not big enough for the both of us." That is what he is saying to the world. "This world is just not big enough for the two of us. "Bang, pow, you're gone, you're dead."

Now here we see, do not turn to these hinder gods. This is just a warning. What this conjures up in our minds, due to Christianity, is they whittled something out of a stick and put it out here and they bowed down and worshipped it. That is they prayed to it, they adored it. "O you beautiful little idle you. Strengthen me, give me eternal life." That is what they conjured up in your mind. That's not what is displayed in the Holy Scriptures

Following these Gods is breaking the Sabbath days. Following these Gods is not honoring the Sabbath. Well what is honoring the Sabbath? Yahshua honored the Sabbath. His disciples honored it, so did the Priests of old who Mosheh set up under Aaron. From those Priests, he set up under Aaron and his sons, and son's son. From those Priest came forth holy people like Daniyl the prophet, whom Yahweh worked with on a personal basis. But there were many others too.

There were some others too who went into the lion den with him, and were cast into the fiery furnace with him. There were others besides Daniyl who came out of that teaching, that great work that was created back then for a single nation, from which we are still honoring today. We are reading this work, and it is guiding us, and telling us there are seventy weeks here that Yahweh is going to use. He is going to have His House in that last week preaching these things and bringing it forth to the world, converting about two billion people before this thing is over. The ones left alive, He said, are going to go up and start keeping the Laws of Yahweh. Now that is the promise to us. Praise Yahweh.

Now here is the second commandment, **You shall not make for yourself and carved image**... Did you know the Catholic Church took this one out, and made two of the last one. If you think I am pulling your leg, get yourself a Catholic Bible and look at it. They took one completely out and said, "We don't want that sucker in there, we have images everywhere." But your not supposed to have that either.

The third one is You shall not bow down to them nor serve them; for I Yahweh you Father, am a jealous... This word here jealous in not like you would think of a jealousy between a man and his wife. This word jealous, yes He does not want

Page 164 10/18/03

you going to Gods. He knows the harm it is going to bring to you.

There is a righteous jealousy a husband has for his wife in trying to protect her against doing harm to herself or to someone else, or breaking up a family life. Yes, Yahweh is speaking of that righteous jealousy here. It was not in any way an evil jealousy like is painted by generation after generation of preachers.

...He punishes... That is He judges this. ... the children of Lawbreakers of the fathers to the third and fourth generation... Brethren it even goes on from there, but He is keeping records of this right here.

This word punishment does not mean that. It just shows that they are punishing themselves, and records are being kept of it to the third and fourth generation of these families. One of the Elders was telling me last night that he has been here seven years now. I said, This is really great, because your body has completely changed in that seven years. So Yahweh has had you here long enough for you to change your entire gene makeup, if you have been practicing the Laws fully, which I believe he has. In fact, I have never seen a stronger devotion from anyone or read of it anywhere that I see in the Elders in these Last Days. Praise Yahweh.

...but showing love... He shows love to everyone, even to those who are going to perish. ... but showing love to thousands who love Me by keeping My Laws. You shall not take the Name of Yahweh your Heavenly Father to bring it to nothing... That is saying that you are carrying the Name or are going to keep His Laws, belonging to His House, and then going and turning back to sin by going out into the world and living a different life from what you do here in The House Of Yahweh.

...Remember the Sabbath day... A lot of people forget after they have been in The House of Yahweh for awhile. They start getting negligent and start boiling things on the Sabbath and breaking the Sabbath in many other ways. Then they have to repent of it. That is what we have the repentance and confession for.

...six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the Seventh day, not Sunday now, not the first day, but the seventh day is the Sabbath... If you try to keep Sunday, or Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, or Friday, like the Muslims do, Yahweh just won't be there with you.

As **Hebrews 4:10** shows, there still remains the keeping of the Sabbath. This is a sign for Yahweh's people. This is a sign showing that you belong to Yahweh. His eyes and His heart are there with you on the Sabbath Day if you are keeping this Law. This brings strength in itself. It also brings a history of your past life, which is going to be very beneficial in what this day here shows.

The Feast of Tabernacles was over yesterday. What we are celebrating today is the great white

throne judgment. Keeping a record of this will certainly be beneficial to you in that day. You are going to be judged by what you have done and what you are doing right now.

...Honor your Father and your Mother. You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery... Get this brethren, it is very important. This is a sin against your own body because you are bringing in what Yahweh says is hatred and lust into your own body. Then you are opening it up to this sinful way, this Lawbreaking way, and letting it grow.

...You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness... This stealing includes a man's daughters and sons. These priests who defile these young boys are breaking this Law of stealing and trespassing.

...You shall not bear false testimony against your brother. You shall not covet. That is lust after anything that belongs to your brother. His house, you shall not covet your brother's wife or his maidservant, his manservant or his maidservant... It even gets down to his donkey. Donkeys run free in Israel, and have for thousands of years. Anyone could go out and get one free out of the field. Yahweh says, if your brother has it, you shall not covet that particular one, or lust after that particular one, or anything that belongs to your brother.

This is a summary that you all need to be keeping if you want to be a part of this coming great Work of Yahweh.

Verse 18, And all the people saw the thunder and lightning, Verse 19, Then they said to Mosheh; You speak with us... Yahweh appointed him as such. Verse 20 Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear, for Yahweh has come to test and prove you... That is the same thing that is going on right now. Which way are you going to go?

Are you going to rebel like an orphan who has no father or mother? Yahweh has already told you to honor your father and your mother. Who is your father and mother? Yahshua said the Priest who guides you is your father and your mother and you are disciples.

...Yahweh has come to test you and prove you to see if you are fit for His kingdom... This Work that He had planned from the beginning. That is what He is here for today too, to see if you will keep these 613 Laws.

This six thousand year plan is shown in the Feasts of Yahweh. The Feast shows it. In fact, the first six thousand years show that everything is temporary. Your land, your property, everything you have can be taken away from you in Satan's way in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye when you turn your head, when you go on a long journey as the Proverb says. The wife says, "O my husband is on a long journey, come on and let's play." It can be taken away that quickly with people who do not keep the Law.

Turn over to **Revelation 20**. The seventh one

10/18/03 Page 165

thousand year period is seen right here. That is coming very, very soon now. Revelation 20:1. And I saw a malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound her a thousand years. And cast her into the bottomless pit... That is limited her power even more than its limited now. ...and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should deceive the nations no more...

We know right here from this that the nations are deceived. We know that Yahweh has established a Work here in these Last Days to go to the deceived nations. We know from this and from a thousand other scriptures, that the nations are deceived. She is going to be sealed up and her power is limited, that she will deceive the nations no more until this thousand years, the seventh one thousand is finished. After that, she must be loosed a little season.

After that, if you will remember in Isayah, she is loosed one hundred years, where all the dead will be resurrected. They will have all the history to go by. At the end of that hundred years, anyone who is deceived by her or who is lead off to la-la land, temporary land again, they will simple die and never be resurrected again.

Verse 4, And I saw thrones, and they that sat upon them... This should be you brethren, you are called for this purpose, if you will just endure. ... And judgment was given unto them. And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the word... That is the Laws of Yahweh, the Laws and the prophecies. ...and who had not worshiped the beast, or the beastly system.... Not been a part of that beastly system. ...nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor **upon their hands...** This is the mark of Sunday or democracy. ...and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he who has a part... Or is given a part. ...in this first resurrection; on such the second death has no power, but they will be... Thayer's says, they will become priests of Yahweh and the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years. This means not just the Priests but the family as it is shown in Leviticus and Deuteronomy.

Leviticus 23 shows the Feasts days, the Feast of Tabernacles, and the eighth day. The eighth day is what we just read in Revelation 20. Look at Revelations 20 some more. You can read Leviticus 23 on your own. Romans 1 says, that this is fully displayed showing the plan of Yahweh.

Revelations 20:7. And the devil who deceived them... Remember how she did this in the first place. In Genesis, I will not have time to cover that either. Get on this tape list and I will cover

this all in detail later about this seventy weeks of years. How we know it is seventy weeks. How I can prove how everything that took place was prophesied to take place, has taken place. I will show that in history. I will have it on these tape sermons if you will get on that tape list.

I was suppose to tell you if you want one of these solar systems, we can get whatever type you want. Whatever suits your travel trailer, mobile home, fancy mansion, or whatever you will be staying in, a hole in the ground, a cave, a cellar, whatever you choose to live in during that time period.

If you want a solar hot water heater to heat your water, I have been using one of these for a few months now. The only time I have been without hot water is when it has been cloudy for three days in a row. Then your water will get down to the warm point instead of being piping hot. When I get in the bathtub I like to sweat, so I really put the heat to it and open up the pores. I get myself a glass of lemon juice and I'll set there and enjoy that bath, sometimes with a cup of coffee in my hand depending on whether its morning or evening. But I time it just right so I won't waste my time, so I can watch the news of a evening.

I used to think that everyone quit work to go home to watch the evening news. Now I think they go home to call Yisrayl Hawkins. I told you I received seventy-eight calls during the time the news was on. Yesterday I said I thought everyone ate between 11:00 and 1:00. Instead, they don't eat, they come and get on their phone and call Yisrayl Hawkins. I didn't have time to eat for answering phone calls. This has gone on throughout the whole Feast.

I am not gripping about it. I want to answer your prayers. I do not want to miss one single phone call. If you would pray for the use of my subconscious mind, I will answer your calls before you ask. I promise I will.

Verse 10, And the devil who deceived them... I can't believe that a person can believe that the first day of the week is the seventh day of the week, or the seventh day of the week is the first day of the week. I can't believe that this can altogether be true deception. I think it must have been desirable, or looked desirable. It's kind of like December 25th, or the pagan holidays that they celebrate.

I can't believe with all the suicides in and around that time period that someone wouldn't get it in his head that there is something wrong with these damnable days that we see the people celebrating. Going out here and buying all this stupid junk that I would not even want in my home. I see the stuff that they buy, and there is no way I would allow this in my home. I think this cannot be altogether deception. There is too much history showing where this came from and whom they are worshipping. It is condemned in the Holy Scriptures. Why would anyone be de-

Page 166 10/18/03

ceived in this? I cannot believe it full deception. I believe it is a deception that is desired, or it would not be taking place.

Yeremyah 10 strictly condemns everything that is done there in that pagan season. If anyone has an encyclopedia in their house, all they have to do is look up Christmas in it. It shows where it came from and how it evolved down to today. So you cannot be exactly deceived, fully deceived in following this junk with all the information that is against it.

They even bring it on the news, like Easter, the worlds most celebrated holiday. It is actually a pagan holiday. They bring this out in the newspapers and then show that the entire world today is turning to it. How can you be deceived? Deception is where you do not know fully about a thing. But with this, it is like something that was presented unto Eve that was desirable. They took it thinking, "I can go ahead and partake of this like fornication or adultery and I can be forgiven later." They do it with deliberateness in their minds.

Yahweh says if you do it deliberately, then there remains no more sacrifice for sin. So this puts you in a spot to where it is very difficult to get out of. Your best bet is to use prevention as the scientists say and your bible.

Revelation 20:10. ...was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the best and the false prophet had been cast, and will be tormented a day and a night because of the ages. And I saw a great white throne judgment, and Him Who sat on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled... That is were driven away, as is shown in Revelations 12:7-8.

...and there was found not place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before Yahweh. And the books were opened... The books that are written about you right now, your judgment, a record being kept of you.

That record by the way is being kept of you on the Sabbath day too. That work is being done. There are certain works being done continually as Yahshua said. Works that must be done, that is part of it.

..And another book was opened, which is the book of life. Remember Yahshua said our names are written in that book, in the book of life. The Lamb's book of life... Because we are under his control. He is the first-born. He is made it now to be the High Prints and we will soon see him crowned as King of Kings and Ruler of Rulers, but under Yahweh, the head, the supreme Head.

...And the dead were judged out of those things, which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead, which were in it... Everybody was raised from the dead. This is at the end of the thousand-year period. ...And they were judged, every man, according to their works... It will take a while after that. Yahweh shows that this will cease after

awhile. ...and everyone who was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

This book, the High School Character Education book at the South Office is turning hearts already. I have told you a little about what is going on with it the other day, we have some pilot programs out on The Peaceful Solution. This is the top of the line. I have not ever seen anything, any work as marvelous as this. Praise Yahweh! It is the best thing since the scripture we are reading right here that were written by the prophets of old. It is the best thing since that. You really need to get you one. If you can't get on, than make arrangements to do so. Make arrangements to get it before you leave the Feast.

Yahweh tells us about sin here in chapter 17. He shows the Catholic Church and her daughters, He calls them whores, which they are. They are pushing lust, whoredom and harlotry. Everybody who is following this is being pushed in this manner. You do not even have to go to church. All you have to do is own a television set and you will see this harlotry being pushed right here.

Revelation 18:3. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication... The reason He calls it the wine of her wrath is because she hates what she sees being brought forth in The House of Yahweh. She hated it when she saw it in Abel. When see saw Adam and Eve leaning toward Yahweh's way, she hated it, and came in to deceive. She hates The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. She would like nothing better than to see The House of Yahweh destroyed in this great nuclear holocaust that is going to take place. But The House of Yahweh will not be destroyed. Yahweh shows He's going to protect it, mainly because of His work, because you have proved yourself to Yahweh. You have proved that you will not deny His name and that you keep His Laws. I would say 99.9% of the people are that way in The House of Yahweh right now. Those who are not need to repent, you need to talk your counselors, listen to the Priest and repent, and be convert. If it is a must, then you need to be baptized again.

You need to get ready, we only have a few month left in getting ready. Notice this wrath of Satan, she is angry with Yahweh because she see this power that she once had. She had power to create and maintain flesh. For some reason she got it in her head to be jealous of mankind, because she thought she was not going to have this great authority that she once had. So she became jealous of her own sons. These were her own children, who she was supposed to teach. She became jealous of them and said, "I don't give a damn if you did make Priest, when your under my house and under my headship, you're going to do what I say." Well she became very jealous of her children. Yahweh said, "Because of this, because of what you are doing here, you are causing

10/18/03 Page 167

these people to commit suicide, and go the way of death," This is what she was bringing them, her wrath.

She would like very much now to see this nuclear holocaust wipe out the whole House of Yahweh. That is what it is being designed to do. She is the top designer in this field right now.

...her fornication... I brought out in the x-rated sermons that there is scientific evidence and also scriptural evidence that fornication enters the mind. It starts with the lust, enters and starts to change and damage the mind. It damages the computer that is running the whole body here. That is the reason Yahweh does not want us to yield to it.

Fornication is a sin against the body, as He mentions here, ...and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance... Of their pagan holidays trade. This has damaging to the mind too. It puts a stress on the mind. That is the reason there's more suicides around Christmas time than any other time of the year.

Verse 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My people, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues... Or curses. Do not partake of this way of life. What is He talking about here? He talking about this simple Law here back in Deuteronomy. Go to My Priests and they will counsel you and show you Yahweh's way. Then you can turn in repentance to Yahweh.

Verse 5, for her sins have reached unto heaven... These are the same things that have covered the whole heavens with the same sins she is teaching you. That is what she is saying. You remember in Genesis 1 where Satan went to Adam and Eve, very subtly, as she does today. She is doing this on the television set, with condemning these veils and modest dress in Iraq.

I do not know is Elder Yedidiyah read article this morning. They were showing how some of these young girls in Iraq had turned to the ways of the west being coaxed by the teaching going on over there now. Probably even being paid to do it, so they could get this on television. They went out and created a completely new field of diseases for them that they have never experienced before. Now they have disease brought from the west to their area. They have that to contend with that now along with the army boys that are pushing to spread it even more. That is what is going on in Iraq.

The fury against the Laws of Yahweh is what is pushing this. They do not put out to the world how beneficial the Laws of Yahweh are. Think for a minute about the Law of the veil and modest dressing. They don't show how these two Laws have kept the women and men from coming down with AIDS, Syphilis and other diseases that plague America right now.

I Yahchanan 3:4 Now remember their sins have reached into heaven. And their sins have been spread all over heaven is what that verse is saying. Come out of her so you do not partake of the same curses her sins are causing. Verse 4, whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law.

Sin is the breaking of the Laws, that is what sin is. Look at I Yahchanan 2:4, Here is where all the Christians stand. He who says, I know Him, but does not keep His Law, is a liar, and the truth is not in him... The truth is not there. He who says I know Him and says to the Priests, "I don't have to obey you," is a liar and the truth is not in him or her. Why should you listen to junk like that or to a junkie like that?

I Yahchanan 3:7. Little children, let no man deceive you: he who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. He who commits sin... That is breaking the Laws of Yahweh. ... is of the devil. For the devil has sinned from the beginning, For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.

Verse 10. In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh, and he does not love his brother! No if you loved your brother you would not be practicing this sinful way that Satan and Christianity have pushed forth. This is the message that was taught from the very beginning. We have to see this right here. This is taking place right now and is going to get worse.

Mattithyah 24:11 And many false prophets will rise, not just a few, many and will deceive the many... Now you can bet this deception is going to get worse. That is what Yahshua shows and what other prophecies show too.

...and because iniquity... Which is not subject to the Law of Yahweh. That comes from number 458 and 459 in the Strong's and means not subject to the Laws. Because they are not subject to the Laws of Yahweh, sin will abound. Because iniquity, the breaking of Yahweh's Laws will abound... This word abound means to multiply. Because they are not subject to the Laws of Yahweh, this way of life is going to multiply in this time period right here. The curse causes it to increase. The word means to cause to increase, to abound, and to become in fullness. Another prophet says it reaches its peak. Sin has reached its peak or will reach its peak in this time period.

Look back to II Thessalonians 2:1 with this word in mind, we will be coming back to this. He is speaking concerning the coming of the King Yahshua Messiah, and our gathering together to him, gathering us together in keeping the Laws of Yahweh. That is the way you do it by coming to the place, keep coming to the place. Endure until the end, doing these Laws. ...that you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither

Page 168 10/18/03

by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as if from us, as that the day of Yahweh is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first, and that servant of sin... Servant of sin now notice being revealed, ...the son predicted prophesied of... The Savior himself said by Daniyl. ... who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called Gods... Or that is worshiped. ...so that he as the Almighty, sits in the temple of Yahweh, showing himself that he is the Mighty One... Or herself as the Mighty One as Daniyl shows that this is Satan who does this.

...Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining him... Remember in Revelations 7 the work of Yahweh was praying for a restraint until we could seal this number of saints in their foreheads. Get this remnant sealed in their foreheads with the Law of Yahweh. So that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity is already working, but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him until he is made to appear in the midst... In the midst. The Savior used this same word midst here in Mattithyah 24.

...And then this Lawless one... This is the same attitude of Christianity, democracy, liberty and so forth. What they are teaching is not altogether on the surface.

Verse 10, with all deceivableness of sin... Making you think that this is the best way. This is really being pushed by Hollywood, and by the news media. The deceivableness of sin is thinking you can partake of it and won't suffer these curses or will be cured of the curses.

Verse 12, in order that all those may be judged as not having believed the truth, but as having delighted in sin... The world is being restrained until Yahweh can prove who is that faithful one, and who are the one who want to lash out and be proud and uphold sin instead of Yahweh's Laws. Remember this temple now, sitting in the temple of Yahweh.

Mattithyah 24:15. Now when you see this **Lord of Heaven...** Years ago I brought this out. I do not know if you read the books *The Mark* of the Beast. Interpreter's Bible Dictionary is where this word here is shown. The King James version translated it as abomination of desolation. That is the way it was translated in Daniyl. Interpreter's shows us it means this one that makes this desolation possible. This is what Interpreter's Bible Dictionary brought out. The meaning of this word that was translated "abomination of desolation" is the actually the Lord of the heavenly habitation. When you see the Lord of the heavenly habitation spoken of by Daniyl the prophet standing in the holy place—whoever reads, let him understand. Then let those who are in Yahdah flee to the House of Yahweh. That is what your scripture actually says there.

Verse 16, then let those who are in Yahdah... Those who lift up hands to Yahweh. Let those who lift up holy hands to Yahweh flee to the mountain. This is the same word used in Isayah, the uplifted place. Yahweh's uplifted place. Yahweh uplifts His House of Yahweh in the Last Days. In the Last Days, I will promote The House of Yahweh is what Yahweh said.

Verse 21, for then will be great tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... This word time here according to Strong's means a time period, a set time period. This is the time period that means three and a half years. This is the time period, and in the midst of that time as the Savior described in Mattithyah 24. The Savior himself uses this showing there would be nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom, famines that was also mentioned by Daniyl, and also by Thessalonians. Also **pestilence** that is mentioned in Revelations for this time period. Earthquakes. All these are in the first half... Notice the first half of this time period here. Then we wait for the end, that is the last three and a half years. This time since the beginning to this time as Strong's said, a set time period.

Now go to **Daniyl 9**. There is so much given here by Daniyl the prophet. The Jews, the rabbis, call him a minor prophet, or list him as a minor prophet. But Daniyl was inspired, I guess Yahweh uses the least ones. He revealed more about this time period we are in, and the work that Yahweh is doing in this time period, calling us the saints of the earth. He describes the saints of Yahweh who will take over the whole earth, all the governments and everything.

Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks are determined upon your people... Why is this just seventy weeks? How do you get years out of this? Let's go back., I just want to show you that I have a lot more on this than what you might imagine. I don't think I have ever brought this, I just expected you to believe me and hated to waste my time on it. Well maybe it is not a waste of time. Maybe I need to show you exactly how we know this, how we know this it seventy weeks of years instead of seventy weeks as it is recorded there.

It is shown in the Law. Remember Daniyl was a man of the Law. He studied the Law, he knew the Law. He spoke the language of the Law. If you spoke the language of the Law, you would know this already. I would not have to explain it to you. He spoke the language of the Law. In Leviticus 25:8, and you shall count seven Sabbaths of years. Do you see that? Or seven times seven Sabbaths. This is used throughout the Law.

Leviticus 25:8 You shall count seven Sabbaths of years... Of years. See, it is used several times this way. This is the Law that was given to Mosheh, the pattern of Kingdom. So, we are speaking the language of the Kingdom.

...Years for yourself, seven times seven

10/18/03 Page 169

years, and the time of the seven Sabbaths of years shall be to you forty-nine years. See there how He adds that. He just is merely speaking the language of the Law, the same as Daniyl. Remember Daniyl was a student of the Law of Yahweh, as you should be.

Verse 9, then you have the Trumpet of the Jubilee sounded everywhere on the Tenth Day of the Seventh Moon; on the Day of Atonement. This word here means to be complete, a completion or to be complete. To seven oneself, to complete oneself as the sacred full one. Sabbath, it means every Sabbath, not just Sabbath, but Sabbaths. Count every Sabbath. To repose, this is part of this word, repose, desist, exertion, make to rest, years of, a duplicate, so to speak, like in **Leviticus 25:8**. It means years as a revolution of time, a whole. You can see this is biblical language. The word Daniyl used here has both weeks and weeks of years. That is what the lexicons show that this is referring to. Shabboua means weeks or weeks of years. Seven means week or specifically of years or seven weeks.

This will be the last of the sermon of this series. Get on the tape list. I am just showing what is behind the scenes. I'm not going to go any further with this one, because I don't have time.

Remember what Yahshua said in **Mattithyah** 24:8, this is the first half, the first half. Then there is the second half of the seven years. It ends with the darkening of the sun, then the coming of the Savior and the resurrection. That is what we were just reading about when the millennium reign of a thousand years takes place.

Now Yahshua first comes and everyone who was called will be resurrected. They will take their offices or job with Yahweh that they have been trained to do. Maybe it is in your subconscious minds, but you have been trained for those jobs.

Daniyl 12:9-11. Yahweh comes to a time here and says close the books Daniyl until the time of the end. Then he looked after this and says in Daniyl 12:1 And at that time.. You see this word time again referring to weeks of years. And at that time will Micahyah stand up, that great ruler who stands for the children of your people. And there will be a time... There it is again. This word time which means half of a seven year period, three and a half years. There will be a time of trouble.

Verse 2, and many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake... In this same time period. After this forty-two moons of war that takes place, there is also going to be a resurrection of the dead. That is the last thing we are going to do. Praise Yahweh!

Daniyl says there would be a time of trouble that never was in verses 1 to 3. Go back to Mattithyah 24. Here, the Savior says the same thing in verse 21. Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be great tribulation... He is speaking of the same time period. That has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... This time.

That is where *Strong*'s says this is speaking of a set time period or a period of time, a set time.

Verse 29, Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened... This is a thick darkness that Isayah spoke of. And the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn... The House of Yahweh will not be mourning, but the tribes of the earth will mourn. ...and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will send His malakim to gather together... That is His messengers. He will command His messengers which there will be many at that time called Elders or Priests. ...and He will send His messengers with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other...

In this same time period, now that is it. That finishes this work. We have resurrected the dead, right here at this moment, and we will all be changed. We will all be uplifted at that time. We will all be changed in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye. Daniyl says say this last part. Yahweh is going to gather together His elect.

Daniyl 9:24 shows the seventy weeks of years. Notice he says seventy weeks are determined. These are seventy weeks of years as the Hebrew word actually means. ...that seventy weeks of years are determined upon your people, and upon your holy city, to finish transgression... To do away with sin.

Remember Revelations says that when the seventh Malak sounds then you are going to see this take place. Yahshua said, when you see this abomination spoken of by Daniyl the prophet, get yourself to The House of Yahweh. When you see him standing in the holy place, or her standing in the holy place. That is not going to be salvation, Yahshua said they say "he is in the holy place." Do not believe this crap. What are you going to believe? This is what you are going to see. You are going to see her standing there. You are going to have preachers, false prophets all over the world saying "Hey, Yahshua is in the holy place. The Savior or salvation is in the Holy Place." He says, don't believe it. Deception is going to be very rough there.

... to make an end of sin, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness... That is the everlasting keeping of the Law. ...to seal up the vision, and prophecy, and to anoint the Holiest of the Holy People.

Brethren, that is going to be you. Praise Yahweh! What little you have to give up today means nothing compared to the joy and the glory that you are going to enjoy throughout all eternity in a world free of sin and sickness and sadness and war and hatred. May Yahweh bless your understanding. I love you very much. Praise Yahweh.

Page 170 10/18/03

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #6 It's Not A Matter of 'Ripley's Believe It Or Not,' Either You Believe And Act Accordingly Or You Perish 11/8/03

Shalom brethren! Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. I'll start to chew you out some! I heard a praise coming forth from a babe or a suckling back there.

These educational classes. Now I know we're going to be teaching reading, that's one of them. I know it's shameful for some of you who are teenagers who can't read. I want to guarantee you, you won't be embarrassed. This class will be held for nonreaders only. When you come, you'll be coming with others to learn to read.

I think you'll learn to read rather rapidly, the way the teachers have it set up. They will teach you to read on your own, or to learn to read on your own. The phonics now a days is a little bit better than it was when I was in school. Learning was pretty hard then, but it's getting rather easy now.

Don't be embarrassed to come and sign up for this class. It's not a shame to be to where you can't read, but it's a shame to stay that way. When English is taught, it will be taught with everyone, but those who can't read, let the teacher know, I'm sure she will, but they won't call on you until you say you're ready. So remember that.

I wanted to give you a bit of exciting news. I heard from one of our workers out there in the field, in another state, which we have many. They don't go around blowing their horns about it. They're rather quiet. You don't hear much from them until they call in to get information on something or report. They don't go around causing trouble. They don't have time for that. They are deeply involved in the Work, as the ones in Abilene who are deeply involved in the Work. They work quietly and we never have any trouble, we've never seen any trouble out of them, they're too busy doing their Work to cause trouble. They're not blowing their horns. Today's sermon is about this, sort of, although it will cover other things.

This person called me this morning. I'd like to tell you who it is, but I'm afraid to because of the enemies and letting them know. A mayor from a major city, and I'd love to tell you what city this is, called this person and they want this

person to come and teach them about The Peaceful Solution. Praise Yahweh, that's what I said too.

Then they had another class, the person who called me said, they have to teach. This is a big thing and they've called and asked this one person to come and teach nutrition. They said they wanted to get The Peaceful Solution in there and they wanted to know how in the world they could do this. I said, you've got the best opportunity ever! Here is something new on the market. It covers what other classes on nutrition have never covered. What you eat is one way of getting nutrition, but the other activities of a person's life is also food to that body. I said this Peaceful Solution character education teaches you against certain acts that would feed your body food that you don't want in it that carry with it parasites that cause diseases. So they're going to go at it in that manner. There's going to be over five hundred families at this nutritional meeting and The Peaceful Solution is going to go forward to all of them in that manner and I thought that was a tremendous blessing. Praise Yahweh.

I was also informed about the osteocaradic heart disease or blood disease, which it carries both. I was waiting on these tests to come out because I knew about them and the test came out on chlamydia. They were testing chlamydia and the osteocaradic heart problems is caused from eating improper fats. It's not caused by eating beef fat, chicken fat, turkey fat, anything like that, it's caused by eating pork fat, dog fat, rat fat, whatever these people want to eat.

In each one of these cases now and this is what made it so important to me because I said each one of these things had to do with a sexually transmitted parasites. They're working in a field that has billions of cases now. Working in a field that has billions of cases and every one of them include chlamydia. I know you've been hearing these articles that have been coming out about chlamydia because I've had Yedidiyah bringing those out very frequently now for quite some time.

Now, to today's sermon. You're still being













11/8/03 Page 171

tried brethren, every one of you. What you prove to Yahweh right now is what is either going to keep you out of the Kingdom or what is going to get you in the Kingdom. If you don't believe, that's one of the things that is going to keep you out of the Kingdom.

One of these statements that I have made here recently was that I believe that April of 2004 is going to be the starting point of the last three and a half years. I don't think I'm wrong, but if I'm wrong then it's not going to cause you to suffer if you believe Yahweh's servant when he tells you that he believes that and you believe and prepare for that time. If you don't believe me, this is a strike against you and you're not going to make it. You're going to be cast out with all the other disbelievers.

Disbelief is something that can cause you to burn in hell. Either you're going to disbelieve or believe it and prepare for it and work for it and teach others. If you teach against me, you're not going to represent me, you're not going to represent Yahshua, you're going to represent Satan the Devil who is trying to get you not to believe me

Even if I'm wrong, as Jonah said. Jonah was saying, "I don't want to do this." Yahnah, remember him? Even if I'm wrong. Like he said, "I know Yahweh is merciful so it probably won't be as bad as You said and You'll probably relent and You probably won't do this so I don't want to do it." But every one of them, brethren, who was tried at that time, in the days of Yahnah, and was found guilty of disbelief, was barred from the Kingdom. They'll wake up to shame and contempt, as the Prophet Daniyl was inspired to write.

Let's turn over Revelation. We talked about this during the Feast and I told you I was going to continue with these sermons. Yahweh willing, I will until you are totally convinced, as I am. Everybody thinks this is going to go on into another generation or two and it's not going to be in their lifetime. That's like thinking they'll never have a car accident, "Oh, it won't happen to me. I'll never die. I'm going to live forever." You're a damn fool if you think like this. That's the way you're going to be classified and you won't be in the Kingdom. You'll be classified as a damned fool. That's the way you're classified by the Scriptures if you won't believe.

Yahweh harps on this from the beginning of the Scriptures until the end. You've got to believe the one He sent and you've got to believe the prophecies that sent him, that ordained him. That's what they said about Yahshua. Not believing me is as much as not believing Yahshua because I'm His representative. I'm His only representative on earth at this time. Praise Yahweh.

Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice... Or the trumpet. You could translate it

either way. ...of the seventh malak... The seventh messenger. ...when he will begin to sound... When he begins this Work. This is going to be the finishing Work. It's it. ...the great secret of Yahweh would be finished... It will bring to a close this Work that He's doing with mankind to build His Kingdom, to make him worthy and acceptable to be a part of this Kingdom, to go on and teach the malakim and so forth.

...as He declared to His servants, the prophets... Did you get that? As He declared to His servants, the prophets. So if you don't believe the prophets, you may as well not be here. In fact, you'd be better off if you were somewhere else if you can't believe what the prophets said. Especially about this Work, because you are the ones involved in it. This is your test right now and He's proving you to see whether you will or whether you won't.

Yahweh says here in verse 3, He promises protection. I'm going to show you how you could possibly, just for your disbelief, get jerked out of The House of Yahweh and destroyed, destined for the sword or prophesied for the sword. If you don't work on this stupid unbelief of your and get it out of you and get this hatred out of you for this Okie who Yahweh loves, you're going to burn. You're not going to be a part of this Kingdom.

Why are you staying here to begin with? Let me tell you what is going on in your heart right now. You've found someone to sin with and you love that sin. That's the only reason you're still bidding in The House of Yahweh, you want to take him or her with you in this sin. You're going to stay and you're going to disrupt as many lives as you possibly can while you're staying. But you're damned if you don't change, if you don't repent.

Revelation 3:7. And to the messenger of the congregation of The House of Yahweh, Philadelphia, write these things... This is the seventh messenger, by the way, who finishes the Work...who is holy, who is true, he who has the key of David, He who opens and no man shuts and shuts and no man opens, I know your works... I know your works. I know the works that you're doing, I'm fully aware of what you're doing, what you believe, I know your heart, what goes on inside your subconscious and your conscious mind.

Yahweh is fully aware of this. I've went to extremes to show you how He knows this. He reads your computer the same way that our technicians can read the screens on our computers here today. Yahweh is reading your computers right now and a book is being written about every one of you, what you think, what you don't think, every one you say, every word that comes to your mind, all of this is being recorded, whether you accept or reject a dream or whether you accept or reject

Page 172 11/8/03

a thought. It's all being recorded for or against you right now. You've got about six—about five months left. It was six months is when I started telling you, now you have got about five months left to overcome.

...I know your works, behold I've set before you this open door and no man can shut it... No, this Peaceful Solution, brethren, it's going to go into the universe and we're going to take it there. We're going to be the ones who convert the angels of heaven. This door is open, no man can shut it. It was the plan of Yahweh from the beginning to do this.

...you have a little strength and you have kept My word, you have not denied My Name... This is Yahweh speaking for us if you're a part of it. If you speak against it, then you're Satan in the midst of us.

...behold, I give out of those of the assembly of the accuser... Who is your accuser? Are you taking her part or are you taking my part? I am a representative of Yahshua, I'm going to show you that in plain words, coming straight from the prophets in just a little while, Yahweh willing.

...behold I give out of those who are of the assemblies of the accuser who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh and they are not but they worship demons instead, but the attempt to deceive by falsehood. Behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping in the presence of your footstool and they will understand that I have loved you. Because you have kept the word of My patience, I will also keep you from the hour of temptations which will come upon all the world, to test those who dwell upon the earth...

Remember this finishes the Work. In Revelation 9 is the the seventh prophecy, the last light on the menorah, the lampstand, that stands before Yahweh right now. He sees the western light burning. It is the only one left burning at this time. He says when this voice, this trumpet, begins to sound, then this finishes the work.

Revelation 9:13. And the sixth malak sounded and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden alter which is before Yahweh, saying to the sixth malak, which had the trumpet... That is had this authority to speak, authority written by the prophets. Remember there were two witnesses at one time.

...loose the four angels... Four messengers...four messengers who are bound for the great river Euphrates... This is a long range plan. I almost get tickled when I hear the news and they're condemning Sharon the bulldozer. They didn't put him in office because he was a kind, thoughtful, merciful character. This man was a bulldozer before they ever put him into office. They knew what he was going to do. Remember how many trips he made to Rome. He just made another one

here recently. This was a long-range plan that was set out for this generation.

...and they're bound for the great river Euphrates... From there they have plans to take over the world. Other people know this. Malachi Martin knew it and put it in his book, *The Keys Of This Blood*. I have it in his interviews that he did here in the States. Somebody recorded it for us, then typed it up. I have it in a typed form at this time and have read it to you before at the Feast. He showed the nations what was going to take place. The prophecies say they are going to do this over and over until they get a certain thing accomplished and then this peace treaty will go back into operation.

Now whether it's wrong or not, Daniyl prophesied that I would say that it would be for a time, times and then the dividing time. The first time started October 13th, 1993, figure it up for yourself. Three periods of three and a half years each brings us to April of 2004. The one who is dressed in linen, holds up his hands to Yahweh and vows by the prophets of old that it will be that time and times and half a time or a divided time. That brings us to April of 2004.

If you don't believe that, I'm going to show you what is going to take place in your life. You're gong to get worse. Your damnable hatred for me is going to get worse. Your damn mouth is going to run more than it is now. Yes, Satan can do that to you unless you really sincerely repent and say, "I'm never going to ever do this again."

We have the four messengers, we have those, it's called a Quartet today. They are bound for the great river Euphrates. **Verse 15, the four messengers were loosed...** That is, they were turned loose to present or bring forth the wishes of nations, which is the Catholic Church that controls the nations, that leads the kings of the earth. Remember, come and I'll show you this great whore that sits on many waters that teaches the kings of the earth. Remember that Scripture? Revelation 17 is where it starts.

Notice he had the numbers here, two great armies is what this is saying. Then notice it takes a third part of the lives over a fourth part of the earth and still now, still in verse 20, the rest of the people will still not repent, even after this takes place. They still won't repent. They have all this nuclear activity that has been presented here.

You'd be a fool if you couldn't see what the nations are preparing out there with guided missiles and nuclear bombs. How did the prophets know it would be in this time period or would be at this particular time period when a stupid Okie was born in Oklahoma and started a Work of Yahweh that said it would run right along with this time period. How did they possibly know they were going to have nuclear war at that time and

11/8/03 Page 173

called it the last generation. They said this is going to finish the Work of Yahweh right here. How could they know that? I think it would take an idiot not to start believing and start overcoming.

...they still won't repent of their murders, their fornication, their sorceries...

This word **trumpet** here, I want you to understand this. Let's turn over to Isayah 58. You've got to understand what He means here by this trumpet. He's speaking to The House of Yahweh in these Last Day, as Isayah's almost totally written about.

Isayah 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not, lift up your voice like a trumpet... When the seventh trumpet sounds, when he begins to voice this message that was laid upon his heart, that has totally taken over his life from his birth on, and when he begins to sound this message of Yahweh, this is going to bring to a close the finishing work. That's it. It is going to bring it to an end. This is the last Work. There will be no other one after us, brethren. You've got five months, as far as I can see, to change your life or burn in hell. It's that simple.

...cry aloud, lift up your voice like a trumpet and show My people their transgressions and the house of Yaaqob their sins... We've done both. We're going to all the nations at this time in a way that is going to be broadcast to all the world.

In fact, there's a trial coming up for me in Rome. I am going to be there, Yahweh willing. I hope Yahweh doesn't sent a representative to take my place. I hope that I can do it. I want to. I see that trial in Scripture where we're going to represent The House of Yahweh in the world court. Many of you are going to be a part of that great trial that takes place there. It's going to be broadcast to all the world, what we believe, what we're teaching, the things we are doing, what we have taught and do we deserve to live or thumbs done from these great judges who are going to rule over that world court.

...lift up your voice like a trumpet... That's the one thing that I learned when I was calling cattle. I could call them from two miles away! Yahweh built up my lungs and my voice and my heart and my determination. I don't know if you noticed the buffalo on the road down here when you come in. There are some live ones down the road there.

This week something else took place. We have people working in what the world calls holistic healing. I call it going back to the basics and getting back to what Yahweh taught us to begin with. They called and we got to talking about alfalfa. Alfalfa is a late word, it's a relatively new word for this herb. We were talking about how healthy it was. I said, we have it in the Superfood. They said yes, this is one of the great benefits of that Superfood. They had studied the

Superfood and what I'd put in it and they said it's the best they'd ever seen, the best combination they'd ever seen. It wasn't me. It was that team of quiet people working with me who actually came up with this formula. They do more studying on it than I do. I certainly authorized it and endorse it because it is a great formula.

After we studied out the word alfalfa, I said I think we'll triple it in the next bath of Superfood. You'll never guess what alfalfa was originally called, Buffalo herb. They said the reason they named it that was because there were once more buffalos in America than there are cattle today. Buffalo Bill got famous for shooting more buffalo than anyone else. He put on a wild west show and got famous there too. They said when the buffalo grazed on this alfalfa in its season that their endurance was so great that they could just run and run.

Sometimes they were so thick it would take literally days for them to cross a railroad track and the trains had to stop for these great herds of buffalo that roamed America. These were brought over here by people who were being persecuted. Brought by, not across the North Pole, but around close to, a few hundred miles from the North Pole there, around where they could actually walk a certain time of the year. These buffalo were brought with them mainly, they said, because of their endurance of cold weather. They knew it was going to be cold taking this route. No, they didn't believe it was a flat earth and they were going to fall off of it. They actually had more sense than that at that time.

Our ancestors who were being persecuted fled from that persecution because it was so severe. They risked their lives to get to this land over here on the other side of the ocean. They brought these buffalo with them for food. That is how they got their start. They were such hearty animals that they lived off of them from then on.

That is just a part of history and the buffalo herb. I'm glad I was a part of raising alfalfa when I was a child because I know a little bit about it. I remember that dad and mother used to have us children milk the leaves off the alfalfa and then they let it dry. Mother put it in soup. She'd sprinkle it on eggs. She'd put it in with our biscuits and eggs. When she had it she would actually mix it in biscuits, rice, or oatmeal that she fixed. It was a very healthy herb. We always knew it by alfalfa. We never knew it from the earlier name, the buffalo herb.

...Lift up your voice like a trumpet... Which Yahweh has given me a strong voice, I know, I could speak without a microphone. I'm sure you could all hear me just as easily. You might could even record it up there on that stage from it.

...and show My people their transgressions... Their transgressions, show them their

Page 174 11/8/03

sins. That's my job. That's what I've done from the beginning is show the transgressions and beg you to change, to repent, to confess your sins and get rid of them. ...and the house of Yaaqob their sins... Which we did. That was speaking of my brother, which we did.

I want you to notice what that word trumpet actually means there. It means to lift up your voice like a trumpet. When that trumpet starts to sound in these Last Days, that's the time the Work of Yahweh is gong to be finished.

Isayah 51:27. Blow the trumpet among the nations... Which we're going to do. That's what we're doing at this time even.

I want you to notice something here. I want you to take this to heart and apply it to yourself. He's speaking of a warning that takes place. How you react to that warning is the way you're going to be judged, whether or not it comes to pass or not. That's not what counts in your life right now. It's whether you believe it or you call Yahweh a liar because He prophesied that I would say these things, that I'm saying to you right now.

Number one, I'd scold you because of your sins and try to get you to repent and turn from them. Number two, I bring forth these prophecies, telling you when these things would take place. That's all prophesied.

If they speak not according to the Law and the prophets, it's because there is no light in them. That means if they don't speak according to the Law and the prophets, there is light in them. I don't mean just prophesying or mentioning the Law. I mean being prophesied of to speak these things.

Yechetzqyah 33:2. Son of man, speak to the children of your people and say to them; when I bring the sword upon a land... Or when I allow destruction to come. Obviously, this is speaking of letting destruction come in a time period when Yahweh has a Work going because it's got to be prophesied to take place like He's saying right here. It is an example of how He will judge you, whether your believe or whether you don't believe. This is where your sitting right now. You are being judged by what is going on in your mind right now and whether you want to turn your ears away from this.

...when I bring... Or allow. ...destruction to come upon a land and take unto Myself one man from all the people of the land and set him as a watchman for them... Which means, Yahweh has a Work and a watchman. He is going to allow a certain thing to take place.

This took place in Yahnah's life. Remember, he didn't want to do it and Yahweh had him swallowed up by a fish and spit out on the land, then he tried to kill himself by starving himself and sitting in the sun. Yahweh made a vine grow up and cover him, remember all this? Yahnah did

not want to do what Yahweh told him to do, but he finally did it. Whether it came to pass or not, Yahweh said, that makes no difference. Your job is to go out and do it so I can judge these people right here to see if they will actually repent from your words that come from Me or not.

...when he sees the sword coming upon the land, if he blows the trumpet... That is if he tells the people, if he warns the people. He wasn't speaking of getting out here and blowing a trumpet, like this metal trumpet that we blow here every Sabbath, He's speaking of a warning that takes place, just like is coming forth in the Last Days. ...and warns the people, then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet but does not heed the warning, if the sword comes and takes him away...

Notice how he's classified there. He has proved himself as an unbeliever, cast him out where there's weeping and gnashing of teeth, if you want to put it all together. Is Yahshua going to change His mind? I don't think so. Since I am a representative of Yahshua, I'm going to tell you I'm certainly not going to change my mind. If you don't believe it, I'm not going to stand up for you at all and I'm the one who's judging you right now. I can show you that in prophecy also. You and me, together, are going to judge the angels, did you know that? I know you did.

... his blood is going to be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet but did not heed the warning... See, he's being judged of this. ...his blood will be upon himself. But he who heeds the warning will deliver his life... Or gain eternal life by doing this.

...however, if the watchman sees the sword coming... This thing coming. ...but does not blow the trumpet... The people are not warned. ...if the sword comes... Do you see that? It's up to Yahweh whether He let's this take place at this time period or not. I think He will and it is going to be fulfilled precisely. Whether He does or whether He doesn't, you're standing in a particular place right here that could lose or save your life merely by what's going on in your mind and what comes out of your mouth. Remember, by your words you will be judged and by your words you are going to be condemned because what comes out of your mouth is coming from your heart, as Yahshua said.

...if the sword... After he's warned the people. ...does truly come and takes any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand... So both that person and the watchman are going to be destroyed then. I'm not going to fall into that category. I'm going to tell you what's in the Scriptures.

I know preachers have turned from this. I think Yahweh allowed it. The false prophets are

11/8/03 Page 175

scared to open their mouths about the end, even when they see it coming, or about adultery or fornication. That's what this article in *Time* or *Newsweek* magazine talked about. It was showing about the preachers and they're afraid to speak out against fornication for fear they'll be transferred or fired.

...so you O Son of Man, have I set as a watchman for the house of Israyl.. For those who rule as Yahweh rules, remember that name. ...therefore you will hear the word... That is the Law and the Prophets. ...at My mouth or at my ... This word here is not mouth, but at My inspiration from what I spoke to the Law and the Prophets before and what I inspired you to see and hear and understand. ...and warn them from Me. When I say to the wicked; o wicked man, you shall surely die...

This is a judgment. He's setting up a scenario of judgment so you an see where your doubting will get you and how your belief will take you through this thing if you believe.

...and if you do not speak to warn the people from his way... See, warning them of their sins. ...that wicked man will die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at your hand. Nevertheless, if you warn the wicked to turn from his wicked way and he does not turn from his way, he will die in his iniquity, but you will have delivered your own life. Therefore, O Son of Man, speak to the house of Israyl, this is what you will declared, saying; if our transgressions and our sins are upon us and we waste away in them, how can we then live... Of course, we can't. ... say to them, as surely as I live, says Father Yahweh, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather... Notice, he classifies unbelief as wickedness. ...but rather that the wicked turn from their ways and live. Turn from your evil ways, for why will you die O house of Israyl?

This is essentially the same thing that is said right here in Deuteronomy. In Deuteronomy chapter 12, He says to seek the place that I've chose to place My Name there and go to that place.

Deuteronomy 17:9. Then at that place, ...go to the Priest, who are Levites, and to the judge who is in office at that time. Ask for their decision and they will give you the sentence... or solution, Peaceful Solution of judgment, counseling. That is what this is, counseling.

...you must act according to the sentence they pronounce for you at the place Yahweh chooses to place His Name... It has to be according to prophecy. You can't just go to any place because Yahweh says I'll have no Work except what the prophets have prophesied.

...you must act according to the sentence they pronounce for you... In other words, you have to believe it and you have to do it. In other words, it will classify you as an unbeliever as you just saw in Yechetzqyah and cast you out where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

...at the place Yahweh chooses. Be careful to do all they order you... He didn't say, "decide what you want to do, do that part and leave the rest." He said, be very careful about your obedience to these priest.

...according to the Law they teach you, you shall do and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside... You must not turn aside if you want life, if you want to be a part of the Kingdom. Remember, this is a proving ground. You might not even be under my authority in the Kingdom. You may not even be working with me. I think you will. I think you'll be more thankful when you see you're going to make it by doing what I tell you to do. You're going to be more thankful than ever that you obeyed those few little things that I asked you to do.

...you must not turn aside to the right hand or to the left from that sentence, from the decision that's made for you... It's not what you decide but the decision made for you. ...that they pronounce for you. The man who acts presumptuously... Or the woman. ...who acts presumptuously and shows contempt... How many times have you done this when an Elder or a deaconess, a judge, in The House of Yahweh, tells you you're doing wrong? How many times have you shown contempt for them?

...for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh... Did you get that? The priest who stands to minister, by prophecy. That is how the Work of Yahweh was established. It was established by prophecy. Speaking not according to the prophecies i's one thing to show there's no light in them. If they speak not according to the Laws, that's another thing.

...Yahweh your Father or for the judge that man must be put to death... There's your sentence right there. It's not a deciding factor by man after that. It's the Law that said, this is what you've got to obey.

...that man or that woman must be put to death... Cast out, as Yahshua said, where there's weeping and gnashing of teeth.

It's such a little thing to do what I've asked you to do in obeying the Laws and getting ready for the great tribulation that I'm saying is going to be here in five months. If I'm wrong and we have more time, that's Yahweh's doing, not mine. Yahweh says I will tell you it's a time, times and the dividing of times. If you don't believe it and you don't act accordingly to get ready for it, brethren, your own unbelief it going to destroy you. You're going to be right there. That person has to be put to death. There is no letting them in the Kingdom. They would spread the same un-

Page 176 11/8/03

belief that they are spreading now, the same sin that they're spreading while they Feast with you, as one of the Apostles said. This way you'll purge the sin from those who rule as Yahweh rules.

Yechetzqyah 33:4. Then whosoever hears the sound of the trumpet... Now, we're blowing the trumpet at this time. In fact, Revelation described it so beautifully here. You have to know what blowing the trumpet means. It's a Work of Yahweh. It's a Work that Yahweh said would take place.

...whosoever hears the sound... Remember, Yahshua said he who has an ear, let him hear or he who has understanding, let him understand. That means to believe and to act. ...whosoever hears the sound of the trumpet... He says that the world has ears but they don't hear, they have eyes but they can't see. The preacher are dumb dogs, as Amosyah said. They're dumb dogs sleeping, too lazy to bark to warn the people. They're gun shy now because of a few people who predicted the end of the world. The Seven Day Adventists were the first one, I think, that Satan used to do this and her prophetess who predicted that it would be in 1918 or something like that when all the flu epidemic took place.

...but does not heed the warning... You don't heed the warning. See where this puts you? In other words, if you disbelief, this is where he's putting you. This is the scenario He's painting for you here to say, "You're not deserving of the Kingdom of heaven if you can't believe."

We are the only place. The House of Yahweh is the only Work prophesied on the face of the earth. I am the only one left whom Yahweh has spoken of as being the last Witness. Find one. It's impossible to go out here and find another one who would fulfill this. Where could he be? In some foreign land? It's stupid not to believe this. It's even stupider not to prepare your own self for this

...if the sword comes and takes him away... Then he's made his own judgment so he's guilty. Let's turn over to Amosyah which is speaking of this same subject, the judging of Yahweh's people. He puts before you another scenario here.

Amosyah 3:6. Will a trumpet... Of course, the trumpet is being blown in the days of the seventh messenger, then all of this Work that Yahweh has planned from the beginning is going to be finished and either you're going to receive a part in it or you'll be cast out, one of the two...will a trumpet be blown in the city and the people not be afraid? Will iniquity, fostered by religious imposters be taking place in a city and Yahweh not have a righteous Work there? Most assuredly, Father Yahweh will have no Work other than the Work that He prophesied in advance by His servants, the Prophets. The lion has roared, who will not fear? Father Yahweh

has spoken, but who can prophesy?... Yes, who is it?

Look at verse 7. He's already said He's not going to have a Work unless He prophesies of it in advance. Is your name there? You who are preaching to spread the disbelief, to dishonor me? You know, you're dishonoring Yahshua when you dishonor me. When you talk against what I say, you're dishonoring Yahshua Himself. You may think you're doing it to me, but Yahweh says no, you're doing it to Yahshua, Who is our High Priest, set over The House of Yahweh at this time. You're also dishonoring Yahweh when you do it because He's the one who put Yahshua and me in motion to do this Work.

...publish it in the palaces of Ashdad and in the land of sinners... That word Egypt, remember, represents sin, sinners. ...and say, assembly yourselves on the mountains of the people with the mark... The uplifting places, religious organizations of the people with the mark, that's what that word Samaria means. ...and behold the great turmoil... The destruction that is going on within her. ...and the oppression in her midst. For they don't know righteousness, says Father Yahweh...

You know one of the things that this mayor said, was he had been reading about it and he says, "I've never seen a program that would actually change the heart and the mind, as this one seems to do." That's the reason he wanted more of it. Our not-so-noticeable workers are working day and night, here in Abilene and out there too, to bring this about.

I've tried to get so many people involved in this Work. You can't realize what a blessing you would receive in doing so and taking part in this Work. I remember trying to get someone involved in it and they went there and the first night they were condemning the women. This was a woman and she was condemning the women saying "they were so stupid." That's what they say about all Okie's, especially when they're telling you you've got to keep a Law. Yahweh doesn't say that. He says we're the only ones who have any light.

...for they do not know to do righteousness, says Yahweh, they who store up violence and robbery in their palaces. Therefore, this is what Yahweh says; an adversary is surrounding the land, he will bring down your strength and your palaces will be plundered... Now that's what we're teaching right now, this is what is going to take place.

Now what if you don't believe? What if the trumpet is being blown, and you don't believe you have to follow this prophesied House, the prophesied leaders in the House? Go back to Yechetzqyah and read that again for yourself and see where Yahweh puts you.

Yechetzqyah 33:1-11. No, don't turn back

11/8/03 Page 177

to it, you've read it already, but mark it in your Book of Yahweh and read it and study it. See if you can find a loophole to get through it into the Kingdom. There is none, brethren. The last book in Revelations says the same thing. Yahshua says, "bind him hand and foot and cast him out. This is for the believers, not for the unbelievers."

...this is what Yahweh says, as a shepherd snatches two legs from the jaws of a lion or a piece of an ear, so will the children of Israyl who live in the land of sin... Or among the sinners.... be rescued... That is, I'm going to pull out those who will believe, whether this comes to pass or not, whether the war comes or not, you've made your place in the Kingdom. That's exactly what Yechetzqyah said too. You made your place by believing and acting according. Believing and acting with honor, as one of the Elders put it very gently.

All of this that we've just read is speaking about one thing and that is proving yourself to Yahweh, whether the war takes place or not. I know this war is going to take place. I know it's going to take place. Yahweh says it must take place. He's got to let it take place.

Turn over to Exodus. It didn't take place in their day, but they were told of it. They were told it was going to. They were told in almost every Work. In fact, every Work of Yahweh got these prophecies. Every one of them. It didn't take place in their lifetimes, but they got these prophecies. The same prophecies they could ever believe it or disbelieve it, which qualified or disqualified them for the Kingdom. Just that very fact, believing it or not believing it. I think you're a fool if you don't believe it because all the things are stacked up. As Vegas says, the odds are stacked against you. Well, the odds are stacked against you, brethren, if you don't believe it because everything points to exactly what Yahweh has said. Most of the prophecies have already come to pass.

We had the seven year peace plan that was a seven year peace plan. That alone should tell you that this is of Yahweh. That was written about thousands of years before it ever took place. It was confirmed with a man named Rabin. That man could have been Sharon or any number of people. He didn't have to be named Buffalo Bill Hawkins, but he was. Therefore, you've got to trust in it. If you don't trust in it, the odds are stacked against you that you're going to lose.

Here in Exodus, we have a Work here. It's a Work of Yahweh. If you read this Work, you'll see all the evil things that were said about Mosheh. Let me say that again. If you read, if you go back to Exodus and start reading, you'll see all the trouble that this man went through to try to help these people. He suffered greatly, all the way, even up to the very end, they were resisting

him. A stiff-necked and rebellious people who couldn't cease from sin.

Yahshua Himself came and lived thirty-three years on the face of the earth and suffered almost from the total to the end trying to help these people, trying to get them to believe that there was war coming. "You need to repent, you need to believe, you need to confess your sins, confess your unbelief," He even said. This is even taught in the Scriptures, confess it and get rid of it. Don't just confess it, repent of it and start believing what Yahweh has said.

Exodus 19:5. Now therefore, if you will truly obey My voice by keeping My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure unto Me... He's saying that same thing to you if you will truly obey His voice. Who is speaking here? Was that Yahweh speaking direct to you? No, it was an Okie, a sheepherder.

You know, David was a farm boy too, did you know that? Yliyah and Ylisha, two of the greatest prophets who ever lived, were farm boys. People thought so little of them, they persecuted them. So was Isayah and Yeremyah, they were both farm boys. They learned the basics of what brings life and how to enjoy life, true life, not the glitter and glamour of today's world. They learned true living and enjoying life as it will be lived, the only way to live it.

...a special treasure... He says you are going to be a special treasure unto Me if you will believe this and start following it.

Verse 3, And Mosheh went up to Yahweh... He got this from Yahweh. Yahweh was inspiring him to do this. You're going to be a special treasure if you will believe Mosheh and do what he says.

Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests and a holy nation... That is what you're going to be. Not now, not them, but you will become to me a holy name, a Kingdom of priests who will go out and actually solve all the problems of the universe. ...these are the Laws you shall speak to the children of Israyl... You Mosheh. You hillbilly, get out there and get to work.

...and Mosheh came and summoned the Elders of the people... Notice, he already had a work going here. ...and set before them all the words of the Law of Yahweh and all the people answered... How long did it take this man to teach all the words of the Law of Yahweh? A long, long time. Then he took them forty years in a wilderness and he was still trying to get them to obey. Yes, this was Mosheh.

I want to show you something here that will go right along with this. Let's go to I Samuyl 8 before we go back to Revelations and get back into this prophecy. It's not a take or leave thing or "I'll take it if I want to and then I'll go and

Page 178 11/8/03

tell somebody else I don't believe that crap. I'll probably tell the courts that when they bring me to court."

I Samuyl 8:1. When Samuyl became old... The people here were blaming the sons of Samuyl but, brethren, look at what they did here. Look at how they were judged. They weren't being judged for what Samuyl's sons were doing. Yes, Samuyl's sons were wrong, I'm sure they were. Samuyl even tried to correct them. They didn't walk in Samuyl's ways but they had an office in The House of Yahweh and because somebody thought they were mistreated, they rejected their whole life. It was like cutting their throats to spite their bellies, as my dad used to say. Retaliation, it was them that Yahweh was judging to see if they wanted to walk in his Laws or not. What difference does it make whether Samuyl's son kept the Law or broke the Law? Did that make them

guilty of it too? Heavens, no. They could have went on and could have got righteous judges to take the place of Samuyl's sons. Samuyl could have done the same thing They simply rejected the Law.

...Samuyl became old, he made his sons judges over Israyl... It gives the names here.

Verse 4, then all the Elders of Israyl gathered together and approached Samuyl when he was at Rammah, saying to him; you are old and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint us a king to judge over us, just like all the other nations...

Now it wasn't just a king to teach us Yahweh's Laws, but a king that would be like all the other nations here, like President Bush in other words. To be like all the other nations. Yahweh told Samuyl, go ahead and let them do it because it's not you they're rejecting, or your sons, they're not rejecting that, they're rejecting My

Yahweh Names His Two Witnesses

The Prophet Isayah had much to say about the Last Days and the group of people who would be protected. He calls this group the seed and offspring of the Two Witnesses. Not only this, but Isayah also gives the names of the Two Witnesses.

●Isayah 44:1-2—

- 1 Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen,
- 2 This is what Yahweh says, Who made you and formed you from the womb, Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My servant and Yeshurun; *Beloved Yisrayl*, whom I have appointed.

The first thing I want you to notice in these Scriptures is the fact that Yahweh is speaking to two persons, but only of one womb. The word translated womb in this Scripture is word #990 in Strong's Exhaustive Concordance Hebrew Dictionary, the singular word BETEN which means: to be hollow; the belly, especially the womb.

This shows us that the Two Witnesses are brothers from the same womb.

In corroboration, the Prophet Isayah used the same Hebrew word, **beten**, when speaking of Yisrayl who was called from the **womb-beten** of his mother, a woman.

●Isayah 49:1—

Listen, O isles; countries, to me! Listen, you peoples, from afar! Yahweh has called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother He has made mention of my name.

Some have thought that



Yisrayl Hawkins

the word womb referred to an origination. But, by comparing **Isayah 44:1-2** to **Isayah 49:1**, we can be certain this theory is completely wrong. As these two Scriptures plainly show, the womb is from a woman, the bowels of the mother of Yisrayl.

The second thing I want you to be aware of in Isayah 44:2, is the fact, that the word Yeshurun is an alternate name for Yisrayl. From *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, page 1033, tells us the Septuagint Version renders Yisrayl's name in Isayah 44:2 as beloved Yisrayl:

JESHURUN [Heb. y^cšurŭn-ʿupright oneʾ; Dt. 32:15; 33:5, 26; Isa. 44:2]. The LXX translates it "the beloved one" (Gk. ēgapēménos, the pf. pass. part. of agapáō), and in <u>Isa. 44:2</u> adds "Israel"; Vulg. has Lat. dilectus in Dt. 32:15, elsewhere rectissiumus; Aq., Symm., Theod. have "upright." Most modern scholars regard it as a <u>hypocorism from the name Israel (Heb. yiśraʾēl)</u>, of which the first three consonants are almost the same. In Nu. 23:10 the term "the righteous" (y*šārîm) is supposed to contain a similar reference. Divine election is indicated in <u>Isa. 44:2</u>, where the LXX renders the name "beloved Israel."



Yaaqob Hawkins

The third fact is, Yahweh has said specifically in these two Scriptures that these two men are His servants whom He has chosen. Therefore, it is Yahweh Himself who has chosen His Two Witnesses!

Excerpt From *The Two Witnesses*By Yisrayl Hawkins

11/8/03 Page 179

Laws, that I should not reign over them. They're saying "I would rather not have these Laws. We would rather be like all the other nations." Living in sin, in other words.

It was time for it at that time. The time for the Work of Yahweh was up at that time so Yahweh only selected a group to go on to begin with and He had that group. This bunch suffered greatly, as we'll see in the next sermon coming out. This bunch that did this right here and turned away from Yahweh, Yahweh let Satan have her way with them, just to teach them. Of course, they cried out to Yahweh and Yahweh was merciful to them and He took them out of it.

Then they turned against Him again, not under Samuyl, but under others, and Daniyl prophesied of that thing in what they had done in Chapter 9 of Daniyl. They suffered greatly for it because Yahweh turned them back to the works of the flesh, gave them over to a sinful mind, as He said in Roman. That was part of the testimony against this bunch right here who claimed, "Well, these boys are not treating us like you treated us. You gave us this, you gave us that. They're saying we have to take some of this back. They'll take the top choice and we'll give you the crumbs."

I would have licked the gravy off of their shoes, brethren, if I had had to. I guarantee you I would and have kept the Laws of Yahweh and Yahweh's Kingdom, rather than to have given in to Satan and had my eternal life and the opportunity of being a part of the Work of Yahweh forever and the glory that's going to go with it.

May Yahweh bless your understanding and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh. I love you brethren.

Page 180 11/8/03

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #7: What Does Blowing The Trumpet Entail? 12/6/03

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! Now one big one... Praise Yahweh! Now you may be seated!

I want to get started right I want to get started right away on this about the weddings. I want everyone to pay attention because I want you to start thinking in this direction. If we are going to bring things into His House that are pagan, we are going to be judged for it. He wants you to use His House but He does not want you to bring Christianity into it, which we have been doing. These stupid balloons and things you decorate Christmas trees with, they really need to be kept out of His House.

Now if you want to design your own balloon, which I know you could, and you had "Peaceful Solution" on it or "Marriage, Yahweh's Way," I would praise Yahweh for it if I saw it here. When I see glitter and crap and more crap, and that is what it is, it is nothing more than Christianity. It is short-lived. It does not represent anything but a short life. It is something to get your mind off Yahweh. If I had a bunch of frilly junk up here on this stage right now, would it not take your mind off what I am saying? You would be looking at "what a beautiful stage that is." You are going right back into Christianity because that is what they have done. That is what they have done with the fairs. That should be enough right?

When I mentioned the Law a week or so ago about eating leftover food, I thought everyone knew about it. Yes, you can eat leftover food. Turn to Leviticus. When we mentioned this in the Elders' meeting a few months ago, somebody said, "What do you mean leftovers? I don't have enough for a meal! All I have is gone." I can remember mother had some big biscuit pans that were made out of tin. They were not made with the non-stick surface that you eat every time you eat out of that pan. I forgot what they called that stuff, poison was it? These pans were made out of tin, what is mentioned in your scriptures.

I am talking more about getting back to basics, the same thing I am talking about with the marriages. We really should be covering these things in the Back to Basic classes, back to earth

or coming down to earth, whatever you want to call it. It is just common sense to get these things out of your lives because they are poison and the glitter is just detrimental, something to keep your mind off of what it should be.

Leviticus 19:1. Yahweh spoke to Mosheh saying; speak to all the congregation of the children of Israyl and say to them, you shall be holy for I, Yahweh, your Heavenly Father, am holy...

The purpose of mankind was to become holy. Remember, "I am going to make him after My likeness, in My image and then I am going to give him rulership." I have explained in detail where this rulership is going to take us if we achieve it, if we make connection with Yahweh, as He wants us to.

...everyone of you shall honor his mother and his father... I never ever would have ever thought about striking my dad or even thinking the thought. To think the thought would have been sickening to me. They have these damn movies now actually showing this taking place with young men fighting their dads for trying to correct them. That is an evil thing; it won't to allowed in the Kingdom, none of this other junk will either.

You would be better to keep your mouth shut, humble yourself and get rid of the pride out of your life because your life is going to be very short lived if this takes place with anyone here, especially being taught the difference here and in the world.

...honor your father and your mother, keep the Sabbaths. I am Yahweh your Father. Do not turn to Gods and do not make yourselves like them... This is what is going on in the world. Fighting your dad or mother, this is a Christian thing. It is a Baal thing. When you show dishonor to your mother or your father, you show dishonor to Yahweh Himself and Yahshua Himself. Do not make yourself like these Gods. Here is another one that keeps you from being like the Gods, the very next one, which is about leftover food.

If you offer a sacrifice, a peace offering to Yahweh, you shall offer it of your own free will. It shall be eaten the same day... This is meat....













12/6/03 Page 181

the same day you offer it and on the next day. But if any remains on the third day, it must be burned in the fire. If it is eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination... If you remember all the trouble I went through showing the scientific evidence of the micro-organisms that actually invade your body from poison meats or tainted meats, as they call it.

You should be getting a big dose of this on the news if you are watching the news, they had green onions that were contaminated. The condition these things are in when they are brought to the market, when anything is brought to the market, I think you are a fool if you don't kosher this food before you eat it. These restaurants do not kosher their food and people are dying from it. They go out there and eat doses of what Yahweh warned them not to.

Remember when you gather food you are supposed to do it with clean hands, especially if it is offered to a priest. Everyone here should certainly know that. If you bring food in from the grocery store, you better kosher that and make sure the poison are killed. You can do it with salt water, as you have been told. You have been taught this from Yahweh's Laws. It is so strange how far the world is from the knowledge that is actually in the Holy Scriptures.

The classes that we are getting ready to start are going to be unusual classes if they are done according to the structure and the pattern that we are hoping to achieve here. The pattern I want to achieve is getting back to the great knowledge and wisdom that Yahweh has in the Holy Scriptures. I know what the world teaches is something to throw you off. It is a bunch of glitter and stuff that looks like gold but is not. You've heard the saying, "Everything that glitters is not gold."

It is very unbeneficial but they teach you that "There was a Stone Age and this was the beginning of mankind." They teach that man was so stupid that he went around throwing rocks at one another and had a rock on the end of a stick to hit one another with. They teach he did not have sense enough to write or read or anything. They say he evolved into a smarter preacher like we are today. The fact is brethren, Adam and Eve were much more brilliant scientifically. They had much more knowledge and wisdom than our scientists do today.

I have an article here. I brought this before they did. I think I brought it in some of the x-rated sermons. Somebody called me this week and said "Science has now discovered what you were saying." It took them a while but as Yedidiyah said, they start looking at it once they have heard it from Yahweh's House. There are new things taking place in the scientific world because of sermons that brought here in The House of Yahweh. They would not have taken place otherwise

because we opened the door to it. They are blinded. They are going downhill, they are not going uphill.

I know I showed you how Yahweh told us to watch and be careful not to do certain things. I brought this out how He told us to guard the animals and if we did not, we would put a poison into their bodies and into our bodies. I said what we are doing is breeding these things. We are breeding them into bodies of people.

It is like armies out there. Yahweh had to create these things in order to survive. In order for you to survive, there must be flies, maggots and all kinds of micro-organisms that do what you want it to do.

I want you to understand this. The reason I brought it is not for this particular subject but it gets into this same information or knowledge that I am going to show you this right here. It gets into what you are able to do with the power of command once we achieve this connection with Yahweh, which is going to be very soon. You and I will be able very soon to actually raise the dead, no matter what is left of that dead body. No matter how many thousands of years he has been dead, we will be able to command this. We won't get in there ourselves with tweezers and putting this bug into this place. This is stupid. We will be able to command these things to do what we want them to do.

You take, for instance, a pile of manure and you command the maggot to go in there and clean it up. You command the green fly first to go and lay the egg. You will have this command with the subconscious mind if you achieve this connection. I am trying to get people to get off your damn pride, humble yourselves and start listening. The very fact that you disbelieve, brethren, is keeping you from a world of knowledge that is your for the accepting if you will humble yourself and stop opening your mouth and talking against Yahweh's ways.

Scientists have now found what I was saying that we are breeding these things. These things are actually doing what Yahweh intended they should do in order to get rid of what is not wanted, what shouldn't be here, whether it is your own body that needs to be gotten rid of or whatever. They are going to do their jobs. If you play into their hands, then your body is going to suffer for it. Mind you, we can resurrect you. We can cleanse you at this time.

You can actually be cleansed. We are learning more and more ways that Yahweh has presented in doing this. You can be cleansed. But there is a certain thing remaining there that won't be gotten rid of for a while. If you go back and partake of this again then new things will develop in your body, latching onto that that is still left. It is harmless to you once you have been cleansed.

Page 182 12/6/03

But it can come in with other sins that have been developed and actually invade the holy body so you will be worse than you ever were before.

This is deliberate sin. There will be no use in trying to get it later. You have already proven yourself that you are too damn prideful to listen to what I am saying. You think, "I am not going to bend myself down to praise Yahweh with an Okie. I am so high and mighty, what am I anyway?" You're a damn fool is what you are.

This article talks about these little bugs that the scientists are after, trying to kill them with a vaccine. Now they latch onto something in order for protection. They go and make another cross to where this thing won't bother them at all and they actually become immune to the vaccines that they are trying to fight them with.

Let me read part of this article. Superbug gains resistance from neighboring bacteria. They found that the responsible gene, the TN1546-va-nA had come from another species of bug-resistant... They used the Okie word. I know they got it from The House of Yahweh. When I first started talking to the doctors and the lab technicians and I used the words bugs and parasites because it makes it clearer than using the names. I will give you a name here in just a minute. It won't mean anything to you but if you remember it's unwanted bugs and wanted bugs. That is the way to remember it.

...come to another species of bugs present in the patient's sore. According to the report, a circular double stranded unit of DNA... I know you remember the DNA. If you do not, you need to go back and listen to the tapes I made on it.

Not as it is presented in the textbooks, we don't want to present that here either. We want to present what is given in the textbooks but we want to go deeper than what they offer in the textbooks. I told the teachers, what we have to teach instead of teaching a Stone Age. That is a lie. There never was a Stone Age. Adam and Eve were smarter than you are today with all your studies right now. I don't think there is anyone here in this room yet, you may be one of these days, but I don't think anyone yet could take all the animals of the earth and name them proper names that actually represent the makeup of that animal. Think of it just a little bit. Now maybe you are, you proud bastard. That is all you are until you learn to humble yourself and forget how brilliant you are and come down to earth to start learning again from the earth itself.

I said we have to present this. This knowledge was lost. There is knowledge here in the Holy Scriptures. As I told you, it is the source of all knowledge. There is knowledge here in these Scriptures that they have not learn today. We are just now starting to teach the world. It is getting out to the world. As Yedidiyah brought out, they

are actually using our literature and they will use more of as it is presented to them here.

We have to teach the truth that they were brilliant people. The health knowledge that was presented by Mosheh of the micro-organisms in unclean meat and clean meat, what we call our modern world today doesn't know.

Do you know what caused the Dark Ages? It was the damn Catholic Church. They burned the books. Read the history of the Dark Ages and you will find out that every one with any knowledge was considered a witch and they burned them. Either that or they tortured them until their minds snapped and they couldn't teach anyone else the truth. It took place from the religious world that we are still fighting today. That is the beastly system that we are fighting. We are going to win, not with rejecting paying our taxes. That will not win this war, I guarantee you. We are going to win with the powers of Yahweh that He is going to give us. Once we make this connection with Him, He is going to give to give us these powers.

This bug that this article is talking about jumped on the back of a gene. He hid on the back of a gene. ... none as plastid, jumped from the interalcoccus phlecelus to the esscearess strain, thereby conferring the ability to fight the vac*cine...* It is almost like two different armies here. They are learning to maneuver to actually outwit our brilliant scientists who are trying to kill them. Yahweh knew this was going to take place. He knew they would not have the knowledge to do so. After the Dark Ages, men were still kept in the dark after that. They lost their knowledge. The technical knowledge we have today means nothing. There is no way it could save your life. There is no way it could cure a cold. We have had those around for about six thousand years too. The technical knowledge is only for destruction.

They invade our homes in many different ways, making you think, for instance, that you can keep your food for months and months in a refrigerator or even a week. Mine starts growing hair. They have these little drawers that I think they call them food preservers where it is supposed to make your food last longer. I look in there and I want to vomit when I see what I left there last week.

There are ways to preserve things and they used them back then. Yahweh has nothing against preserving food. But if you are going to keep it, a refrigerator is not the place for it. maybe a fruit jar or a deep freeze.

I don't know if you know anything about heat pumps. I never did understand this and I still don't understand it. Some of the people here tell me they do. These heat pumps have to pump the heat out of your house before the air becomes cool but it leaves the cool air. I don't quite under-

12/6/03 Page 183

stand this. It is blowing cool air in, that is what cools me. No, it is pumping the heat out, that is what cools you. Anyway, it also dehydrates. After a while, it gets freezer burn. All it does is taking the moisture out and a few other things with it. Don't trust in the freezer for long either.

Don't let your food go taint before you eat it. That's just a simple Law of common sense that Yahweh wants you to turn from. Neither can you go out here and mix in the world. These vaccines, so tiny you could place a billion of them on the head of a needle and you still wouldn't be able to see them with your naked eye, but they're outwitting the scientists.

...the researchers tested whether the staff strain could in turn pass on its resistance to other types of staphylococcus and found that the trait was indeed transferable. The authors note that their findings reinforce concerns of potential widespread resistance to classes of agents still active against multi-drug resistance that is the s-ureus...

I brought this out from the Scriptures years ago about what was taking place here. I even told certain lab technicians what to look for. Sure enough, they started looking for it and they found it in their studies in bits and pieces. But they said it was in a way that nobody understood it

He says here if you offer this meat sacrifice it shall be eaten on the first and second day. ...if it is eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination.... That is it is a poison to you that can actually be transferred from you to other people. You remember the information I brought on abomination where you actually become abominable to someone else.whosoever eats it shall bear... That is carry it in his own body, that is what it means, in his own blood. ...responsibility for his sin because he has profaned what is holy to Yahweh. That person shall be cut off from his people... That is in a sacrifice.

Food is something you are going to need throughout all eternity. Food is something Yahweh has made for enjoyment as well as body energy. He has gone to extremes to make it a joyful thing to eat. I like to experiment with food and the spices. It amazes me to see what Yahweh has put in something.

I was making some paylou this week. Does anyone know what that is? There is a great secret in making it. This is what amazed me in making this. You have to sauté your beef. You can use olive oil and brown sugar. When you are sautéing it now, if you overcook it, you are going to get a different taste. Instead of being able to taste the meat, it is going to taste like molasses. It is like the old saying, "A rose by any other name is still a rose" and "if it quacks like a duck, it's still a duck." You have created this by the ingredients

in that meat. That is what amazed me. I guarantee you I could do this and prove it in just a few minutes that if you ate molasses and then you turned around and took a bite of this, from the ingredients that are in that meat and the brown sugar and the olive oil, you would think you are eating molasses. You would have to have the same ingredients in order to think that. This is why I like to experiment. It's not just with new dishes.

Remember this Law here. You don't want to let your meat go taint. If you get anything out of the grocery store, you better kosher it before you let it touch your pans. Salt water is a great way. Lemon juice or citric acid is another one. By the way, all acid is is bugs. It is bugs with bulldog jaws that can really tear into it and get rid of it in a hurry. Citric acid will kill it and so will salt water. Koshering with salt water will work as long as you get some salt on it don't just use a few grains of salt. No, salt won't hurt you. That is another lie that came from the Dark Ages, trying to get rid of mankind.

The last time I spoke I spoke about blowing the trumpet and warning the world. That is what I am going to do. Like it or not, this is what we are going to do. The House of Yahweh is going to do this. I am not going to do it by myself. What is left of The House of Yahweh will do it and keep doing it until we gain the power to raise the dead. Then we will warn the universe.

That is our next assignment after we straighten out the world. Then we will straighten out the universe too. That is the power Yahweh has in store for us. It's not just to control insects, birds, cows and beasts, it is to take what we are arming ourselves with right now into the universe to straighten out all the life on all the planets. That is your job. It will take you a little while but we will get it done. We are going to get this other done too. There will be two billion in a very few short years. It is a short work but it is going to be a magnificent work.

I know from the comments I heard that a lot of people did not understand this. You can brethren if you will just spend a little time to believe and start getting into this with me. You will start seeing these things too from the Holy Scriptures. When I said that we have to do this, it is not just me thinking this. It actually comes from the Scriptures. It's not a "Ripley's Believe It Or Not" subject that you can take and push it aside, not believe it and still get into the Kingdom. Yahweh says if you do not believe it, you simply are not going to be there. You have been given the chance to believe and act on the faith and the belief in Yahweh instead of sitting there proud and then facing hell fire later. Believe without seeing. That is what the Savior said. You will actually believe without seeing.

Page 184 12/6/03

In this sounding of the trumpets in Revelations, let's go back there and refresh that in your mind. These are actually commands to His whole House. The Philadelphia group is not just Yisrayl Hawkins, although I am a part of it like it or not. Yahweh is using this Okie and has used for many years. I do not say that to brag because He picked the worst, stupidest person I know on the face of the earth. You have to humble yourself and even learn to love me in order to put up with me. If you do not, you won't be there with me.

I am going to be there, Yahweh says. That is what He says. I'm not saying I don't have to do anything. My desires are actually what Yahweh says. You will see this in Scripture in just a moment. You will see that Yahweh says my desires will be to actually do this job. That is what I have desired to do for all the many years that I can remember.

Revelation 9:13. We read this the last time. ...the sixth angel... That's what the King James Version says, we put malak. ...the sixth malak sounded... Now you have to get it in to your minds. You remember what I brought out about the three and a half years. What Daniyl was speaking, he was speaking Law. He understood the Law. This was the way the Law breaks it down. I showed you that in the Scriptures. We are going to go through it again because it prompted what I am talking about now. I said, I have to back up, as so often I have to. I have to back up and I have to put some other things into your mind before you understand this.

Daniyl was speaking Law. He understood the Law in the first five books of the Holy Scriptures. In order to understand these things, it keeps talking that language. You can't take this like is written here without knowing the Law and what they actually had to do and what it was for. I keep thinking we will get around to keeping this Law shortly when our men learn to blow the trumpet. They are not putting enough time in as you can hear the squeaks coming from blowing the trumpet. They are not practicing enough.

This sound was given to Mosheh in the camp of Yahweh. If it was heard here in this camp, you would know what it meant. The two long sounds that are described in the Hebrew word would be for the whole congregation to meet at the doors here to come and see what the priests wanted. They wanted a gathering. So immediately when they heard these two long sounds, everyone would come, women, children, everybody. The one long sound was for the priest only, where the Law was going to be taught, instructions given and certain things done for a reason. When you heard that only and it wasn't broken, that is what the Hebrew word shows.

The ones who are doing this need to learn to do it as an unbroken sound. You really need to do this. Later on, we need to start using this sound. There is something that comes from that sound. There is a certain power that comes from the trumpet that we will need one day. Hopefully, very soon we will need it. Hopefully, very soon we will have it perfected. I encourage those who are doing this to work on it.

There are just a few little things we need to work on; another one of them is the weddings. I hope we get that all in line now and can present it in the Back to Basics. Everything back to basics for your own benefit.

Revelation 9:13. The sixth malak sounded... If you were familiar with these Laws, you would know that he was getting attention. That is what he was doing. He did this to get attention and that is the reason the Law was written. Whether you were blowing a trumpet to get attention or you were sending out someone with a loudspeaker as we have done here occasionally. We used to have a loudspeaker that you could get at the front door here and you could hear it all over the camp in order to call the people. Keep that in mind. It means so many other things. When I heard certain comments about this, I said they do not understand this. I have to go back then into this to make everyone understand this before we can proceed on in where I left off two or three weeks

I have to get more time for speaking too. There is no way that I can cover all that I need to cover. It is not that I am lagging. The other Elders have some great stuff. Elder Verner wanted to speak today to get this and I made some excuse. He accepted it right quickly. He does have some important stuff that really needs to be brought. Then the Elders have been griping at me because we can't have an Elders meeting. The work is growing and it is taking so much of my time it's pitiful. It is your fault because you are not praying hard enough for me to have my subconscious mind!. If I had that, I could answer all these prayers instantly. I could answer all of you at once. I could answer all of your prayers. You wouldn't even have to get on that goofy phone. Speaking of phones, I have to tell you this. The other day I was thinking because I had two phones, one in each ear. We were arriving back at the Sanctuary and I made the comment, the phones have become so much a part of the work in the Last Days. I wonder if the word phone has anything to do with the Scriptures. I wonder if Yahweh mentioned it in the Scriptures. That was said in my mind. I did not go looking for it or anything. In this sermon, this very sermon, I am going to show you that later, where it is actually mentioned. The word I believe is voice of Yahweh and the word is spelled p-h-o-n-e. That's right. I said, it has to be there. Yahweh has such a sense of humor. It is like putting Okie in my hidden

12/6/03 Page 185

codes. It did not really surprise me that He had it that way. Then He put it in my mind as we were coming back and that very afternoon, like I said I wasn't looking for it, but there it was. After it was being in my mind and we were talking about it.

...the sixth malak sounded. And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before Yahweh... In other words, He was in a vision that was hearing this. He was hearing what was going to be said in a certain work at a certain time by a group that Yahweh raised up to do a certain job. ...saying to the sixth malak who had the trumpet, loose the four messengers who are bound for the great river Euphrates....

I know in the fifties, and I am thinking it was 1956 or 1958, it was somewhere along in there that my brother and I went on radio here in Texas, I believe it was Eastland, Texas. They had a pretty wide range where you could reach part of the Dallas, Fort Worth area, so we chose that station. We were speaking about this very thing. I do not think anyone understood us but we thought everyone would. This was the Bible belt. We thought the people were really more educated in the Holy Scriptures than they were. This was all broadcast out long before now but I think it was our work in this time period that actually started putting the thoughts in the minds of these men.

This is how Yahweh works. It is like the bugs that Yahweh says you are going to have control over. To say, come and clean up this mess down here. Come and clean up this mess here. You will have your subconscious mind. If you remember the dream of the tree house, it looked like this giant brain and there were billions of these receptors, like computers, that were sending out signals for this, that and the other to be done. There I was basking in the sun with a fishing pole and really enjoying things. I was doing this tremendous work at the same time. That is the picture that I believe Yahweh gave me. I don't think I've seen anything like that on television or in the movies. If I did, I don't remember it.

Yahweh showed in Genesis that we are going to have this type of power. He said, "I am going to give you rulership over all of this stuff." It is not just the raising of the cow but what is actually underneath the soil. In our science and biology classes I hope to get back to this and actually show our children what Yahweh put there. Not just show what He put there but show why He put it there and why it must be retained and kept healthy by us. You can destroy these enzymes or you can build up these enzymes. If our scientific world had any knowledge at all about what the future holds, they would be working for these means.

We have scientists we are going to use. Yahweh willing, we can go in this route. Instead of teaching that they came through a Stone Age, we will teach the truth and show they actually had knowledge of all of this. What makes the grass grow? What makes it grow healthy? What makes it grow weak? What does it look like if it's weak? How do you discover this and how do you correct this? All of these things and billions more, brethren, there are so many fields of science.

The reason they can't go back to this is that they are trying to make more money. With the money in mind, they are actually destroying. They will not dare go back to what is really organic. What they are calling organic food today is a laugh. It is a swiveled up mess that they planted in the wrong season. We were looking at one that had started sprouting three different seasons. This is what you get when you do not know the seasons Yahweh gives you. This is science. This should be taught in science to our children. They should know when to plant a vegetable.

For instance, plant a carrot at the wrong time and it will come up, it will start making. If it has water and food, it is going to make, but it will not make right. Then if you will study that carrot and if you have a magnifying glass it is even better. Now this carrot is in the ground, it is growing, but when the right time comes for that carrot to actually be planted, then you will see another growth on that carrot. The next season, it is still not doing right because it was not planted correctly so it has two entangled growths here that are working against one another. The true time for it is trying to fight against the other time that is already sealed there. Now you have a second growth. Then here comes the third season, only a week or so away, and here you have another growth taking place on that carrot that it fought against. It's confusion. It is like eating confusion when you eat it. I was looking at this in some foods that are supposed to be organic in HEB, I believe it was. I thought, this man does not know the first thing about planting.

Our children in The House of Yahweh, Yahweh willing, will know these times and seasons, what the moon actually means and why it was put there for mankind, and about the carrot or any other seed the way it was made. Most of the seeds have been changed or altered but they do have companies that sell seeds that are not altered. You can get almost any seed from them that is not altered. I think it is called Seeds of Change or something like that. We have put back some for trib and for this occasion to teach our children and grownups too if you want to get in on it.

That is the science I want taught. It is not just going back, taking a text book, reading out of it and saying "I taught my child science." That is not science. It is stupidity. It is darkness. It came from the destruction of the knowledge that they once had. Did you know it was against the law

Page 186 12/6/03

after the Catholic Church had the book burning and witch hunts to own a Bible. It was against the Laws for years. It wasn't until a short time again in Martin Luther's day that people could own a Bible again. The people who owned Bibles had knowledge the Catholic Church wanted to get rid of. They said that is where they had all their trouble because the Bible contradicted everything they taught. They didn't want to lower themselves to being like the ones they called Jews. They did not want any part of it so Yahweh gave them over to darkness. Now either you believe that or you will not get into the Kingdom. Once you believe it then you will start looking for the truth and seeing what I see in the Scriptures here.

When we get this power right here, it will be so much more tremendous than just a suggesting in the mind that is placed there. There was an article when we were taking the booklets to the temple mound. We had done the work on the temple mound and we showed how that mound was divided and there was a wall there. There are going to build that wall, you can bet on that. It is in the thoughts of their minds. Our work was carried up on the temple mound and when they saw, they would not accept it. They backed off and they are iterating and reiterating as I told you they would and then soon it will be accepted after they get a certain thing accomplished. What is going to be accomplished is they are going to give up half of that temple mound. They are going to build the temple and so forth. It will be so much stronger than just that little bit of suggestion in the minds of men, but we will be able to do that

The suggestions that we will put into the minds of the malakim, we will learn to do that. I'm talking about the heavenly malakim, not the earthly malakim, the presence of the Elders. They are spoken of by Yahweh, not only as malakim but malakim gadol, the mighty messengers. Once this power is achieved where you can actually control what is under the ground, what is on top of the ground, you do it with the army available that Yahweh is going to give you power over.

From that, you can make a healthy cow or a healthy vegetable or whatever. You can bring back the health that Yahweh had. You remember how long Adam lived? I think it was about nine hundred and something years that Adam actually lived. What does it come to today with our scientific world? They are promising you a long life with these drugs. They are finally admitting that they are losing the battle, especially on the diseases, such as this right here.

...danger of gene swapping bacterium... That is a great article. They are admitting now that they are losing the fight on AIDS and everything they were hoping to gain there. The only thing that they can come up with now is to try to prevent it. They are losing every battle. The morals have dropped so that they are going to lose that. They admit that there are forty million cases of AIDS in the world. They also admit in this same article that less than half of the AIDS cases are reported. They had the tests where the people can come and get tested for AIDS. Many of them come and take the blood so they can test it but the people never come back. It is put in there and left in the records but no one ever pulls it up because the person does not come back for it. Do you know why they are not coming back? Because once it's proved they have it, they can't go out and play anymore or it's a life sentence. If they're caught out playing, then they get sent to prison for life with no parole.

Because of that, they say less than half of the cases are reported. It takes five to ten years for a person to know he or she has AIDS. That means there are eighty million people out playing around. So how many people will you have tomorrow morning with AIDS? They won't even know it. They will not even know it for so much time longer.

The world is getting in this shape. It could have been corrected if they had kept Yahweh's Laws. That is you are going to straighten it out. You are going to do that in about a thousand years that Yahweh has allotted you to straighten out the world, clean it up, straighten it out, put it back the way He created it to begin with, in a perfect state, telling man to keep it.

George W. Bush Sr. was still in office. He brought the first war that was coming in this direction to bring this about. He just saw no way of winning it so he backed off and now his son is doing exactly what he was supposed to do but couldn't at the time. They have the smart bombs now, they didn't have the smart bombs then.

You have to get this now. George Bush Ir. is trying to create peace. Here you have on the one hand where we are trying to build cities and governments that are ruled by the people. They will never be ruled by the people. You see that in the governments here. You see people like Senator Ron Paul who are speaking out against our government. Now, I do not want you to go out there and get involved in any groups and try to change the government. That is stupid. This government is allowed by the judgment of Yahweh to run its course. You could not change it even if you wanted to. It is a losing battle right now. They would throw you in jail and throw away the key. There is no way you can win against them. It is given to them to do this. This is Yahweh's judgment. Let them do it. You do the work of Yahweh. Get your minds off of all this other junk that just keeps you from doing your studies and stay with this.

Yes, pay your taxes. Do not let your taxes go.

12/6/03 Page 187

You are breaking the Law and you are putting yourselves in their shoes. I do not care if they do steal it. Wouldn't you rather suffer the loss than suffer eternal death? That is what you ought to have in your minds.

The four angels then were loosed that were prepared now for this great river Euphrates. This is blowing the trumpet. That is the description that is given right here. I think this came from *Strong's*. I didn't write it down. We may have gone a little deeper here but I don't think we did. They give the Scriptures here of Revelation 8 to go along with that one that I just read there.

Revelation 8:6. I brought this out too. I know some of you think I shouldn't have made the statement that we have four months left. Brethren, I am going to keep making it and I am going to count it down. Even if Yahweh decides to do as he did with Yahnah and change His mind, I don't see this in prophecy, but even if He did, I'm going to go through this thing. I am not going to run from it. I am not going to hide from it.

I said when I found out that me and my brothers were the witnesses, I hesitated to bring that. I said this is going to create jealousy in the minds of the people. Sure enough, the very first sermon that I brought showing this and the names and everything, it did. People left The House of Yahweh because of it. I can't run and hide from the Scriptures. Yahweh tells us to pay attention to these prophecies. I have to bring it out. Yahweh shows in Daniyl 12 and many other places that I am that witness. He does too many things to show this.

If you don't believe this, you better start looking for an Okie, you better start looking for him in Abilene and see if you can find another one who is fulfilling these Scriptures and prophecies about him. I don't think there is one out there but maybe there is. He must be hid out letting us do the work because I don't see any work.

Revelation 8:6. And the seven malakim who had the seven trumpets... He is speaking of this Law that was set forth, not like these men at this time. The disciples as far as we know did not have trumpets. They were running half of the time but they were still doing the work of Yahweh in writing the messages we need right here. Do you think Yahchanan had a trumpet that he blew in prison in the dungeons? Do you think the apostle Shaul had one in prison in Rome before they killed him? No, but he gathered people together and summoned them. It does not mean exactly to blow a trumpet even though it referred at that time blowing the trumpet to summon the people. It means summons the people. It was speaking more of the trumpeter than it was the trumpet itself.

...the seven malakim who had the seven trumpets... Or the commission. It was actually

the commission of Yahweh to sound, to bring this message, to start a work that would develop into converting two billion people. That is the last Work. These people were prepared by Yahweh. Otherwise, they would be squeaking and squiggling as we are doing now when we are unprepared. I hate to keep harping on you and harping on that subject, but we need to work on it.

...prepared themselves to sound... Or they were prepared by Yahweh to sound. You remember what I told you when I went the first time before dignitaries and went into the Knesset itself. That is like going into the White House here to teach the president. We went into the Knesset the first time and when we came out of there, I told Shaul that Yahweh trained me for this job. I can see that now. He trained me all of my life for this job right here. I did it to perfection and I knew it and everybody else knew it. That time, we must have seen ten or fifteen people. They asked questions, I was able to answer every question and show them where they were wrong and they had nothing to say. I knew that I had it. I knew Yahweh trained me for it, as it said right here. I was prepared for that job. Does that make you jealous of me? It ought to make you want to be a part of it. Be my son. Be my daughter. Praise Yahweh. That is what I say. Praise Yahweh.

We will go in, brethren, as a family. The one who is an orphan will not go in. They may go in slaves if they qualify there but not part of the family.

...the first malak sounded and there followed hail and fire mangled with blood. They were cast upon the earth and the third part of the trees were burnt up and all green grass was burnt up... Yes, I believe that. I believe this is going to take place. I am going to witness to that effect that is going to come starting in about four more months.

...and the second malak sounded and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea... You remember there were stars that actually fell from heaven. That is what the Savior Himself said. Should I keep that a secret and make out like there is not going to be war in heaven and that this is not going to be affected by man's stupid star wars that they are getting together. If you think they stopped that, you're crazy. They are getting other nations to join them in this thing because they are going to fight against Yahshua and Yahweh Shammah when it comes. That is what the Scriptures say. They are going to try to stop everything else too. There are going to be great explosions in heaven and it is going to turn loose things that are going to hit the earth.

...and the third part of the sea became blood and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea which had life died and the third part of the ships were destroyed... All of this is going to

Page 188 12/6/03

take place.

...and then the third malak sounded and there fell a great star from heaven burning as it were like a lamp and it fell upon the third part of the rivers and upon the fountains of water. The name of that star was wormwood... This has another meaning here that is prophesied by Mosheh that I brought out earlier that we are suffering right now.

It also shows here in Revelation 9, which we just read, as being part of the meaning of this word trumpet and sounding. I take bits and pieces out of this to show you the meaning of this so that you will know why we have to do this.

Revelation 9:1. And the fifth malak sounded and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth and to him was given the key to the bottomless pit... Verse 13, that is where it takes you from there. ...and then the sixth malak sounded... That is begin to speak, begin to bring a message, begin to warn the people. ...and I heard a voice from the four corners of the golden altar... What he is doing is bringing a message here that Yahweh prepared him to bring. ...saying to the sixth malak loose... That word loose is a job. It is a job He has given to warn the people. That is not just to warn the people but to put the suggestion into the minds of the people.

Revelation 10:7. And in the days of the voice of the seventh malak... Look back to verse 6, and vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever Who created the heaven and things that were in it and the earth and things that are in it and the sea and the things that are in it that there should be time no longer... Or that the time, that is the time, times and the divided time, would be held back no longer. That is what the diaglott says, it says the time will be no longer delayed. The time is the last three and a half years that it is speaking of here in the Bible language or the scriptural language that is given here.

Revleation 10:4. And when the seventh thunder had uttered their voice, I was about to write but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me; seal up those things which the seventh thunders uttered and do not write them. The malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven, upon the sea and upon the earth... Lifted up his hands to heaven and made this vow.

Verse 7, and in the days of the voice of this seventh malak... Seventh messenger. ...when he will begin to sound, the great secrets of Yahweh... The secret work of Yahweh that no one has been able to understand. Why can't you understand? Why hasn't the world understood this?

First off, you have to have a priest to go to. That is said in the Law. You cannot make it without me, brethren. That is it. I am the one who Yahweh has appointed. I hate to be this blunt

with you, you ought to figure it out yourself. First off, you have to go to the place Yahweh chooses and you have to do what the priest says for you to do. I am saying, we have to warn the world. We have to do this work. I am preaching the Law to bring you to perfection. That is part of my job as a witness, you will see before I complete this which will probably be a few sermons yet, but Yahweh will finish. The work is going to be finish. It is understood now because you went to the priest. The priest explained it and that is the way it has to be.

You remember what Yahshua said when the man said that "You are the Savior." Yahshua said, "Blessed are you because flesh and blood only has not shown that to you." You have to have a connection with Yahweh. In other words, you have to have that alarm clock that I have talked about go off in your head to bring you to His House. Then you have to have the priest explain what you have to do. Then you have to be willing to humble yourself, overcome and do it. In that way then, you will make connection with Yahweh. You will be able to be used throughout all eternity by Yahweh as part of the family.

...when the seventh malak sounds... Then the work of this great secret of Yahweh that no one could understand unless Yahweh opened their minds and prepared them. I couldn't have either. I said, Yahweh prepared me for the job that I am doing right now. I fully realize it.

I think at that time, anyway, I was probably the only one on earth who could have done the job. I know of no one else who knows the Scriptures like I do and would have been able to present anything like this to the dignitaries that we witnessed to.

...to take care that what we do comes to everyone's ears... Now this is blowing the trumpet. This is all the meaning of this word. *To actually* take care, speaking of me, yes, me, to take care that what we do comes to everybody's ears, to make a great noise, that is to summons, make a great noise about it, really instruct it fully in other words, to give full instruction of this to make sure everyone understands it, and to do a think with a flourish or trumpets or summons, repeating, repetition. It gives Mattithyah 6:2. I am giving you what the authorities say, then after we get through with them, and then we will get deeper into it because they do not know what I know. I know they don't know what I know or they would have it written.

Mattithyah 6:1. Be careful that you do not do your alms... That is bringing your tithes and offerings. ...in front of men just to be seen by them, otherwise, you have no reward from your Father Who is in heaven... This is not just speaking of tithes. It is doing any kind of alms, whether you want to give a person a gift.

12/6/03 Page 189

What does the world call it, baby showers? I think I would do away with that world. If you wanted to get back to Yahweh, you could bring them gifts or whatever the Scriptures say. If you want to be accounted as giving something to your brother and you want credit in heaven for doing so or be acting where you are not seeking recognition or glory from man in any way, then give it to His House as He says. Practice that way. What you are doing here is not to go out and have a party. That will gain you nothing. What you could do is make points with Yahweh showing that you have gone to extremes to do His will and not boost yourself up above your brother.

If you do not see that, let me put it this way. I brought a pencil that is all I could afford in hoping this child would use it one day, knowing it would be several years. I only had five cents so I bought a pencil for the child. Someone else had a lot of money and it made mine look sick, didn't it? Now if you think in this direction, you will start seeing how much better it would have been if I had brought my pencil to The House of Yahweh and the other had brought his big old fancy baby crib lined with gold to The House of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh would have gotten credit and so would the other person who was working for Yahweh.

That is just a little of the difference. It is like these stupid frilly balloons floating in the ceiling. What does that do? It keeps you from hearing me. You are looking up at the ceiling. What do you come together for at a wedding? Is it chills and thrills, drinking wine and eating things? No, it is to get two people together in front of Yahweh and to actually witness that these two people are getting married under His supervision, by His Laws. You are asking Yahweh to put these two people together in a holy marriage that will last forever. It will not be temporary. That is what you are doing. That is what you should be hoping to do. It is not for a party. You can have your damn parties at home by yourself if you want to with your family. When you come here, it should be in worship of Yahweh. Worship of Yahweh is having

Yahweh involved in this stuff. This is back to basics. It is like learning what the earth does to the planet. Back to holiness too.

Revelation 6:2. Don't sound or blow your trumpets. Do not get out here and summons a party in saying "I did this for you. Ain't I the big one?" Be the little one, the meek one, the humble one, the modest one.

Verse 2, therefore when you do alms, do not sound this long note on the trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do... Wow, do you see where that puts you when you are too proud to humble yourself? You are as an hypocrite because you are not really believing Yahweh. If you did, you would be practicing what He puts in the Law. You would be speaking and practicing the Law, just like the three and a half years, the time.

...hypocrites do in the synagogues and the streets... They were not out in the streets blowing trumpets but they are out standing on the street corner, "Here's a dollar." Then here comes the next one with ten dollars giving it to somebody on the street as if they are doing a big thing.

...have we not done many wonderful works they said to Yahshua... One of them was having a baby shower. There is nothing wrong with giving. What is wrong is taking credit for it. Where do you want your credit to go? Do you want to build up points with Yahweh? Then you will do as Yahshua said here.

...hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so they may receive glory from men... Or women or whatever it might be.

This sound as a trumpet refers more to the trumpeter. I want you to turn now to Mattithyah 24. This is what it brings in. the world does not understand this. If they did, they would be right now at The House of Yahweh. If you remember, Yahshua said He spoke in parables and He gave a very valuable lesson for you to understand.

Man, we are out of time. We will take up here when we come back, hopefully next week. May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader. I love you brethren.

Page 190 12/6/03

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #8: Blowing The Trumpet, Preparing The Seven Malakim, The Seven Works Of Yahweh 12/20/03

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. There is nothing I like better than gifts! You may be seated. This plaque says *Presented to Yisrayl Hawkins*, the great white buffalo. Yahweh knows the love you have for me and how you honor me. I am overwhelmed with it. Thank you very much. That is from the workers.

One man told me this week he was truly humbled. I know this came from his heart. I could tell that he was. He said, "I am very thankful to be a part of your house. I love you and I want you to know I want to be in your House forever." This makes me think of the love when Yahshua said, "They will know you are My disciples in deed because you have love for one another." He was speaking of the love of Yahweh's Laws. If He had not been, it would not have meant anything.

Someone gave me coffee cup with a big white buffalo on it. It was a big he-buffalo.

Yedidiyah was bringing out about the flu. I know you have noticed it is getting closer. I do believe the dust storm we had was for a purpose. I do not know how many of you watched that the day it hit, but something was coming from the south. You could see it in the air. When this west wind hit with the sand in it, what they call a dust storm, it looked like it hit and it went kind of down and then bounced back. Then it backed up a ways and it came forward again with a hard gush that drove this back a little ways. Then it looked like it was proceeding backwards again, and then it went forward again and went south and east with whatever it was that was coming from the south.

If you had a fireplace, you probably noticed that the smoke came back down and into your house instead of going up and out. It was like a war going on overheard right here over this Sanctuary.

I think everybody needs that Anti-Plague formula. When you give it to the children, they will make a face and act like some of you grown-ups do sometimes when I'm trying to get you to do things. If you just hold the spoon there, in a little

while they will straighten out their faces and they will want some more. They will get to where they love it. As far as I am concerned, there is nothing healthier than this right now, with what we are playing with the world.

The world is very sick as you can tell and it is getting worse every day. They are hiding a great deal of it. We got a report last week that certain records were falsified and covered up to keep people from finding out what is going on in the hospitals and schools.

I will explain once again, or twice to ten times if I have to about the leftover food. If you just cook meat and you put it in the refrigerator, it will start to ruin. Your body as Yedidiyah brought out, can control a certain amount of this E-coli without it really harming you. If you get an overdose of it, you are in trouble because your body cannot fight it.

Your body produces hydrogen peroxide. It does not overdo it. It will only produce so much. Hydrogen peroxide will kill most anything. When your body is overwhelmed, then your body cannot produce any more. It cannot speed up production of this as it does on certain other things because if it did, it would kill you. That is the reason why when you take hydrogen peroxide you need to go on the amount they tell you to take and stick with it. If it does not agree with you, back up and start over. Your body will get to where it can handle it, or that is what I am told. I had no trouble with it but I followed the directions exactly. You can build your body up to a certain point with it and then you have to follow the directions and quit. You cannot just keep on because you will overwhelm your body with that.

This is what takes place in food. If you just cook food and put it in the refrigerator, by the third day it has developed enough to where it becomes harmful to the body. That is what Yahweh said. If you eat it that way with the extra amount in it, your blood is going to testify against you. That is what that means; your blood is on your













12/20/03 Page 191

own head. It will testify against you that you broke that Law.

You can prepare food to keep. You can freeze it. You can use salt to preserve it or you can can it. You have to prepare it to where it will not go ahead and develop this bacterium that can actually kill you if you get an overdose of it.

A more pleasant thing is we have found the fresh dashon. This is for making the cali-lou. I know most of you do not know what that is, but it is an extremely tasty dish that I would like all of you to try, maybe for New Moon. We found the powder but I did not want the powder, I wanted it fresh. We have it coming. We found it and we can get the fresh leaves in packages. I am very anxious for you to try it. We are not going to have it this time; we are going to have the hamburger and fries, which is also a very tasty dish.

I guess you noticed the news is saying there is no way they can get that peace treaty into effect by April. Several articles are against what I brought out there. They are saying it is going to take longer than that. It may be. I am still sticking with what Yahweh said I would say and I am going to continue to say it. If Yahweh changes it, that is His business, but I know what I am supposed to say.

Netanyahu shut it off after that first time period of three and a half years. Then we have almost had the seven in between already which will end April 4th, 2004. I am going to say that until Yahweh shows me He has delayed it. I am hoping it goes through. I am ready to see this end.

I know many people are not ready for this. The very fact that you did not understand this sermon and we are going to have to bring another sermon over proves to me that you are not submitting. It proves that you have not humbled yourself, you are still relying on your own understand. I am going to show you today if you do this you are out on your own and Satan is your ruler, not Yahweh.

Yahweh told you to humble yourself to the teacher who He puts over you. I am not trying to build myself up. I have never been guilty of such a thing. Yahweh will build you up if you do what He says. He will guide you. If you do not humble yourself and you hang on to this pride, you are not going to be in my House. As Yahshua said, "You are not of My household, I never knew you." You just do not fit in with the rest of the family.

This is proven in the very fact that you did not understand this sounding of the trumpet. I thought everybody surely understood that by now. I bet some of you studied this week on it, probably four hours, and you still did not understand it. It has taken me a lifetime and I think I am probably older than any of you. I was born about a thousand years ago. It seems that way

anyway. Maybe soon you will start admitting that you need help. That is when Yahweh will help you if then you will be obedient to it.

I want you to go back to Revelations. You have to have the Law in your mind. If you do not know the Law, you cannot understand the rest of the Scriptures. Man's speech has changed, but not the writings of the prophets and apostles. Even in the authoritative helps, they will say this has an allusion to this Law back here in what they call the Old Testament. This has an allusion to that. It is. It is all based on that. If you will go back and start studying the Laws again or pick up the book and start studying that, you would be better off than trying to prove Yisrayl Hawkins wrong. You could try to prove me wrong, that is not going to help you. What is going to help you is to humble yourself, admit that you need help and then start doing what you are told to do. Then Yahweh will start working with you. Not personally, He is not going to work personally with any of you. He will work with you through His Priest. That is the only way you are going to be worked with. You do not find anything else in the Scriptures. I know you will find it in Christianity, but not in the Scriptures.

Revelation 9:13. The sixth malak sounded and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before Yahweh... Right here He is talking about the Law. If you do not understand the Law and know what He is talking about the four horns of the golden altar, there is no way you would understand this right here. I could probably spend an hour explaining that verse right there and why He referred to the four horns of the golden altar. ...from which comes forth Yahweh's power and His voice... Like it did with Mosheh.

...saying to the six malak... That's a messenger, the sixth messenger. ...which had the trumpet; loose... That is it was his job to start witnessing to this fact, like putting it in the mind, putting it out where the people could hear it or see it. ...to loose the four malakim bound in the great river Euphrates... If you took that as it is, you would go to the river and they had all drowned. This is not what it is saying here. If you do not understand how things are bound and loosed in the Law, remember the Law, let this go. Speak it so it will be done. Speak and it will be done, as one of the servants of Yahshua said, "I know I have been in this position and I know when I say to this person do this, he goes and does this."

These men have authority. The seven messengers are the only ones spoken of in the Holy Scriptures from beginning to end that Yahweh chose and worked through. If you remember Mosheh, how he was humbled and how Yahweh had to get the pride out of him. Then he became so humble he said, "I'm not worthy of this. I

Page 192 12/20/03

speak like an Okie. I just can't do the job." So Yahweh said, "Here is your brother Aaron." He did not say "I'm going to choose Aaron, I'm going to let you go. You go back and play with the sheep and I'll use Aaron." He said No, I'm going to choose Aaron to be your prophet. He is going to be your prophet. He's not Yahweh's prophet but he was Mosheh's prophet. Mosheh owned this man and this man spoke, he was a possession, as you're going to see in these Last Days. It uses this same thing.

Yahweh explained it thoroughly there. How He used Mosheh. He worked through Mosheh. Aaron became Mosheh's prophet to speak to the people. So Aaron was Mosheh to the people and Mosheh was Yahweh to Aaron. That should be simple enough to understand.

These are the authoritative books. Even putting these books together, you can't come up with the whole thing. They do not understand the Law themselves. They are getting bits and pieces from the words themselves, but that is as deep as they can get into it. Without them understanding the Law, then they do not understand what Yahweh is referring to here. They admit that it is confusing. It is not confusing to anyone who will take time to understand the Law.

Revelation 8:6. The seventh malak, who had the seventh trumpet, prepared themselves to sound... It wasn't prepared themselves. If you remember, Yahshua said flesh and blood alone has not revealed this unto you that I am the Savior who Yahweh called. Flesh and blood alone cannot reveal this to you. We can teach but there has to be a connecting point here with Yahweh that comes through this person from Yahweh.

The Kingdom of Yahweh has prepared seven malakim. This was set aside thousand of years ago before you were ever born, before Adam and Eve were ever created, this was decided how this plan would take place. They would have seven works down to this last time, seven people to perform those works and the last one, as is shown by these same men who understand and when you put the authoritative books together, they almost see the work of Yahweh. They do not quite see it but they almost do. They give this right here that Yahweh Himself prepared this. They do not know that the Kingdom of Yahweh prepared it, I am telling you that. I'm showing you the Scriptures that they refer to here.

Verse 6, when the seven malakim who had the seven assignments... They prepared themselves or were prepared by Yahweh to bring forth this work.

Verse 10, the third malak sounded and there fell a great star from heaven...

Verse 12, the fourth malak sounded and a third part of the sun was struck...

All of these are things that would take place

under these eras that Yahweh appointed here.

Revelation 9:1. And the fifth malak sounded and I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth... Verse 13, then the sixth malak sounded and I heard the voice of the four horns from the golden altar saying to the sixth malak who had the trumpet... Or who had this authority, who had been prepared by Yahweh for this purpose, appointed before the world was ever created that He set him on, to actually do his job at that time, talking about these four messengers who would soon bring hell to the earth.

Revelation 10:7. The seventh malak in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh... I think we are bringing forth things in these Lat Days that the prophets tried to understand and couldn't that we know today. I know there is something being prepared in us right now that they didn't have, that is the power to raise the dead that we are going to have that only a couple of them had down through history. ...the great secret of Yahweh would be finished... That is, it would be completed. This secret work that He's had, the seven secret works that He's had from the beginning that was appointed by the Kingdom of Heaven.

Revelation 11:15. This is still speaking of and taking in the work of two witnesses too. And the seventh malak sounded and there were great voices in heaven saying; the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Father and Messiahs... That word Messiah there should be plural. ...the Father and His messiahs... His anointed families. We work as one family or we don't fit in.

In this right here, you have to keep in mind the Law. He tells you to go to the priest and become a part of the family. Then you should remember the apostle's writings and Yahshua's writings. One of the apostles wrote and said don't think you can do without the finger or I'm less than the small part of my foot, the bottom that I step on or the thing that I sit on, I'm less." Do not think this. He says without the body, you can do nothing. He says you cannot be a part of My Work. I will not allow you to do anything, in other words, without you becoming a part of this Work.

You will never have understanding if you go against my teachings or that of the Elders. You will not have the complete understanding in this manner.

You will never have understanding if you go against my teachings or that of the Elders. You will not have the complete understanding in this manner.

12/20/03 Page 193

...of His messiahs... Now the Kingdoms are going to become the Father and His anointed ones. That includes the seventh malakim who He appointed for these jobs, but it doesn't limit it to that. There are twenty four Elders who are spoken of. There is a huge number that no one could number that is spoken of here. There is the body of each one of these. Yahshua said these people were given to you and you have given them to Me, speaking of His disciples. He gave them to Yahshua. They are going to be there. Their families are included, as the apostles show, the wives and even children who died who were actually practicing the Laws of Yahweh, are going to be there in that family. That huge family, but there will still be the seven different families that will make up that Kingdom.

...they will reign forever and ever... Without any end. Keep that in your mind.

We are talking here about sounding the trumpet. The next part in describing this when you put it together, it would actually say to take care that what we do comes to everybody's ears. It is as it is time for Yahweh to inspire this certain work. When He inspired this last or seventh work, this is when the finishing touch comes on the full development of His Kingdom, made up of seven different families, the ones who were converted by that particular person who Yahweh dealt with. It comes to that end or comes to taking over the universe.

It says to take care. He is saying the malak sounded whose job was to take care so what we do comes to everybody's ears. That means we must speak and we must publish. Those are the same words of Yahshua, to preach and to publish. To make a great noise, that is to get attention some way or another, but it has to come in Yahweh's time.

I remember one time when Elder Yaaqob Mosheh was trying to get attention. He got it okay, but he caused us to get stripped search, held up and miss our plane. This was going on in Israyl when we were trying to get into the Knesset to the world leaders. We knew that this was our job, but Yahweh had not opened the door yet. It was shut bitterly in our face. I thought man, we'll never get back in, but we did when Yahweh wanted us to.

...make a great noise, to get their attention, to do a thing with a flourish of trumpets or with **something...** Like radio and TV advertisements. That would be our noise, our quivering today that is sounded out with the trumpets. Then like in Mattithyah where he says the sounding of the trumpets when you go to pay your tithes. That was condemned, of course. But in other words, to advertise it. ...to sound as a trumpet. It refers more to the trumpeter... Or to the work than it does t blowing a bugle or something like that.

Turn over to Mattithvah 24. This is the job of the seventh malak right here. This is going to do. We are going to perform what Yahshua acthyah. The authoritative books knew this when they were trying to de-

You have to submit to Here is what the Yahweh and break this last one bring sin. boundary between you and Holy Spirit to where you can start rewhat you and I are ceiving this help from Yahweh. Then through the priest you can actually taught right complish this great here in Matti-thing. Otherwise, it's going to remain a secret to you.

scribe this sounding of the trumpets. You could study this for six months if you just set aside and did not do anything else but study this one subject, you could probably study it for sixth months and not understand it. You could study it for six months or six years and understand it if you are doing what Yahweh is telling you to and you will submit yourself unto Yahweh. Flesh and blood only cannot do this for you. You have to submit to Yahweh and break this boundary between you and Holy Spirit to where you can start receiving this help from Yahweh. Then through the priest you can accomplish this great thing. Otherwise, it's going to remain a secret to you.

Mattithyah 24:31. He will send His mal**akim...** That is the seventh malak now, because this is the last finishing work right there. ... He will send His malakim with a great sound of a **trumpet...** That is getting attention, doing a job, and performing a work here. ...and they will gather together His elect from one end of the earth to the other... Actually raising the dead as Revelations and other Scriptures show right here. Revelations chapter 11 shows the same thing, the finishing work of the two witnesses.

It means of a summons, like in Revelations 1:10, and 4. Now the last trump is a military allusion. What he is talking about here in this military allusion, he is referring back to the Law again. What took place when Yahweh set up His Kingdom here on earth through Mosheh and was actually taking over the kingdoms of the earth with just a small amount of power that Yahweh has, showing His power over Satan, but at the same time developing part of a priesthood at that time, which we are the remnant.

This actually says the last trump is a military allusion, familiar to Greek readers and has no connection with the series in Revelations 8... Right. It does not. It has nothing to do with this except in the fact that it is a job. It was a military allusion of the Law where the sounding of the trumpet goes clear back to Mosheh. That is the

Page 194 12/20/03 reason I say unless you know the Law and know what He's talking about here, you wouldn't understand this. They give this Scripture in Revelations 8.

Revelations 8:6. The malakim who had the seven trumpets... Or jobs assigned to them. ... **prepared themselves...** Yes, they have to do a certain amount of work and Yahweh has to prepare them too. I will show you that in just a moment here where we have to make a connection. Then they give you **Revelation 11:15**, which is what I have already given you there. Putting that all together with the knowledge of the Law of sounding the trumpets and the allusion to that Law or military act right there, we do not go to war or fight. Yahshua is our example of turning the other cheek. When this time comes, we will have the power. All of what the world calls nature now will be at our use, where we can use it anyway we want to, including sending out flu bugs as Dr. Hayes brought forth, if you remember.

He says there are thousands of flu viruses. He said isn't it amazing the scientists today can pick the one that is coming. The only way they can pick it is if they created it and sent it out. We will have that power. We will have the power to bring down hail from heaven. It is in storage right now and waiting for us to use if we want it. We will have great power.

They refer you to Revelation 11:15 where it is actually speaking of the seventh malak. You have to put the two Scriptures together or it does not make sense. This is an allusion then to Numbers 11 when it I speaking of the trumpets being sounded. Merely an allusion with reference to the same event.

Let's go back to Thessalonians. One of the apostles put it so great that if you just really spend some time on one chapter, do not rush through it. You cannot understand the Book of Yahweh like that. You cannot understand any of Yahweh's Plan like that.

This word study means intense, submission of the mind, submission of the heart. It means so many things. Now if it was just read, it wouldn't contain this. But the Hebrew word for study and the references that go with it show that when Yahweh said "Study to show yourself approved," it meant all of these things. It referred back to the Law, studying under the priests, submitting to the priests, submitting to becoming a part of the body. The Apostle Shaul said you won't make it unless you become a part of the body and consider the body.

I Thessalonians 4:16. For Yahshua Himself will descend... That's what He was talking about in chapter 12. ... from heaven with a shout... Now this word shout pictures in your mind that he is saying "Hey boy," or something like this. This means command because Yahshua is our

High Priest and He will be our Ruler of rulers and King of kings at that time. He will give command to this high-ranking messenger. This is what it means. It does not mean the angels. He is already said He is not giving that power. To what angel or heavenly malakim did He promise this power? He did not. It is not promised to them. It is promised to the sons of men.

...to this high ranking malakim or messenger, with the trumpet... With this authority. With this Kingdom given, assigned, anointed job to do.

He will come and say to us... This family, this body assigned by Yahweh there. ...the trump of Yahweh... That is the seventh job assigned by the Kingdom of Yahweh, He will have that authority. ...and the dead in Messiah will be raised first... By us. By this family, this body. Yes, praise Yahweh.

He is coming and giving this shout or command here. There again, it refers back to this allusion to the Law, back in a military type manner. Now keep in mind, it is not a military, it is a military type where you obey the orders. I refer you again to the man who says I understand this because I have certain men under me and I say do this and they do that. It's referring to this same thing. He gives the order, we have the power, we've made this connection with Yahweh, we have the power, we have the ability, as we will see in just a little bit.

This is not nearly all of sounding the trumpet. I could probably go on for six months on this subject. I hope I do not have to go that long because I have other things I want to bring. At the same time if we do not understand what we are doing here, what He's saying and how He's teaching it, you won't understand it. You would not even understand this right here. You would go off half-cocked with all kind of things floating through your mind. Unless you get it from the Scriptures, it won't mean a thing.

What it's talking about right here is this seventh body that He is forming, this work right here that is getting closer and closer to Yahweh as we overcome, as we learn to cleanse, as we learn to keep the Law and keep the Sabbath holy. With each little step we are taking, we're becoming closer and closer to being like Yahweh. With Yahweh then, we will soon make that connection and we will have unbelievable power. We will be able to control it. One of the meanings of this body is compassion and mercy. It has to contain all of these things, love, mercy, truth and compassion. There will not be any hatred. There won't be any envy. There will not be any of the rebellious pride that I see right now that is holding people back. It's like my dad used to say "It's not very healthy to cut your throat to spite your face." Cut it and you cut yourself off from your head. Right now,

12/20/03 Page 195

if you're headless, you just can't make it into this body.

Revelation 4:13. Remember here He's speaking of Yahshua's coming. He's speaking of it back over here too. Several chapters here are referring to this same thing, with allusions to the Law, with all these allusions to the Law, in every place. Like Yahshua did, like the Apostles did, always alluding back to this Law every time to where the Kingdom was set. That's the language we follow. The Greeks got away from it and the authorities today know that the Greeks understood it because they said certain things abut it, but they still got away from that language so they got away from understanding too. They discarded it so Yahweh gave them up to reprobate minds.

Verse 13, but I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers... No, we don't want you to be ignorant and you will remain ignorant unless you follow the rule of getting into this Kingdom ... concerning those who are asleep.. That is they are dead. ...that you would not sorrow as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Yahshua died and was raised again, so also those who sleep in Yahshua will Yahweh bring with Him... That is Yahshua. ...For we say to you by the word of Yahweh that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Savior will by no means proceed those who are asleep... Then He goes into Yahshua coming and giving this command.

Verse 17, then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds... Going all together, from the first to the last. That includes Abel and those on down between them and us. ...we will meet Yahshua in the air and so will ever be with Yahshua.

I Thessalonians 4:1. Keep that in mind and let's go back further because He's still preparing a certain message here for this people who He is bringing out to do this job. Therefore, for the rest, brothers, we plead with you and exhort you in Yahshua Messiah that just as you have learned from us how you must walk in order to please Yahweh... Did you notice that? Just as you learned from the apostles. Well if the apostles were here instead of this Okie, then would you listen? They're dead and we're going to raise them from the dead and you can help me if you will just humble yourself to Yahweh.

...in order that you may abound more and more... That is that you will grow spiritually and health wise physically. ...for you know what commandments we gave you through Yahshua Messiah. For this is the will of Yahweh, your sanctification... That is setting you apart for this holy Work. This is the will of Yahweh. Setting you apart to do this Work. ...you must abstain from all fornication... This is our writings. This is one of the things you have to abstain from. Or breaking any other Laws, but fornication is going

to keep you out. This is part of meeting Yahshua in the air, as you see there in verse 16. This is part of it. Abstain from fornication.

...each of you should know how to possess his own vessels... That is his own body. ...in sanctification and honor... Now, you don't do this with following Christianity, you do it with following the Laws of Yahweh. In Christianity, it looks very good to go out and associate with your kinfolks and give presents. What a good thing this is to give gifts and receive gifts on this day. Then there's the Thanksgiving and to invite the poor to Salvation Army to get a dose of turkey. This seems very good. If you notice the kinfolks during this season, they start trying to trap you. They start sending you unidentified letters and sometimes they'll have checks in them and things like this. Then if you look very closely they'll say "Merry Christmas," hoping you will accept this and return to Satan once again.

...abstain from fornication... Govern your body; do not let Satan have it back. One of the apostles said you were set free from the lusts of the world at one time, now why did you turn back into it? Do not turn back into it. ...not in the lust of depraved passions... This word right here means to lead into, bad habits, to make morally bad or corrupt, pervert, defame or slander. It actually means to lead into bad habits. This includes everything that Christianity practices, promotes, and teaches. It means to lead into these bad habits, to make morally bad, corrupt, pervert, defame or slander. All of these things. Now associate that with the bodily lusts of fornication and also associate it with the Laws of Yahweh, the allusion to the Law. Even fornication brings you back to the Law. That's where it was given by Mosheh who Yahweh worked through.

...depraved passions, like the Gentiles... Or like Christianity. ...who do not know Yahweh... No, they can't possibly know Him.

...in this matter then, no man should defraud his brother or take advantage of him for Yahweh is the avenger of all these sins and we have forewarned you, bringing complete testimony. For Yahweh did not call us out to uncleanness... Here we have the uncleanness again. I am also alluding to the Law because I brought you this uncleanness here recently. I spend week after week on this showing you what this was and how it actually gets into your body through such things as fornication, food and blood, that Yahweh has warned us in advance to stay away from.

...therefore, he who rejects this... That is this teaching. ...does not reject man but he rejects Yahweh, Who has also give us His holy spirit. But concerning now brotherly love, we have no need that we should write to you, for you yourselves are taught by Yahweh to love one another and indeed you do so toward all the brothers

Page 196 12/20/03

who are throughout Macedonia...

Let's go back to chapter 3 and tie this together. I know we are going backwards here, but you have to understand what He's referring to over here in order to come back and see what He's talking about.

I Thessalonians 3:12. And may Yahweh make your love to increase and abound one to another and to all, just as we do to you... Just as we are setting an example and teaching to you. ...to the end that your hearts may be established... Yes, I am referring now back to the original sermons where I showed you from the Scriptures that your heart actually has a mind of its own. From that comes love, from that comes emotions.

The heart thinks, yes, too. I brought that first before they discovered it scientifically or had proof of it. I brought that from the Holy Scriptures to The House of Yahweh showing the heart

The heart thinks, yes, certain control too. I brought that first over the body. It before they discovered on in years that it scientifically or had they actually disproof of it. I brought that from the Holy the heart where Scriptures to The House they transplantof Yahweh showing the heart actually has a cer- woman and she tain control over the became just like body. It was much later on in years that they certain music actually discovered and dances. We through transplants of knew it from the the heart where they from transplanted a young Himself. boy's heart into a woman and she became hearts might be just like that woman established... and started liking certain music and dances. weh. This word We knew it from the established is Holy Scriptures, from Yahweh Himself.

_actually has a was much later covered through transplants of ed a young boy's heart into a that woman and started liking Holy Scriptures, Yahweh

...to the end that your That is established with Yahactually tied, it's like a chain or a gene, like your DNA, which is a

strong chain that links you to Yahweh but not in a physical way. Maybe it would be physical because from what I see in the Scriptures right now it's kind of an electric like, I hate to say it but like Frankenstein. In the movie to make it seem more real, they had the electrical powers jumping from one post to this guy's brain and back to his body, they were bringing him back to life I guess. It is similar to that in the raising of the dead because of this power, but it is not the same electricity we produce with positive and negative currents like from electric motors.

That your hearts would be established, not only with Yahweh, but with the body that you've got to be tied to in order to receive the power and receive the place in the Kingdom.

... blameless in holiness in the presence of Yahweh our Father with all His saints... All of those who keep the whole Law. ...at the coming of the King Yahshua Messiah... Now remember, He's talking about the coming of the King, Yahshua Messiah, just like in I Thessalonians 4:16.

We were in I Thessalonians chapter 3:1-2. Going before the presence of Yahweh, making this connection with Yahweh. It always has to be tied back to the Law.

I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons... Here there are two words thrown together which makes all Christians, I hope you're not one of them, think that He's speaking of the time of day and the Christmas or Halloween season. So you have got to have a little bit of knowledge of what He's talking about here in order to understand. I want to take you back to I Thessalonians 4:16 again.

For Yahshua Himself will descend... He's speaking of Yahshua's coming, just like He did back over here in I Thessalonians 3:15, the coming of the King Yahshua Messiah and preparing the body for Yahshua. Not an individual, but a whole body or an individual as fitting into a body. He's still speaking of the same subject.

This wasn't divided into chapters and verses by the original writers. It's divided into chapters and verses now. Sometimes you have to undivided it because He's still speaking on the same subject right here. This should still be in the same chapter concerning the time of His coming or the times of His coming. This is speaking of the Law again. If you remember back at the Feast of Tabernacles I brought to you how Daniyl was actually referring to the Law, or alluding to the Law as they say here in Revelations under the seventh malak alluding back to the Law. This is right here

He's speaking concerning the times. The times of what? The times of Yahshua's coming. Now the word season. Why did He say this season? He's speaking of the Law but He's also referring with this word season to destruction and the coming of the Kingdom.

I Thessalonians 5:3. And when they will say to you peace, peace... See, He is still coming. He is talking about destruction here just before the coming of the Savior Yahshua Messiah. If you tie it together, the times and the seasons, it is actually speaking of this coming of the Savior. Let's

12/20/03 Page 197 go back to Mattithyah because Yahshua Himself uses this same thing right here in describing His coming.

Mattithyah 24:30. Then will appear the sign of the Son of Man... Verse 31, He will send His messenger with this great sound... This appointed from Yahweh. Verse 21, then will be great tribulation such has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... Now if you notice this here in I Thessalonians 5:1, but concerning the time or times. There will be a time of trouble. He's referring to this at the same time of His coming. It is speaking of the same thing right here. Time. And season.

Turn back to Daniyl 12. Here is the same thing and Daniyl too is referring to the time of the coming. Daniyl 12:1. There will be a time of trouble... Alluding back to the Law and the time periods that are given there, the way that Yahweh calculates the time for you in referring to that Kingdom that is setup, making the pattern according to what was set up right there by Mosheh. And the same talk and the same understanding that will come by getting this Law in your mind as you read this.

Verse 6, then one said to the man clothed in linen... That's me. ...who on that future day is teaching. ...That's me. ...how long will be the end of these wonders? And Me said. ...then I heard the man clothed in linen who on the future day is preaching when he held up his right hand and his left hand towards heaven and vowed by Him Who lives forever, it will be for a time... Three and a half years. ...times... Seven years. Three and a half and seven is ten and a half years and then the last part we're getting ready to go into, the time that is severed or cut short. They put half but it is actually just severed. The Hebrew word there actually means severed. That's the time.

Go back to Thessalonians now. Remember, this is a time of the blowing of the trumpet or the time of the voice of the seventh malak, the trumpet, the preparation of a Work, which actually has nothing to do except it is alluding to this Law which you should understand if you understand the Law.

This word season is where it comes from. The Hebrew word translates **season** means *set time*. It has nothing to do with the seasons of the year, like Christmas or any of those pagan holidays. It has to do with the putting together of the King-

dom and overcoming and getting ready for that time period.

II Thessalonians 2:6. Now you know what is restraining him so that he may be revealed in this time... What time is He talking about? This right here. He is still on this same subject right here. He is carrying it all the way through, speaking of the things Yahshua said as well as things the prophets said before him. So this man of sin then is being revealed in this time period, in the voice of the seventh trumpet, when it includes the coming of Yahshua, the time of the raising of the dead, and this is one of our jobs right here that Yahweh is preparing us for, is revealing this man of sin here. The mystery of iniquity is already, it has been throughout, but it has been revealed in the voice or time period of this seventh malakim.

When I come back to speak again, we'll start here with this chapter 5 because there is much more to learn on this blowing of the trumpet. Let me just cover this one point right here. I want you to know about this preparing these seven malakim. The Kingdom of Heaven actually preparing each one of these men. There was a breeding program that took place long before we were ever born in putting certain things in certain individuals down through the years that had to be there. The Kingdom of Heaven, I tell you with the intelligence that I see here in what Yahweh is and those who help Him, what they show here is so magnificent, it just boggles the mind how it actually promotes a certain thing in this time period for righteousness, and fulfillment of these jobs. It actually means hold the mind, hold the mind. This is part of the blowing of the trumpet, sounding the alarm, preparing these seven to sound. It means much more.

I just want you to know brethren that after you see this and then you refuse this magnificent Work that Yahweh has set into motion, you could be a part of it, your mind could be open to the powers that you are going to receive. Pride and not repenting and not humbling yourself to the priests will keep you from this. These are the great powers that Yahweh is talking about and the way to achieve them. It is all found in the body. It will only be found in the body.

May Yahweh bless your understanding and I will turn the services back to the song leader. I love you brethren. And thanks for the gift.

Page 198

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #9 Just As Yahweh Prepared The Seventh Trumpeter, He Is Preparing The Rest Of The House To Take Over The Universe Under The Laws Of Yahweh

Praise Yahweh! I love you brethren. You better sit down or I'll keep you overtime! Praise Yahweh. We love you Yahweh!

On these prions, I recommend that you get the tapes explaining this because it is not just the prions. It is much worse than that. Let me tell you what I think they are going to find now, if they have not already. The unclean animals have no problems with this that I know of. Now, I may be wrong on this, but I am thinking prions are something that is found in the unclean animals that resembles the proteins. What we are getting here is a mutation of the two when it is mixed in the cow, sheep and goat's stomachs. I am thinking they will find that out before this is over. Otherwise, I think the prions would be killing the dogs, cats, skunks, buzzards and things like this. They are not doing it.

Aren't you glad we have a kosher slaughterhouse? Isn't that wonderful! I am so thankful to Yahweh for that.

If you notice on the news, they are trying to play this down. They do admit that it is in the spinal cord and the brain but they also admit it is in the blood. The blood is throughout the meat. They do not kosher their animals. If you buy steak or ground beef at the grocery store and you leave it for a couple of hours you will see that a big percentage of the weight that you paid for is blood. That is the reason Yahweh's recommends that you kosher this stuff when you get it home. We recommend now that you do not even buy it. Just stay away from that junk. There is no telling what they will try to sneak in, as they do in the mechanically separated meat. That is outlawed now. As Yedidiyah just read, the only safe way to keep from getting this into meat at all is by kosher killing it. That is not going to keep prions out of the meat if the meat has prions to begin with. Just draining the blood is not going to get all the prions out of the meat. I think it is better if you do not eat the beef that has the prions in it.

The reason that they have not found this any

place other than the spinal cord and the brain is that it does not cause an effect. This is the way you find it. You do not find the prion itself; you find the damage that it has done. If you remember the work we did on the brain and how Yahweh has sealed that computer in. No blood can get to unless something damages that seal Yahweh put on it. That is pretty hard to do but sometimes you can under certain conditions.

The prion can do that. The brain must have protein in order to survive and run the great machine that it runs. The prions are so much like the protein; they are a duplicated protein. The only difference, as I have told you before, is where the protein makes its fold, it does not cause a hole. When the prion is used, it makes its fold and causes a hole. Now it would not make any difference if it were in your muscle, that would not amount to anything. Your muscles are already filled with holes. They are not a computer like your brain is so it won't short out. There are other things they will do like jam up. But when the prion gets to the brain or the spinal cord, that's where they notice the difference. It makes a hole and starts shorting out the brain.

They admit that these prions may be in a lot more than they think. When the government was asked for a guarantee, they said "No guarantees, eat it at your own risk. We do not know. We've only found one cow with Mad Cow Disease."

Think about two years ago when all deer and sheep had it. Are they saying none of that was so? Why were they killing the deer and elk? We have a map where they showed that they found this in the wildlife. Was that all a lie? Now they are saying there is only one case in America and that is that one cow they got from Canada. That does not make much sense.

If these deer and other wildlife had the Mad Cow Disease, as it was originally reported, are they saying the cows got a hold of some of them and are it? Then the leftovers went into the lakes and the fish got the whirling disease from it? It is













1/03/04 Page 199

a mixed up world.

Remember the sermons we brought on the confusion. The religions, the Gods, the lifestyle that they live, Yahweh call it Babylon, which means confusion. If you notice in the news, our world leaders and inspectors, either they are deliberately lying or if they are actually make decisions in this confusion. Their minds have to be so irrational you would think that a three-year-old child could make better decisions based on the evidence that they have with just the meat situation. I am not talking about wars right now. We are going into that next.

I could not believe what I was hearing about these downer cattle on the world news that day. They said they finally passed a law where they could not butcher downer cattle. Downer cattle are those who cannot walk. If you can get that sucker up, staggering or not, you can kill him. They actually know they are butchering these sick cattle and putting them on the market. They are assuring you that they are safe to eat. That is almost as goofy as saying the prions float through the blood but the only place you can get it is in the brain or in the spinal cord. It actually goes into the stomach, they admit that. It travels the bloodstream throughout the body, that is what their reports say. Then they say the only place you can get it is through the brain or spinal cord. You can see the confusion that has set in here and the lack of intelligence when it comes to making a righteous decision.

They are also admitting that kosher killing is the only safe way to go, but will they kosher kill their animals? They have what they call this humane law. But a cow suffers a lot more when you shoot them than they do when you cut their throats. There is very little hurt or feelings of pain with the cut artery. If you saw that show "The True History of Masada," they went to the priest and asked what the most painless way was to take a life. He said there was no pain. I will not go any further than that on it.

The Law that they just passed looks is the same total confusion that as set in all over the world. This confusion comes from the Hebrew word that we call poison. Get those tapes and listen to them again. You really need them right now because we are not just facing the world with this problem here. They have it in heaven also. You are going to have to realize this. They have it there because they have screwed up the meat industry there too. There is nothing new under the sun. They have cattle and sheep. We will have them in Yahweh Shammah. We will have meat to eat throughout all eternity.

We need teachers of science. I do not mean following today's textbooks, although you can get it here and there is specks. Today's textbooks will more or less guide you away from what I want taught to our children. We need this taught to our children. We need to see why and we need to have demonstrations on it so the eyes of our

young children can see this. They can see what Yahweh told us to avoid. This meat would be a great think to start with. The rest of it too, what Yahweh said to guard and make sure the cow had her feed and you had your feed. To make sure that it is kept in this manner. We need science teachers who can show what this manner is and what we have to do now, if you can find a way, to get it back to its original.

Did you notice this guy said even incineration would not destroy the prions? He says he doubts that it will. If you remember, I told you it takes eight hundred and forty degrees Fahrenheit to destroy prions. He says they are just totally non-destroyable. It's not. Yahweh has chosen a way, as you will see as we proceed into this sermon.

We need astronomy teachers too. Not like you would find in the world where they say this is placed here and there. Why is it placed here and there? This is what our children need to be taught and shown. If the earth were in any other spot, anyone who has studied astronomy would know this, or off by just a few feet, it would affect us tremendously. If it were off by a few miles, you would not be alive for very long. Why did Yahweh place us here the way He has placed us here right now? Why did He place us like out in a desert territory where there are no other galaxies around us? We are far out on one little finger. Like my arm is a galaxy and we're right out here on the last point just before you get to the nail. Why? Why did He put us here?

I was just thinking the other day there are something like a hundred and ten million solar systems in our galaxy alone. This is what we need in teaching astronomy. We have some late technology that we can actually know now that mankind was guessing at before. Get that. A hundred and ten million solar systems, that is a lot of solar systems that depend on our sun. A hundred and ten million solar systems, if you can imagine that. All of these could support life. Every one of them could and probably do. They have something to do, whether they support life or not as we know it. They have something to do with the earth. Yahweh said they were put there and made for the earth.

That is just in our galaxy alone. There are about forty million galaxies already discovered. That blows your mind doesn't it? We are way out on the end of this one and sit off to where no one even knows we are here. The other galaxies would have to travel. It got so far that they had to start measuring it in light miles, the speed of light. They would have to travel so far to get to this insignificant earth over here that they would not dare to make the journey. Besides, it would be useless.

Some of the Gods did do this because of their jealousy for mankind. They wanted to see what was going on because Satan informed them that

Page 200 1/03/04

something was going on down here and it looked like Yahweh may have a plan to stop them from their stupidity. They actually did make that journey to this far reaching outer space where if we go the other direction, we could probably invent in the next few billion years forty billion more. We will have the power to do so. To invent forty billion more or forty trillion more if we decide to in the other direction of the universe.

This is what was out there before the earth was made. I am not saying everything was invented before the earth was. That is not true. They have found many things that are new to the universe. There was a major universe out there full of galaxies and other suns and moons that had life and still have life. There is also great chaos out there that has been raised from these same Gods that we see the earth is following at this time.

I have taught this down through the years but I do not think I have ever spent a full sermon on it where you can combine it with what we are talking about in blowing the trumpets. We are not away from that yet. I want to back up just a few steps because I want to show you why this is so and why Yahweh had to have direct contact with His House in order to bring this about and protect it. We will see this mentioned here in the Holy Scriptures. We will see why we are going to be given this great power.

Yahweh does not rule the universe with an iron fist, like you might think. Think of the earth right now and its forms of governments. Each one is trying to overpower the other one and trying to take what they have. It is easier to take what they have, I guess, then to try to work for years to build your own. That is the attitude that is in the world. You find this among the Gods too. There are a lot of selfish Gods who see a planet that has something they want and they go and take it. They think it would be easier than building it, so they go ahead and take it. This is what we see in the Holy Scriptures.

Yahweh does not explain this just one, two, three. It is scattered here a little and there a little. You have to remember this as we proceed. Remember, first off, how big the universe is. There is no way to get to the end of the universe. The space just goes on and on and on. We are not blocked out there. The earth is not flat. The universe is not flat. It just goes on and on. The great secret of Yahweh is He does not need anything to create something. He can create out of nothing. This is what makes Yahweh different and will make us different than the Gods. They do not have the power of creation.

Satan was given that and there may have been a few of Yahweh's choice members. Satan lost her power to create and maintain flesh. She lost it not because Yahweh just decided she was not worthy of it so He took it away from her. It was because sin entered her life, the same as it did with everyone of us and the whole world today, because she took certain things into her body that set in this confusion in her mind. She no longer has that capability. You would do the same thing if you gained this power and then you all of a sudden turned back to sin.

If you remember the sermons that I brought on the way that Yahweh made the different species, including mankind. He put man over them to guard these species, the cattle, sheep, oxen, fish, He named them all, to guard them and keep them. We will get into the true meaning of that. This guard keeps people from feeding dead animals back to cows that are supposed to make their meat for mankind from grass and herbs. That was part of the guarding that we did not do. We fell into the same traps that the Gods did, which screwed up the meat supply in heaven too. Since they did not have a meat supply, they went over and took some from the next planet to cause more trouble or took it away from the poor farmers

In Psalm 82, You see some of this. If you put it together with the whole picture that we will paint, you will see the whole thing. You will see what is taking place here on earth is the same thing that is taking place in this mass universe of galaxies, not only in our solar system but in millions of others throughout the universe. Yahweh does not say "You broke this Law so you will be killed instantly." Yahweh allows this. The reason you are created right now is Yahweh actually needs a body to work as He rules and judge as He judges to go in and straighten this thing out through teaching and example. They actually bring back the true health out of the death that we see out in the universe at this time.

They can actually see the chaos going on in heaven and are recording this. I read it to you one time from NASA what they said about the chaos going on out there in the heavens. They can see it going on. There are wars and planets being destroyed.

Psalm 82:1. Yahweh stands in the assembly of the Gods... The Gods are what He shows interfered with man. If you remember, I said last week that it was not some Stone Age that started it. There was tremendous knowledge that Yahweh gave to His people to start with. It started with great knowledge here on earth. We have never equaled it. We have never gotten back to the knowledge Adam, Eve and Abel had.

Satan is still trying to destroy this knowledge. They showed us buildings in Ibillin, Israel that were destroyed. They said when this war took place, they came in and hit these ancient buildings. It would not surprise me a bit if Abel or some of his workman after him didn't hide some of this great knowledge that was given to him. Of course, it wasn't Cain who actually took the knowledge away. It was much later on in what is known as the Dark Ages with the book burnings. That is when the only source of knowledge was taken away from the people.

1/03/04 Page 201

Psalm 82:1. Yahweh stands in the assemblies of the Gods... The Gods are the ones who said, "Let's do this thing that is desirable." Then they make it look desirable to you. It is more desirable the other way. I can tell you it is a lot more desirable to stay away from sin than it is to follow in that path. Yahweh has allowed all of us to get our fingers burned. We really need to try it Yahweh's way now. We really need to believe it and start putting it to use in our lives if we want to be a part of this universe forever.

...Yahweh stands in the assemblies of the Gods and He gives judgment among the Gods... He gives His way. He says this would straighten this out. What you did here, you jerk, you put dead animals in a body that does not digest that sort of thing. It gave them the evidence of what they have done to cause these prions in heaven. Yes, in heaven. He said, "This is what you should have done. You should have kept this the way I created it for you." Yahweh is the one who started the creation in His own family too. He created certain beings like Lucifer who was His wife.

...how long will you defend the unjust... This sounds like here is a guy who hit this other guy and you are going to defend him for hitting this guy. This unjust goes right back to Leviticus and Deuteronomy where I showed you the poisons were coming into the body, changing what Yahweh's makeup was. The unjust were bringing this about, making this great change that Yahweh says to guard against. He says do not make this change. It goes right back to that injustice.

It is obvious that you are not going to be living on beef very long; if all we have is what is in the world. What we have here in the world you are going to see mass destruction very, very soon, not just one cow from Canada. You are going to see people dying from this disease too. Now they have admitted it takes ten years. There are cases were it did take ten years, but the original was it takes fifteen years from the time you get this in your stomach until it reaches your brain and could make damage enough to the brain to be detected. They said the other day that it takes ten to fifteen years. Apparently we have cases were it took less time than that to get to it.

I wanted to remind you of what they said about the age of the animal. They are trying to slaughter these animals before this reaches the brain of the animal where it can be detected. Now human beings it takes ten to fifteen years. In animals, it takes a much shorter time.

Verse 2, how long will you defend the unjust... All of the unjust ways that are going on here. ...and show partiality to sinners. You should defend the weak, the fatherless, you should maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed... This includes animals as well as human beings. This is the same thing that He set Adam over to dress and keep or guard.

...you should rescue the poor and needy and deliver them from the hands of the wicked...

That is what they should be doing. ...you know nothing, you understand nothing... In other words, here is the confusion or Babylon. That is what Babylon means.

...you walk about in darkness... If you go back to Genesis, you will see that this what came about by the Gods, who trespassed on the earth.

Genesis 1:2. Now the earth became without form and empty... In other words, all life forms disappeared. ...and darkness... This word darkness actually means death, misery, destruction, ignorance, confusion, Babylon, wickedness, sorrow. This is what the Gods are bringing and they are bringing it because they have rebelled. In their great governments in the heavens, they have each gone their own way. They have democracy. They have freedom from the Laws of Yahweh and liberty over whoever they want to take advantage of.

Darkness is full of confusion and they cannot make a rational decision anymore. That is the reason Yahweh says, you know nothing. You understand nothing; you walk about in darkness. That is this misery and confusion because you've ruined your minds by breaking these Laws and taking in the poison that I brought to you months and months ago. You need to get those tapes and listen to them a gain because we are now seeing the results of what we were talking about back then.

...and all the foundations of the earth are shaken because of you... We will come back to that in just a little bit. ...you are Gods, you sons of the Most High. But like Adam, you will die... You are killing yourselves in other words. This is what He's saying here. ...just like all the other rulers, you will fall...

This word foundations or foundation, we think that it is speaking of the earth. It is not speaking of the earth. It is speaking of what I was just talking about, forty million galaxies and a hundred and ten solar systems that connect with the earth and actually work with the earth. The earth turns and everything has to be in perfect order and perfect place. If you get this hand off, it falls off and you cannot tell what time it is. It is a perfect clock there and if you get it out of order, you cannot tell the time of day. You are confused and the night will sneak up on you. This is what it's speaking of..

The foundation of the earth, that's as deep as anyone gets in to it. What is it a rock under the earth? Is that what it's talking about? It's a huge concrete pad that is sitting underneath the earth? Well what is under there? Which way? It really gets confusing.

This word **foundation** is a **body of consulting officials in heaven**. That is the best way I can put it for you to understand the foundations. It is like the consulting officers who consult with Yahweh in the forming or creating of any planet, no matter what is it. You can't just go out there and put a planet between here and the sun, could you?

Page 202 1/03/04

It would block the sun. It would cause damage to something. So you have to get a city permit and the city is going to tell you where you can put that house or that business where it won't destroy something else that is done. This is the same order only it is the universe we are running instead of a city.

The foundations, it is plural, it means to set or to found, to invent. It has to be settled to where this goes. Consultation must be done before this is laid or to get a permit to find out where this thing would actually be suitable to put this planet that we are going to build here. We are going to abide by those city laws because they have suffered before because they put one in the wrong place and destroyed somebody with it.

It means to establish. Some of the early one who were with us when The House of Yahweh as established, if you know all the details that took place in establishing The House of Yahweh, to where it actually was recognized and supported by the government of the United States. It had to be founded in the United States. The foundations had to be laid here before we could even build the building. I am not talking about the rock that it set on; I'm not talking about the concrete you're sitting on. I am talking about the first foundations before the first rock was laid here that you stood on.

All of these things had to be planned, just like human beings had to be planned. Yahweh had to plan to make that human being to where we could actually start forming him and know he wouldn't start going bad and putting these planets in the wrong places out there after we gave him the power, hurting somebody else, stealing from them, committing fornication, adultery, or feeding dead animals back to the cows. He won't be doing any of this stuff that the world is doing today. Do you understand? Praise Yahweh.

Appointed, it had to be appointed and a blue print drawn up. **Instructed**, there had to be instructions made and set in a sure place. All of that is just under the word foundations there.

Notice verse 5, You walk about in darkness... That is confusion. ...and all the foundations of the earth... Everything that was planned here in building this clock and look, you've got the big hand over here laying at the bottom and you have this little hand here half broken off because you didn't do it according to instructions. Do you get it? We are dealing with the universe now not a clock. We are dealing with restoring order to the universe at the same time.

...the foundations... If you look at it further, it means the earth. We are speaking of the earth, but it is speaking of how it actually connects with the rest of the universe, the solar systems, and the forty million galaxies that are out there already.

The Gods had the darkness and they had this mass of destruction that came behind them. Notice there it says nations now. You would automatically think that's nations of the earth because you are not dealing with the universe yet, you're dealing with what is going on here on earth instead of the overall plan of Yahweh.

Verse 8, Arise O Yahweh, judge the earth, for you shall forcibly seize all nations... Nations. It just so occurs that nations mean masses. Now if you could think of forty million galaxies here, you could think of the masses that He is talking about here. Yahweh has it planned to stop the darkness, the confusion, and the wars that are going on throughout the universe at this time. You are included in that plan of His to do so.

Deuteronomy 4:6. This deals with the political and national identity. In speaking of this, Yahweh says He is going to form a Kingdom of Priests who would help Him to restore this order. They would follow Yahweh's judgments. He says for this is your wisdom, your understanding in the sight of the nations... Here we see that word nations again. ...which shall bear all these statutes and stay, surely this great nation is a wise and understanding nation... Speaking of Yahweh's Kingdom of Priests. It is not speaking of a nation here on earth, but a Kingdom of Priests that Yahweh is forming. I have brought that to you a million times already I know and you have it in your mind certainly by now.

Certainly all of this is viewed, says the authority books, because of an election or an appointed or ordained by a higher power. Keep in mind that word Israyl means "They who rules as Yahweh." He was talking about the twelve tribes of those who will rule as Yahweh. Yahweh chose them. That was the first part of the Work because it came from Abraham. We got the bloodline there for Yahshua. Yahweh chose Him to start His great Kingdom. There are seven of them started. Now this Kingdom of Priests, the Hebrew word is cohen, that's where you get the word Hawkins, Ha-cohen, which means the Priest. That is why we have a lot of Ha-cohens here in The House of Yahweh. We are planning on being as part of that priesthood.

Yahweh planned this Kingdom, not to be an iron fisted ruler, not to use destruction except to actually get rid of what would be harmful and we could not get it changed. Yahweh's set rules are to teach. I recommend you do that with your children. Teach. Teach. Teach. That is what Yahweh recommends. Teach The Peaceful Solution. We are going to be doing this same thing in the universe. You can prove what a great teacher you are if you will start learning these ways and not vary from them. Do not let Christian ideas come into your mind and start adding to the Laws of Yahweh in any way.

The Plan is to create this Priesthood and to place it according to the Laws of Yahweh. This word priest, we always have this picture in our minds of what Christianity has put there. Automatically, we think of this guy who looks like the Pope. This is conjured up in our minds immedi-

1/03/04 Page 203

ately. The Priest is actually a servant.

That is what Yahshua was. One of our top priests was also the top slave or top servant of all. That is what He actually said.

Now we're talking about running a universe, get that in your mind as we speak of this word priest. It is more than just sanctimonious acts of stupidity. "The Lord is trying to save you, he knows he made a great mistake here and Satan took you over, now he's trying to get your back," stupidity. That is as far as Christianity goes. You have to get past that. You are going to be running the whole universe.

That word **priest** is **affiliating in everything**. It is like sticking your nose into everything that goes on to guard it to keep it from changing what Yahweh has created by inspecting it. If you are building something in the city and an inspector comes, you ought to welcome that man, thank him and ask him some questions. You should say, "please, show me what you want done, I'll be glad to do it." Change it if you have to but follow his instructions. It may be wrong, they make mistakes, but it is based on what they think will keep someone from getting hurt in your organization in some way.

It is affiliating, enacting priests, yes, although it is an honorable worker in the House, it is also a chief ruler, a prince, an officer, but it is a worker. It is a man who is willing to take on any task and do what he is asked or what Yahweh has created and put within his mind the ability to do. That priest is described in the Holy Scriptures. That is what you have to become. A priest is someone who takes care of needs, guards the needs and guards the food supply. That was one of the statements that Yahshua made when He said "Blessed is the one who gives this meat in due season and whom I find doing this when I come." Doing it until the end or enduring until the end.

It is an authorized minister. Here again, you conjure up this black robed hypocrite in your mind if you are not careful. A minister is one who ministers to the needs of others, ministers for the ruler of the universe, who is Yahweh. Yahweh's judgments are absolutely perfect and based on perfect Laws. What I mean by that now are Laws guarding your food supply. I will get back to the food supply because that's the easiest to understand because it's about to be taken from you. I suggest you start putting up some of these things if you want them when we can still get it.

Speaking of that too, I would say you have about three months left. I do not know how safe it will be after that. Satan is contaminating the food rather rapidly now. We tend to look at these big beautiful stacks of fruits and vegetables in the supermarkets right now and we cannot see what it's holding there. I can tell you the contamination is getting worse every day. They are making out as if they are passing laws to protect your health, but at the same time, they are put-

ting more pesticides and herbicides into it.

We need science teachers right now who can actually teach our children to go the other way and how to do it to stop this. The way the earth is headed right now could kill you by continuing the way they are going with the food supply. Clinton had a great idea. He said "we're being forced to make our land grow more than it possibly can so we need to depopulate the earth by the year so and so by so many people." He was deeply criticized for making that statement on the news so it went hush from then on. I guess he took it back and apologized.

The authorized minister is the ordained minister. He is only going to ordain you, brethren, in the Kingdom if you fit this bill. The way you show you qualify is to follow His Laws by following the leadership, the Priests who He sets over you, by obeying authority. If you will not obey now, you are not going to obey later. You simply do not believe and that is what Yahshua said. He said even if one rose from the dead, you still would not believe it, follow, and do what Yahweh told you to do. You have your heart set the same way Satan has and you do not want to change it.

It has called an authorized minister. They call it deity but it is actually of the Kingdom of Yahweh who officiates in the affairs of the Kingdom of Yahweh. That is the priest. A mass of priests would be called a nation. That is what the word nation here means or nations as He says. He is speaking not just hereon the earth but the universe. Holy nation is in Exodus 19:6. Then a teacher of the Law, that's what they give here.

The Law is not just keeping the Sabbath day. The Law is guarding this meat as I started trying to do fifty years ago when I voiced my opinion about what was being fed to the cattle. I knew this was going to catch on. There was too much money in it. It was cheap feed. They are still trying to find cheaper ways to raise more food and supply the world and make the big bucks.

In the plan of gathering these priests, Yahweh shows seven trumpeters, seven works. Now He is taking this throughout the universe, proving that He can change the people by teaching the Laws. Why is that so important? If you are thinking about the universe you know these same Laws, Yahweh says through Yeremyah 23, if you would have stood in My council and taught My people, then you would have turned them from this evil and the evil they are doing. In doing this in these seven eras, He has a perfect example to the universe that if these Laws are taught in their galaxy or in their planets, they would have peace.

I've told you most of the life forms, as the world will find out sooner or later, maybe not until Yahweh comes, live inside the planets. They are not on the outside. They are in the controlled atmospheres. They do not have to depend on the sun here because they have their controlled atmospheres inside the planet itself. You will see this.

Page 204 1/03/04

That is what Yahweh Shammah is. It is a controlled atmosphere inside this fifteen hundred miles in every direction building. You cannot penetrate it. There is no way you can penetrate it. Get a hammer and nails and start hammering and you are never going to get through it. That is the reason it was built that way.

If they could have built this, they would have probably done so because they were rejecting authority. They did not like what the inspector was saying to them. They wanted to put the hand over here instead of over here on the clock, which makes no difference to them in their confusion. I see people walking down the street and I think these people are dying. There are sixty year olds men who are acting like they are nine hundred years old and about to die.

This is the way the whole world is and it is getting worse each day. We have gone from nine hundred years done to about seventy years then people think they have to be dead in seventy years.

Yahweh has set and ordained this for this priesthood to control the universe. He has ordained these seven works to draw out from mankind to show that in every situation under every environment He can actually teach His Laws and the people will change. He proved this in seven different eras, which makes it complete, He has drawn out people from that generation who were willing and showed how they actually changed in their bodies and mind to develop wisdom and started living by these Laws. We can do the same thing in the universe because we are going to have this.

Go back to Revelation 10. If you remember, we read this before but when the seventh takes place, the seventh trumpeter, then this plan is complete. The plan is complete. The priesthood is formed; the families are all with them. That is what the Scriptures show, which the families will be with them in this. They will be brought to Yahweh Shammah. You know about that. We have brought that. You know that we are going to enter Yahweh Shammah. You know we are going to receive our offices but also our great power without the blood that carries the prions.

Revelation 10:7. In the days of the voice of the seventh malak... Or seventh messenger. That is to bring you up to where I wanted to actually start here. We were talking about this seventh messenger the last time I spoke. It was not like Yahweh just saw this guy and thought he was a pretty good old Joe so He told him to go out there and start preaching the Kingdom. Like it was some "I felt it in my heart" calling.

If you remember the Scripture that says then He prepared them. He prepared these messengers or the trumpeters to sound this. This era is to finish this last Work. The last Work being the one just before we receive the power to go out and rule the universe.

I gave you a word and told you the authori-

tative books say this sounding of the trumpeters or preparing the trumpeters to sound means to control or hold, in-hold the mind, towards, like towards a certain thing. If you remember what was said with Yahshua and with His mother, with Yahseph, they were completely engrossed. The messenger actually said to Miriam "This holy spirit will actually engross you." It will actually take over your whole being and be totally overshadowed with it. It will be the main thing, the uppermost thing in your mind in getting this work done, in being a part of this work. You will want to give up everything else. That is what it was talking about there.

That is what it is talking about here in the use of this word trumpeter. It's to hold the mind by implications towards, to pay attention, keep full attention, be cautious about, to apply oneself, to give heed unto, take heed unto, suggest devotion of thought and effort towards a thing.

People call all the time to get permission for certain things or ask questions at Abel, when they call and say this is going to be thought of as bad because it's against Christianity or against their ways, I say you don't always advertise what you do to the world in keeping Yahweh's Law. It brings joy to my heart that I can find two people who are willing to do this. There are about forty in the last two months where I can remember difference incidences where they are fulfilling Laws the world would frown upon.

The world has its own righteousness. They follow after what they think is right. This is what Yahweh says "You should have been defending this way over here instead of what you're practicing there." I am seeing it more and more in the people because they are learning the Laws. I would say ninety-nine percent of the people are understanding these Laws and trying their best to follow them.

In this word here, controlling the mind, like sounding the trumpet, like in Revelation 9:13. there is a verb here to hold and it says used in various applications, literally and figuratively, direct or remote, such as possessions, ability, contiguity, relation or condition.

This word **contiguity**, we stopped with that last week. It means nearness or contact. I want to bring this up because when you work together, you get things from each other. This is so important because it fits into the love that Yahshua said they are going to know you are My disciples because you love Me and you love each other. He would ask them, do you love Me? He's speaking of 613 Laws. In this condition that Yahshua was in, His mind was guarded, He was prepared to blow the trumpet, Yahweh prepared Him in a way. Yahshua had to hold His own mind in a certain way. Yahweh was not holding it. Yahweh knew what Yahshua would do from what He had been taught and His environment, Yahweh say to it that all of this came about so He knew that Yahshua would be this way and His mind

1/03/04 Page 205

would hold on it. Yahweh knew that Miriam and Yahseph would hold on to it. He knew that all of the people He called down through the centuries would be willing and the Holy Spirit would overshadow them and take their bodies over. They had this contiguity that you must have. The trumpeter must have this.

This means a nearness or a contact. He had to make contact. I asked a man this morning if he could teach a lesson on these satellite disks. This is the only way I know how to explain it. This man has given me his word that he would get all the information and bring this out this coming Feast. Right now, it should be so amazing to you. You have a television set, you turn it on and your receiver is receiving this from satellite. Now what is taking place in a TV station is being sent to this satellite, the satellite has receivers and it receives it. You have receivers inside your body. Then it sends that picture and everything that you are watching back to a receiver that gives it to you, which is your television set. It sends it to a receiver that gives it to the television set. The television set turns it into a picture and words and then it gives it to you.

Years ago I said I would like our children to be taught the technology of this where they will understand it. This is exactly what is taking place, not with the physical transmitters but with the body transmitters inside your body. These are inside Yahweh's body, inside His mind and heart. He has to make that connection here and this is what it's talking about. There is so much work that went into each one of these in preparing that person. It did not just happen that somebody got interested in some Scriptures and started teaching them. A great plan went into this million of years ago, before the earth was made. Before the earth was made to put the man on, there was a plan to finish this seventh work, this seventh era. You were known before you were ever born, Yahweh said, and so was each one who was called to that Work in that era, whichever era it was one, two, three, four, five, six or seven. Yahweh knew you before you were born. All of this was planned out now like clockwork. It could not be interrupted. Not one little thing could be interrupted or it would have thrown it off. If you can think of this great power that is going to that satellite, coming back to a receiver, coming back to a television set and creating this picture for you, then you would think of yourself as being the one who is receiving this thing from Yahweh. It might be slight at the time because you have to put forth efforts. You have to make a choice and the choice

Yahweh knew and He prophesied that Yahshua was not going to change. He was going to do this, this and this. He would actually become High Priest and sit at the right hand of Yahweh. Everything that He predicted Yahshua did. He has done the same thing, brethren, in the Last

Days. Praise Yahweh.

This connection that is made is made slightly. It doesn't govern or force, but at the same time, it inspires, it creates desire in the mind. We find that we get that from Yahweh. He doesn't just open your brain and pour knowledge in. You have to work for it, but He gives you the power to understand it. There is a certain power there of understanding that you do not get, otherwise the world would have it right now. They would know that what they are doing is bringing them down.

Remember the great power that surrounds the earth and is bringing down your strength. It's bringing down the food supply, it is bringing down everything. It is bringing total confusion to the earth. All they can think about is continuing in the things they desire that causes the trouble, then go to the doctor, and try to find a drug.

You saw how they rushed out to get these flu shots. From what I understand, that is making them weaker. Every time they take one of those shots, they get a little bit weaker and they get to where they are dependant on it then.

This contiguity is kind of a relationship and it is a condition that actually conditions the mind to receiving. I am almost afraid to say that because you are going to think I am a puppet on a string but I am not. Yahweh shows it is you who has to decide. He can give you the information and the understanding if you are willing to study. At the same time, if you are not willing to study, that is where it ends. If you are not willing to obey, that is where it ends. If you are not willing to turn from sin, that stops it right there. It cuts it off. It is like flipping a switch off on your television set. You will not receive it anymore. The only way you can turn that switch back on is to repent, confess and get back in touch with that satellite system that is sending you that signal.

This is found in the trumpeter that Yahweh said would be in each trumpeter that He called in the seven eras. It is a relation or a condition, begin to amend, to conceive, go to law, of necessity, this word stresses that one has the means to accomplish a task. Did you get that? The word actually stresses that one has a means to accomplish this task. Every trumpeter who Yahweh called throughout the six who have passed before us and the one for now, Yahweh has predicted that we would have that means of accomplishing this great Work that Yahweh has called us to. He is calling us out, preparing the people. It has grown to this right here that you see in The House of Yahweh right now.

We only have a few months to get the rest of it out. Work hard at it brethren. Turn from this sin. Get it out of your lives. It is not worth dying for. You have a great future if you will just go for it.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services over to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. Yahweh bless you brethren. I love you.

Page 206 1/03/04

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #10: The Trumpeter, The Caller And The Messenger As Revealed In Other Prophecies 1/17/04

This is too great! It's too great for an Okie! Praise Yahweh! I love you too. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I had a dream the other night. It was a Kingdom dream. It was somewhat comical, but it was so beautiful and the setting was so perfect that I think it is real. Yedidiyah was chosen to introduce Abel. I knew I was the next speaker when he introduced Abel. He also introduced me. He introduced me the same way he did here today. The sound, the roar, I mean it was like locomotive, it was like billions of people. You could see them. It was a magnificent dream like maybe even the great supper we are going to have there.

We have started something here in the restaurant that is just the start of a great plan that we have to have. We have to have what we've started in order to get through this trib. We're not going to be going out into the world. We are going to have to stop that. I do not know how long we will have to stay, but you can see the world is getting more contaminated all the time.

If this Mad Cow Disease fools you, you have not seen anything yet of what is in store. They told us that was over and then we end up with it in Washington. That ought to tell anyone that there is Mad Cow Disease that is coming our way. They killed thousands of deer that had it. They are making out as if you can only get it from the spinal cord and brain. This is ridiculous. It is in the blood. They admit that. You know that blood is throughout the meat. You cannot be that goofy. I know the world is confused right now, Yahweh says they are. The very reason they are confused is their minds are damaged from the blood they have been eating. There is no telling how many billion people right now have this Mad Cow Disease that is cropping up here and there. They are trying to cover it up.

They did show the person dying of the blood transfusion. She died within three years after she got the transfusion. That is not the worst part. There is evidence now that the big parts that they put in human beings that the DNA is fused with the pig DNA. This could crop out most anyway in human beings. We have screwed up the whole

world. Now we are seeing the results of our stupidity here.

The restaurant is a wonderful thing that is taking place. We are going to be using is thoroughly throughout the trib, throughout that horrible time. Praise Yahweh we are going to have it. Praise Yahweh for the buffalettes!

That's the White Buffalo Cafeteria. It's not a café, I'm going to have to educate Elder Chizqiyah. A café is a greasy spoon! I used to clean one of those things. It was the filthiest mess. A cafeteria, see that sounds better. That is what we are going to have in the Kingdom. We are going to have cafeterias with a bunch of buffalettes there too. They said there was not such a word as buffalette, I said well there is in Oklahoma. We know how to create words and that is what we did. We have a bunch of new words, believe me. They do not find them in dictionaries, but they explain what we want them to explain.

The announcement about the twelve year olds was a little bit unclear. We have twelve-year-old men and women here who are doing responsible jobs, in responsible positions here in the House, and we are pleased. They are taking a big load off the Elders. We need more just like them. We have some grownups that go around acting like six year olds sometimes. We need some of these twelve year olds to teach them I think.

If you young men and women want some responsible positions, we have a bunch of them open. If you are one who is causing trouble, stop it, repent, confess and get yourself with an Elder. We'll give you a job that you will be pleased with. We have young men and women whose hearts are totally in the Work. They get aggravated if you try to take a job away from them. That pleases me dearly when I see it. Some of them even beg to get jobs and positions in the House. This is beautiful.

I want you to turn over to Daniyl. I will not go on with this but I just wanted to show you something and bring this to your attention. In this last *Prophetic Word*, we brought out some prophecies that were not from the Holy Scriptures.

By the way, the code that the Scriptures fol-













1/17/04 Page 207

low, had to be written the way it was written. No other books could be added to it or taken away from it. We are getting more proof on this all the time that I will bring to you in a few weeks or months, Yahweh willing. The Scriptures are complete. That is actually all we need. It does not hurt to bring other things. We bring other things to convince other people and some of this was about the white buffalo. The only reason we brought it out is because it contributes to the great prophecy that is in the Scriptures about the buffalo and Abil.

In Israel a few years ago, they wanted to give a token of their appreciation to The House of Yahweh for the great Work, as they said, on peace that we are doing in the Middle East. I didn't notice what they gave us at the time but I want to show it to you today. We were coming back from Israel this last time and I was reading some stuff that I had gotten there in Israel. I saw this flag that backed up this great prophecy here in Daniyl where he talks about the time of the end.

Daniyl 12:1. And at that time... You all know by now that this is speaking about a particular length of time that is cut short. ... a time of trouble that was none like it. Verse 2, that's also the time of the resurrection. It shows it is the time of the resurrection. Daniyl was told after he saw that right there, that last time, the last part, He said this. ...shut up the words and seal up the prophecy.

Verse 5, then I Daniyl looked and behold there were two others... If you remember the prophecy that goes with this, I do not want to have to go into detail because I could spend a hundred sermons on this right here. ... I Daniyl looked and I saw two others; one on this side of the bank of the river and the other on the other side of the bank of the river...

I have had this first flag hanging in my office for years now. We were in Israel when this thing was presented to us, in the city of Ibillin. The last trip that we took, we got another one. This is the first flag that they gave us (holding up flag) with a brass pin. I know you cannot see it from here but you will be able to see it very soon. What this is right here is the top of a mountain. There is a dove's head up here at the top of this mountain. It is part of the mountain. Down from the dove's head comes a river flowing down through this mountain. On one side of this river, there is an olive tree and on the other side of the river, there is an olive tree. There are two. They did not do this for us because they do not understand these prophecies like you do. I thought that is amazing. Somebody had to inspire this. This says "Ibillin Local Council." Then this little brass thing shows the flag also with the same mountain, river coming down and two olive trees, one on this side, one on the other. That is what, you remember, Zecharyah and Revelations showed. These are the two olive trees.

Daniyl looks here and says ...then I Daniyl looked at behold there stood two others; one on

this side of the bank of the river and the other one on the other side of the bank of the river.

Verse 6, and one said to the man clothed in linen... See, he is speaking to a single man here clothed in linen. ...on that future day teaching, how long will it be to the end of these wonders... How long? I do not think that question was ever asked back then. Fifty years ago, we were bringing some of these things out but coming down to the end we really did not know. We knew there would be an end but we did not have all of these prophecies put together at the time as we have today.

Notice he is speaking of one man here now. Verse 7, then I heard the man clothed in linen who on that future day teaching. When he held up his right hand and left hands towards heaven and vowed by Him Who lives forever that it will be for a time and times and a dividing of times... Here you have only one man or one olive tree and he's vowing. He's standing beside the river.

This last flag was given to us just a few days ago. I do not know if anyone noticed this or not but brethren, it only has one olive tree. It has the river, the mountain; it has "With appreciation, Ibillin." This is the latest one in green. The first one is in red and yellow; this one has a green border with yellow.

Anyway, I just believe that Yahweh is doing some inspiring in order to open up this Work in other places. You really need to read this next Prophetic Word. We brought out other prophecies from ancient writers who were not included in the Holy Scriptures. Many holy men wrote many things that were not. If they disagreed with the Holy Scriptures, I would cast it aside immediately. We brought some things out that did agree just for the sake of those who are in the outside world who has some trust in these prophecies showing that the white buffalo they are looking for was not a four legged buffalo but a two legged buffalo who speaks and brings forth the message. That is what the righteous men, whomever they were, who wrote that prophecy said that he would bring forth a message of righteousness.

I have some more I want to show you here too about the Muslims and what they are teaching today. I wanted to show you that because of the fact that there are people who are searching and trying to find the House. They know certain prophecies that I will read you here in just a minute.

This is a job. It is not like this is a job and somebody's got to do it. This is a job we have to do. We have been named in the Scriptures. We have been called together for this purpose. This is all found in the Holy Scriptures, the ones that I trust and have read for it seems like a thousand years now.

Turn over to Corinthians. We have already read this Scripture but this is just to bring you back to this time period. A trumpeter is prophesied to come. With that, Daniyl shows, is the raising of the dead, right at that same time period. It

Page 208 1/17/04

is not like somebody is going to raise the dead. The House of Yahweh is going to raise the dead.

When you get the facts that we have been working on like in Mattithyah 24, some of the things are hidden there about this same prophecy. I am sure we are going to find many more. We just started to uncover some of these things. Yahweh has started to reveal these things to His House about this Work and what we're actually going to accomplish in these Last Days if we don't ruin our minds with rebellion, sin and things we shouldn't be eating.

I Corinthians 15:52. This subject is about meeting Yahshua in the air. It is talking about the resurrection and the Last Days' Work. ...in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump... Now this last trump, as I have shown you many, many times now in the last few weeks, is a Work. It is a prophesied trumpeter; it is a prophesied Work that does many things. One of the things it does is warn the world, as Mattithyah showed. The Savior Himself spoke of us, spoke of this Work of actually warning the world of what it is doing and the ignorant things that it is doing to cause what it is causing at this time. That is what Mattithyah 24 said; we would bring this message of the Kingdom as a warning to all nations, as a witness to all nations. We would witness this to the people but we are also, Yahweh shows, we are going to witness the end come. We are going to be living witnesses, eyewitnesses like the apostles were.

Yahshua said certain things were going to take place and the apostles were actually eyewitnesses of these things and they lived on and recorded these things for us.

I know that you remember that there is a book being written about us in heaven. There are a lot more prophecies on that than you ever imagined. We're just now getting into some of them about this great book that is being recorded about what we are doing and what every person is doing and what is going on in every person's mind and the things that are being written down about every person.

...at the last trump, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye... Or at that moment in the twinkling of an eye, at a set time. ...at the last trump, the trumpet will sound... That is the order will come forth, the command will come forth and then the dead are going to be raised and they are going to be raised incorruptible.

If you get that all set in your mind and remember what I brought out about the trumpet and how it is an illusion to the Law. What was given to us here because everything that is given to us after the Law was given to us is speaking that language that they use there in that Law. The trumpet was to call the people together.

Let's go back to Numbers and show you what it does allude to. **Numbers 10:1**. Make two silver trumpets from the hammered silver and use them for calling the congregation together... This was

an instrument that was used. What are we using today? We're using radio, television and word of mouth, which gets results At the same time, you have to have workers going out to do this

Our main course right here, we are on, the last time I was told, about four hundred or a little more television and radio stations that we're reaching out to the people with. Yahweh took us to the entire world. He lifted us up for the entire world to see. These trumpets, it is alluding to this, but the trumpets were used in this camp to call the people together. It was a calling of the people together.

...of the congregation together and for causing the camps to set forward... When both silver trumpets are sounded, then the whole community is to gather together in front of the entrance of the tent of meeting. Today it's the same thing. We publish it, that is another way of calling the congregation together. We are publishing to calendar of events, a *Prophetic Word* that is reaching them, tapes of all kinds; this is part of the calling. That is what it is referring to.

How many people would you get if you got two silver trumpets and got up in a tree? How many people would you get to come and see you? Not many I'm afraid.

I am just trying to show you what it's alluding to because of this great job we have to do.

I Thessalonians 16 Here is what it's speaking of. This is a great job and you're not going to get it by putting your lips to an instrument of music and blowing on it, but you will get it the way Yahweh's inspired for it to go out. It has to be preached and published in all nations. That is what we're doing at this time, preaching and publishing it in all nations.

I Thessalonians 4:16. For Yahshua Himself will descend... Now Yahshua is not coming clear to the earth but He is descending with the clouds, so is Yahweh Shammah if you can realize what it is saying here. Yahweh Shammah is descending too and it will descend through the clouds at that time. It will not touch the earth, it will not join the earth at that time and will not until the earth is cleaned up from the prions and all the other filth that we have accumulated here.

I have to tell you about this dream. We were flying in Yahweh Shammah. We were flying in between trees. The magnificent part about this dream was we could see the enzymes at work. This was a magnificent thing. We could see everything that was taking place. We would stop and we would see some sort of thing where the life was the most active. The micro-enzymes, it was nothing for us to see these, how they were working and the shapes and how they were actually enjoying their work. I said to the person who was with me, I said they are having a ball in your eyes. I meant having a great time. I could see in the eye itself of the person I was talking to the micro-enzymes. It was as if they were playing around a lake. They were doing their job in this

1/17/04 Page 209

lake of water. They were jumping in and out and on one another, playing back and forth.

Then we came down and we actually went underneath the water and were going through the water at the same speed. We could stop at any moment and look and study Yahweh's creation that He created for us. It is in your eyes right now. If you could take a magnifying glass big enough to see the enzymes playing in your eye right now, keeping it clean and free of disease, keeping it free of all the things that are not suppose to be there, carrying it out of the water in your tears and so forth. The salt actually washes your eyes and washes it out. These little bugs, by the billions, which you could only see under a magnifying glass, are actually taking this debris and getting rid of it. It's the same way the bigger shellfish and things get it off of the ocean floor, consume it and deposit it in a usable form.

That was what I was seeing. It was so fantastic. I would the dream would have gone on so I could have made notes or taken a picture so I could show it on these television sets of what I was seeing in that dream.

Back to this. Verse 16, Yahshua is going to descend... We learned also that Yahweh Shammah is going to descend. It's not like Yahshua is coming as one person or the High Priest is coming as one person and He's going to stand up there in the clouds. No, there is an office coming, a huge office. It is called Yahweh Shammah. Yahshua, our High Priest, is the one who will give the command when it is time to raise the dead. At that time, brethren, we are going to have the power to do so. We will have the use of this subconscious mind.

One of the children gave me a picture this morning. She just turned four I think. She lies down on her bed with the Book of Yahweh in front of her and she has been doing this for quite some time. She lies there reading the *Book of Yahweh* until she goes to sleep. She goes to sleep with her head on the *Book of Yahweh*. I envied her because I did not have a *Book of Yahweh* that young.

I remember when I wanted knowledge so bad and I saw the encyclopedias and all the knowledge they contained. When you start trying to read this, it is impossible to read all of this and get it in your mind. I used to thumb through it real fast because I had read where it would go into your subconscious mind and I was praying all of this knowledge would go into my mind so one day I could have it to use. We will. We are going to be given that.

I would urge you to get every bit of the knowledge that you possible came. Some of it is wrong but it will all be recorded there and you will be able to sort it out later. That is a great way to get it. You are much smarter right now then probably you even realize. Everything you have ever seen, smelled, tasted, looked at or even if you did not know you saw it, recorded there. Such a magnif-

icent computer never forgets. It is amazing what Yahweh put there and you are going to have use of it very, very soon. The time is here. It is not in a distant future somewhere. The time is here. We are going to get this and have this power. We going to know exactly which bugs to call to put the flesh back on these bodies.

In the bible code, the Book of Yahweh hidden codes, one of them says that the DNA was brought here by vehicle. That is all it says. You can let your imagination go there. You can see if you had the DNA, and that's all you're going to need at that time, you know what bugs to bring it up to you too, maybe a tumble bug, I don't know. You will have command of all the bugs. Do you know what the tumblebugs do now? They take certain things and put it in the earth. They dig a hole, they take certain things, they roll it up into a little ball and they put it in the earth. You could use those same bugs or different bugs that Yahweh's created, but you are going to have commands over these micro-enzymes to do your bidding, to do your work. Yes, you are going to use them to do your work, just like Yahweh is using them right now and used them in creation.

I can see how, knowing just what I know now, how Yahweh did this and created man in one day. It was no problem for Him to do so. He has everything you can imagine and things that you cannot imagine under the earth, in the earth, in the air that you can't see. Man cannot even see it at this time. He has it at His command to do these things for Him. You are going to have this brethren. You talk about a great life that you are going to have. Some of those six-year-old grown up would actually throw this away for fornication or adultery, now that is stupid. That has to be the stupidest thing in the world to throw such a magnificent plan like this, a future promise for us, away for something like that. It is unimaginable.

Yahshua Himself will descend. Yes, He will descend with this great city that will order the earth for a thousand years, rebuilding the earth, redoing the earth, putting back life the way it was once here. Then it will be guarded hereafter. It will not be disappearing anymore after that. We will see to it. Our command, and we are going to follow those commands, is to keep it, to dress the earth and to keep it. In those words right there, is a command to mankind. That is what we are going to have and have the power to do so one day.

Yahshua Himself will descend with this shout... That is this order, this command. Whom is He ordering? Is He ordering those who sleep? He is going to order you to raise the dead. There are a lot more Scriptures on that than just this right here. We will bring them all out before this thing is over. He is going to command His People, just like it's written. Command the trumpet or the trumpeters, the whole House of Yahweh. This is an order, a shout, which means it is very clear

Page 210 1/17/04

what He is going to order, command, a shout to the voice of the malak, to the malak, notice, or the messenger, with the trumpet of Yahweh. So He's ordering those who are left alive who have been assigned this job, the trumpeter, it's an assigned job that He's prepared us to do. He is going to command them. ...and the dead in Messiah will be raised... Or He is going to command them to raise the dead in Messiah, whichever way you want to read it. It's going to be commanded for Him to do.

The word prepared, we went through that. Yahweh prepared, first off, He set an environment, He set guards, He set a family to do a certain thing, I'm going to turn past almost all of this but we will come back another day, Yahweh willing and pick up where we left off.

If you remember the word contiguity where it means nearness or contact, that is speaking of the trumpeter, it's speaking of the word sound or prepare. Sound or prepare the trumpeter to sound. Contiguity, nearness or contact, continuous, it's a continuous mass, what I can think of right there in this continuous mass is a continuous contact with this electric power that actually doesn't govern the mind but it inspires the mind. Like holy men of old spoke as they were moved by Holy Spirit. It also means unbroken. It is an unbroken mass that once it is in full force, it will be totally unbroken. I think the way it is now we break it when we act stupid and make mistakes. Then we have to work to get it back.

It says it is an unbroken, continuous mass or an unbroken series. So it's like electrical current where the switch is wired shut and it's continually flowing. Nobody can turn it off. It makes you think of that Scripture that says blessed are those who keep His Laws for nothing shall offend them.

When we get to that point and get to the perfection Yahweh wants and the cleanliness that we are going to have, Yahweh willing, by this Passover, and you should be working towards that right now. You should be working towards getting sin out of your life or blessing the rest of The House of Yahweh without your presence, one of the two. But trying to get where you're in contact with Yahweh and totally willing. If you have this willingness, then you have the rest of it. If you have the stubborn, rebellious attitude, you really need to stay home because we want this contact. I think we are going to get it this Passover Feast. I am praying for it.

Contiguity means touching, you do not just get overnight with Yahweh. He worked with our forefathers forty years in the wilderness trying to make this contact. He did with several. Daniyl was one of those very special people who He did.

It means together, it means touching, meeting, and joining. The Feast days here is part of that but it is not all of it. It is a contact, it is electrical, that is the only way I know how to describe it right now. I'm think when we get this

information that one of our brothers is going to teach here come Passover, about how they can send a picture from here to a receiver way up in the heavens, where Yahweh's throne is and where it will come back to us in a picture on a screen.

When this contact is made and I really believe this is the way it is done. Yahweh may have a little bit more spectacular or stronger way than that, but I think it is the same. I do not understand how it works; I just know how it works. I do have a television set and you can receive news from this satellite that sits way up there somewhere and now we have a person on Mars and we're receiving messages back from this vehicle that we have on Mars .I'm thinking the malakim there are probably looking at that thing and thinking how Stone Age we are. I hate to keep using that word. I know it is stupid and you know better than that now. But they're far ahead of us in this field.

The same technology I see taking place in that, I do believe that this with certain things here, with this mass, with the righteousness that we've got to have, in order to make that contact in our minds and hearts, as Yahweh showed that we will, then it's going to be. Just like it was with Yahshua. Yahshua had that and that is the reason He had the power to defy gravity. That is the reason He had the power to form fish at a certain place where He could show this to His disciples and He said, "Cast your net on the other side of the boat." If you think about that, He had to make those fish gather there. He made one fish go and get a coin and then get ready to get on a hook of the disciple. All of this was done without Him ever leaving the bank. He didn't go out there and get that fish and put it on there. The fish did exactly and the disciple caught the fish, got the coins out of his mouth and paid his taxes. If he had not paid his taxes, he probably wouldn't have caught the fish. He would not have been in contact with Yahshua.

Here Yahshua is going to give this command to the voice of the malak. This means the malak is going to give the command then, this messenger right here is going to give the command with the trumpet, the messenger with the trumpet. ... And the dead in Messiah will be raised first... Those are the ones you read about in Revelation 20. I am going to skip the rest of this and get just a little bit of this right here.

This was found in the Qu'ran. The only reason I started studying the Qu'ran is to find someway to deal with people who we are dealing with and have been the most receptive to us. They have been the most receptive to receiving the truth. This is where these flags that I should you came from. I can see from these flags that somebody somehow is inspiring something to take place here in order to bring them to Yahweh's House. I know there is going to be a great movement to Yahweh's House.

The book this is from is called *The Meaning* of the Holy Qu'ran, by Abdullah Yusuf Ali, New

1/17/04 Page 211

Additional with Revised Translation, Commentary and Newly Compiled Comprehensive Index. It's the Amanah Publishing Company, Beltsville, Maryland, USA, 8th edition, 1460ah/1996ac. The word of the top of this book is called Surah. Then it's got 78: al naba. It says The Day that the Trumpet shall be sounded... It's speaking of this same thing. This is what is fantastic about what it says about the trumpeter. It calls him the trumpeter, the messenger and the caller in the different books in the Qu'ran.

The Day that the Trumpet shall be sounded and ye shall come forth in crowds. The messenger charged with sounded the trumpet is named Israel.

We've got this in the *Prophetic Word* this month. This is a *long Prophetic Word* but we wanted to get it in there because we think this *Prophetic Word* is going to be printed repeatedly.

Surayah 58:8. Turnest thou not thy sight towards those who were Forbidden secret counsels... Or who have been forbidden secret counsel. Someone is telling them, don't be holding these secret meetings at The House of Yahweh. We have had that several times As this says now all secret counsels are evil. That is the last part of this. ... Don't turn to these people who have been forbidden to hold these secret counsels, yet they revert to that which they were forbidden (to do)? And they hold secret counsels among themselves for iniquity for hostility, and disobedience... How many times have we seen that occur right here in The House of Yahweh.

...disobedience to the messenger... He's still speaking of the trumpeter who he called and said this messenger who will bring this, his name will be Yisrayl. They hold secret counsel among themselves for iniquity, for hostility and disobedience to the messenger. And when they come to thee, they salute thee not as ... They use the word Allah here. I don't know what that word means but I replaced it with Yahweh and will replace it from now on with Yahweh.

...they salutes thee not as Yahweh salutes thee but in crocked ways. They say to themselves, why does not Yahweh punish us for our words, enough for them is hell. In it they will burn and evil is that destination. Ye who believe when you hold secret counsel, do it not for iniquity and hostility and disobedience to the messenger, but do it in righteousness and self-restraint. Fear Yahweh to whom ye shall be brought back. Secret counsels are only inspired by evil one.

It's pretty much true everything that is written here. It goes on now and here is the explanation. Messenger of righteousness 5342. When the Muslim Brotherhood was acquiring strength in Madinah and the forces of disruption were being discomfited in open fight against the Messenger of Righteousness, the wicked resorted to duplicity and secret intrigues, in which the ringleaders were the disaffected Jews and the Hypo-

crites, whose machinations have been frequently referred to in the Qu'ran. E.g. see 2:8-16; and 4:142-145.

5343. The salutation of Allah was (and is) "Peace!" But the enemies, who had not the courage to fight openly often twisted the words, and by using a world like am, which meant "Death!" or "Destruction!" instead of Salam! (Peace!), they thought they were secretly venting their spite and yet apparently using a polite form of salutation. Cf. 2:104, and n. 107, where another similar trick is exposed.

The enemies derisively enjoy their trick (see last note) according to their own perverted mentality. They asked blasphemously,

Ordinarily secrecy implies deeds of darkness, something which men have to hide; see the next verse. But there are righteous deeds which may be concerted and done in secret: involved great sacrifice for him.

Surah 50:41: And listen for the Day when the caller ... Here they call the trumpeter the caller but they say it was the messenger and the messenger is named Yisrayl. ...will call out from a place quite near. The day when they will hear a mighty blast, a very truth will be the day of resurrection.

It's right in line with the other Scriptures. Maybe they were studying the Scriptures when they wrote this, the man who wrote it.

...verily it is we who give life and death and to us is the final goal. The day when earth will be rent asunder from men hurrying out, that will be a gathering together quite easy for us... Which I see that to be true so long as we keep it in the hands of Yahweh and know that is the one who is helping us and the one who is going to get us through this.

...we know best what they say and thou are not one to overall them by force, to admonish with the Qu'ran such as fear my warning... This is the explanation. ...the day of resurrection when the call to the souls to rise and come to the judgment seat will be immediately answered and they will rise and come forth.

They give a word shaya, it means mighty blast of the caller is used for the resurrection or for the sudden destruction of the guilty on this earth and then he gives a verse here and says for further reference. People may throw all shadow of doubt about the judgment and the hereafter. The caller's task is not to force them to accept anything. His task is to deliver the message of the Qu'ran and to admonish them who are spiritually fit and ready to receive admonition and to prepare themselves for the new higher life offered to mankind.

My time is up. This is very interesting to me but I've got so many more pages to cover that I would take all afternoon to do so. We will take up there the next time I speak, Yahweh willing. Until that time, may Yahweh bless you. I love you brethren.

Page 212 1/17/04

The Finishing Work Of The Seventh Messenger #11: Making The People Of The House of Yahweh Pleasant And Acceptable To Yahweh 2/14/04

Praise Yahweh! You are all wonderful. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

Get the pride out of you, lend me an ear, and really pay close attention. It is not worth a flip though if you do not do what I tell you to do. Some of it may seem foolish to you, it did to the Greeks too when the apostles were preaching.

I do want to give you some information from Yahweh today that will help you to understand what we have to do, why I have to teach you and why you have to pay attention and do what I tell you to do or we will not make this contact. You will not make it. There will be people who are going to make it. It is up to you whether you do or not.

Pride is the one big thing that will hold you back. Disobedience comes from pride. That is what spurs it on to make you rebel. Get that out of your mind. I know you think you are a mighty one, but you better humble yourself as a little baby and start training or you will not have time to make it.

I do not expect to make the great connection of receiving the gifts this Passover. I do expect to get you cleaned up and purified, or almost to that point. I expect to make this great connection by Pentecost of this year. I am about ninety-nine percent certain we will from what I see in the Scriptures.

I started speaking on this cleansing years ago and it got boring to people. I knew it got boring because I would ask questions and very few could answer me. I knew you had stopped listening. I started to say, as one of the apostles did, that you were dull of hearing. That has a much deeper meaning than just being hard of hearing, like me. It comes with that but it comes with other things. It means dull of understanding actually, but it also means slothful and lazy, a proud bastard and a proud bitch as somebody said I said.

We are back on the cleansing. If we do not get this done, we simply will not make it. I want to read you an article here from a doctor but not because we need any help in understanding this. We can understand it fully from the Scriptures but I want you to know the world understands this too. They are putting out certain information. They do not know how to become clean like we do, like it is shown to us in the Holy Scriptures and like we must do. They put out the information showing where the germs are coming from and how the germs are transferred from person to person, like this syphilis.

I remember when we made a record back in the 50's to the boys in Viet Nam. We were having trouble with this and other diseases. There were only about six or seven at that time. Syphilis was the worst one. We thought that penicillin would actually get rid of this. We knew this disease was capable of hiding.

We put this in a song, put it on a record and sent it out to the army camps. You may have gotten it. It was about a red head named Katie. She was in a bar. We sent this tape out, trying to get our boys to understand that there were diseases out there and they were picking these diseases up. The diseases were in the States too but at that time we were trying to concentrate on the army boys to keep them from getting them.

We talked about some cure-alls that everyone has that they would use if they got this disease. We showed all this did was make the disease hid in the body. I asked the question then, are we sure that penicillin will kill this or does it just make it hide too? We did not know. Now we see it did not kill it. The penicillin did not kill it. It is there in the body.

We do have ways of cleansing the body. They are not well known in the public. Some of the doctors might know about these ways but they will not use them because there is not much money in it. That is the case in many cases. If there is not much money in a drug or a vitamin, they will not use it.

This information is out there for you to find in the world but they do not know what to do about it. They do not know what to do about the AIDS or even syphilis today. They are confused on it.

This doctor, Kimberly Thompson, gives a













2/14/04 Page 213

great write up on germs and how you get them. We have talked about it here and we are much more in-depth than he is. I just want you to know that they know. It is not something we are trying to say that doesn't exist.

The new anti-bacterial products actually increase your risk of getting sick in the long-run... You know what he is talking about here. They have anti-bacterial hand soap and dish soap. I've begged to and even screamed at people who pick up a bottle of this stuff and mash it and squirt it in there. Then I have seen them put it on sponges.

I was trying to get my water pick clean the other day because somebody had koshered the bathroom and that is where I keep my water pick. It is cleaner than the kitchens, according to this doctor. I was running some water in the water pick and it came bubbling up. Then it dawned on me somebody had cleaned this water pick. I rinsed it about a dozen times and then just ran straight water in it. It still came bubbling up. I do not know how much they had in there but I said more of this stuff does not make it clean better. If you are using more than a teaspoon to a large sink of water, you are wasting it. You are throwing your money down the drain.

According to this doctor, you are also hurting yourself because this soap is bad for you. It is a chemical. They use chemicals to kill the germs but chemicals, as you know, are not healthy for the human body. They will kill out the wanted bacteria and enzymes that we want in our bodies, on our hands, in our mouths and noses that protect us. This stuff kills them. Regular soap that Yahweh made doesn't do this. This doctor recommends in this article doing this and does not even realize it, I don't think. It does not kill the healthy enzymes. Lye does not kill healthy enzymes. Lye comes from ashes. I've told you this before but this doctor brings it out in this article and shows some thing that are all made from lye. They add other things to them, but their main ingredient is lye.

...The infectious disease that makes the headlines, such as Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome... They are calling that SARS. ... they pose little risk to most Americans... They pose little risk right now because they are just now spreading. Every disease takes it toll when it picks up steam. It is like a snowball that starts rolling and then gathers other things to help it destroy. Eventually the SARS disease will be as prevalent as the flu epidemics are today and as deadly as it gains strength from the other armies that are there to help it. They ride piggyback on it or it rides piggyback on another disease and it will become strong like the rest of them.

...you're far more likely to get sick from microbes that already live in your own home. A

kitchen sponge can harbor seven billion organisms for instance... Flood that with some chemicals and then you take it and clean my water pick, you've got enough deadly germs and chemicals working together to make me sick. It didn't, I got rid of them before I used it. I got it cleaned up and then I used it. This is just one way.

When I get a glass out to drink out of, I will run water in it to see if it bubbles. I have drunk that soap a few times and I don't like the taste of it.

...a clean cutting board might harbor as many as sixty-two thousands bacteria per square inch... These are cutting boards you think are clean because you cannot see anything on them. To condense this, the doctor is saying people buy meat from the supermarket and this meat is not clean. It is filthy.

The health inspector told us our butcher shop was the cleanest he had ever seen in his life and he had been an inspector for over thirty years. If you get your meat out of the grocery store or a restaurant, this doctor says it has fecal matter on it

...the Center for Disease Control and Prevention estimate that food borne microbes alone cause seventy-six million illnesses a year... That is just what you get out of your own kitchen and restroom if you do not keep it clean. ... We can't even begin to estimate how many people get sick or die from bacteria and viruses found in their own homes. Many families automatically reach for anti-bacterial products or heavy duty cleaners but don't overdo it. Anti-bacterial products can weaken your resistance to harmful bacteria, which ultimately increase your risk of getting sick. Here's a smart idea: use anti-bacteria soap after handling raw meat...

I would not recommend it at all. I do not even like the stuff. I did not when it first came out. I said then it is made out of chemicals and it is harmful to the people. I can see the health risk of using this stuff. This doctor says to use it sparingly after you handle meat that you have bought from the grocery store, whether chicken, fish or beef, especially any beef because the pork is lying there or has been put with it as the people are working on them.

...probably the most common source of household infection is the meat... Or if someone in your home is sick, they would be passing it back and forth. ...Homemade natural cleaners can be just as effective... If you don't know what that is, it is called lye soap. My mother used to make it when I was a child. We never bought soap out of a grocery store that I can remember. I washed my hair and my body with lye soap. By the way, I still have my own hair. This is not a wig you see here on my head. It is turning a little gray, maybe that is from the lye soap. It is still there, at least part of it is still there.

Page 214 2/14/04

We never brought soap that I can remember. We washed the dishes with it. If we ran out of lye soap and mother did not have time to make it, we got ashes from the heater and at that time, we got water from the well. We did not have running water in the house so we had a bucket. It was always empty. I never went to that thing in my life when it had water in it. It was always empty and I had to go get water in it. It had a dipper in it that everyone drank out of. When you washed your hands, you got a dipper full of water, put it in your pan, washed your hands and then you threw the water outside. We did not have sinks in the house at that time. We did not have commodes in there either. We did not have TV sets either. We had a lot of time for study.

...these can be just as effective and contain no harmful chemicals... He names a couple of them but these do have other things added. He names Ajax and Comet which are both made of lye products which comes from the leeching of ashes. They do not use the ashes themselves, but they leech it and then they use the water off that for these products.

...the sink is the most germ-ridden place in the house and often contains more fecal... Now if you know what fecal means, it comes from feces, which is something that comes from the bowels. Now this may come from some waitress, scratching where she's not supposed to while she's trying to serve you or some butcher who is doing the same thing or forget to wash his hands when he uses the restroom. I am trying to get you to remember what I am saying and then maybe you will not be so damn anxious to go out there and buy this stuff from the grocery store thinking it is clean and you can trust it. It is not. It has not been purified, it has not been koshered. It is full of blood. It is full of all the filth plus it has filth on top of it. This doctor is not a member of The House of Yahweh who said this.

...more fecal matter and e-coli bacteria than the average toilet... I hope we are keeping ours cleaner than that. ...rinse the sink with bleach water... I say with lye water. If you wash your dishes in lye water, there would not be much reason to rinse a sink except maybe to get the residue off the sides. ... clean it twice a week with a scouring powder... No, you need to clean it every day, every time you use it. In fact, I have seen people who have prepared foods and never cleaned up after themselves while they were going. It dried on the cabinet and then when they come back they go back and wet this down. That re-hydrates the bacteria and brings it back to an active movement again in your household. You can smear it from one chicken to another and from one steak to another, that's what he's saying

...clean it twice a week with a scouring

powder such as Ajax or Comet... That's your lye. Your lye is what does the cleansing there. I do not like those two because of the fact they have other chemicals and you do not need them. If you burn clean wood, if you burn fern or mesquite wood, you will have clean ashes. You really need to start getting back to using this kind of stuff. It is far better for your health than anything I've seen on the market.

Now he recommends using a mild soap. I have noticed almost every one of them has something you would not want to drink, but you put it on your dishes or your sinks. If you do that, you are going to drink it. You are going to get it in your mouths after a while.

...disinfect weekly with a mild solution... He recommends bleach. Bleach is another one that comes indirectly from ashes.

...stock up on dishtowels... I never saw a sponge until I was very late in age. We had plenty of dishtowels. Mother washed them outside in a big cast iron pot. I know you are wondering how she took care of nine children and washed all these clothes by hand. Everybody today wants an electric washer and dryer. Those are great time savers but she washed outside. She took care of nine children. I never knew of them getting sick from any kind of filthiness. I never even knew of anyone going to the doctor in my family until my brother had a car accident. That was the first time I heard about a doctor.

The babies were all taken care of at home. By the time the doctor got there, the baby was already delivered. If you can imagine a woman starting to have pains and then you have to get on a horse, ride into town, because there was no such thing as a telephone. You ride all the way to town; you go to the doctor's office and wait until he decides to see you. If it were at night, you would probably have to wait until morning. They did have doctors who you could go to and they would come to the house. By the time they would get there, the baby would already be born, taken care of and nursing. We used midwives, the same as we do today.

...stock up on dishtowels... Wash these dishtowels after you use them in the lye water. The way you make lye water is to take the whitest ashes you can get and put them in a barrel of water. It will leach out. It will come right up into your water. All you have to do is dip it out. I don't know if you have glass you cook with. I have see glassware that stuff has built up on and people don't know how to get it off. You can take a wet dishrag and just dip it in some ashes and rub it on there. Wait about ten seconds or so and then rub it and you will be surprised how fast it comes loose and comes off. That is how fast lye works. That is why Yahweh recommends we use it in the Holy Scriptures, almost like salt.

2/14/04 Page 215

...and change them every other day to keep germs from passing between members of the family. Washing with lye water... That's my words. He's recommending bleach water. Mother used to hang them out in the sun because the sun kills germs she said. This is true. Sunshine does kill germs.

...use separate cutting boards for different things, for meat, poultry and seafood and scrub them... If you used lye water, you would not have to do so much scrubbing because lye water will kill it. If you don't use the plastic cutting boards, and use the wood ones, no e-coli bacteria can live more than two hours on plain wood. If you use the plastic, the man-made cutting boards, you have a different thing here.

...use a mild detergent such as Joy or Dawn to clean them with... He says to put those thing in the dishwater and hope it will get it clean. ... even if you wear gloves when cleaning the toilet and tub, it's a great idea to wash your hands afterwards. This eliminates bacteria from water that may get onto your hands as you take off the gloves. Clean the bathtub at least once weekly... I think you should clean a bathtub every time you use it. I do not think you should let it grow. I think you are asking for trouble if you do not clean it. I think you should clean it with a little bit of lye water. It gets it off.

... sweep the bathroom floor at least once weekly... That is going a long time. I remember the first time I said this to the Elders; it was about four or five years ago. If you change clothes and you drop underclothes or things like this on the floor, you are asking for trouble because they contain things you do not want on your carpet or your floor. When you walk on it, especially if you have wet feet, you are going to reconstitute this thing and bring it to life. It is going to be on the bottom of your feet. Do you know how fast oil enters the bottom of your feet when you put it on them? Do you think germs cannot do the same thing unless you have some kind of protection? Everyone needs to be thinking about getting a certain basket or bucket that you can keep clean and wash every once in a while that you can contain your clothes when you take them off instead of dropping them on the floor. This is a big mistake.

...clean with a brisk cleaner such a Lysol... Lysol is lye, the same thing Yahweh tells you to use. The lye is actually what does the work in the Lysol.

...Lysol solution made with one gallon of water then a tablespoon of Borax or a teaspoon of dish detergent of five drops of vinegar or bleach or Lavender... Lavender is very expensive to use so I think I would stick with lye. He recommends Lavender essential oil....these oils contain effective natural disinfectants... Yes, they do but they are expensive and there is really no need for them.

...wipe the bathroom sink and countertop after every use. Once a week use a disinfectant made with one quarter cup of distilled white vinegar... That is pretty cheap. It is an acid. The acid eats. If you do not believe it, pour it on your skin and just wait a little bit and you will see it eating your skin...one half teaspoon of dish detergent... He recommends not the harsh chemical stuff but a mild one such as Dawn or Joy. ...in two cups of warm water. Disinfecting the toilet bowl, seat, outer surface. Use a commercial cleaner or with a solution made with onehalf cup baking soda, one-half cup of borax... Which also contains acid. ... one quarter cups of distilled vinegar, one teaspoon of dish detergent, three drops of sweet orange essential oil... I don't know what that one costs. I'm not familiar with it.... Wipe the handle of the commode... People get stuff on the handle when they flush it....Close the toilet lid when you flush. During flushing, bacteria disperses into the air and can land on any surface within six feet, including toothbrushes...

Still cleaner than your kitchen now, he says. Don't forget to clean your washing machines too. Clean your telephones. He recommends using the same solution to clean your telephones. The ash water, the lye water will do the same thing and it is very cheap. Just cook out in the back yard with some mesquite, pine, fern, anything you want to cook with in the backyard. Get out there and do some barbecuing. Save the ashes.

...doorknobs are a great location for bacteria to be transferred from the hand of a sick person to another member of the family... What about a grocery store or any other store you go into? If you touch where everyone else does, naturally, you are going to get it on you. I use my elbow and then when I get back to my house, I put it in some lye water. That is a great way to open doors or take some Kleenex with you.

...refrigerator handles, light switches and banisters... I just wanted you to know that they know this is how germs and things are being passed. The information is there for you to learn this from the world. It is not the same as you are going to learn here at the House. I am going to teach you, it is my job.

I am going to show you now that it is my job. Turn over to Malakyah. This is a beautiful prophecy. We are still on the same subject of the seventh messenger, the trumpeter. Remember all the messages that I have brought so far on the trumpeter that brings the coming of Yahshua or the Kingdom of Yahweh.

Malakyah 3:1. We have it translated wrong because we did the same thing others did. The other day I was reading this. It says, then sud-

Page 216 2/14/04

denly He will come to His temple... I said this doesn't make a lot of sense. I think we need to work on this and see what they are hiding here. If you remember chapter 4 talks about the great day of Yahweh and the great burning that is going to take place just before Yahweh Shammah comes down in the clouds and separates the clouds to keep all of mankind from dying. We went to work on it.

First off he says Behold I will send My messenger and he will prepare the way before Me. This word messenger that's found here, according to Gesenius Chaldee Lexicon means Yisrayl. The word actually means Yisrayl, as being the messenger of Yahweh and the teacher of the Gentile nations. They conveniently left out the name of the messenger. If you want to look it up, it's found on page 479 in Gesenius and it means Yisrayl.

Here is the true translation. **Behold I will** send Yisrayl who will be My messenger and the teacher of the nations... That's what Isayah said if you remember. He is sending us out to all nations. This is the only Work that has ever gone to all nations. From the Gentile nations will come forth about two billion people in this three and a half years of tribulation cut short.

...Behold I will send Yisrayl who will be My messenger and the teacher of the nations and he will prepare the way before Me. Then suddenly... Like a flash of lightning? Like Superman? You get that picture here. See how they throw you off. ...Suddenly He will come to His temple... The actual translation here is then I will come and make Myself accessible at My House... Did you get that? We are going to make a connection in other words. I have been talking about this connection for months.

...then I will make Myself accessible at My House for I am Yahweh Whom you are seeking, the Mighty One of the Covenant in Whom you delight. Behold I will come, says Yahweh of Hosts.

Verse 2, But who may endure the day of His coming... In other words, who is going to be ready? Certainly not the proud, not the wicked we read that in Malakyah 4.

Malakyah 4:1 tells us for behold the day of Yahweh comes that will burn like an oven and all the proud and all who do wickedly... That is breaks the Law of Yahweh.

Let me stop right here and tell you something. This article on syphilis that Yedidiyah read, did you get the date? 1927. This started about that time but it got worse as television rolled into the picture. I have told you before; when I was a child, you did not walk up and start to talk to a woman. Even the first movies and television shows that came out showed the proper or educated women who would not talk to a

man. They had to be properly introduced. If you have watched many of the old movies, you saw that taught in the movies. You do not see it now. Now people try to pick up other people's wives. This is going on in the world. We have sank that low. It all started with the stupid dating games.

My sister had a hope chest. It was called a hope chest. I remember this from when I was a child. It did not dawn on me until recently how people separated from a judgment of Yahweh. Right now, the judgment of mankind is a woman cannot get married until she is eighteen years old. Now mind you, she can go out at eight years old. This is what is taking place and we have statistics of things being done by eight year olds that shouldn't be done except between a man and his wife.

They tell you to go out on these stupid dating games and you can play man and wife until you are eighteen. They teach not to think about a betrothal or setting your mind on marriage or training for building a home or raising and teaching children. That is what they used to train for. I know all of you were caught up in that same damn sinful mess that the world has done to our young children. We send them out at a time when they should be planning and have their hopes set on a young man or an older man, it makes no difference. They should have their hopes set at that time on a home, raising children, getting prepare.

That is what a hope chest is about. They would add to it. I remember every so often that my sister would put something in her hope chest. I never looked in it, it was a private thing. I do not think anyone else did. It was something she was retaining for her marriage. She was about eleven or twelve years old at the time when mother started teaching her about training and the proper way to teach children, please a husband, keep a house, wash dishes, to cook meals, everything like this.

It has changed. Now you go out and the worst years of your life is between ten or eleven years old and eighteen when they finally permit marriage. By that time, abortions have taken place. I know people who have had as many as four abortions in that time. It's a wicked damn thing that they have done in taking away the judgment of Yahweh.

A woman comes to puberty about ten or twelve years old. At that time, betrothal should be permitted and then training take place. When the woman is ready or the man is ready whom she is going to marry, it should be allowed. Right now you can do all the sin you want and fill the hospitals full of dead bodies and dead babies and kill as many babies as you want to and now they have pills which make it really easy.

This world is in that wicked mess and that is just part of it. Every sin has a curse to go with it.

2/14/04 Page 217

That is why Yahweh started His House.

Verse 2, but who can endure the day of His coming?... That is what The House of Yahweh is getting ready for. You remember Yahweh said to Mosheh, "Don't let the people come near this. You can come, you're ready, you're prepared, but don't let the people near this or they're going to die." This is what we are facing in the Last Days brethren but we can all be ready. Yahweh says it right here in this chapter. If it were properly translated, everybody would know it. It has been hidden and I will show you why it was hidden in just a little while.

...who may endure the day of His coming and who will stand when He appears... Who can actually stand before Him? The whole world is going to mourn at that time. All nations are going to mourn at that time. ...who can stand when He appears for He is like a refiner's fire and like fuller's soap... Do you know what fuller's soap is? Right. My mother used to make it.

There are several other verses if you remember that talks about the fuller's field. It is used several times in Isayah, speaking of me and talking about the fuller's field. Does anybody remember that? You probably wouldn't understand it with the word fuller but if you separate the word "full" from "er" and then you started studying this word full you would see many times what it is referring to when it says fuller's field. Fuller's field was a laundromat. It was a place where the disciples went to cleanse and purify themselves, and wash and purify their clothes. Do you remember Yahweh said to Mosheh, "Purify them today and tomorrow, cleanse them today and tomorrow and then the third day I will allow them." The people were all ready, as you are going to be ready at that time. Yahweh will then make His appearance.

Verse 2, Suddenly... The word suddenly does not make sense here. ... Who may endure the day of His coming and who will stand when he appears. For He is like a refiner's fire...

Verse 3, And he will set as a refiner and purifier... We are getting back to the messenger. This is not speaking of Yahweh sitting and purifying. He is speaking of a messenger here who will come and purify the people. His name is Yisrayl. Yisrayl will be My messenger and he will set like a refiner and purifier of silver and he will purge the sons of Levi... This is not the sons of Levi... He will purge them as gold and silver that they may offer an offering to Yahweh in righteousness... Who is this really speaking of here? Listen to the verse as it is correctly translated according to the authoritative books.

Verse 3, He will set like a refiner and purifier of silver and he will purge his priests... That word is priests there. It is not Levis. It is not a bloodline it is speaking of. He is building a

priesthood. He first has to purge his priests and clean his priests.

...purge his priests and purge them as gold and silver... He is going to train a priesthood here. He is going to clean a priesthood. He is going to purify them as gold and silver. You remember a verse that says your silver and your gold have become as dross or covered with dross? So are our bodies, inside and out. This is what Yahshua was talking about; cleansing the body inside and then you would know how to cleanse it on the outside. If you cleanse it on the inside then you would know how to cleanse it on the outside.

Remember how syphilis enters the mind? Remember all the work that I did showing you in the x-rated sermons how these diseases can actually get into the spinal cord and go to this little spot in the back. They can ride piggyback, we have evidence showing this now, on certain things like protein in order to get into the brain. Then they start slowing your brain down. They start slowing this computer down. This is what has occurred.

I will show you a word here that the *King James Version* translated **dull of hearing.** It means to slow the body down and get you where you can't think, you're too damn lazy to even care, and you would rather play with babies then listen to the sermon.

It does all kinds of things to the human mind to keep you from learning what Yahweh wants you to learn. The Scriptures show you this that you get so bad when you get these sins into you or these curses into your brain or your mind then you get to where you do not care. "Why should I even do this anymore? Why should I even try?" This is the point you come to. How does one get you out of that and into a cleansing process back to where you can think again? By cleansing and purging you. You have to understand this is what you have to do.

The true translation is... He will sit like a refiner... Like a purger who will get sin out of you, get your body cleaned up inside and out as silver and gold. Silver is a catcher of every disease. It's a killer of every bacterium that is harmful to you. The dark stuff that you see on a true silver glass are dead bodies. It is dead bodies of bacteria, e-coli, anything that touches silver. That is the reason that the colloidal silver is so beneficial to the human body.

You can overdo it and if you do you will harm yourself. It works the same was as distilled water. If you drink distilled water, you can kill yourself. Distilled water latches onto everything. It tries to replenish itself. Colloidal silver can kill you if you get too much of it. It latches onto everything, beneficial and unbeneficial. Most of the things that are on the outside of silver are leavenings, which float through the air all the time. Anything

Page 218 2/14/04

that touches silver, silver will grab it. It will latch onto it and kill it. It will not harm most of the beneficial things in your body unless you overdo it. It won't enter into, search out these things and kill them. It just gets it out of the intestinal parts of your stomach. Those things can be overused.

What have we gone to today? You probably have a bunch of crappy pans in your house that you cook with. They have a lining in them that were made for bearings and people are cooking on it. Teflon I think they call it. The metals named in your bible, does anybody remember what they are? You have iron, steel, cooper, gold and silver. All of these things you should be using. They are beneficial to you.

When people stopped using cast iron, they took the iron out of their food too. That is where you get iron in your body. You need iron in your body. After they stopped you from using cast iron, you started buying that damn Geritol and drinking it so you could replenish the iron that you were getting from the iron pans that you should have kept using. Another one mentioned in your bible is tin. Now there is going to be some quack that says, "That bible was written in the Stone Age, they didn't have that." They had axes. They had spears. They had things that were made with metal. They had cooking utensils that were made with metal. They used them for eating. They had silver goblets and cups that people are still desiring to get their hands on. They drank from gold every so often. You are told to drink from gold. Other times they drank from silver.

If you use those silver cups and glasses like you're told to do in the Scriptures, you wouldn't have to have colloidal silver. You would get the amount of silver that you need every time you put that cup in your mouth to take a drink. It leeches out into the water or wine or whatever you're using.

...he will sit like a refiner and purifier of silver... When you polish it and get it clean and get those dead bodies off the silver. ...he will purify the priest first and purge them as gold and silver so they may offer a offering to Yahweh in righteousness...

You know the offering they are going to offer

to Yahweh? It is going to be you if you pay attention. It is going to be you. The priest is going to offer you as a body to Yahweh in righteousness.

I do not know how much of that you got. I think you ought to get the tape and re-listen to it in the quietness of your home so you can get the full benefit of this knowledge right here. If you do not, you are not going to be offered as righteousness to Yahweh. You are going to be offered as somebody who sat there asleep or playing with babies and did not get the full benefit. Then you are not going to have this righteousness and Yahweh is going to say, "How in the hell did you get in here? You should not be with My family."

Verse 4, then the offerings of Yahdah... Now this is what we are getting ready right now. ... then the offerings of Yahdah and Yerusalem will be pleasant... That does not make sense either. You would read this and you would never know, unless you were told and got this out of your mind here of what this *King James* put in here for you.

Verse 4, then the offerings... Notice how different this is. ...then the offerings of those who worship Yahweh, who are those who teach His Laws of Peace... Yes, this is the true translation of this Scriptures. How did they get such junk as they put right here? Then the offerings of Yahdah and Yerusalem will be pleasant? ...then the offerings of those who worship Yahweh... Who truly worship Yahweh. Remember worship means serve.

...the offerings of those who truly worship Yahweh, who are those who teach His Laws of peace, will be pleasant, acceptable and pleasing to Yahweh as in the days of old and as in former years... This is all back to the days of Mosheh.

Malakyah 4:4. Remember the Law of Mosheh, My servant... Then He says in verses 5 and 6 that He is going to send it again before the end comes. The messenger who will bring it is named Yisrayl and he will cleanse you if you will listen and pay attention and get you ready for Yahweh and His coming, that great connection we are looking for.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. Get the tapes, brethren. Get them and listen. I love you.

2/14/04 Page 219

Page 220 2/14/04

Cleansing Yourself #1 Cleansing Yourself Is Not A Request, It's A Law 3/6/04

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! It helps to stay gone a long time doesn't it? Yahweh bless you. You may be seated.

I am going to tell you that this is a boring sermon today but there are some things in it that you need. I would like you to try to stay seated and try not to let anyone disturb you from listening. Listen to every word of it because there are some things you need in it.

We are getting the wrong information passed out on some of these cleanses. I guess the best thing to do is to put it on tape. You really need to call either Life Nutrition or the General Store. We have people who have licenses who can give you advice. The people at General Store can tell you who they are and get you their phone numbers. You can be working with someone who has a license to do this. Follow the directions they give you because men who have licenses wrote them and the things are tried. They are already tried and tested if you follow that way.

If you go by memory, you might get advice like I did. I said how much of this do I take. They said twenty-one drops in eight ounces of water. I drank it down and it came right back up. That was hydrogen peroxide. If I had kept it down it would have probably hurt. Get the advice from General Store or Life Nutrition. You cannot go wrong there.

There might be other things bothering you that would keep you from doing this internal cleanse on hydrogen peroxide. If it is, your body will let you know. There is no history of anyone suffering permanent damage from trying it. If you start having trouble, call and they will tell you what to do or get off it and take the baths. I took it internally and now I am taking the baths in it.

I really believe in these cleanses. The reason I believe in it is because the Scriptures teach that. I do not know if they announced it but I would like to have a split service next week. I do not see how we can cover these things in mixed company that need to be covered. We have proof for it.

Turn over to Mattithyah 24. The Savior talked about this time period. He talked about the filth of the world. Every apostle and prophet talked about the filth that is going to be in this world in this time period. I know fifty years ago I was working in the state board of health laboratories and we were trying to stop syphilis. We made

a song for the army boys and sent it out to the army, navy and marines telling about the soldier boy who went in the camp overseas. We say our boys went over there, got it and brought it here. They say, "No, you bastards brought it to us and spread it all over our country and then you blame us for it." They are all blaming each other but all of them have it.

All of them have it that I know of except a few who are trying to keep their women clean and the women are trying to stay clean in a couple of those countries over there. The Christian world is condemning those people and making war against them as Scripture says they will.

Anyone who tries to keep a Law of Yahweh is going to suffer persecution. I do not know if you saw that thing on Dateline this week. Someone called me and said "You need to watch that." I turned it on. It was sickening but I knew the Catholic Church was going to do that here in America. Anyone who keeps a Law, no matter what is it, are persecuted. They are persecuting these Christian people there. They are practicing one Scripture of the Law. If you practice breaking the Law, you would be glorified, like the ones in San Francisco, California. The actors there are actually glorifying this thing and preaching it daily. This is a product of the Catholic Church. There is hatred being brought against this Christian group in Colorado who is practicing extended families. They are telling all kinds of lies about them. They are trying to make that Law look bad and sick. Yahshua said to beware of these things because the deception is going to get really bad before this thing is over. So bad, He says, if it were possible, even the very elect would be deceived. This is the way they deceive you.

If you remember Malachi Martin wrote in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, that they used propaganda. The Catholic Church uses propaganda. They own the news media and they use the propaganda filled with lies. You know the lies they have told about The House of Yahweh here in Abilene, Texas itself. Even the letters we would send back to be printed to try to show the truth, they changed the letters. You do not have a chance of fighting against it. If you try, they will arrest you and put you in jail. They will keep you there until you pay.

We have a little power. That little power that













3/06/04 Page 221

we have right now is taking this message out throughout the whole world. It is also cleansing you of the filth that you got into your body, that you collected over the years from your past life.

I said that fifty years ago we were trying to get syphilis stopped. We thought that penicillin was the cure for it. Come to find out, people who took penicillin and thought they got rid of it, are now suffering in their thyroids, lungs, hearts, limbs, wherever it came back and set up a homestead, as Yahshua said in one of His prophecies. He said they bring others with them and they really get after you hard and strong. The people who are suffering now are being begged by the doctors to go and get operations and get it cut out. That is not to solve the problem, that is to make them more money. They put you on some drugs then that you cannot go without the rest of your life.

Here in Mattithyah, He uses the word pestilence. This is disease epidemics. Now where these diseases came from is what I want to try to get you to understand. I have brought some of it before. If you will go back, get those x-rated sermons, and listen to them, you will understand next week's sermon more than you would if you weren't up to date on some of the things that I brought you back then. What we are facing right now is sins of the past that are actually being turned loose, advertised and multiplied. The multiplication of these sins is creating mutations. They are crossing these parasites and breeding new ones. They are worshipping the Gods that their fathers did not even know of at that time. They are bringing them forth. A slow death is going to take place here.

Before the last three and a half years of the great tribulation, before that time is finished, we are going to witness what all of these things can do. We are going to see what AIDS can do. AIDS could wipe out the world, so could syphilis. It could stop the reproduction. We are going to see some of that and see how it would actually multiply if Yahweh allowed time for it to do it where it would actually wipe out the human race. AIDS could wipe out the human race. I will have some figures on that for you. The rate it is growing right now and the rate will grow more as it snowballs. I will have some figures on that for you next week, Yahweh willing. I'll show you that by a certain date, this would be the end of mankind just on the path that he's following right now with those diseases that we have created.

What we are creating in our animals, we have also created in human beings. That's something I want to go deeper into and show you in no uncertain terms where this thing is coming from. I want to show how it got here by breaking certain Laws and how it's being bred and multiplied to where, as Amosyah said, this great power is bringing down your strength. As I have showed you in the x-rated sermons, it actually invades the mind. It is translated poison. Several of the

Hebrew words are different there.

The poison actually invades the mind and causes confusion. It weakens the mind to where you cannot find your way through the maze. It takes you much longer to think. You can see how confused the world is. They cannot figure out if they can marry men or women in San Francisco and these are some of the top minds in the country. They are so confused; they are fighting with themselves over this. "That governor needs to be in jail." "No, he doesn't, he's doing the right thing." "No, he's breaking our laws. He could face a lifetime sentence for this." They are trying to get that law stopped now so they can pass some new ones that are equally as evil and stupid as that one.

He would not have mentioned this pestilence if it was a light thing. What we are seeing is something that is going to bring mankind down. This is what Amosyah was speaking of when he said this power that surrounds the land is going to bring your strength down.

The Savior just mentions disease epidemics here. He taught His people how to cleanse themselves and how to get ready to make contact with Yahweh and to receive Holy Spirit and receive gifts from that power of Holy Spirit. That is the power that many of the disciples actually achieved before they died.

Turn over to I Corinthians. We are getting ready now for Passover. I've read this Scripture many times but maybe it will make sense to you this time more so than before.

I Corinthians 5:7. Therefore purge out the old leavening... We know this is speaking of sin but what does sin cause? Sin causes curses. In the first five books of the Book of Yahweh, we see there the Laws that Yahweh gave us. Now if you will just let your mind dangle on some of those Laws. Some of them I won't read in mixed company. Some of them I read and tried to emphasize them in a way that you would never forget what I am saying. I hope that you have not forgotten but I would really suggest that try to listen to those x-rated sermons this week again.

...therefore purge out this old leavening... If you purge out the leavening, you have stopped what is causing the curse. The doctors and the nurses treat the symptoms. They do not really get in to get what caused this symptom to come to you and tell your brain to tell your body there is something wrong here in this area and you really need to correct something here that you are doing. That is what pain is for.

The few times I have been to a doctor, I notice they want to give you a painkillers. I said the pain I can put up with what I want is to know is what caused it. Sometimes I have faked things for someone else to try to find out what was wrong with them so I would know what in the world I was fighting here. I have gone for that reason. That is the reason so many doctors in Abilene

Page 222 3/06/04

have my name in their books. It was not me all the times that was sick but I made him think I was in order to get the information I wanted.

Verse 7, purge out this old leavening... Leavening represents sin but it also represents the curse that we bring on ourselves from sin. ...that you may be a new batch... If you remember Yahshua's words, when He cast out the demons and said the Kingdom of Heaven is like this. This man comes, the demons are cast out and then he turns back to sin after the things has been swept and cleansed. The way He put it that there was this room that was all cleansed and polished but the demons come back. He was speaking of the curses that the demons send and the inspiration they have to send to you in the way of curses, sickness or disease. What is called curses or plagues in the Scriptures is nothing more than what we call sickness and disease today. The things we are suffering today are the same things they were suffering in Egypt from the same sins they were doing. That is what brought it on in this day and

There is nothing new under the sun including these disease right here. They all came from the same places and were bred the same way. That is the reason Yahweh gave us those Laws in saying "Don't do this with animals." "Don't do this with men." "Don't do this with multiple lovers because you're going to cause these curses to come upon you."

The doctors and the lab technicians who I have talked to and told how these things are getting to us, have made some great steps in finding these in their own books.

I called one yesterday morning. Last night around eleven o'clock or so he faxed me the information. The information that I said would be there if he would just hunt it and he found it. He is a great researcher and he found it and sent it to me. I cannot read it to you or discuss it today other than the fact that where these diseases are coming from is the same place they came from back then, which is animals. I want to show exactly how they get to us.

...therefore purge this that you will be a new batch... But if you turn back to sin, Yahweh says, then seven others come with him and the state of that person is worse than it was to begin with.

Just consider all the symptoms you have had so far. I know Yahweh is getting rid of these now. I see people who look like they are getting younger. What they are doing is taking the stress off their bodies and their bodies are able to act and react and using the vitamins and minerals that we can get. We cannot really get them out of food because the foods are so defiled now. You had better be careful with things that you buy out of the grocery store and you had better pay attention to this koshering. You had better do it well. You had better keep some lye water. These words should not come to you lightly. You should take

this seriously and keep your kitchens and your tables clean. Do not leave dirty dishes. That is filth. When you smell something in your house, you are smelling bugs at work. You smell the doo doo from those bugs that have already been eating your stuff. You are smelling that odor come off them. The bugs that enter you and lay the eggs, they probably have them spread. They move and they creep.

...be a new batch... Or a new person, a clean person inside. ...since you are unleavened... That is since you are getting the sins out of you, purging the sins out of you. This includes the lust of the mind. The lust of the minds can react in certain ways in your body to cause this same thing. That is the reason Yahshua said you have committed it already in your heart which starts to change the heart. Fornication and adultery are two of the biggest disease causes there are. Then we add to that with the lust of the mind. We are bringing in these demons to follow after, not realizing what they are doing to our bodies. Like one of the apostles said, that is a sin against your own body. That is bringing a curse upon your own body.

...for truly Yahshua our Passover was sacrificed for us... Paying for our past sins and as another apostle said easing your conscious. He said if the ashes of the red heifer can do this, then Yahshua's blood can ease your conscious. If the ashes of the red heifer can cleanse you then Yahshua's blood can cleanse your mind and you know you are on the right track then.

...therefore let us keep the Feast, not with the old leavening... Remember what He was talking about is purging yourself from sin. Do not bring this to the Feast this time. Try to cleanse before you get here. I know many people are going to come and you can rest assure that they will. We are not going to get it done this Feast. We might get it done by Pentecost if we work hard at it. Coming this Feast we will try to teach every one what you know already. What we will learn during the Feast will add to this. Then maybe in the fifty days to follow, maybe we will all be ready for those gifts and that contact. That contact with Yahweh is what the apostles and prophets had. This is a power you will need, all of you.

Right now if you think about that show, I don't know how many saw that Dateline on this extended family, but think of the deception and how they made Yahweh's Law look really bad with their evil plot here. There is nothing about that Law that is bad. It is a very beautiful Law. There are very joyous families that practice this.

...therefore let us keep the Feast... Not with these old sins in our bodies. ...neither with the leavening of malice... That is grudges or hatred. Someone said he had trouble forgiving. I bet you will not have that trouble when you are facing hell fire and Yahweh says, "I cannot forgive you because you didn't forgive this sin." He has al-

3/06/04 Page 223

ready told you He will not. Think about that for a minute and I think you will have less trouble forgiving others.

...malice and wickedness... Now these two words here if you want to trace them back, go right back to these diseases of Egypt that He's talking about here in us getting rid of. ...with the unleavened bread... That is the truth of Yahweh. ...along with the sincerity and truth... Not a pretense.

II Timothy 2:21. Therefore if a man purges himself of ... The word sin is added there but it's talking about sin and the curses that come from sin. If we put it the way it says in Book Two, then we will put it that way. We purge ourselves from sin, which would stop the curse then. That is exactly what it means. Purge him from sin, which stops the curse.

...he will be a vessel for honor... Remember what this purging means. I think one of the Elders has already brought a great sermon on that of purging yourself. Remember what it means. If you purge yourself, this is something you have to do. Yahshua is not going to give you any hydrogen peroxide. He will make it available for you and has but He will not come and drop the droppers in the eight ounces of water for you. You have to do that yourself and follow the instructions very carefully in doing so.

...he will be a vessel... If he will do this, he will be a vessel for honor. ...sanctified... That is set apart. ...cleansed and sanctified for the work and fit for the Father's use... That is fit to get in the Kingdom of Yahweh and make contact with Yahweh so Yahweh can actually be a working partner with you. ...and prepared for every righteous work... If he does this, he will be prepared for every righteous work.

If you remember all the sermons that go with this here, you'll know this righteous work that Yahweh has set for you. First off it entails raising the dead and bringing them back to life, taking the team and going to Yahweh Shammah where we will be issued offices or departments that we will work in eternally. We will work and guide the universe, along with the earth itself. Yahweh is talking about that righteous works. It does not end here with the work that we are doing now. This is just the beginning of that great plan that Yahweh had planned from the beginning.

Let's go back to Mattithyah 10 here still speaking of this same subject of purging yourself and making yourself ready where the Father can actually make contact with you. He will make contact with you. He will feel free to make contact with you knowing you are going to use the body that He has given you to His glory and honor. I would you would think about something right now.

I wanted to bring a sermon on malice and wickedness but I am not going to have time to before the Feast or even during the Feast. Malice

and wickedness is talking about that very thing. Brethren, if you run me down, if you run an Elder down, if you run a deacon down, or anyone who is teaching, you are running Yahweh Himself down. He will not feel free to work with you. He will not even feel free to have you as a partner on His team. He knows that if you are not going to overcome it, He can't do anything with you. That is malice and it is wickedness. It's part of the curse of Satan that comes from destroying your mind, first with pride and then letting it go to keeping these diseases inside your mind, your brain, not cleansing your body where it can function properly. That comes with it.

When you start cleansing yourself, you are going to notice this stuff start coming out of you in leaps and bounds. Like on the hydrogen peroxide, you are going to be cranky as hell for about a week. You would be better off to be by yourself if you could. You need to guard yourself and not take this out on your wife or your children. You have to guard yourself well because this is just some of the stuff that is in you that has to be gotten out. Once it is out, you are going to see a totally different person. A total change comes with that cleansing. Then if you add to that those four oils which takes these crappy things that are putting all the doo doo in your spinal cord that your blood is trying to flush out daily, you're going to smell the stuff that comes out of your body. It's their dead bodies that you're going to be smelling that is decomposing inside your body. This is exactly what is going to be flushed out and what you are going to get a whiff of when you do this but then your body will be swept clean.

There are some others you need to add to that after those two. You need your liver cleanse and kidney cleanse. They are going to get a workout during this time. The last one is the bowel and colon cleanse. If you can do all that by Passover, I don't know if you can or not but maybe by Pentecost we will be where He's talking about us right here in Mattithyah.

Mattithyah 10:8. Heal the sick... If you learn how to heal the sick, then that is what you are going to be doing. You'll be capable of teaching and saying, "This is what worked for me right here."

...cleanse the lepers... Now we're going to go into detail on this in the next few sermons, probably one more sermon before the Feast and then during the Feast we'll get heavier into it. Leprosy carries many things. No, it is not a pimple. It is not pimples we are looking for. Yahweh describes the sores we are going to be handling. He tells us exactly how to get rid of them and that is what we are going to do. We have to do it the way Yahweh says. You cannot add to it.

I was telling this to some of the Elders last week. Somebody was saying this and this and this. I said I know science has a lot of falsehood. I have never found it wrong in trusting in the Scriptures. It has always proven to be above the

Page 224 3/06/04

scientific things that are written down that are supposed to be science and are not. I have a different elevation of science than I see in some of the things they write. Somebody will come out later and say, "We once thought this." I said I knew you were stupid when I read that. How did I know that? I went back to the "Dark Ages" and got it. What they call the "Stone Age" when these people were running around with stones in their hands and came up with all of this scientific knowledge you should have in your books and don't have it.

You will be surprised what you see next week when we get into showing what the scriptures show and then I show the scientific stuff of today's writings.

One of the doctors this morning, who I called to get a bit of information on two words, was actually amazed. They could not believe that the Scriptures had that much information on some of these diseases that they are fighting right now. They are picking up. They are getting worse every day, affecting the heads, the livers, the private parts, everything. They are affected.

If you cleanse yourself, as He said, then you will be able to receive these powers then. After healing the sick, of course you heal the sick. You do not do it with a wand and "hocus pocus diddily docus," it takes some time to do it.

...cleanse the leper... Notice it's cleanse. Did you get that word? Do you see that there? Cleanse. Cleanse. That word is used a lot in the Scriptures. It is something you really need to take seriously because it will get your body to functioning properly when you do this. Cleanse the lepers. Get all of it out of The House of Yahweh. Then we will receive this great gift of raising the dead. We have the power now to cast out demons. We have certain powers that Yahweh has given us. We know we have those powers. We have done it and are still doing it. ...freely you have received, freely give.

Verse 7, and as you go preach saying; the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand... The Kingdom is where we find this great knowledge and wisdom that we all need. This knowledge is listed in the first five books of the Book of Yahweh. This is great wisdom that the world has cast aside and gone into darkness. Now that they are in this darkness as Yahweh says, they are treating symptoms, never the cause, just symptoms. The symptoms are not the cause. The cause is multiplying, multiplying, multiplying while they are treating on these symptoms.

Some of the scientists are waking up now and they are saying we are not going to find cures for these things: heart disease, cancer and blood diseases. We are not going to ever find cures for them because they are multiplying too many viruses, too many new ones, too many new ones are mutating. We are breeding too many. They say we will never find them. It was announced at the

cancer association meeting this year that maybe we should start trying to look for prevention because its obvious we are not going to find a cure. Prevention is what Yahweh offers you here. He also offers you a cleanse from it so you can cleanse your body of it.

Go over to Mattithyah 23. Here He is speaking of exactly where you stand right now. Get rid of your pride, bend your ear down to where you can listen to this dumb Okie and accept this knowledge. If you pass it up, you will not be worthy or capable of teaching it to others.

Mattithyah 23:26. You blind Pharisees... Or you blind prideful bastards, as somebody quoted me as saying and I still stand on those words. Stupid bastards, you need to repent. Yes, I agree fully with Yahshua on that when He called you white sepulchers. You are painting yourself something on the outside when you are full of rotten dead stuff on the inside.

...you blind Pharisees, first cleanse the inside... The inside of the body. Now He was speaking literally here when He said this. Cleanse. That is what His disciples were sent early to Yerusalem to do. They were sent to cleanse their bodies inside. They did this. They had the stuff there to do it within Abilene. They had it there. They had transferred some of it to Yerusalem. There were certain men there who the Savior worked with. These men, these priests, were His disciples. The Scriptures plainly say that. They were His disciples who were working in the temple. Now He could not be there. They would have driven Him out. But He was working with others who were there.

He recommended, "Go there and get this cleansing." Yahshua did not do this Himself. He did it yet "Not I but My disciples." He was not just speaking of the twelve all the time. If you remember, several others believed in Yahshua. Not openly, but they worked with Him secretly, just as there are today in The House of Yahweh.

Verse 26, first cleanse the inside of the body... First. ...so that the outside... Then you would be able to see. ...so that it... The inside. ...will clean the outside... Even by cleansing the inside. ...so you can see clearly then to pull the beam out of someone else's eye... Or get the leprosy out of them.

Go over to **Luke 7**. He is still teaching this cleansing. He does all the way through. I think there was one word that was used there like nine hundred and forty times referring to this one thing. Every apostle and prophet used that same word but giving different information as they used it.

Luke 7:21. And at that same time, He cured many of the diseases, plagues and evil spirits and many who were blind... That's another thing syphilis can do. It can blind you. They have some cases where after fifty years, it can hide in your body that long and build up an army of help in-

3/06/04 Page 225

side your body, it comes back into a lung or your eyes and can cause you to go blind in a few days. Now they are able to see where this is coming from and how long it has been in your body. Most of it takes about fifteen years for it to come back. That is the same length of time the Mad Cow Disease or the prions take to get from your stomach to your brain and do the damage to your brain. It takes about fifteen years. They have cases were it's gotten there sooner, like five to fifteen. I think some of these people were born with it and it took less time to get there and do the damage.

Luke 7:22. Then Yahshua answering said to them; go and inform Yahchanan what things you have seen and heard. How the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed... Here is a cleansing again. There is no way to get rid of leprosy that I know of without what Yahweh tells you to do in the Holy Scriptures. ...the deaf hear, the dead are raised and to the poor the message is preached...

Turn over to **Luke 17**. You may have read over this a time or two and not noticed it or you may know what I am talking about. It is a surprise to most people.

Luke 17:11. Now as He was going upward toward Yerusalem, He was passing through between Samaria and Galilee. As He entered a certain village, ten men who were lepers met Him but they kept their distance. They raised their voices and said loudly; Yahshua, teacher, have mercy on us. And when He saw them, He said to them, go present yourselves to the priests... Did you notice that? All the authoritative books refer you back to Deuteronomy. Yahshua was keeping the Law. Why would He say this? These were all lepers and He says why don't you go and present yourself to the priest and get cured of this. Cleanse yourselves.

...and as they went, they became cleansed...

Now this looks like as they were walking along, ten steps later they were healed. That's bologna. It was not that way. They first had to go to the priest. Being written this way, it throws people off so they don't apply it to the Law of going to the priest for cleansing. This is what everyone is going to have to do. In fact, you are commanded to do this. It is not just a request. It is a command. If you pass it up and try to heal yourself, you have a fool for a doctor already. You have a fool for a doctor if you are trying to do it by yourself without the priest. It has like the old saying of "If you are your own attorney, you have a fool for a lawyer."

...and one of them when he saw that he was healed, came back... Just one out of the ten after he was cleansed and healed. ...he came back and with a voice glorified Yahweh and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks and he was a Samaritan... These proud bastards go around after they go and are prayed for and healed, telling everyone how smart they were and

how they came up with these cures. Now they think they have the secrets figured out to eternal life. There is no end to their bragging and boasting about what they have done and what they can do. I say then you need to repent you proud bastard or you are going to burn in hell. You need to humble yourself, submit and start working with the body.

...he fell on his face... This one did, one out of ten. ...and he gave Yahshua thanks... This was the next time he saw Him after he was cleanse and cured of this leprosy. ...and Yahshua answering said, were there not ten cleansed by these priests... He told them to go to the priest, remember that? Go to the priest. ...were there not ten of you cleansed by the priests? Where are the other nine... You see what He is saying? Go to the priests. Those were His words. The priests told them what to do.

What did the priests tell them? We are going to learn some of it next week. You have learned some of it already from sermons the other Elders have brought.

...where are the other nine? Was there no one found to return and give glory to Yahweh except this stranger?... And he was a Samaritan I believe. ...then He said to him; arise and go your way. Your faith has made you well... That was added. It is not really there. It was put into the King James Version and somehow it has made it into here. Someone who was trying to change it to "Just believe and all these things will pass away" put it there. But they won't just pass away. You have to do some work to get this done.

I want to read you this article before next week so you can let it dwell in your mind. The Laws were being broken.

Bacteria Running Wild... Dr. Yapheh was telling me this morning what the doctors are doing about the antibiotics. She said these mutations that I have been talking about, that the Scriptures teach, will become stronger as they start resisting this. They build up a resistance.

I learned about this I guess when I was seven or eight years old. There was a pig farmer next door and dad and mother always hated this pig farm. We had to move from this place. When the wind would come out of a certain direction, you knew there were pigs next door.

He was talking to dad one day and I remember catching these words. He was talking to dad and he said he used a poison to get rid of the worms in his pigs. What he was using was strychnine. What they learned to do what that time was something like the hydrogen peroxide works today. You start with the strychnine in a very small dose in the pig's feed. You build the pig up to where he can take a large dose. There is this commercial where this man is gargling and rinsing his mouth with this stuff that comes from horse urine, some kind of list thing. It shows him rinsing it and they said "You can stand it, but the

Page 226 3/06/04

germs can't. Keep it up for fifteen seconds," or something like that.

With feeding these pigs the strychnine, their bodies would slowly build up a resistance. It would get to where it would overpower the worms. I know it is going through your minds, what in the world is that doing to that pig meat? Well, it only got them out of the stomach. You know when the person eats this, he is going to get a dose of this strychnine and his body is not going to be resistance. The next thing you know, he is going to be grunting all the way to the doctor. The doctor is going to treat the symptoms to keep his stomach from hurting. He gives him a pain pill so he will not notice the pain and this poison will work better without the pain then he can go on and eat some more pork behind it.

It is the same way with these parasites. I am talking about microbial enzymes. I am talking about the deadly parasites that are so small. They are like the atom or the nucleus where you could put ten thousand on the head of a needle and you still could not see it without a magnifying glass. I think the nucleus is the smallest particle known to mankind through his ingenious microscopes. I think everybody needs one of those for his own home to see what Yahweh has made. The nucleus is the smallest particle known to mankind. It is so small; you have to have a microscope to examine it. It still contains its characteristics there. I am speaking of being able to do its damage to your body. When you eat a piece of pork you take in at least ten billion at a time with each mouth-

Your body is made to take care of if you did this accidentally, but not everyday or three meals a day. You start overwhelming your body with it. You're going to get some things accidentally and Yahshua talked about "If they drink any deadly thing." He wasn't talking about going out here and drinking ten glasses of hydrogen peroxide at once or taking twenty-one drops on the first dose or drinking poison or picking up these snakes deliberately and letting them bite you. You can get stupid with this. He was talking about if your body is strong, then it can resist certain things to a certain extent. Not that it cannot be killed, you don't get that strong. You can be killed with anything.

This kind of shows how these things resist, how they build up a resistance to what they have done. They are actually building these micro-organisms up to where they resist the antibiotics that they're given. There is a doctor here in Abilene, John Gullet, you may know him, who people are calling from all over. He is doing something else now. He is making it even worse but they do not realize it.

What they are doing is the same thing I have asked our doctors to learn. We will be seeing that this Feast. They are going to be practicing with the i.v.'s using overdoses of vitamin C and also

the hydrogen peroxide, which works really well without side effects and the misery you suffered in your stomach. It is proven. It is very beneficial and a great cleanse. It goes directly into the blood in just enough to do the benefit to the parties. We have men who are going to be practicing this as well as the women to take care of the women. Yahweh willing, we will take a big step forward in cleansing everything from your bodies before Pentecost.

A new chapter in the continuing story of an antibiotic resistance is being written in doctor's offices across the country as a group of common bacteria rapidly become resistance to the antibiotics that have been used to treat them for decades. The bacteria are called staphylococcus aurea or staph for short. Staph are the most common causes of skin infection... Now remember this skin infection. This is what we, the Elders, are going to be examining.

The priests of Yahweh, who are the Elders, are going to be examining this Feast. We are asking this of everyone who has a skin infection. It is actually commanded by Yahweh if you have a skin infection to do this. The elders are going to be teaching their wives the same thing. They will know these Laws, they'll know exactly what to look for. I am going to be showing you this next week if you will all be here. I am going to show you exactly what the Law says. You cannot go wrong unless you add to it or delete from it. Nothing in the scientific world is better or as effective as what is show in the Holy Scriptures.

...cause of skin infection like boils... Remember that. That is in the scriptures too. The word infection is there also. ... boils... I know you have read this. I know you remember that word in there. A certain form of it is, not every form is classified as leprosy. We will show which form is. I would like every one here to know what to look for so if some one says, "I have this right here" and shows it to you, you will know what to do. Now if you're a woman, it's a man, and he's fixing to pull his shirt off, run. If it's a woman, you're a man, and she's fixing to pull her skirt up, run. Keep the Law of Yahweh while you are doing this but you will be able if you pay close attention and follow these Laws, to look at this and say, "Yes, you do need what Yahweh offers next." Or "you don't need it," one of the two responses.

...and can also cause lung infections... This is one of the things that was so surprising about this. They are having the lacerations in the lungs right now and they think this is something new. It is not new at all. It was one of the diseases of Egypt and comes from the same cause they were fighting in Egypt. Yahweh said I could take these things away from you if you will keep these Laws. Humble yourselves, go to the priest and the priest will tell you what to do.

...Hospitalized patients' infections caused by antibiotic resistant staff have been common

3/06/04 Page 227

for years among healthy people. Among healthy people though, antibiotic resistance and staff have not been a big problem. Since 1970, doctors have routinely and successfully treated staff infections in healthy patients with penicil*lin like drugs...* This is kind of a distorted story. I know that syphilis was not cured with penicillin. It hid as it did from many other little salves and cure-all. Everybody had a few of them in his medicine cabinet. Penicillin did a successful job of making it disappear. These are the causes now for it coming back into the lungs, into the eyes and the brain. It penetrated the blood barrier of the brain. They did not know how until just recently. I was bringing you that about the receptors that are in one of the intestines that an Israyli scientist discovered. It actually receives this when it rides piggyback on something else that is acceptable. It rides piggyback and actually gets through all the barriers like King David's scouts and it gets into the brain where it does its work of slowing your brain down and getting you to where you cannot make a rightful decision.

...over the last year, Dr. John Gullet, an infectious disease specialist in Abilene, Texas has grown accustomed to getting calls for help from local doctors who have used the usual antibiotic to no effect. One doctor treated a high school football player, built like Charles Atlas, with a standard oral antibiotic for a little boil... Now remember that word boil again. You're going to see some of that next week and what it actually is and how it's classified in the bible back in what they call the Dark Ages and how they got rid of it back then.

...a boil in the groin. Even though the teenager was the picture of health, the boil caused by resistance staff grew into a large abscess tracking into the leg... Now get this because it can travel. This stuff can travel. Once it gets a hold and built up it does not show until the last stage of it.

This is something that was probably gotten from Katie or whoever she was and he thought he got rid of it. Fifteen years later, here it comes back. It has help this time to where it suffers very little resistance from the army that's in your body so it can travel in any direction. In this case, it was traveling down his leg and the patient got sicker and sicker from it. These antibiotics are not losing their strength, they're the same strength they were. It is just that the bacteria are getting stronger. They are resisting it.

If you think Satan will ever win out in this and find a way of curing your ills and this is what she hopes for. She is hoping that one day she is going to be able to find a cure and live eternal life and she will raise herself above Yahweh and all the Gods as she said in Yechetzqyah that she was going to do. Her anticipation is the same hopes that mankind has that science is going to find a cure for AIDS or leprosy, which they haven't

cured, or any of these other a hundred and twenty-five diseases that are floating around out there that you can catch your death of any time you go out into the world.

The people who protect their women and they have extended families, they have not had any of these diseases. They will not tell you that on these shows. The people in Iraq and Iran who protect their women and who want to protect themselves, they have not had any of this either except for what someone else has brought into their country. They do not do the things that cause it. They do keep a Law in the Scriptures. They do not keep all the Laws so they are not The House of Yahweh but they do keep some of these holy Laws. Therefore, this blesses them and they are benefiting from the great wisdom that Yahweh gave to Mosheh and wrote down. They know this came from Mosheh and the prophets and they agree to that. These people have not ever had this AIDS or syphilis or anything like that in their country except when it was brought there by someone else and they quick distinguished that group of people and got them out. Their people were still saved until recently.

Now these articles are coming out saying "You brought this to our country and our country is going down." They are not through with Iraq yet. They have not conquered that people yet. There are millions of people who have not risen up yet but will before this is over. The bloodshed is going to be great there. They are really thinking right now that they have peace and they could conquer any nation. Their hopes are going to dwindle very soon. You will see this and witness everything going downhill.

The ones shown on Dateline the other night did not say anything about these people not having these diseases. It is like they don't even want you to know. The ones who left the camp and went out into the world are already suffering from these diseases. They would not advertise that either on their Dateline show. Those people are already suffering from it and some of them probably have the ones that will bring death. I wonder if they are thinking they were actually free of this.

As the prodigal son who went out and got diseased up and then came back and said "I'm not clean anymore. I'm not really worthy to be anything but if you could have mercy on me." I wonder if they think about that.

We are going to cleanse the world. That is our job. Our job is to bring health to not only the world here but also the universe. Yahweh is preparing us to do so. Before this is over, we will have the knowledge, the understanding and the power all combined together to raise the dead, to cleanse the lepers, to cast the demons out of this whole country and the universe.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. I love you.

Page 228 3/06/04

Cleansing Yourself #2 The Cause Of Sickness: Sexually Transmitted Diseases 3/13/04

Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I hate to break off these prayers to Yahweh. I thought that was the women making all of that racket but it's the men doing it. What a joyous sound.

I told you about the dream I had where we were in Yahweh Shammah and you could see billions of people on each side. I was introduced as the second speaker, Abel was first. The roar sounded like locomotives or a bunch of jet airplanes going off with the racket that was being made.

On the articles that Yedidiyah brought, they show what today's world is getting like. This is not new; it has been in the past. It is more severe now. It is multiplying. It is snowballing now because sins are getting stronger and morals are going down. Yahweh willing, we are all going to live to see the end result of casting aside the great wisdom of Yahweh that He presented to us in the first five books of the scriptures. Anyone who knows these books well enough knows that what the scientists are finding out was given to The House of Yahweh thousands of years ago.

Before I go into the sermon, I know that Satan is giving many people trouble. She does have great influence. I know she takes weak moments when you are tired, maybe overworked or you didn't get your way or got disappointed because your mate didn't or maybe couldn't do something when he or she was supposed to. I think maybe if your mind had not been so petty and on your own selfish thoughts, if you had had it more on your mate than on yourself or on the work, it probably would not have mattered a bit. I know she is influencing you. She is causing you to forget the goal sometimes, the reason you are here and the yows you made

I would like to encourage you to be prepared for these weak moments and continually think about the goals that Yahweh has set for us and the work that we, including you and your mate, are doing together. You are doing this work together. You will enter the Kingdom together maybe, if you do not let your pride and selfishness get in the way of it. These weak moments will cause you to sin if you let them.

Keep your mind on the goal and on the original vows that you made. Those vows are right. You need to uphold them and keep your mind on them. You will have a place in the Kingdom if you do it. It will not be so easy for Satan and the demons around you to influence you if you do not do this.

Now back to the sermon. I want to try to prove today that we've laid aside what Yahweh warned us of thousands of years ago, that is written in His guidebook to protect you from these curses that He warned us would come as a result of these things. Most of the curses are coming from sexual acts. We were made to desire sex, but sex can be clean. It can be as clean as your food if you do not defile it like the world is doing at this time and you take the cleanses.

Yahweh made us in His likeness. What I want you to get in your mind today is the fact that we are made like Yahweh. We eat food, we eliminate. Every living creature on earth and in heaven follows this same pattern. They eat food for joy and for nourishment and then they eliminate. This is so with the bugs inside of your body. I call them bugs so you will know what a bug is. If you will just apply this to a white or red corpuscle and know those things are alive, eating and eliminating. What they do is healthy for your body because they eat things in your body and in your bloodstream that are not supposed to be there. They eat other nourishment so they can stay alive as well. They are put there to guard your blood. You can overwhelm them.

I think it wasn't until the 18th century when science discovered these things. In the 18th century, they developed technology to see them moving. I am not talking about the red and white corpuscles; I am talking about microbes. I think germs can pretty much cover the whole thing. Think of them as bugs. They are very small bugs. Think of them as that and then you will be able to understand what I am going to bring today.

What is eliminated in your body by this army of workers has to be eaten and also broken down, eliminated, eaten and then eliminated until it's fully used up. Otherwise, it would continue to contaminate your body. What is going into your body due to not following these Laws, keeping yourself and keeping sex clean for yourself and for your wife is we are placing things in our bodies that do not belong there. We will see this from some scientific work that has been discovered.

I say again, what was being discovered in the 19th century, Yahweh wrote for us thousands of years ago. It was cast aside. We call this the "Dark Age" or the "Stone Age" and try to make out like those people were stupid and didn't know what they were talking about. Now we are finding out they knew absolutely what they were













3/13/04 Page 229

talking about.

This elimination has to be broken down time after time after time until it's finally used up to where there's nothing left to contaminated the bloodstream or the muscles. Each one of these bugs reproduces. Like Yahweh, they reproduce. Like mankind, they reproduce. That means they mate with each other. I will prove to you that this is so with the very smallest bug, if you want to put it that way. They mate with each other, they hang onto each other and they do their jobs. They do the jobs Yahweh intended for them to do.

I have this article called Man's Deadliest Foe: The Microbe. I had looked back because I had read this article years ago in Compton's Encyclopedias. Someone gave me an old set of Compton's Encyclopedias; I think this is the same set I lost because it had my marks in it. I think it disappeared in college and then somehow or another it got back to me because my marks are still in it. I do not know how this occurred but my writing is in that book and I got the books here in Abilene. I think I lost them in Missouri.

Anyway, in this article they call it *Man's Deadliest Foe: The Microbe*. This is true only if you do not follow the Laws of Yahweh. If you do follow the Laws of Yahweh, you're very careful to do everything He says, and you're very careful to guard yourself, your lifestyle, and your activities, then these things are your friends. They are your friends because they get rid of things that could contaminate you in the earth. It is necessary that they be here and throughout all eternity.

You are going to be given power over these microbes very soon now. What we are going to achieve here in the next few years is the power that Yahweh intends to give His people, that is if you will get rid of the little micro-sins that are keeping you away from this power. You must humble yourself to listen to the priest and do exactly what the priest says. Yahweh says He is going to restore My Law in these Last Days. It is the Law brethren that is going to bring us into contact with Yahweh to receive what He created us to receive. There is power that He created us to have so He could bring us to that perfection where we won't use that power like Satan has. We will use it only along with His judgments also. You can do this if you will keep your mind, as I said, on the goal. The goal is to bring not only life but full abundant life to all creatures in the universe and here on earth, including mankind. Full abundant life as Yahshua said. He is the firstborn into that great Kingdom to bring that full abundant life.

One bit of sin would change this. He is going to make sure you're qualified for it and you, who enter this Kingdom, will use this power to govern according to His judgments as Yechetzqyah said you would.

The microbe as Yahweh created it is actually man's friend. This is not speaking of the mutants that man has created himself. Think of the reproduction system. That reproductive system has life in it. It has the means of producing life when coming into contact with other things. All things

are made of the substances of the earth, everything, the trees, animals and everything. They are made for us and we are made of the dust of the earth. You have seen this if you ever studied this out and let it enter into your mind what we are. All of these creatures, these bugs, must live and all of them have reproductive systems.

Now if we do not use our reproductive systems as Yahweh created them to be used or we let them get fouled up and diseased by causing them to cross with something else, then we can cause a mutation to take place. By doing this, we cause what is called deadly microbes or germs and deadly diseases. We caused this. Yahweh did not cause it.

Yahweh did not put these here for that reason. He put these microbes for a reason but not to attack His people and kill them. He says, "Do this this way so all of these things will be your friends. All of them will be food for you instead of death for you/" We have brought this death upon ourselves. By not using sex in the way He tells us to use it or going contrary to the fashion in which He instructs, then we produce this deadly thing that will take over our bodies and bring us to death or "dying you will die."

Yahweh made mankind to where He could actually prove to him that His way is the only way that will keep him safe and working and enjoying life. Then Yahweh stepped back after He was rejected and His knowledge was rejected, and allowed man to go his own way for a certain length of time. Then He showed as a period of history when His Laws are not there how fast, how rapidly death and misery comes. That is what we saw before the flood.

The Kingdom of Heaven actually made this decision to allow this to take place to where every thought of man's mind was evil continually. That is what Yahshua said would be in the Last Days. The knowledge under the heavens as Romans says was given and is available to all men. It kept man from speeding forward to this point as they did before the days when the flood came and wiped them away. This Last Days' knowledge has kept it sort of or kind of in line to a point where it is held back. I think there are other powers that are also holding it back somewhat. Yahweh says nothing that they imagine will be restrained from them except to bring about His plan to make sure His plan is complete and everyone fully understand what this will amount to and what sin will bring.

By the way, I brought to you years ago about the genes and DNA, showed that the Scriptures teach this, and showed that you can change your DNA. How did I know it? The prophets were inspired to write it and I brought this. Someone handed me an article this week showing they have just now discovered you can actually change your DNA. I knew it years ago, the prophets before me knew it thousands of years ago, but now science has discovered that we can actually change our DNA by deciding to live a certain life. We can put this in our offspring also. That is exactly what the Scriptures show.

Page 230 3/13/04

In this article on *Man's Deadly Diseases*, the way Yahweh created the microbe, it is actually our friend. It takes care of all the filth in the earth and breaks it down. It also fertilizes our fields where our crops grow so our animals will be able to eat clean grass. It is getting to where it cannot do this anymore, if you understand what is taking place with the prions, the false proteins. This is part of the defiling of the earth that we have done because we have not followed the great wisdom that Yahweh gave us.

We have mutated these things in the breeding of these bugs and through our own sperm by crossing it with things we should have never deposited our seeds into like animals and what have you. Science does not realize this or maybe they know and are just afraid to say.

Did you notice this one article in Sweden where they passed a Law to legalize sex with animals? Sweden is not a country that follows the scriptures or even knows about the scriptures. If you remember what has been brought out about the Catholic Church, we had people who came here after studying to be a priest. One man said he studied there for eight years and never heard one scripture quoted. He never knew anything about any teaching of the scriptures in any way in the Catholic Church. That is not to say that some do not read their bibles. Sweden is a land that does not read their bibles and does not pay any attention to what the scriptures say.

If you remember, the dignitary who got up to speak, I believe it was in Rome. I know it was in the U.N. I was in the U.N. and was there to speak. There was this dignitary there from Sweden. He was from Sweden. There was a mixture of men and women in the U.N. that day. He got up and he started with a joke. He said, "I'm from Sweden. As you know there are three men to every woman in our population and all the sheep are nervous." I did not hear anyone laugh. I looked around with disgust on my face. That is all I saw was disgust on everyone's face. Then he went on to say "You women will be glad to know I haven't been around any sheep in quite some time." As if "Come on and jump in bed with me because now I'm horny again since I haven't been around any sheep." This is typical of that country because they are all Catholic in that country.

This man who got caught up in the world of sin doesn't know about the scriptures. The only reason it is not made legal here in the United States is probably that there are three or four women for every man. There are whores out walking the street. You can go to church and pick up a dozen of them most any time. Sex is readily available with women. The men today who don't want to commit themselves to anything Yahweh has to offer can still go out and defile several women in a week or a month's time. From the result of that, they do not know it yet but they are soon going to awaken to the fact, that they are causing many diseases to take place and have caused many deaths and murders. They are actually murdering people, their own generations to come because of the sins they are committing.

This article that I found in this old Compton's Encyclopedia is called Man's Deadliest Foe: The Microbe. It says that a creature, for instance, causes this Typhoid Fever. They call it a creature so small that ten thousand of them put end to end would be less than an inch long. Yet, those little things can invade your body. What they do is they eat. They go in attacking and eating. Then their elimination is not fit for the human body. It can actually be used in other things. Deposited into the earth or deposited in certain places, it actually performs certain things. I am not saying all of it but I am saying that certain microbe's elimination process will actually be used as a benefit to the earth. One thing I was reading was it actually benefits the cattle where they have to have this in the grass.

Mankind has created this disease by doing things he was not supposed to do and he actually takes these things into his body. The elimination is a toxin to the human body. It is a poison to the human body. Remember the word poison and what I brought out about that word poison in human. It covers anything you take into your body that starts to change your body from the perfect state it was created. If you remember, Yahweh created all of these things perfect. He said they were all perfect as He created them and told us to keep it that way. We have not.

...Diseases, we now know, are due to the presence in the body of exceedingly tiny vegetable or animal organisms which produce poisons that attack the system. These poisons interfere with the functions of the body... If you remember, that is exactly what the scriptures show. If you remember the things, I brought out several months ago in the x-rated sermons leading up to this time period. Get some of these things in your mind so you know you have to be cleansed. That is the whole reason for bringing this so you will know you have to cleanse yourself. There is a cleansing process you can go through to get this stuff out, if you will be faithful and sin no more, as Yahshua said, after that. Then you have to know how to keep from sinning. All of that education had to take place in your life. Now they know and we know from the Scriptures that these poisons interfere with the functions of the body.

...They cripple and destroy its various organs bringing about decay and often death... If you remember too they actually enter the mind slowing it down. You get this from a woman. If you have relations with a woman in her flow then you actually take this through your penis back up into your brain and it actually slows your brain down. It does the same thing in animals, in mice. You can put it on a mouse and it cannot even find its way through a maze, so does a man. He has trouble thinking. He is in la la land half of the time and thinks he is the smartest person on earth. He does not even know his mind is slowed down. It is like the one on marijuana and somebody asks him, "How are you doing?" and he's like "Uh, everything is super boy, I'm going to fly away in a little bit.'

3/13/04 Page 231

...We must remember that the world about us, soil, air, water, plants and animals, is filled with millions of invisible living beings called micro-organisms, meaning small. These may be the vegetable type called bacteria or the animal type called protozoa. Not all germs are harmful to man, many of them help to make life possible... Yes, possible. Without them, it would not be possible. Yahweh had to create them for that purpose, for man's food. Everything created by Yahweh on earth is for man's food.

...but others cause trouble or disease whenever they can enter the body. These are called disease germs. Most of them belong to bacteria. These are divided into bacilli, that's the rod shape, cocci, that's the round ones and spiral that's like the corkscrew... Most of them fit into those three categories. ... The term microbe is a popular name for all bacteria. The development of powerful compound microscopes in the 17th and 18th century... Now think of how many years this went before microscopes were invented to actually be able to see what it was that causing the diseases and killing people.

Now if you think about this and you think about the information that Yahweh gave us in the first five books of Book One of the Book of Yahweh, in those first five books what He gave us compared to what we're reading right here. They did not even see this. They did not have anything to see it with until the 17th and 18th century, yet our forefathers wrote about these things and told us how to avoid these things from taking place and what was causing the sickness. Now they are finding out what is causing the sickness. And they call that the "Stone Age?" Think of that.

This knowledge filled the earth. There came a period when this was rejected. We will get to that much later but keep that in mind.

...the 17th and 18th centuries had shown the existence of many micro-organisms but it was not until the middle of the 19th century that their activity in producing disease was established. At that time scientists observed that a particular form of bacillus was always found in the blood... Did you get that? They found it in the blood. They found it in the blood in the 19th century. Do you know when the scriptures were written? Do you know when Mosheh lived?

Leviticus 7:26. And you shall not eat any blood in any of your dwellings, whether of bird or animals. Whosoever eats any blood, that person will be cut off... Or is cutting himself off, dying he will die. ...from the people. This should prove to anyone that you can trust these scriptures. You can trust in everything Yahweh wants you o do and tells you to do.

Leviticus 17:10. Whatsoever man of the house of Israyl or of the strangers who sojourn among you who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood... The life of the flesh is in the blood. They are finding that out in the 19th century? This was written 6,000 years ago.

Parts of it were written 6,000 years ago by Abel a prophet of Yahweh and handed down from generation to generation. It was still in existence after the flood and even after a long time after that, if you wanted an answer you still asked at Able. Thousands of years ago, this was written. ...for the life of the flesh is in the blood...

Satan makes it rather easy to spread it around now because we "got milk." Like those commercials, you "got milk." If you lose everything else, we still have the milk. In that milk is the life that was in the blood. It is still there. We will see in this same article where these germs can actually exist for a very long time in milk itself.

...I have given it to you to make an atonement for yourselves on the alter. It is the blood that makes atonement for one's life. Therefore I say to the children of Israyl, no one among you shall eat blood, nor shall any stranger who sojourns among you eat blood...

Let me continue on with this article. This was found in the 19th century. ... At that time... The 19th century. ... scientists observed that a particular form of bacilli was always found in the blood of cattle and of sheep... That is all that found was just that in the cattle and sheep. Yahweh said doesn't eat blood from birds or animals.

...afflicted with anthrax, a violent disorder that kills thousand of animals every year and even attack human beings... These were not common to cattle or sheep. They were put into cattle and sheep. Mankind crossing his seed with cattle and sheep put them there. We will get to that in a minute.

...this observation was merely a beginning. To prove that bacilli were the real cause of anthrax, they had first to be isolated... That is separated from all other substances found in the blood. There is a lot of life in the blood. You can use blood in so many different ways. When I was working in the state board of health laboratories we would have sheep we would go out and bleed. That's how I found out about the vein here that goes up into the brain. You can tap into that and it kind of cuts the blood off from the brain. You have to be very careful because you can kill your sheep or stun him greatly because you can damage his brain.

...all other substances found in the blood of the diseased sheep or cattle. This was done in 1863 by Robert Koch, a noted German bacteriologist. The anthrax bacilli then had to be grown in what is called a pure culture that is allowed to multiply under artificial surroundings without losing its poisonous strength... Now if you do not get this culture just right it will die. We never did grow this stuff but I have read about it. It has to have its own suitable environment before it will live. It can live in milk, it can live in blood, but it cannot live outside the human body. It cannot for very long. It has to have an environment that is perfect for it or it will die.

...It was not until 1976 that Koch accomplished this and arranged the final test. A few perfectly healthy sheep were chosen for the ex-

Page 232 3/13/04

periment in the presence of several eminent scientists. A quantity of the liquid containing the anthrax bacilli was injected into the blood of each of the sheep. Within a few days all had contracted anthrax and died. This is believed to have been the first conclusive proof that any specific disease is caused by a specific germ...

Now what caused the germ? What caused this germ to exist? It never did exist until it was created. Let me read on.

...Anthrax experiments started a long chain of successful discoveries and tests which are continuing to this day. Scientists have isolated one by one the bacteria of blood poisoning... And they name several of them. They finally name as the last one ...leprosy, along with whooping cough and many other diseases...

Remember that because we are going into a long study on this leprosy. You have to know what leprosy actually is and how we can guard against it. It is talking about the sexually transmitted diseases that were crossed and bred by man mixing with animals.

...among these ailments which have been definitely traced to animal organisms are malaria... Then they name a long bunch more of the diseases that also affects the plants. ...Certain disease like bara bara and pellagra appear to be due to a filthy diet... This old crap about thanking Jesus for cleansing the pig and thanking him for cleansing all your food that you knew was filthy to begin with, they have scientific proof showing that you can actually get these diseases through sick animals or where it's transferred from person to person.

...filthy diet. Other disorders are traced to the failure of specific organs to function properly... But what caused the organ to not function properly? A bug that man himself, by not following the Laws of Yahweh, actually put into his own body accumulates in certain organs. It all traces right back to lust, sex, eating unclean foods, just what the first five books of your bible actually warn you against. This occurred through defiling your body by eating what is classified as unclean animals and unclean foods, contaminated foods, or by having relations with somebody or some person or some animal.

...organs to function properly. But even in such cases, the question of indirect germ influence is sometimes raised to stop the organ from functioning properly. That all infectious diseases are due to some type of germ or microbe is now almost epidemic... Now that was in the 19th century. ... There is no doubt that the germ theory of disease has been the most fruitful generalization in the history of medicine. Disease germs do their deadly work by forming poisons or toxins in the system... We do not think about this when we do not know the scriptures.

If the entire world knew what poison meant in the scriptures and they knew where these poisons came from and what caused them then they too would be turning from these things. The fact is they do not. They cast away this know-ledge. They even look on the bible as something disgusting. They try to kill everyone who tries to follow it, not even knowing they are being influenced by a higher power to do so. They have done away with the great knowledge that they are trying to gain back through microscopes and computer studies.

Now I want you to keep in mind what I brought months and months ago about what is actually poison, how the Hebrew word classifies this. What was translated curse is merely sickness and disease in today's language.

... The symptoms of disease depend upon the nature of these poisons and the position in the body occupied by the germs which generate them. Some germs remain in the blood... There again, I remind you of **Leviticus 17:11** that life is in the blood.

...some germs remain in the blood itself which carries its poisons to all parts of the system... Now when they eat and the elimination that they are putting forth is traveling through your bloodstream. Your blood then takes this poison. A poison's created by this bug that we created. Yahweh did not create these bugs; we created them by doing what He told us not to do. These things floating around in our blood are not just in there floating around. They are actively making a living for their husbands, wives and children. All the time they are multiplying, they are increasing the poison. These ones stay in the blood. What do you do when you drink milk that has blood in it? What do you do when you eat meat that has blood in it? You take these same varmints or bugs into your body. That is why Yahweh says do not eat any blood because you are going to cut yourself off from life, dying you will die. It is the same thing He told Adam and Eve.

...others seek out special organs like the lungs, stomach, liver and intestines and the effects of their poisons are felt most powerfully in these localities... They did not name it but syphilis can actually enter the brain, so can AIDS. Remember they kept wondering how syphilis ever got to the brain. The intestine actually has a receptor there that is electrically controlled. They ride piggyback on something else. They actually have the ability to latch onto something else and ride piggyback into your brain where they do its damage.

This causes confusion. Remember that because that is what the scriptures say too. It causes confusion. It shorts out the great computer that you have sitting up here surrounded with a blood barrier that actually protects your brain. There are things it was not built to protect against. One of them is syphilis. Another one is the false prions we have now created in the stomach of cows by feeding them things that they should have never eaten but disguising their food. We could then get into their bodies and put some cultures together there to grow and mutate. That is exactly what we have done. By crossing these things together, we can do this with cultures. We know we can do it with cultures. They actually did it with this and

3/13/04 Page 233

caused anthrax to grow and survive.

...certain toxins attack principally the nerves, spinal cord and brain... One of the jokes they got out about Mad Cow Disease now that that is all it attacks. They say this lives in the spinal cord, brain and nervous system. Reach over and pinch yourself on the arm here and tell me if you felt something that's nerves, brethren. It does not have to be in your spinal cord or your brain. They admit that it is in the nerves. It attacks the nerves. The nerves feed off protein. They take the same prions into them. This is nonsense and they know its nonsense.

I cannot imagine our government allowing such teachings as this to go out. Well yes, I can imagine it because the beef industry is a 65 billion dollar a year industry. They have great power in Washington. No telling how many million of dollars Bush can raise from them this year because he's helping to protect this right now.

...probably the greatest benefit resulting from the discovery of the germ theory was the fact that it solved most of the mystery of how diseases spread. By studying the habits of germs, scientists discovered how the grow, how they travel from place to place and how they enter the human body... Yahweh told you this already. He told you how they enter the human body now they enter the human body and how they travel through the body by the bloodstream. Yahweh had already told you this thousand of years ago.

Now get this brethren, if you do not remember anything else, remember this.... They learned that few diseased germs can live long outside the body. They cannot live for a very long time outside the human body. In fact, they live a very short time. ... the meat of diseased animals carry bacteria... Now why don't they know that today? It was discovered about a hundred years ago. Why don't they know today that meat of diseased animals carry bacteria? Why aren't they telling the public this?

I think it was right at 185,000 diseased animals that could not even walk. They were dying or dead and they put them back in the food market for you to eat. Their encyclopedias were written several years ago. I do not remember when the one I have here was written but it was in the early 1900s. They knew this. They got the equipment to know this and it is on record. Yet, they make out as if it is okay to feed this back to the public.

The same theory here is the same thing that manages war. Years ago I brought out these facts. I got this from their books. Now, "If we invade here, it will cost us this many men. We can spare that many men, 100,000 out of several million soldiers. That will not be a drop in the bucket. It will cost us this many men." It is the same thing with this. "We're overpopulated anyway, why not go ahead and let this take place. It is only killing this may people." They know how many people this is killing. They have records of what is going on the hospitals and they have ready access to it

right now.

...the meat of diseased animals carry bacteria. Most bacterial diseases are transmitted by contact with persons... Did you get that? ...Most bacteria diseases are transmitted by contact with persons suffering from the disease or with carriers. Carriers are person who are not themselves ill but who harbor, usually in the throat... Now image French kissing this whore at the bar or this whore at the church and she starts coughing. Imagine this other stuff they call oral and I will stop there. Imagine what is taking place with your body there and what you are actually putting in your body. I am not reading this from the scriptures so surely you can believe this.

... Carriers are persons who are not themselves ill but who harbor, usually in the throat, germs capable of causing disease in others. Germs on the skin may be introduced into the blood and tissues by a cut or scratch... Sometimes you do not even know you have a scratch. Yesterday I saw blood running from my hand. I was trying to get my pants up and I was trying to talk on the phone. I dropped it, I reached out to catch it, and I hit the corner of a board and knocked a hole in my hand. You can scratch an itch or something and cause a break in your skin. Then you have one of these worldly people around you and the next thing you are shaking hands with them. If you are dealing with the public and you have to shake hands with people to keep from offending them, I would say get you some Thieves and get it on your hands. It will stop it.

...and thus cause the disease. A scratch or a cut of the tissue... You might remember there are certain very soft tissues in the woman where you penetrate. These things can tear and they do tear. When this is done, it can also get on you and in you and travel up. That is very hard to do but it can be done, travel up the penis and thus cause a disease.

In this same thing, an artist actually drew a picture. I think I will have this enlarged and set it there. It actually shows how these germs enter and travel through the blood. I found this in this old encyclopedia. I cannot remember the date on it. I have about fifteen more minutes. I cannot cover all of this so if you do not mind, we'll separate the service again next week. Praise Yahweh I am glad you agree. We are going to do it whether you agree or not but I am glad you do.

Now we got the touch, the blood and the meat. Let's go back to Leviticus now. Remember what we just read in this encyclopedia. They have so many articles I could stand up here and read for six months on this stuff of what is on record. You can get most of these records right off of the internet.

Leviticus 18:19. Also you shall not have sexual relations with a women during her uncleanness... This is your wife, brethren. A woman will become unclean once a month but it can be contained. She is unclean for about two weeks normally. Now if she is in a condition where she

Page 234 3/13/04

is flowing over that or unclean more than that, the hydrogen peroxide cleanses many of those people. We know of several who now have their regular flow after they were to the point where they were only clean one day a month. Now they are back to a normal cycle. These are their testimonies. We know this works in those cases.

We have other cleanses too that you do need. Everyone needs to get these cleanses because everyone is infected now in the blood from these germs that could get deadly or just get into your joints or lungs and cause great pain, suffering or death later.

Here we see that Yahweh warns us against this. There is no excuse now from getting sick from this right here or from getting your mind poisoned with this blood. It has toxins in it that can slow your brain down. It can even ruin the germination on certain seeds to where they will not germinate. They will not come up. That has how poisoned it is.

He warned us for a reason not to touch a woman when she is flowing. There is no excuse at all for you doing this. A woman knows when she is about to begin. I have told you before you can even smell it on her breath from one to three days before she even starts. Start noticing this. Start noticing what is going on in your life. You have to notice it so you don't slip up and sin.

Leviticus 18:22. You shall not have sexual relations with man as with a woman. It is an abomination... Remember the work that I brought you on abomination. An abomination is a poison that you bring into your body by doing what He tells you not to do here that actually starts to harm your body. The people who are having sexual intercourse with other men do not realize what they are doing to each other. That is the reason too that you see that this is increasing now. Their minds have gone and set in that direction, as I will show you in the scriptures themselves before this is over.

The first time you do this or even the lust for it, as Yahshua said, gears your mind in this direction. It is like a program in a computer. It is like setting up different programs on a computer. I know what computers do. I do not work with them but I see others working with them and what they do. You can program them to do certain things. When you do this, you set that program working in that direction. You can change it if you repent, turn from it and start hating it. You can actually deprogram that computer; get it away from you, out of your rain and out of your subconscious mind. You actually start this.

What the Catholic Church has done in this sodomizing is gear their minds in that direction without any restraint. As one of the apostles put it, it is as if their conscious is seared with a hot iron. They do not have any regret of this. They do not hate it. In fact, they are thinking it is okay. They are defending it. They cannot even start their minds to working in the other direction at this time. It is like the ones you see in California and other states now that are leaning to this.

Catholics are all over the world and they are all being taught the same thing. They are taught how to push this.

There was so much flax coming in about what took place in San Francisco that the state Supreme Court has banned it. What they will do is the same thing that took place with abortion. They actually pass laws but then they say it is legal to go ahead in certain cases, which is anything. It just gave them a loophole to go ahead. I think what you are going to see here is a push forward in this. They are going to "woe is me" and "you have no right to deny our love." They were not denying their love or whatever they want to call it to begin with. They wanted to get it out in public where they could contaminate others with it. That was their idea here. They were not being denied love. These people have been shacked up and sodomizing each other for years. I do not know what those women do to each other. I do not want to know but sometimes I would that I did know. I see these actresses and it is sickness what I think might be going on. The disease is

...neither shall they have sexual relations with animals and defile themselves... You can become a carrier of these things. When your body is defiled it can under certain circumstances become a carrier in some of these diseases. ...along with it. Neither shall any woman present herself to have sexual relations with an animal. It is confusion... Confusion, you get that? Confusion.

You cannot make a rational decision when you are confused. This is what it does to the body and the mind. It goes into the great computer that Yahweh created for your benefit. It's a computer you are going to be able to rule the universe, including microorganisms with it. I will get into that much alter on, during the Feast probably. This is some of the power that Yahweh has given you here. He is telling you, keep it in this way now so you will be able to be chosen for this office. That is all He is telling you to do. Here is the guide for you. You can have everything you want and everything you need under this guideline without your mind going astray, getting sick, confused, defiled or deprogrammed in another direction. This is what they are doing.

A foreign diplomat, brethren, an ambassador of another country who actually came to Rome from Sweden, an educated man chosen by his government to go there and represent them was talking about doing this very thing. We have a history of syphilis taking place, pushed from that country, Italy and Spain. That is where it has rolled out to the entire world, mostly from the soldier boys bringing it back here. There was some of the perversion here but now nearly as much as it is there. Now that this gate is open and the push is on the way for everything that is against Yahweh's Laws. There is no telling how fast it will spread from now on. Syphilis has picked up and so has gonorrhea.

Confusion of the mind and perversion of the mind takes place too. In this word right here you

3/13/04 Page 235

will find it programs the computer of your mind. It actually programs it to work in a certain direction. It is almost like the computer virus. It is like a computer virus that gets in and starts working in a certain direction to change the mind from the perfect way Yahweh created. Perversion is what covers that one.

He says, do not defile yourselves in any of these ways... The word defile means poison. This is a poison that can actually affect others. You can actually transfer some of this to others. You will be a carrier of this. ...for this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled... This is how they did it by having relations with animals and women in their flow and women having relations with animals.

...the land itself is defiled... Remember the sermons on Iyyob that I have not completed yet, I still have to go back and finish that up. There is a reason that his animals were destroyed and his sons, who were next in line for the breeding of Yahshua, were destroyed. Iyyob was right up there with this and they were next in line to receive the daughter who actually went to the blood line of Yahshua. They had to be destroyed. Iyyob did not understand it then. I do not know if he ever understood. Yahweh did not tell him what He was doing exactly. Iyyob will know one day why this had to take place.

...the land is defiled. Therefore, I punish the sin upon it and the land itself vomits out their inhabitants... Punish the sin, this is not written correctly. Yahweh is allowing this sin to take place. The Kingdom of Heaven made the judgment to allow this to take place. He had to drive this out, get rid of it at a certain time in order to bring Yahshua through this same land without the defilement and bring the bloodline of Yahshua through these same nations to a certain point. If you remember, all the war and fighting that took place there were not because Yahweh hated these people. There were certain things that had to be cleaned up in order for Yahshua and His apostles to work. In order for Yahshua to have a clean bloodline to be born so He could pay for your sins and so He wouldn't have defilement in His body. Otherwise, He would not be able to pay for ours.

By the way, they tell me that show The Passion really brings forth how Yahshua was punished that night and how His body was cut open and wounded for our transgressions, for our sins because of eating pork, of having relations with animals and unclean women. This is part of the reason this Man had to die to pay for our sins. First off, the land had to be cleaned up. It had become defiled.

All of these nations that He was cleaning up and getting rid of here, killing off the ones who were defiled, the animals that were defiled. You remember He told them "Don't bring any of those animals back to this camp." Then King Saul was the stupid jerk who was too proud to repent and follow the priest. Then the priest comes back and says, "What are those sheep that I hear bleating?

Why didn't you get rid of them like I told you too? Why the sheep?" Well you will find out next week if you will be here on time. You will find out why the sheep.

The land is actually vomiting them out or killing them off. Yahweh had to clean this up.

...you shall therefore keep My statues and My judgments and you must not commit any of these abominations... An abomination is something that poisons your body in one way or another. The Hebrew word shows it is a poison. That is what the encyclopedia that I just read to you said. You take in poisons when you do this. These parasites, these bugs that enter your body; their waste in your veins is poison to your body, to your mind, to your joints, everything. They invade your lungs and your eyes. This is what I told people fifty years ago. Fifty years ago, I was trying to stop this. We were doing everything in our power at the state board of health laboratories to stop this. We were sending this song out about Katie. I would I had kept one of those records. It was talking about the soldier boy who went to the foreign country and went to bed with this redheaded Katie who worked at the bar. A few days later, he has this rash on his face. He looks in his medicine cabinet and finds a cure for all ills. He puts it on this rash, it goes away, and he thought he was free of it. At that time, then he was released, came back to America where he spread the disease of syphilis because that is what he had. Syphilis can easily hide and it has.

I was reading a note in *The Book of Yahweh* this morning. It was showing as a footnote the number of cases of syphilis and gonorrhea in 1991. By the way, gonorrhea has taken on another mutation. Their penicillin will not kill it now. They are scared to death. They have to come up with something else because they've mutated that so many times it's getting like AIDS. It cannot be stopped. I do not know if Yedidiyah has that article. If he doesn't, I will get it to him and he can read it next Sabbath.

...you must not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your own nations nor any of the strangers that sojourn among you... These will defile you. Yahweh said.

...for all these abominations have the people of the land done who were before you and thus the land is defiled because of this. Or the land will vomit you out... The same way it did them if you start this. That is what it's doing. The diseases that are in the land are rejecting mankind if you defile it. ... as it vomits out the nations that are before you. For whosoever will commit any of these abominations, the person who commits them shall be cut off from among his people. Therefore, you shall keep My ordinance and commit none of these abominable customs which were committed before you and that you do not defile yourselves with them says Father Yahweh.

Until this time next week, may Yahweh bless your understanding. Shalom everyone. Praise Yahweh. I love you.

Page 236 3/13/04

Cleansing Yourselves #3 Preparing The Way For Yahshua Through The Ashes Of The Red Heifer And Preparing Yahweh's House To Raise The Dead 3/20/04

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. That was a great blast to Yahweh this morning.

There are a couple of announcements they didn't get to announce. The Elders called from Israyl last week and said they spotted the new green ears on Mount Zion. Another Sabbath announcement is about tithe and offering receipts. If you desire a receipt, please let us know by marking on your envelope. If you do not, we are not going to go to the trouble of putting them out. They just cause clutter back here. So if you want a receipt for your tithes or offerings, let them know and they will put it back there for you. Otherwise, they won't be making a receipt for you. There is no use in asking me later. I am not going to carry it in my pocket for you. I have enough of that going on.

I tried to explain last week about how I know Satan is attacking every one. She is causing you trouble. The people from out of town are being hit worse than you are I think. Maybe not. We are getting a lot of difficulty from the people having a lot of trouble. They are striving to get here and people want to fire them. That is nothing new but jobs are hard to come by. It seems like it is getting worse every year. It is causing trouble between the male and female, the husband and wife. This would not be if you would just keep your minds on the goal, as I told you last Sabbath. The resistance will run Satan away faster than anything I know of will. Keep your mind on the goal and know for sure that you are going to block everything, no matter what you have to do. You are going to do what Yahweh tells you to do and get to the Feast.

I do not know how many jobs I lost back in my younger days when I was trying to keep the Sabbath. I lost a bunch of them just trying to keep the Sabbath. When we started keeping the Feast days, I lost a bunch more jobs. I just got to where I expected it. Half of the time I would try to have another job lined up when I got back from the Feast just in case they fired me, which I knew they were going to do.

In last week's sermon, I started with Yahweh and eating and eliminating. We are made in His image and we eat and eliminate. This is going to go on throughout all eternity. We are going to enjoy food. We are going to nourish our bodies with healthy foods. We are not going to change anything that He has created. He created it perfect. That is what the first three chapters of the book of Genesis say. Everything He made was made perfect. Before He presented it to mankind, it was all perfected. Yahweh lives a very healthy life. He lives without disease or sickness. He promises that to anyone who will go His way. He will use them to teach others to know what he or she can do to have eternal life.

We have to learn these Laws and not allow the changes. Changes were made trying to fulfill lusts by Satan and the ones who followed her in rebelling against the roadmap to health, peace and joy. That is where most of the sin starts and most of the sickness and diseases start. These thing Yedidiyah brought out, many of them were classified in Scriptures as leprosy. A person had it long before it made its showing. You can have sick people who do not know they are sick. It is best to avoid them as much as possible, as one of the apostles said.

In getting the word out to the world, you do have to do a certain amount of mixing. When we go to Israyl, we smell like this bottle of Thieves. I have had people ask me, "What is that cologne you have on?" I say it is just essential oils. I do not want to talk to them about it. I don't want to start preaching to them.

On the elimination: everything that is eliminated has to be put back into use. This is the way Yahweh made the little bugs. I'm not going to have a chemistry class. There is no need for you to learn chemistry. I do not even want you to learn it except for you to understand that Yah-













3/20/04 Page 237

weh created these bugs. That is all I want you to know about chemistry. There are a few little details that I will show you later, that tie in with the scriptures. You could spend thousands of years, brethren, trying to understand what Yahweh has created in the bug family. Yahweh did not create the germs. Satan did that when she rebelled and she started mutating the things that creep on the earth. There are probably ten sermons I will bring you on that later on, Yahweh willing. I do not have time for it now and will not have time until sometime after the Feast, maybe before Taberna-

What you need to understand right now is that the bugs and creeping things which creep upon the earth that Yahweh created, man has changed. He has changed them by going against the roadmap that Yahweh gave us that would keep us healthy and keep our fruits and vegetables healthy. Mankind has broken these Laws that were given to us in the Holy Scriptures. Because of that, certain things were mutated. They do not do their jobs. They work against you and against your body once they are mutated. They are trying to do their jobs but they are confused. This confusion in the bug family also causes confusion in the people family.

There was an article, I didn't bring it, but I

The world is so confused ing at it right now. The reason they are confused is they have confused the bugs and all the things with which the earth creeps. They have made these creeping things unclean to human beings. They are invading the human bodies, trying to do their work and not knowing how to do it. They are trying to go in two different directions and they are causing all kinds of trouble.

■ was lookthis morning. Ιt said that they have started this whole movement on this thing called Singh. What is, is it is supposed to stop the teenagers from get-■ ting

curse. The way they are going to stop the teenagers from getting the curse is to make condoms free. They call it the B-bag. That is a brown bag with some condoms in it and a note that explains how to use them and then the doctor's phone number for when that goes wrong. They are so proud that we are having less teenage pregnancies. The way they solved that problem was by giving them the morning after pill to kill the baby.

The world is so confused right now. The reason they are confused is they have confused the bugs and all the things with which the earth creeps. They have made these creeping things unclean to human beings. They are invading the human bodies, trying to do their work and not knowing how to do it. They are trying to go in two different directions and they are causing all kinds of trouble.

I have brought you all I am going to bring you on that particular point. We will go into a little bit of chemistry later. The earth does creep with microbes. Right now, it is sickening what is in the earth in some places. If you do not give cows proper shots, all of a sudden they will be laying on their sides with their legs in the air all swollen up. This occurs with goats and sheep. This is here in Texas. Blackleg is something mankind created. People do not want to admit how these things are created but Yahweh shows us what to do to keep from causing it. He shows us what Laws to follow to keep these things from taking place. It is obvious and if you want to really get into it deep you will find out that just going against that actually causes anthrax, syphilis, gonorrhea, and blackleg.

I gave the doctor the other day a word from the Scriptures. I told her the symptoms of it and she said "Oh yeah, that's tetanus." I asked what they did for it today. It is infectious. I can see here in the Holy Scriptures it is infectious. I said you have to quarantine the people. I said I can see in the scriptures where you can get it off of someone else's clothes, you can get it from somebody's sheet they slept on or between. If you just think about it, brethren, a motel room is probably the filthiest place you could find.

The way the little story goes about Yahshua's birth that all the rooms were taken. That is a bunch of bull. The rooms were not taken there just wasn't a room fit for a kingly family or someone who followed Yahweh's Laws. A priestly family, who Yahshua's father Yahseph was, practiced the Laws of Yahweh. He did find a clean place and it was called a horse stable. It was cleaner than the hotel rooms. I have an idea, brethren, that I would rather sleep in a horse stable or a milk stall than I would between the sheets in a motel room today. You can get this stuff there.

I told the doctor that I can see this is infectious and you can get it off of clothing and sheets. She said, "Yes, it's very infectious. You mean the Book of Yahweh shows that?" I said yes. It showed it back in the "Stone Age" even. They knew some things back then that they are just now finding out. I said, what do you do about it today? She said, "We give anti-fungus medicine. If it is too bad, they go in both directions. They put it on the outside and then they give you pills to take inside." It can really get bad. It can eat your feet up. You will be wondering why your

3/20/04 **Page 238**

feet are hurting so much inside your shoes. I said does it get rid of it? She said "It will keep it under control." It keeps the symptoms down in other words.

Remember this because these things are created. They were created by the nations who Yahweh drove out and all of this was occurring, brethren, because He had a plan to bring life. I am not going to go into that right now. There in I John 1:1. Don't turn to it. I want you to look at other things. I want you to get it in your mind why these things had to be. Then we will see why Yahshub's sons had to be destroyed along with his wife and all of their livestock. It was all contaminated. They had to be wiped out because of the fact they would have gotten into Yahshua's bloodline if Yahweh had not gotten rid of them.

This is what comes with a rebellious son or sons, which Yahshub had seven. He had seven rebellious sons and three rebellious daughters. There were more than just three bloodline sisters there. They were not only doing this themselves but they were teaching others the same thing through their practices. You do not keep everything behind closed doors. He may have even had people teaching him. There is no telling. The adults teach many things to their children that they should not. They teach it by their own practices. Then they wonder "Why is my child so bad today?" Remember this.

He said too that the life is in the blood. This means these things. These bugs that I have been telling you about for months and years and I know you read about them in school. You took this in the fourth grade. Let's go back to Leviticus 17. These things still apply today. They apply more today. There are more of these diseases on the market for you today than there was probably back in those days. Before the flood, the thoughts and intents of the heart were evil continually. Evil means contrary to the way Yahweh gave you to guide you away from this sickness and disease.

He gave what He calls Laws. They are Laws of health. It is like the law of gravity. Naturally, if you jump off this building up here, the law of gravity is going to take you from there. If you are high enough, it will take you right into your grave. The law of gravity is there. It is the same law that makes the sun come up and go down or the earth go round and round. It is the same law. They are all put into motion and Yahweh says you cannot change any of these. Mankind is made a little bit lower. You were made lower than the angels, lower than the malakim. We still have power within our beings. Now with the computers and the full-blown microscopes, we can even get deeper into it than this and make changes that they probably did not do a few years ago. I know they did in heaven but whether it was taught on earth, I don't know at this time except for the one scriptures that says there's nothing new under the sun.

Leviticus 17:10. Whatsoever man of the house of Israyl or of the stranger who sojourns among you who eats any blood... He says the life is in the blood so do not eat the blood. This is one way that you can get the sickness from the animal. When you bring it into your body, you can even change the bugs that Yahweh created by mutating them with things. They do not belong in your body. These that are in your body are trying to fight them off. If they are overpowered, there are mutations formed and you have different Gods than the ones your forefathers worshipped. You created these on your own.

I read that last week. Just to rehearse a little bit, in Leviticus 18:19 we see sexual relations. Sexual relations today and then probably mutated more of these bugs and germs than the eating of foods. They mutated them in the body and then they were passed on from one sexual intercourse with one woman to another women and another woman and another man and another man. Now we are getting to the point where they are incurable. They are spreading rapidly because of the morals that we are facing today. The morals have gone so far downhill that there are no longer any of the Laws of Yahweh taught. They are teaching "Wear condoms" instead of straighten up your life and live according to these Laws and you will not have them. Condoms are not going to keep this disease from spreading. There is no doubt in my mind that the morning after pill is going to leave something in the body of the women. They will be facing this later and probably the whole world is going to be facing it later from mutations that will be caused there. He gets into the sexual diseases.

Verse 20 shows don't defile. To defile yourself with her. This is what one of the apostles was talking about. He knew these Laws. You see bits and pieces of these Laws, as we are going to see in a little while here, taught by the apostles. They also taught the fear of these diseases. That word defile, if you remember what I brought out on that, it is a poison. It takes your body from the perfect state that Yahweh created mankind and it starts to change it. It starts to confuse the mind. This is all shown in the Law itself, in the first five books of the Holy Scriptures. It starts to confuse the mind. That is the reason you see so much confusion in the world today. They do not know what direction to go. They cannot get away from fighting the symptoms. They are trying to find a cure or something to give the person to stop the symptoms, not the cause. The cause is the breaking of the Law. They do not want to get rid of that. They are still refusing that. As Reve-

3/20/04 Page 239

lation 9 says, even after one third of the people are killed, over one-fourth part of the earth, they still will not repent, even at that time, from their fornications, from their adultery and from their murders. Whether you call it abortion or not, it's murder. They still will not repent of this and stop doing it.

In **verse 21**, you see a **fire**. I want you to remember these words because we are going to see them later in a different way. The word fire there and another one is the word burning.

Verse 22 shows abominations. Then again in verse 23, it speaks of defiling yourself with animals.

If you look at the verse 23, relations with an animal, it is confusion. Confusion and perversion of the mind. This is where it starts getting into the brain and causing confusion. One of their smartest men who they would probably choose as a world leader makes many stupid mistakes in trying to solve a problem. He may not be making as many mistakes as the workers he has working with him, the colonels and others, but he is still making mistakes that are building. They are building and this is what is causing it. I do not know if Yedidiyah read the articles where there is so much trouble over Iraq. The nations are walking out and forming their own unions now to stop what took place in Iraq. The evil powers that the Pope said were forming are forming. The Holy Scriptures says they are forming it too. Through this same confusion now, fourfifths of the population will be wiped out. It is easy for me to see that. I do not know if you can see these nations doing this. It is growing worse with the weapons getting strong. That is exactly what is taking place.

Verse 24, do not defile yourselves in any of these ways... That is a man to somebody else's wife, man with man, man with animal. ...for this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled... To bring forth the Savior is the reason that the seed of Abraham was formed and to bring forth a nation. Not that that nation was going to take over the world as the people thought it would at that time.

Some of the people who came against Yahshua said when are you going to do this? When they saw He was not going to do it, He was going to continue teaching righteousness, then they didn't want Him. They wanted a king who was smart enough to go in and destroy all the nations around them. Even the ones who Yahweh said, "You have to get rid of these people because they're going to be a thorn in your flesh, they didn't do that. They let them come in. That's what defiled Yahshub's house.

Yahweh kept Yahshua's bloodline clean. He had to. He had to get rid of certain things in the

pathway to keep these people from marrying into this and then bringing this defilement from one person to another over into Mary and Yahseph. He had to do this in order to bring forth Yahshua Who would not have this confused mind, Who would not have these bugs in His brain, who would not suffer this defilement.

He says the land itself vomits you out. That is it works against you. It starts the land to working against you.

If you have a child and the child likes to go barefooted out in the yard, I guarantee you he has hookworms right now. Any place in Texas that a child can place his foot, unless that's been purified in some way, if that child has walked around on that ground, he has hookworms in his body. That is a fact. That is a scientific fact. If you want to check it, you can. There are certain things on the market you can get to kill them. It does not kill the eggs. You put it in the dog, it kills the live worms, they turn loose, come out, they take the eggs with them and they start hatching in the ground. This is something mankind has done. It is not a normal thing for our earth to be this contaminated. Our earth now is working against us. All the earth, even Texas is working against us.

The first cow I had that died of blackleg, I could not believe it. I said how in the hell did this get here? I though this group was kept as a farm. Well, no, not originally. It was contaminated long before that, probably a hundred years before I had it. Angus is what I loved to raise. The Black Angus does not suffer blackleg. They had black legs but they do not suffer blackleg, neither do they suffer pink eye. They have something in their bodies that keep them from getting it. Jerseys do get it. The Jersey has to eat at a certain place. She has to pick up grass from a certain spot. It is there; it is in the land. If you have forty or ten acres, it is covered with it. The earth vomits you out. It is pushing you out. It is not working with you. It is working against you.

Leviticus 20:12. If a man has sexual relations with his daughter in law... This too is perversion. It starts a perversion of the mind. The word that shows this with all of these sexual sins, it always has a beginning. What it means is it starts a process of bugs, active things with which the earth creeps, working to where they would do their work where it has supposed to be done. That is fine. When we do certain things, we take them into the body and they start working in the mind. They are trying to make a living in a place they are not even supposed to be. Somehow or another they are trying to get from here to there after something their bodies are craving. They get into the mind by piggyback or some other way. This Hebrew here for **perversion** means *perversion* of the body, the blood and the brain. It starts caus-

Page 240 3/20/04

ing the confusion. It's the beginning. That word beginning is always there with these sins right here.

Verse 13, if a man has sexual relations with a male the way he has sexual relations with a female, this too... It not only causes an abomination which is something that gets into the body that can also become abominable to other people or start an infection to where someone else can get it from that person. He is telling us here, do not do this because you are going to start tuberculosis, leprosy, anthrax, and blackleg, all of these sexual sins.

Dogs have certain things in their back-end that if you stick your body part in, you're going to dip it out and you're going to start it to growing in your body. This is plain Okie language now. If you can imagine what I am saying, this is what the nations did before Yahweh ran them out. These same bugs got in their bodies that they did not want in the Savior's body. He didn't want the Savior's mind confused or the Savior never would have lived the perfect live being able to see "Hey, the seventh day is the Sabbath." Is that a strange or difficult thing to see? They are so confused that they keep the first day of the week. They say, "That's my Sabbath." But Yahweh didn't say that was the Sabbath, He said the seventh day is the Sabbath. You said you keep the first day of the week. Yahweh says that is a workday. That is a day you are to labor. That is all so confusion to them that they cannot see it. That is just part of it.

...sexual relations with a male as with a female... They have created bugs in their bodies and are passing them on. The Catholic priests themselves who are pushing sodomy, and trying to get it into the entire world, are dying four times faster than the rest of the population. This is a religion they are practicing and they are worshipping a God that our fathers did not know. I guarantee you my father did not know it. He would have flayed my rear if he caught me near the back-end of a cow or a dog. He was continually teaching against this kind of thing and showing how certain people were diseased here and there who were suffering because they did these things.

Teaching the truth is what changes the world and what kept me from it too. I am a person; I had lust and feelings, just like the other boys in that neighborhood. The only thing is I was guided against certain things from getting what these people had. Probably most of the people I grew up with are dead, even ones who were younger than me. I see men walking around who are fifty years old and I think they are a hundred and fifty. I wonder how in the world these little bugs could do this much damage but I know that is what is

causing it.

Verse 14, if a man marries a woman and also her mother... This is another one. Verse 15, if a man has sexually relations with an animal... Verse 16, if a woman approaches an animal to have sexual relations with it... All of this is the beginning of this confusion that it causes.

II Corinthians 6:17. Now this is the New Testament, just in case there is a Christian here. Therefore, come out from among them... He is speaking of these same people who are screwed up with bugs and who are screwing their lives up with bugs. They are taking in these new things. So many babies are born with this now it's pitiful. The pediatricians were telling me children get this from the woman's vagina when they come out. They get this in certain portions of their eyes. They have gotten to where the doctors are saying now it is safer to have c-sections than the natural birth. It is that bad. Some of them have the bugs in their bodies, like the Mad Cow Disease. It will kill them a little bit faster than if they ate it later in years.

He is saying of these same people, it is all over the world again today, as the nations that Yahweh drove out from Israyl. There was only one company of people who practiced these Laws. That was Israyl for a certain time period. Once the Savior was born and that was fulfilled, there was no further need of it. Yahweh is giving this earth as a testing ground to show not only mankind that He is making a priesthood out of, but also the whole universe what occurs when we don't follow this guidelines.

Doctors have guidelines too. They will tell you if you do this this way, you're going to cause this over here. If your body is suffering from one thing here and you put something else into it, it is going to cause a host of other things to take place including severe heart attacks. If you will notice their advertisement in their pills, they give you this same information. The Scriptures are the same way. Yahweh says, I created this pig to clean up elimination and to eliminate certain things from the earth and make it usable for another bug that makes it usable and turns it over to another group of bugs and then they use it and turn it over to another group of bugs until it's totally used up to keep it from contaminating the earth.

That is what Yahweh has laid down here for us in the first five books of the *Book of Yahweh*. It's such a perfect pattern that He gives us to follow there that would keep all the diseases that we're seeing today and the confusion of the mind that causes war and fighting. As one of the apostles said, this started with lust. It started with lust. What started with lust? Man lusting after a damn animal. Not a damned animal, he's the one

3/20/04 Page 241

who damned the animal.

The stuff that we call bird flu today, I would bet a dollar to a hole in donut that someone had relations with a chicken and started this to taking place. They do not know what it is but I am betting this is what took place. Not just someone, I know as much as it was with the boys in my neighborhood when I was a child. It has to be worse today with today's morals. There is a whole nation that has legalized sex with animals (Sweden). It has to be bad, brethren, it has to be extreme in the earth today. For all of these new diseases, these new Gods, that our forefathers did not worship, coming up behind those Gods.

II Corinthians 6:17. Therefore, come out from among them and be separate, says Yahweh. **Do not touch the unclean thing...** Don't touch. That means to partake of it. Do not partake of changing these bugs because if you do, you are going to create in your body this confusion of the mind. You will get to where you can't get along with anybody, your wife, your children, anyone. You will get to where you cannot get along with yourself. You might even want to kill yourself before it is over.

Ephesians 5:5. For know this that no whoremonger, unclean person... Which means they are unclean. ...nor covetous man... Now this takes in not only seeking after your neighbor's stuff but it also covers the sexual lust of your own body and letting them get out of control. A person does this when they want to get their mind off why sex was ever created in the first place. Sex is a great joy, yes, between a man and his wife. That is the way it should be. It should be kept in that way. Yahweh says if you go out here and touch another man's wife, then you are going to take it into your own body, you are going to plant it into your own wife's body and the child is going to be raised up with this sickness in his mind. The whole nation is going to be confused. If you do this with animals, your animals will be defiled also.

In hunting red sheep, you would be surprised the work, labor and frustration that we had to go through to find a clean sheep, just one clean sheep. Satan must have hated it so much. The day

After you do every oth- up, something ocer thing that Yahweh curred that very tells you to do, you are night. They had never had this still not clean if you take place before. have been exposed to The woman had certain things. Yahweh raised these sheep said here is the way you for fifteen years. do it. He said bring a The husband bered heifer without spot fore her had them or blemish.

ours was picked for about fifteen years before that. We knew from the history of them that they were clean. We saw they were clean. We had them tested anyway, but we knew they were clean. Brethren, I worked for years trying to find this and get it ready for this moment. It was so frustrating. It was as if Yahweh was reserving it for a certain time period. The day that our man, The House of Yahweh member, picked our sheep up, wolves came in that night. It was the first time in history that this ever occurred to this family. Wolves came in that night and wiped our every sheep they had. Nobody else will get them. It was reserved for The House of Yahweh only. Praise Yahweh.

Ephesians 5:5. For know this that no whoremonger, no sodomite... Which includes the Catholic priests who are practicing sodomy and all the queers who are trying to get married legally so they won't stop their love. ... no unclean **person...** Which means a person can be unclean. How are you unclean? Is there some other way than what Yahweh said in the first five books of the Book of Yahweh. I know of no other way. ... nor covetous man who are adulterers... That is following Gods. Remember the Catholic priests said this was the right given to them by some God that they are following here. This is God worship. .. none of these have any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah and Yahweh... None of them. It is all ruled out. If we do not practice these Laws and we do not cleanse ourselves as Yahweh tells us to cleanse ourselves, we will never be clean.

Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another malak come down from heaven having great authority and the earth was enlightened by his glory. He cried mightily with a strong voice saying; Babylon the great is fallen! Is fallen!... Now if you study this, you will see it's being taken down the same as Amosyah said in chapter 3. There is a great power that is surrounding the land and it's bringing down your strength. These are the same words here if you trace them back to the Hebrew. ...is fallen! Is fallen! And has become the habitation of demons and the hold of every foul spirit and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird... I will tell you guys something who are wanting to teach about microbes. If you wanted to really get into this one right here where you could trace it back, the unclean and hateful birds is what causes war and fighting. You can get it way back over here in the Law. It comes from the confusion of the mind. There is much more to it. You could preach to the private, illegal gatherings that the Scriptures forbid, the secret meetings. You could preach in those secret meetings for a year on this very subject right here, all from the first five books of the Book of Yahweh. I wanted to bring it for years. I could probably help you to find it if you would humble yourself and

3/20/04 **Page 242**

say "Help me." Otherwise, I won't.

Let's go back. We have laid the groundwork here. It takes a while to lay it.

If you do not understand what I am hinting at now, then you will probably never understand it. You will probably sit there thinking how smart you are and you do not need it so Yahweh probably will not give it to you. If you would get you a Book of Yahweh, a piece of paper and pen or pencil and you stick to what you've learned and add to it instead of fighting against it, then you'll come into harmony with the group. If you do not want to do that, I'm begging you, please don't come to this next Feast. Please do not come to Passover. If you will just make yourself scarce during that time and then you see what is taking place with your brethren later, then you will hate yourself for not taking it. Please do us the honor of not appearing. If you cannot get in unity with the body here, please make yourself scarce. Don't come around.

Numbers 19:2. This is a statute of the Law Yahweh has commanded saying; Speak to the children of Israyl and tell them to bring you a red heifer without blemish or defect... Did you get that? I am not going to go into red heifer right now. I just want you to notice two little words right there. Without blemish or defect. If you want to use Strong's numbering system, you will have to use the King James Version which says without spot or blemish. There are two different words there. They are two different words but they tie together to form one thing, which is Yahshua's upbringing that He had to have. For this take place right here, it had to be in the days of Yahshua. Therefore, the animals had to have a certain thing. The animals that Yahweh chose, the red heifer that Yahweh chose here, for a cleansing that had to take place. After you do every other thing that Yahweh tells you to do, you are still not clean if you have been exposed to certain things. Yahweh said here is the way you do it. He said bring a red heifer without spot or blemish.

This word **spot** here, we will take it first in **Numbers 19:2**. The Hebrew word is **talmin**. It means **entire**. What would that mean to you if you were speaking of a person? Like Yahshua was entire. He lacked nothing. He lacked nothing spiritually. He lacked nothing physically because he had not been hurt in any way. We today are not entire. We want something. The apostles, if you see the scriptures, one of them said entire, wanting nothing. If you add that to this right here, you will know what He is talking about in the meaning of this Hebrew word talmin. **Entire, wanting nothing**. That is what Yahshua came to be. He had to be from an undefiled red heifer. Those are pretty hard to find too.

It has to do with **integrity**. Here is a heifer He is talking about that has to do with integrity. You do not teach animals or a red heifer the Law, but yet this word **talmin** that is speaking of this red heifer here without spot actually has to do with integrity.

If you remember in the days of Yahshub, he did not allow the counselors to question his integrity. He kept telling them, "No, you can't do this. I have not broken any of Yahweh's Laws." He said this over and over. He lived the Laws. He knew he had not broken any Laws. He was a little bit slack with teaching his children or working his children, but then he might have been like we are today in a certain case. This is where he didn't have the facilities to get his children out of the homes and into the classes of the elders or the priests to where the children were lacking because they weren't being taught fully at home. This is a bad situation we are in right now. I see no way of correcting it at this time. Iyyob could have been in that same fix and it would not have been held against him in that case.

Another thing was he married a bitch for a wife who the counselors probably did not recommend. They probably recommended against it. She was not converted to the work of Yahweh so she worked against him. She was saying, "Iyyob is old fashioned. Wait until he gets gone and then you can turn that damn television on and fill your mind with the things you will enjoy." I'm just pulling it back together here so you will compare one with another.

The word means **truth**. This red heifer has full truth? She teaches the truth? No, but the ones who had to do with the raising or seeing to it that this was guarded, they had to. These people had to know the truth and guide it so they would also know what the word **talmin** means so that this heifer would not be defiled. That is what it amounts to. The heifer that was being used here could not have any of these bugs in her body. Do you know why? Think about it. Has anyone read this chapter? Has everyone read this chapter? If this heifer had of had any bugs in her body, it would have went into what they were going to use the ashes for.

As the Mad Cow Disease, for instance, 840 degrees Fahrenheit it takes to kill a prion and destroy it. You can blacken your steak with about 240 degrees. It takes 840 degrees to kill a prion. You wouldn't kill these bugs. You wouldn't kill it. How many more bugs are that way? How many eggs are that way?

Trichinosis in pork, in the third grade health books they tell you to be sure to cook this pork crisp because it has worms in it. Otherwise, you are going to be letting these live worms go down in your body and they can cause you to get sick.

3/20/04 Page 243

What they don't tell the child is it takes a lot more than just cooking it crisp to kill the eggs. The eggs make it into the body where they hatch out. They do not know where they are. They are not supposed to be there. Therefore, they start hunting a way to feed their bodies what they need to eat because they're hungry. They latch on to your body and keep boring and boring.

Finally, they get into the bloodstream and they go floating around until they can hang on to something. They are still lost because they're not getting exactly what they need in the human body. They got it out of the pork but they are not getting it in your body. They latch onto wherever they can and keep boring and boring until they can find a place where they can huddle down and live a sickly life. This is what we do when we are sick and that is the same way with the trichinoses.

Now, I do not want you to teach any more

about this. That is all you need to know. I do not want any more studies on it. I do not want you to teach me. I do not have time to waste my time anymore than that there. I got that from the third grade health book and from the *Book of Yahweh*.

He says do not eat these things because you will defile yourself with them, with the bugs that are there. To know the truth and to keep this spot out of this red heifer, that is what it's accounting for. The person is held responsible here, not the heifer herself. It has to do with that.

They used the word **blemish**. The two words tie together but they are a little bit different. I am out of time. Could you all bear one more Sabbath or separation? Does anybody object to that? Okay. We are going to have one more Sabbath of separation.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brethren.

Page 244 3/20/04

Cleansing Yourselves #4 Yahweh Through The Priest Yahshua Is Cleansing His House That We May Stand Without Blemish As The Red Heifer By The Side Of Yahshua Before Yahweh 3/27/04

Shalom everyone! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I have been thinking about making me a veil of some kind. If you could come up with a suitable one that maybe I could pull up over my face when I go into a store. I thought about wearing one of these scarves but it's hard to wear them in the summertime without people thinking you are crazy or sick. Veils too.

Do not let up on the cleansing. You really need it. This is working wonders. I guess you could call it miracles among the people. I am seeing healings take place for lingering sicknesses. To me this is one of the greatest things that Yahweh has given us. The Superfood is a cleanser in itself but it will not get rid of everything. Yahweh named certain things that will get rid of things. If we practice these things, then we will be cleansed. If we do not, we won't be cleansed.

Last week, we ended with **Numbers 19:2** where it is talking about getting a heifer without spot. I want to take up there. I want to remind you that everything that Yahweh has done is based on a plan. We are in His plan too. This is the last Work. This is the seventh Work of Yahweh. Everything before Yahshua was leading up to that Work.

Yahweh had to have the flood. He had to let people go their own way to begin with. He had to show that without His help at all and without His Laws, how quickly man would go downhill. Then He had to wipe mankind out and start over.

In the backs of their subconscious minds somewhere there was always the Law of Yahweh that gave them a little bit of morality. Now in the Last Days, He is saying that nothing would be restrained from them. He has let all of that disappear out of their minds to where there is no morality left in the world. It is all being pushed away. Hollywood has the great teachers of today. It's pushing away what little bit was left that was

keeping people in line to keep the diseases from coming upon them.

Diseases are what we are facing today. There are micro-organisms that we have bred and mutated in the bodies of animals, our own bodies and the bodies of our women from women having multiple lovers and men trying to get every women they find to go to bed with them. Yahweh warned us against this. Because of these sins of fornication and adultery, man with animal, man with man, woman with woman and women with animal, we have bred some things that Yahweh says we have to get rid of. He gave us a way to do this but they have pushed it aside for drugs. There are things that our forefathers who Yahweh guided, used to cleanse themselves. These are the things the apostles used to cleanse themselves. Yes, they had Yahshua there with them but He did not wash them neither did He cleansed them. He said, go on up and get yourself cleansed ahead of time and sent them on to do so.

All of these things are in the Scriptures but nobody seems to see them until Yahweh opens the mind to understanding. There is a lot more to cleansing or making your body fit than to just quit eating pork. That is a big step in the right direction but that is not all one has to do. There are 613 Laws there that will keep you forever alive, forever healthy, forever loving, kind and merciful if you will practice those Laws and start keeping them.

Yahweh did not want Yahshua to be contaminated in any way. Yahweh could not allow Yahshua's mind to get contaminated. Yahweh made plans. In that plan was life, eternal life, but it included Yahshua to take the place of the Passover lamb. That is what the Passover lamb represented was our Savior, Yahshua Messiah. He died for our past sins so that we could wipe out our past sins and be forgiven for them. Now that does not cleanse you just because you repent and confess your sins and ask Yahweh to forgive you.













3/27/04 Page 245

That still does not get rid of the parasites you put there. King David was a great example of that. He repented bitterly of his sin, but he suffered greatly for it. That is what we are experiencing today in what we call sickness and disease. This is what the Scriptures calls curses because we have taken these things into our bodies.

More of it has been taken through animals probably than any other thing. Either we have eaten defiled animals or if we are so disgusting to Yahweh, we have even had relations with animals. This is going on constantly in the world. These are some of the things the apostles hinted at and said it is a shame to even speak of them. That is the reason we have to separate our women from the men and let them come and learn later from the x-rated sermons. It is a shame it has to be done, but it must be done Yahweh says. We have to do it but it is a shame to have to do it and to even think along those lines. It is going on in the world.

Almost every disease we see upon the animals today, the birds and so forth, there is a cause behind it. A curse causeless does not come as one of the Proverbs said. We cause these curses. Mankind has caused these curses. Now Yahweh kept these from Yahshua. He kept Yahshua from being contaminated. Otherwise, He would have had to have somebody die for Him to pay for His past ignorance and sins, as we had to have.

In the beginning was the plan and the plan was Yahweh's and it included the eternal life that comes with having a Savior Who could die and pay for our past sins. Brethren, the past is over. We are getting down to the end. This Law that we're going to bring in this Feast is the ashes of the red heifer and the cleansing. There is no other way that you can be cleansed of that death that hangs over you. Everybody has had it, even the children. There is no way you can be cleansed without it. Yahweh plainly shows it in the Law and what the world calls the New Testament. There is no way that the apostles ever did away with it. They were still bragging on it and saying this is the only way.

Yes, Yahshua can cleanse your conscience. People come to constantly saying, "I'm not worthy. I am just such an awful, stupid, jerk of a sinner. I fell miserable about myself." Of course, all we can do there is confess our sins, repent for those sins, convert to keeping those Laws. Yahshua is there to cleanse our conscience so we do not have to look back, as the apostles said. You do not have to look back anymore. You do not have to keep confessing this same sin over and over. You have to turn from that sin and not do it but you do not have to keep confessing it over and over. It is put behind. Yahweh says He has forgotten it. He has put it out of His mind. It is

totally forgotten. That is the power that He has that we will soon have, the power to forget.

We do not have it now. I know our past haunts us sometimes. It will click back in. It is something like smoking. You just have to push it out, get rid of it and say "No, I've already repented of it and Yahweh is just to forgive me for those past sins." That does not cleanse you now. That does not get rid of the filth that is in you. You have been in a room with a dead body, you have been in a damnable church with dead bodies, they have these funerals everywhere, and you've stepped on graves maybe not even knowing it. Nothing will get rid of that, Yahweh says, except one thing. That is the ashes of the red heifer.

The red heifer had to be uncontaminated. She could not be contaminated otherwise, you would get this same contamination coming into you. That is the reason they are so hard to find today. The Jews in Israyl think they know what they are hunting for. When I've questioned them about this, they have no idea what they are hunting for except they are hunting for a heifer that is totally red and doesn't have a black speck on it. That is all they know about it. That is as shallow as Christianity is today.

He had to have a highway to guide Yahshua's pathway. He had to be kept totally clean and totally uncontaminated. Then the Laws of Yahweh, all the Laws, had to be drilled into His mind from day one, into His ancestor's mind before that so they would be in His subconscious mind. From that we had a perfect human being who was without sin, never sinned at all. Our sins were laid upon Him, but He never sinned at all, not even to the final last breath, His body took. He was not left in the grave neither did His body see corruption. His body never corrupted, not before or after death.

This was one of the things that the Savior said to the Jews who were preaching against them. He said, you are holding up King David but King David's body saw corruption. This Man's body is not supposed to see corruption. They did not know what He meant, neither does Christianity. If I said that to Christianity, they wouldn't understand what I was taking about. You would not if I hadn't brought you up to this point. If Yahweh had not brought you to this point right now, you would not understand that at all.

The fact is, Yahshua had to have a life free of corruption and defilement, free of the bugs that we have in our bodies. Yahweh made two ways. He made a pathway for Yahshua to be perfect so He could pay for our past sins. He also made a way where we can live in sin and see the harm that it brings and the misery and hatred. Even the hatred that we have in our minds and the resentment and the grudges, that is not natural with

Page 246 3/27/04

mankind. That was brought into human beings, as the Scriptures actually shows. It is a result of eating unclean foods, of having relations with animals and getting this disease through your penis into your brain. Yes, it can come in many different ways. It's a result of poisoning your mind with these parasites, these micro-organisms that you can't see, feel nor taste until they start doing their dirty work inside your body and brain. Then you wonder why you're a bitch of a woman to get along with or a bitch of a man who wants to come home gripping about every damn thing he sees in the house to make life miserable for the people around him. What difference would it make if that damn washrag had not been hung out on the line or was hung out on the line. What difference would it make?

What really hurts is breaking these Laws or making someone else unclean with your stuff. There you have something to teach. Teaching is what you should be doing and what you would be doing if it wasn't for some stupid worms, some bugs in your head that are causing hatred and frustration and causing you to be so miserable you can't hardly stand yourself. You know why you are more miserable now when you are taking these cleanses then you were before you started taking them? Because it is coming out. That poison is driving it out. You have more than the poo-poo to deal with now. You have the decomposing of the bodies of these suckers in there by the billions in your body and several thousand of them in your brain.

I want to show you something about this red heifer that no one seems to understand. You don't know about it. The only thing you know for sure is what I've told you. The only truth you know for sure is what Yahweh has brought you through this Okie's lips and tongue here. That is the only thing you know.

This word spot has to do with total righteousness. Now if I was speaking to you in Hebrew and I mentioned this word **talmin**, you would know all these things if you did not forget the rest of the Laws. Now if you forget the rest of the Laws that go with these ashes of the red heifer, finding a red heifer without a black hair on it is not going to make a hill of difference to bring you into contact with Yahweh. The ashes of the red heifer alone will not do it. That is the cleansing touch that we will go through to make contact with Yahweh.

If you have a wicked heart and an unbelieving mind, that's part of Satan worship and part of the parasites that she has driven into your body from childhood that she has caused you to partake of. That is part of it. The disbelief. There was nothing said in the beginning about this until they started partaking of sins and then came the disbelief. The disbelief was brought on by some-

thing that clogged the mind or as *Brown and Driver* says it stopped it up. It is like a stopped up colon where you cannot go to the bathroom. The same thing goes on with your mind and it cannot function. The way *Brown and Driver* said it was your damn brain is stopped up. He did not say damn brain, I said damn brain. It is damned because you let Satan damn it.

I do not know if you all know the guy who calls himself the Mad Cowboy. He was a rancher and he wrote a book called The Mad Cowboy to tell you about the Mad Cow Disease and what the government was doing. It is going to bring the cattle industry down. There is no doubt about it. The people are going to find out eventually. I do not think they can hide it much longer Thousands of people will die because of their attitudes towards the cattle industry and the money and not trying to find the cause and stopping it. They are still doing the same thing that caused it to begin with. He wrote this book and he said 80 percent of the people in the world are brain dead. He did not know it was more than that. The only ones I know whose brains are not dead are the ones Yahweh has sitting here in His House and the few who are scattered out among the world.

This word talmin means entire, wanting **nothing**, as one of the apostles put it. He put it that way. Entire, wanting nothing. He was speaking of **talmin**, which that is what it means. It means integrity and truth, without blemish, without blemish inside and out. Without being contaminated by some man who actually had relations with the red heifer. If this heifer had been contaminated, you are going to get the same contamination in the water. It is still there. When you burn the red heifer, you have to put certain things with it. When you burn the heifer, you burn the whole thing. Everything that is inside that cow, even the unclean parts that Yahweh says do not eat, are in that cow. Naturally, the person who is burning it becomes unclean.

This is how you also know that merely cooking food, burning food or burning a dead animal is not going to get rid of that dead animal. It should be buried like Yahweh tells you to do and then its parts, the blood and so forth, should be buried. Yahweh put certain micro-organisms in the land to take care of that blood and everything that's inside that cow that you don't eat. He says burn everything on this cow. The person who is burning it actually becomes unclean. The stuff that he is not supposed to eat is actually getting on his body. It is making him unclean. He has to be unclean until sunset. He has to wash his clothes, bathe his body and he will be unclean until sunset. Then he will be clean. That is from burning a clean heifer. It actually becomes uncleanness when he does this.

3/27/04 Page 247

This gives you the same picture when people burned these cows in Great Britain thinking they were getting rid of the prions. They were sending poison all over the earth. They were burning the whole thing. They do it that way today. They recommend they burn the cows with blackleg after they die. That is not getting rid of it. It is just spreading it more. If they would study the simple chemistry that is in the Holy Scriptures, they would see that the great wisdom that Yahweh has put there for them would actually take care of them. They do not. They try to kill things with drugs, with chemicals and things like this. All that does is make it worse and add to the curse that they have already brought on themselves.

Back to this now. Without blemish, perfect, upright. Obviously, this is not speaking of just the red heifer, but the person who raises the red heifer in keeping this thing clean and uncontaminated. Without spot, undefiled. Years ago I started raising these cattle to get this red heifer. I knew where the stock was in general so it didn't bother me a whole lot when all of these things were taken away from me by the laws of the land by Iyyob's wife's sister or kinfolk. Somewhere down that line, I know that is where that came from! It did not bother me a lot for it to be taken away because I knew we could latch onto it again. I had searched and searched and searched for these things. I raised them and I know how careful you can be and how easy it is for someone to come in and defile them. I found all of that out when I was trying. If I had this to do over, I would have guards on it. If Yahweh permitted, I would have them run wild as I know these did before I got them, that way no one would have the opportunity to go in there and defile them.

That is how much trouble it has been. It has been a long process getting up to this time. We are at the end, brethren. We are going to be doing this thing now. The ashes are already burnt. They are absolutely perfect. Yahweh willing, this will be fulfilled on all of those who will. If you are not convinced, if you are a doubter, then please stay out of here. Do not come on that night. We will be cleansing the congregation on the third and seventh day of the Feast. That seventh day of the Feast, those who will, will be absolutely cleaned of death. That does not mean they will be cleansed of parasites inside, but they will be cleansed of the death. Once they're cleaned of the parasites, I do believe by Pentecost this next year, we will see the gifts of the Holy Spirit poured out upon those who believe.

If you do not believe it and do not understand it, just stay away. We will get counselors to work with you if you want to. Do not come and contaminate us. Do not come and bring your unbelief. Even Yahshua could not do things because of unbelief. There were people hanging around him who did not believe a thing He said or a thing He was doing. It was actually a defilement of Satan trying to take place.

Undefiled is the last word I want to bring. That word without **spot** actually means **undefiled**. I cannot go any further on that today because I have to cover this other. Remember those words now because they were used several times. Let's turn over to Ephesians.

The red heifer is without spot and undefiled. These same words are used over here in Ephesians where it is talking about you and what you have to become. You have to become the same as that red heifer. To get you up to that place brethren, Yahweh has been watching over you so carefully. You did not know He was there. He has the malakim that you cannot see any more than you could a micro-organism with your plain eyes. You can't see them with the telescopes either. You can see what they do sometimes but you cannot see them. He has them protecting you, guiding you, maybe even whispering in your ear. If that does not work, He may have to get a dumb ass to talk to you to see if that will wake you up.

Ephesians 5:26. In order that He might sanctify them... That is Yahshua sanctifying us. ... cleansing them with the Law as with water... It takes two things here. It takes being guided by the Law. It also takes certain waters. That has never been changed. The apostles didn't condemn it. They did not say Yahshua did away with it. You still have to wash your hands and your feet and everything about you even today. No, Jesus is not going to wash it either for you. He is the one that is making you filthy to begin with.

...in order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Law as with water that He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot... Notice that. This same word is talking about the red heifer. In other words, it is talking about true righteousness, wanting nothing, without blemish, without defilement. Now I am not talking about the Savior right now. I am talking about us who have already been defiled. We have to become the virgins again. We have to put all that dead body behind us, put it in the grave, get rid of it. To put it in the watery grave, which we have done. No, He did not do away with baptism either. That is how we show we are doing it.

Now once we have done this, then we have to get ourselves, according to the Law, cleaned up, cleansed totally, in order that we might stand by His side. He did not do away with the Law. This is where the Christians come in. They start saying "He did this all for you. He did away with the Law." He did not do away with any of these Law, brethren, not one of them. He was the Pass-

Page 248 3/27/04

over lamb. He was not the red heifer, He was the Passover lamb. He is not the lye water. He was the perfect Passover lamb, the uncontaminated, that actually paid for our sins.

...that He might cause cleanse and sanctify them with the Law...I could preach to you all day long and show you how you need to wash your feet, but your feet would not get clean unless you washed them would they? You still would have to wash your feet. Even the apostles came before Him and He said if you have washed, then all you have to do now is wash your feet. Do you understand? You still have to obey these Laws.

...that He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side not having spot nor wrinkle... He has to cleanse them. He has to cleanse these people before they can stand by His side before Yahweh, before they ever make contact with Yahweh, before they can come upon this mountain. Otherwise, coming upon this mountain will get you killed. Stepping one foot at the edge of the mountain will get you killed. You have to do the cleansing before you step on the mountain. That is what we're doing right now.

...not having spot... Praise Yahweh. ...nor wrinkle, nor any such thing but that they would be holy... This is what He says before in Leviticus. He says you have to be holy as I am holy and without the blemish. You have to get the defilement out of you. You have to get the bugs out of you. You have to purge your mind from thinking evil thoughts like fornication or relations with animals.

This Feast, please try to keep everything separated so we will not have lusting going on in the camp. Try to keep your mind and help your neighbors to keep their minds on Yahweh. This Feast is to Yahweh. It is not to come here and have sex or try to pick up women or try to commit fornication. We do not keep animals here so if you go out after one, stay the hell away from the camp and do not come back. You have to purge these things from your minds totally in order to stand by Yahshua's side. That is what He is saying right there.

Ephesians 5:1. Therefore, be followers of Yahweh like dear children and walk in love as the Messiah... The Messiah was never contaminated with what we were contaminated with. He did not have the hatred and envy even like His disciples. His disciples certainly had it. You can see that His disciples were contaminated. He was not but they were. They got rid of it. They were cleansed as the Scriptures show they were. They were cleansed and before this thing was over, they were ready to stand by His side.

Verse 3, But fornication... Which is idolatry. Now we will see that in the Law later on here because this shows this is following after the Gods when you do this. You are following demons. You are worshipping demons. Fornication, doing it with your eyes, which is the beginning of the lust or whether it's the actually act, which is worse.

...and all uncleanness... Where do you find uncleanness? How would you ever know what uncleanness was? Does that mean washing your feet? Of course, your feet get dirty. What is the uncleanness and how would you know what he is talking about if you did not go back to the Law. In order to be cleansed by the Law, you have to go back to the Law to find out what uncleanness is and what he's speaking of.

...uncleanness or covetousness... Now all of these defile the mind and they keep you from having what is mentioned in verse 2. Walk in love... It keeps you from doing this. It defiles your mind. You have hatred and self-centeredness here because it blocks off everything that concerns anyone else except where anyone else fulfills your damn lust. That is true. Search your own mind and see if I am lying to you. It seems like the only concern that we have when we get into this fix is for our own self. We could not care less about someone else unless that someone else is fulfilling one of our desires.

That is the same reason that Yahweh had to give a Law showing you that you have to be loving, kind and helpful to the widow and the orphan because they cannot help you but they are important. If you're standing in this field, you're standing in a self-centered mind, and the only thing your mind is on is your own self and your lust and fulfilling your desires and your lusts, then you couldn't care less about this old woman out here who needs help.

One of the grandest things took place in my life just a few months ago. This woman came and asked the counselors if she could be part of my family. I think she is about eighty-six years old. I said I feel so honored to have this. Of course, I said yes, definitely, the sooner the better. I was so glad be-cause Yahweh had given me this opportunity. Without even knowing whom this woman was, I loved her. It was like an instant thing. I felt so grand about this person. I have never experienced any-thing like this before. I can see I do have a love for people who cannot help me in any way and concern. I did not have that to begin with. It has developed over the years in keeping Yahweh's Laws. This is what Yahshua had as you see in verse 2.

...walk in love... Well, what does that mean? Looking at the flies on the ceiling with your hands together? That is stupidity. If you look at Yahshua's life, He was concerned. Even hanging on the stake, what was He saying? "Take care of my mother." His concern was for other people. Before that, His back was getting beat as some-

3/27/04 Page 249

one told me they really brought out vividly in this show "The Passion of the Christ." When He was being beaten and tortured, that was for you, who may to this day not give a damn about Him or what He has done. I hope that there is nobody in this room with that left in their bodies. These are just some of the things to show you that you need to be cleansing your body and your mind. Yahweh has given us the means to do so. Do it. Do not give up on it.

...the fornication, uncleanness or covetousness, let this not once be named among you as fitting for saints... Who want to stand with Yahshua in front of Yahweh before His throne. ... neither filthiness... What is filthiness? If you go back to the Hebrew words of the Law, you will find out, as we will. I want to spend this whole Feast harping on this. Before the Feast is out you should know every detail about this red heifer and why you have to be cleansed and why if you stay in your own filth, you are not going to stand before Yahweh. You are never going to make it out of this hellhole of lust and self-centeredness if you do not.

...neither filthiness nor foolish talking... He says this comes from the heart. Whatever proceeds from the mouth comes forth from the heart. I know a man who is on the way to hell right now. I have warned several people. I see them go on and soon they are gone from the House and back to breaking even the little Laws of Yahweh that they knew from the beginning, like the Sabbath. I know things they have said and I have warned them that they were being judged from this and they need to confess and repent of it or it is going to stay there between them and Yahweh and they will never make it. That is how serious your words are. That is what He is talking about here with foolish talking. If you go back into the Law, it means condemning the priest, what he said or a word against the Work, the worker or mediator.

I wonder how many would even know what a mediator is. The Christians don't know what a mediator is. They think of Yahshua as the mediator, standing between them and the Father and He is doing the Laws for them. That is set in their minds. The mediator is the one who actually witnessed the contract. Do you know who he was? He was a priest of Yahweh assigned and ordained by Yahweh. He witnessed two people signing a contract. With The House of Yahweh, I am your mediator right now, brethren. I am the one who is witnessing what you are doing, trying to correct you and keep you from making and following bad contracts. Yahshua is the mediator of The House of Yahweh but I am the eyewitness to it. I am His representative on earth right now. That is what

...let them not once be named among you,

neither filthiness nor foolish talking nor jesting, which are not proper. Instead, let there be giving of thanks... I have never heard so much giving of thanks until here lately. I see that The House of Yahweh is getting really close to Yahweh. They are getting their minds off themselves and they are so joyous to be bringing back these Laws. I have never seen so much joy in the Elders. They are a bundle of joy because they are bringing back this Law that has not been performed since the days of the apostles.

...for know this that no whoremonger, no sodomite or catamite, unclean person... This is part of the uncleanness that we are going to be studying. It's not just not eating pork or touching an unclean animal, but the uncleanness that we are talking about that defiles you and defiles your mind is actually coming from sex. I am talking about forbidden sex and forbidden lust. Sexual acts between righteous people are not only a joy but they are a very binding thing between a husband and a wife when kept holy. When it is not kept holy, then it become filthiness as is mentioned here in this word. It becomes filthiness because the person becomes defiled. The man becomes defiled or his mate becomes defiled so it becomes filthiness and starts breaking down the two bodies that they asked Yahweh to put togeth-

...unclean person or covetous man who are idolaters... Notice this is God worship. This is following after the demons that are also doing this same thing. They are also bringing death to the heavens or the heavenly planets.

...has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah or Yahweh... We are talking about standing beside Yahshua and before Yahweh without spot and without blemish. We can do it because He has made a way for us to do it in the Law. He is cleansing us with the Law.

...let no man deceive you by letting you think otherwise... By doing away with the Laws of Yahweh that He has given. If you do think otherwise, brethren, you will not be standing beside Yahshua. The only ones who are going to be standing beside Yahshua are the ones who are cleansed with the Law. This means not taking the Law and wiping it on you but teaching you it so you can follow it.

...for because of these things... That is what brought this. Remember, He named these things in Leviticus 18 and 19 and said because of these things the wrath of Yahweh has come upon these nations and the land itself was vomiting it out. That means the land was fighting against what they were doing. ...for because of these things, the wrath of Yahweh came upon the children of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them in this disobedience.

Page 250 3/27/04

Verse 8, For you were once darkness... Yes, speaking of the saints at that time. They were once darkness. They were in this same condition. Their bodies and minds were defiled. They were self-centered, you can even see that in some of the things they requested of Yahshua and fighting over who was the greatest. Remember that? He said take a backseat and let Yahweh promote you and He will. But you can't put yourself up there. This shows another bug's power that is bringing about that attitude.

...you were once in darkness... You can come out of this. This means you can be cleansed. You can have the cleansing that will help you to be without spot and chosen, like the red heifer was. The integrity, truthfulness, completeness, entire, wanting nothing, you can become that way.

...for you were once in darkness, but now you are light... Or the light of the world as Yahshua said. ...as Yahweh, walk as children of the light... Or of the Law. ...for the fruit of the light is namely holiness, righteousness, truth, proving what is acceptable to Yahweh... How do you do that now? Do you reason it out in your own mind? If it looks great to you whether it is the Law or not? That is the way it is to Christianity. No, you have to go back to the Law.

You have to work on this Law, brethren. You have to prove it by the Law. That is what I am here for, to teach you the Law. That is the reason Yahweh called me. That is the reason He guided me. That is the reason He guided me all of my life and protected me for this moment: so I could teach you and bring forth The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

...proving what is acceptable to Yahweh and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness... Do not go back into them again and start accepting these lusts and sex and breaking the Laws that Yahweh has guided you away from.

...instead, expose them... Even though it is a shame. Yes, it is a shame to have to get up here and talk to you about a man having relations with an animal

It is coming out on television now if you will notice the hints about it. They even have shows to try to push people towards becoming what was going on in Sodom and Gomorrah, making sodomites and queers out of them. It is coming forth from Hollywood and to our children through the television set. They have shows where they are nothing but queers. Even in the others shows they have hints of it so that they will get it into your subconscious mind. This is how Satan works. She has been doing this for fifty years. Now they are coming out in the open and taking a stronger push to see how forceful they are and how strong in number they are. I think this is so they can prove this to the politicians and through

the politicians, they will get their way and get their laws passed.

In the end, the Catholic Church hopes to win out. This is what Malachi Martin said. Through propaganda, they will put down everything that is holy and righteous. Everything that has to do with the Law, they are going to condemn. Everything. That is the reason they came against this Church of Christ of Latter Day Saints because they were keeping one Law. That is the reason they are coming against the Muslims because they are keeping some Laws. One of those Laws, I think Yedidiyah read that article, where the veil actually protects the women from certain types of cancers.

...even though it is shameful to speak of those things which are done by them in secret... I wanted to get into Romans 16 but we are not going to have time. Let's finish up here. Next Sabbath is the Feast. During that Feast now on the third day and the seventh day, those who will can be cleansed of the death that hangs over you. That is the only thing the ashes of the red heifer will do. Other Elders want to bring some information on this and they certainly have it right. I will bring more on it too during the Feast, Yahweh willing. I will be bringing more on it and more on what leads up to it and why you have to have it. There is no way you can get rid of this death except through this particular formula that Yahweh gives us to go by. Yahshua does not take it off of you. His blood merely paid for your past sins and can cleanse your conscious in that way.

Verse 22, wives... Husband, I know can be a pain to his wife or children if he wants to be. That is up to the husband. He is being judged on that. Just because a husband is a pain or your child or anyone else is a pain, it does not make it right for you to break the Law. If you break the Law because someone was a pain to you, you are not going to stand before Yahweh with Yahshua. You are going to have to be without the spot, blemish or defilement. You can get it if you practice what we are telling you to do. I am not going to tell you to do something that does not come from the Scriptures. What I am telling you to do will cleanse your body and cleanse your mind. Then you will walk in love towards those people.

I am not going to ask Yahweh to prove it again but I do not think there is any way you can get me to hate you any more or hold a grudge against anyone. It is not there. I know these Laws work brethren. The more you practice them, the more you will see that I am right and they work.

Wives, obeying your husband can only make your husbands better when this is done. The husband could help in this if he obeys the Laws too.

Verse 22, wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Messiah... In verse 27, you

3/27/04 Page 251

see that He is cleansing you with the Law so you can stand with Yahshua before Yahweh in the Kingdom. This Kingdom is forever and will start cleaning up the universe at a latter date.

...for the husband is your head, just as the Savior... You cannot say, "I'm going to discard this bastard because he's a pain and I'm going to go straight to Yahshua." You broke the Law and shut you off from Yahshua. You have to follow these Laws. If you do not obey these Laws, then He is going to take you out. Your husband may make it even though he was a pain to you. The only way you are again to make it is to follow these Laws.

...children, obey your parents... Now maybe you think they are a pain right now but they are looking out for your welfare. The only way you are going to be judged as righteous, be without spot, and blemish to stand with Yahshua, Who was beaten and tortured for our sins, is to obey the Law. If you buck up against your parents, you have shut yourself off from Yahshua too. There is no way you can make it unless you follow this Law.

...the husband is the head of the wife, just

as the Messiah is the head of the called out ones... You have to obey. ... He is the savior of the body... If you obey the husband, even if he is a pain, you will make it. He may not make it but you will. If you don't obey him, it's a cinch you are not going to make it. He may make it but you will not.

...therefore, just as the called out ones are subject to the Messiah, so the wives are to be subject to their own husbands in everything.

I know in some wives it seems like a hard thing to submit to their husbands or to do what the husbands say. This is another bug that Satan has put into your body that is affecting your brain. Once you get rid of that you can see what a joyous household it is when everyone is in harmony and following the head.

When everyone is in harmony with Yahshua, following Him and Yahweh through the Laws, then the House becomes perfect love, perfect harmony and a perfect place to be.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services to the next announcer. Praise Yahweh, brethren. I love you.

Page 252 3/27/04

Weekly Sabbath Sermon Transcript

Cleansing Yahweh's People #1 Getting Rid Of Impurities 4/3/04

Wow! Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hope you are that excited at the end of the Feast.

Speaking of food, I want to talk about honey. We have the best honey in the world right here. Yahweh has made it available at Life Nutrition, the General Store and our Cafeteria and restaurants. They are doing an excellent job with the food. For the first time in our lives we have kosher food that we can eat that is really kosher. Praise Yahweh for it.

I don't know if Yedidiyah read that about how much honey they gave to those patients. They gave these twenty-five patients four tablespoons a day of buckwheat honey a day. Now buckwheat is grown all through Texas and Louisiana. These places are still clean where you can actually get the clean honey. The honey here is not refined as you find in the store. You have the full force of it. I want to explain the polyphenols to you in Okie terms. Now the doctor may not agree with me but she will find out later. They are a bunch of little critters or bugs that attack the things that you do not want in your stomach. Buckwheat is very rich in them but not as rich as honey.

I suppose all the wives know what buck-wheat pancakes are, right? Well some of you do anyway. Back in the Stone Age when I was born, we had what were called tin pans. Those were the fry pans. Someone wrote a note here a while back and said, "You claim to follow the Scriptures, where do you find that they fried food in the Scriptures?" I would think anyone would know that. All you have to do is look up pan in Strong's Concordance. It was translated in the Book of Yahweh as fry pan. That is what it is for. What else would you use olive oil for! It's rich in polyphenol also.

That "ol" comes from alcohol. It is actually this type of the "ols" that is the most beneficial to you. You really need it. Four tablespoons a day would not be too much. I eat that in one helping. It is a great dessert or for breakfast with buckwheat pancakes or flapjacks for breakfast. Does anyone know what flapjacks are anymore? That was back in the Stone Age too. I used to be able

to take a tin fry pan, shake it a little, and flip that flapjack up in the air. It would turn over and land back in that pan perfectly almost ninety percent of the time. Get that honey. You should have gotten it years ago and you would be much better off than you are now.

I do not know how to bring some of this stuff that I have to bring this Feast. I want everyone to be cleansed but you need to know why you need to be cleansed and what is causing the illness. I cannot explain it in mixed company. This will probably be the last time that we will have the mixed company this Feast except for the last day. Now if I get through in time with some of this stuff then maybe we can bring the congregation back together again. We have to cover some of this stuff and it exposes nakedness. As one of the apostles said it is a shame to even speak of the things that are done among the Gentiles. That is exactly the reason that our world is defiled. The earth is defiled.

Yahweh, in His Plan, planned it to allow this to take place. Remember that plan. Everything is in the hands of the Creator. Everything is being done according to that plan, including you being here. You are the remnant. You are being sealed. You are being cleansed. Cleansing with the natural ways is one of the most important things you can do. I do not think drugs ever cleansed anybody. I don't know of a drug that I would really want in my body. They always leave a lasting effect that must be cleaned up. There are the natural ways that Yahweh gives of cleansing and commands us to do so. He commands us to do this. The Savior backed it up in repeating this Law from Book I to the people.

You have to remember this is a plan being worked out. Allowing the earth to be defiled is part of that. Letting the total atmosphere be defiled except for as it was in Yahshua's day when Yahweh had to create a Kingdom on earth in order to bring forth a sinless man. There is no other way you could have done it because of man's contamination of the earth, the animals and everything that was eaten.

I beg you to get the past sermons that we have brought, especially the x-rated sermons.













4/3/04 Page 253

You need that information now more than ever in order to understand this that we are going to bring at this Feast. You can pick up those tapes. I know we have those tapes available here. You could be listening to them at night. Even if you go to sleep, it is going to go into your subconscious mind and make it much easier for you to learn it. You really need that information that I brought.

No, you cannot go out and start a science class. That will not help you. I had to bring out some of this in order for you to understand. I would much rather explain it in Okie language, that way you understand what it's talking about. This polyphenol works as a group. It is a mass. Remember that word mass. I know I told you that already and I told you I was going to bring out much more on it. It works as a mass in your stomach, as a team, rather like a football team, if you want to put it that way, or an army. They actually team up to do their job. They attack the free radicals. These are the bad guys wearing the black hats, in your body. They go in as a team and they latch onto those suckers. They do not let go. They turn them into a usable food for something else where you can deposit it out on the land.

In order to bring forth Yahshua, Yahweh had to create a Kingdom. After Yahshua was brought forth and died, He had no further use for it at that time. His plan did not include it taking over the world at that time even though there were many people who came out of it. They were very wonderful people who I am very anxious to meet when they are resurrected, I want to talk about the work they did and how they did it.

In order to bring forth Yahshua, He had to have

In order to bring had to have unforth Yahshua, He had contaminated parto have clean parents. He had to have uncontaminated parents Laws. Yahweh had who keep the Laws and to make sure the were guided by these foods that Yahs-Laws. Yahweh had to make sure the foods He had eaten conthat Yahshua was go- taminated foods, ing to eat were clean. If the same thing He had eaten contaminated foods, the same that is taking place thing would have tak- in the children's en place in His body that is taking place in throughout the the children's bodies schools. If you do today and are getting not know what I worse.

clean parents. He ents who keep the Laws and were guided by these hua was going to eat were clean. If would have taken place in His body bodies today and are getting worse am talking about, talk to a pediatrician and they will tell you they have to give more and more drugs because of the violence of the children. The children are getting to where they are attacking the schoolteachers. They will attack the doctors too. It is getting to where any little thing will set them off. It sets the anger or frustration off.

In driving down the street, you see the same thing with people in automobiles. You pull out in front of one, he has to take his foot off the gas pedal for a little bit, and you can see the anger. They will drive by and they will give you the meanest look as if they could kill you. This is getting worse. People do not realize what occurs in the food affects them. There is contamination of the cattle, beef and goats they eat and it is getting into the vegetables too. Vegetables raised in certain places are contaminated. The parasites that get in them affect the mind and they bring forth the way of Cain.

Scripture says Like Cain who killed Abel. This is what caused him to do this. This is a great example Yahweh gave right there. Nobody understands it but The House of Yahweh. The reason Cain had this frustration, anger and hatred that lead him to want to murder was because of the contamination of the earth that he was eating that had affected his mind. Much more killing went on than just that.

It is all in the plan. In order to bring forth Yahshua, Yahweh had to create a Kingdom, teach them Laws, go in and wipe nations out, wipe their animals that were defiled out. I have brought past history on this in sermons. Please get those tapes and listen to them while you are at the Feast. You could be listening to some of those tapes tonight in the quietness of your home instead of running and playing around. We will have a lot of time for visiting later in the Kingdom. Right now is a time for learning. You really need to do some cramming for exams right now while you have the opportunity.

Even after dealing with the food and the land, Yahweh still had to have a breeding program which He fully devised in order to bring forth Yahshua. He had to guard that program. Yahweh actually killed several men, including Yahshub's sons, to keep them from being in that bloodline of Yahshua. He did this in order to keep them from contaminating or bringing forth this filthiness from their bodies into the genes that would have affected Yahshua.

As a result of this, I can't find where that Man, Yahshua, Whose memorial we are going to celebrate tonight, ever got angry or had a bad thought against others. He was totally helpful at all times. Then to bring Himself to this point where He was willing to go through this hell that He went through, you have to have a mind far more superior than what we see displayed in the

Page 254 4/3/04 world today.

Yahshua had it because of Yahweh's Plan and Yahweh's guidance of that plan in order to bring this thing through to where mankind could be back to the perfect state. That is what you saw in Yahshua. Man would be in a perfect state that Yahweh created him in. Abel was one of them too.

Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the plan... Verse 2, the same plan was in the beginning with Yahweh... Verse 3, all things... Including the contamination of the earth. Yahweh allowed this to be so He could prove a point. The point He wants to prove is not just to mankind. If you eat pork, you are going to suffer from trichinosis and things like this. If you touch a dead body of a pig, you are going to get some of these bugs on you that can invade your body. You can get them that way too. Although He made certain protection, there are certain ways these things can invade the body and even the brain. It is more so in the other way with contaminated animals the way man contaminates them. We will get into that, hopefully, Monday. I think Monday is the first day of the Feast. We will have a split service and then we will get into the tough stuff.

...all things were brought forth... Or that are being brought forth by Yahweh right now, being permitted by the Kingdom of Yahweh to take place. This is to prove to mankind and to the universe what the Gods have done who rebelled against Yahweh's Laws by changing the makeup of our food supply like is being done in heaven. I would not be surprised of what planets up there have been wiped out because of this.

Yahweh now has this plan to bring and enforce for a certain time period these Laws to where the whole universe will actually benefit from it and turn to Yahweh's Laws. Yes, they will. They will turn to Yahweh's Laws once you start teaching these in a suitable way with the strength you have, what you have been through, what you are going through now and what your body will gain from doing this. You will be like Yahweh Himself. You will be like His sons and daughters. You will have life eternal. You will have abundant living. You will have life and have it more abundantly, as Yahshua said. Everything, all things, not one thing is allowed that affects this Plan that wasn't planned out and permitted in the beginning to take place.

...all things were done... The word done that is used here is *caused to be*. They do not cause you to contaminate your beef or your sheep. The Kingdom of Heaven does not cause you to do this. At the same time, in order to present, this tree of righteousness and evil, they had to allow this to take place. Every one, every bug, and every person has a certain desire or lust, if you want to call it that, that makes life enjoyable and

makes life produce. You have to follow the Laws in order to be made like Yahweh where you would actually enjoy all the benefits Yahweh enjoys. A healthy body certainly has all of these things including this enjoyment.

Left out of control or where it is not controlled and we go off into left field or right field where we are not controlling it, and this is where contamination gets started. The unwanted bugs multiply and the wanted bugs like we find in buckwheat and honey are overpowered. Then we tend to follow the Gods in trying to find a drug that will treat the symptoms instead of getting back here to the cause. What caused it was actually done maybe several years before that. What we call sin is merely going against this path of health, this health book that we have inside the Book of Yahweh. We are going against the Laws that govern the health. It is called sin.

The Kingdom of Yahweh in working out this whole scenario of man being created in Yahweh's image and receiving this power, It actually permitted the earth, the animals and the food supplies to become contaminated. That is what is happening, and I am using the right word, in the heavens, in the universe and inside planets. That is what is taking place. You are predetermined, preordained to actually go forth and straighten out the universe in the coming years. First, you have to learn it, overcome it and see what it does to mankind and what it does to other people and our food supply.

Mankind right now, if left to himself in this world on earth that we're living in now, would wipe out life. He would wipe out mankind. His foods are deteriorating. The people are deteriorating. They are becoming sicker all the time. The varmints inside the bodies, the viruses and the diseases are getting stronger. They are drug resistant right now. We have articles to back us up in this.

One doctor here in Abilene is giving drugs by masses. I think they are going to see in a few short months that this is causing a detrimental effect in their blood and throughout their bodies. They are going to be trying to find something to fight those symptoms in a few months. You cannot keep putting things in your body that were not created to be there, that do not belong there. If you would use the natural defense and build that natural defense up, it does not have any side effects to it. The drugs they are using do. They admit it regularly.

When you start putting them in by mass doses into the bloodstream, I think you are really asking for fast trouble. I think they are going to see this very soon with the doctor there in Abilene who people all over the world are calling to get advice on how to put this in to where it will not kill a person instantly. He supposedly has a safe

4/3/04 Page 255

way but that "safe" way is going to have some detrimental effects very soon I believe.

This word made where it says all things were made or done means cause to be. He caused this to be. They planned it and allowed mankind to do it as long as it did not affect Yahshua's life. Yahweh had to bring forth Yahshua, the perfect Man in order for Him to die for the rest of us. As long as it didn't affect the plan, their judgment is to allow it in order for you to see how evil this thing is and what it can actually cause in the long run: deteriorating the food supply. In a few years we would be totally without meat, I can guarantee you that from studying the prions and what they are doing to the cattle throughout the world right now.

It means *come to pass*. Everything that has come to pass has been allowed by Yahweh. *To be done or become*. Yahweh did forbid certain things but it was only when it interfered with His work or someone in that plan.

I saw pictures taken back in 1935 that someone gave me. They actually showed this dust coming. I have studied dust storms and what they do to the atmosphere. We studied the air before and after. I know dust storms clean the air and the buildup on the trees and the leaves. It is not as if we were cleaning with the ashes of the red heifer. It does not get that but nothing will, except that. It does clean certain things and will actually keep away certain infectious diseases and parasites.

I do not remember ever being sick in my life as a child. I know that I stuck things like stickers and nails in my feet because I liked to go barefoot at that time. You cannot do that now. You can get hookworms and the hookworms will kill you because the earth is so contaminated. I actually went barefooted. My feet were so touch I could run through goat heads and grass burrs. I had calluses probably a quarter of an inch thick on the soles of my feet.

Now I know the reason for this dust storm. I know the reason for the droughts in Oklahoma the first part of my life. Yahweh was cleaning the air. I remember one day in school we were sitting there and all of a sudden the darkness started coming over us there at noonday. The wind was blowing. The dust was moving in. It actually got so dark you could not see. The dust was so thick that you could not see. It just totally blocked out the sun. I know now the reason for that was to protect my health at that time.

The only reason a doctor was ever called that I know of was for a baby being born. The babies were always delivered before he got there. He checked them over to make sure they had all their fingers and toes, gave a great health report and turned in a thing where they could get a birth certificate. I was never taken to a doctor. I never was sick that I know of except for a bruise or a

penetration by a nail or something.

I never got a tetanus shot and I am certain glad about that. Those things are detrimental. I guess they are needed today somewhat. I don't know. The people's health is getting so bad that they get some little prick in their toe or foot and the doctor says, "Get them a tetanus shot." Well he is paid for that. The lockjaw could set in if you do not. Once you take that thing, you have to take it every time you get a certain kind of wound then afterwards or you will definitely get lockjaw. The way the health has gone downhill in the world and the resistance to free radicals, I guess a prick on the heel could actually kill a person today if they don't take that stupid tetanus shot.

Back to this word **plan** or permitted or made or done. It means *brought to pass*. Now Yahweh brought certain things to pass because He governed. I just told you about the things done in Yahshua's life in order to bring Him forth. He said the other would not be withheld from these people. He would allow them to be overwhelmed with sins and lusts to bring forth all the sickness and disease they wanted.

It means divided, to be divided. That is what He planned and He brought that forth in order to bring forth that nation. Be finished, the finishing work. That is still yet to be done. We are the finishing work or the remnant that Yahweh is governing right now. His Work is protected and guided. He lets you go through just enough hell to make you strong and faithful.

Speaking of health, I see you guys out there. It looks like every one of you are getting stronger. If you do have a sickness of any kind or some kind of sore that you think will not get well, I think it will if you do what Yahweh tells you to do. The doctors may tell you it will not but I know it will. If you have a sickness or a sore or anything showing, go to the South Office or the North Office and just say it is a sickness or a sore. They will give your name to certain Elders who we have had working with certain things. If you are a woman, they will give it to certain deaconesses, Elders' wives and they will work with you. We do want to work with you. We want to get you well before you leave this Feast. We want to get you cleansed before you leave this Feast. That is the commission that is given to every Priest, every Elder, in The House of Yahweh when he is ordained.

Do that. Do not suffer through it. We have the doctor who is also working with us in this. We have men who have studied the herbs and other things who are working with it. The Scriptures are the main things we have to follow though. That is what we want to do. Then we know we are on the right track and we know things will go the way they are supposed to and you will get well without making things worse.

Page 256 4/3/04

It also means to grow, to happen. Yes, He used that word. The God Hap was in there. He allowed it in this House that He is putting together, described as a tree in the Garden of Eden. It means be kept, be ordained to, to be. Be ordained or kept under certain situation like I myself was, like Mosheh was. He was pulled out of the water from a basket. Certain things had to occur in his lifetime in order to get him ready for this too. He had to be raised a certain way and he was. You can see the guidance and the care that Yahweh gave there for him and kept him all of his life. It is the same thing today in this Last Days' Work.

It means be ordained to be or to partake of, be performed. It had to be allowed by this plan. There are many restrictions put on this but not to restrict man from his sins. Yahweh allows him to go ahead and partake of this without Yahweh's supervision, without the Laws to guide him so that this plan can be fully seen as to what takes place here on earth, as it is doing in the universe under the rebellious planets. Even there, the Kingdom of Yahweh has to take a certain amount of governorship because of the fact they might build a planet that would collide if they did not get it in line with the others. Everything in the universe must work as a huge clock in order to keep ticking where something else will not interfere with the Kingdom of Yahweh or earth or whatever is out there.

This is like a city that is managed properly. As you know, you cannot build a building a certain way if you are going to have people in it. You can build a building a certain way and go in it and let it fall on you if you want to but you can't let the public to go into it. It has to follow guidelines.

It is the same thing in the universe. Yahweh must keep a little bit of control but He wants to give everyone free moral agency and try to guide them with Laws, coaxing and counseling. He is doing that same thing with you. The only thing is He has opened your mind to understanding. He has guided you somewhat to keep you from being contaminated to where your mind would not work to where He could not call you here. Everyone who is here was, as the *King James* said, **predestined**. It is actually **preordained** to be here. Yahweh had to have some guidance in your life. Otherwise, you would have been dead or your mind would have been as screwed up as they are in the world today where they can't tell the first day of the week from the seventh day of the week.

It means to be performed, be published. He permits this from His House and requires it. The next word is actually requires. Requires publishing of these Laws so the understanding, even though they will not accept it, it will go forth.

It means to be showed, as we are showing it or as His House is showing it today. It means to be taken, to be turned, used, wrought. We

will see more of that would wrought here shortly throughout the Feast because of the Hebrew word and the way it is used it actually brings forth the Work.

With that in your mind, read this scripture again. All things were done... Planned or allowed. ...according to this plan and without it... Without this plan or permission. Without the permission of the way to build this west wing or the south wing or that planet or this planet or what goes on in Yahweh's House or the people who are discarded. It all had to be permitted. It had to be permitted by Yahweh in advance. Nothing is done without permission. It is all in the hands of Yahweh and everything, as He says.

...all things were done according to it and without it... Without this permission. ...nothing was done that was done... You can rest assured that Yahweh is guiding this today otherwise you would be dead if you belong to The House of Yahweh instead of on your way to eternal life.

...in this plan was life... Life abundantly, life according to Yahweh's Laws. In the plan was life but it is not just eternal life for mankind because Yahweh likes you and you have a good heart and He wants to do a Boy Scout deed and give you eternal life. It is a plan to save life, the life in the universe, the billion and billion of beings that you cannot see right now but you will later. It is a way to stop the wars in the universe so that no being will die if they chose this way. They will actually have the right and a way possible which you will show them as to how to preserve their lives forever and have them abundantly. Yes, Praise Yahweh.

...in this plan was life and that life was the

light of mankind... If you think about light of mankind. He took Mosheh and he on the Laws. They started teaching the people the Laws. He had sent them down into Egypt to suffer the wrath of the Gods for a few

In this plan, there what took place right is still a little flicker here, this life is the here and there of this light in Christianity taught him and Aar- and throughout the world. Yahweh had it to where they would Now this was after have no excuse. That is the reason He inspired the Bibles.

years. Then He calls them out, starts teaching His Law in order to bring forth His Son and clean up a certain land, a pathway to bring the Kingdom, to clean it up and get it ready for His Son. He showed them His Laws.

This light even guides to an extent even today. It is still present in the world. We have Bibles in every home. They're not used or abided by but every now and then when a person's conscious

4/3/04 **Page 257** start hurting them or they start getting really sick and the doctors tell them they are going to die, then they may fish that thing out and see where something they did went wrong. Sometimes other things will spur them to looking at that light. That light says don't do this and don't do that because this will bring curses upon you. Some of that light is still working a little bit in the world today. A lot of the light is working in the Muslims group that Satan hates so bad. She cannot stand that veil. She is not going to wear a veil that is for sure. She wants to show her beauty from what the Scriptures show. She wants all the Gods to see her and all the Gods to lust after her. That is also shown in the Scriptures.

In this plan, there is still a little flicker here and there of this light in Christianity and throughout the world. Yahweh had it to where they would have no excuse. That is the reason He inspired the Bibles. Maybe it was a lust for money because the Bible is a big seller so certain people got it in just about every home throughout the world.

...the light shines in the darkness but the darkness does not take hold of it... Is what He is saying here. Except by rare occasion when you see old Uncle Joe died so "I better look and see if I'm going to heaven or hell because that's where they said he was going." It is still shining a little. This darkness will take hold of a little of it but not much.

Now there was a man sent from Yahweh whose name was Yahchanan... He was preordained to come before Yahshua. He was also preordained to bring forth certain Laws. He was not the light. ... Yahchanan came as a witness that he might testify of the light that all men through it... That is the light. ... might believe and live... That has shown in verse 12 too but a little bit stronger.

...Not that he was the light but he was to testify about the light... That was the true light that lights the way to the Kingdom for every man who comes into the world. You think of the work that had to be done in order to get these Bibles to every man in the world or every family in the world. That is what it is speaking of right there. It is there. They do not take hold of it. As the old song says it is something to gather dust. It said "Get the dust off the Bible, get the dust off the holy word."

I remember that from the Stone Age when radio was just coming out. It was not doing it then either. There were some here, more than there are today because the televisions are taking over. They are pushing all of the light totally away from the people. That is the reason the world now is going downhill in such a big hurry. It is because of deleting all the light of Yahweh, taking all the light of Yahweh away from it. Satan will have

no excuse; neither will the Gods say, "We could have had peace if you would have let us have it our way." They got it their way. This is what it is bringing.

Verse 11, He came to His own but His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him... This word received according to Thayer's means to take a thing to agreement or law, what is offered by law, not to refuse or reject it in order to obey him. In order to obey Yahweh Himself.

...as many as received Him, to those He gave authority... If you remember this word, we will be reading it in just a little bit in Genesis because that was the whole plan. In this plan was to give mankind authority. ...as those who receive Him in order to obey this Law, to those He gave authority to become the sons of Yahweh... That is where we are standing right now.

Yahchanan 5:43. I have come in My Father's Name... Now this is Yahshua talking. ... I have come in My Father's Name but you do not follow Me. Let another come in his name and him you will follow... This too is according to the plan. Yahweh allowed it. Yahweh knew what type of minds and what sickness would be. Yahweh allowed this to take place at that time too that they would not follow after this. He allowed that. He could have sent men like Samuyl or Yechetzqyah and if they had the power to have entered these homes and talk, they could have turned them. Yahweh said to the unbelievers, "If you would taught My ways, then you would have turned them."

Yahchanan 13:20. Truly I say to you, he who receives... Speaking of this same word. ...whomsoever I send... Did you get that now? Let me tell you what that word receives means again. Back here where it says he receives Yahweh. It is a very important lesson to learn here because you have to receive the one sent and prophesied of in the plan in the prophecies.

Received means to take a thing to agreement or law what is offered, not to refuse or reject in order to obey. Here he's saying and this same man is inspired to write, he who receives... This is the same word. ...in order to obey... Not refuse but obey what is taught by this person. ...he who receives whomsoever I send receives Me... He receives Yahshua. Now it stands to reason that if you do not receive me then you are also rejecting Yahshua since He's the One Who sent me. He is my High Priest, by the way. He died before I was born and became my High Priest. ...and he who receives me also receives... Who? ...Yahweh... So the work goes back to Yahweh.

Please hold that close to you. Do not let them thoughts get out of your mind there. ...as many as receives him, to those He will give authority to become the sons of Yahweh... Who receives the one whom He sends. ...who are begotten, not

Page 258 4/3/04

of blood... That will take away a lot of the germs right there by taking away the blood. ...nor of the will of the flesh... That is you have to overcome the will of the flesh. You have to keep it under control. You do not do away with it but you have to control it and follow Yahweh's Laws in doing so. ...nor the will of man... Remember this is speaking in legal terms.

This word **will** means *laws* or the plan that is written out. When you trace this same word back in *Gesenius* it means *knowledge*, authority and obey to agreement or law, as ordained by Yahweh.

Verse 17, for the Law was given through Mosheh... What Law is He speaking of here that you have to agree to? It is the Law that was given to Mosheh. The one that the Christians say, "Jesus did away with." That is the reason Jesus is dying too.

Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priests who are Levites and to the judge... Now this is the Law. Remember he plainly says this is the Law given to Mosheh that you have to follow. ...ask for their decision and they will give you the sentence... Or the Peaceful Solution, the solution to your problem or whatever is taking place. ...you must act according... It is not a "do it if you want to," it is a must. That is if you want to receive authority to become His sons. If you do not want to receive that authority, then rebel against it and you will not receive the authority. It is just that simple.

...you must act according to the sentence that they pronounce... Or that they give you at the place Yahweh chooses. Be careful to do all they order you to do according to the Law they teach you... You shall do according to the decisions they give you. ...you shall do. You must not turn aside from the right hand or to the left of this decision...

Keep all of this in mind now because you have to tie it together. You have to remember these things in order to understand what Yahweh is requiring of you at this time. Brethren, you have come such a long, long way. The Laws are in your mind. You have more knowledge right now than the world has had. Even the scientific world today does not have the knowledge that you do. A simple thing like honey, how many years have I told you that you need to be eating this honey. Honey and butter, do not forget the butter. Science does not even know about what the butter does for your mind. That is part of cleaning up your mind so you can choose or you can see the difference of righteousness versus evil.

Luke 17:11. Now as He was going up to-

Brethren, you have come such a long, long way. The Laws are in your mind. You have more knowledge right now than the world has had. Even the scientific world today does not have the knowledge that you do.

wards Yerusalem, He was passing through between Samaria and Gaililee. And as He entered a certain village... Now this is Yahshua. ...ten men who were lepers met Him. But they kept their distance. They raised their voices and said loudly; Yahshua, Teacher! Have mercy on us... Of course they recognized Him as a priest. That is what He was. He was an authorized priest in the temple.

That's the way He grew up, starting as a child, as Samuyl did. He was working with the priests who Yahweh had ordained in the temple that was being run according to Yahweh's Laws, even though at that time they were turning from it. It was not as much in the first part of His childhood as they were at His death thirty-three years later.

Verse 14, when He saw them, He said to them; Go present yourselves to the priests... Why didn't He wave His magic wand and heal them here? Surely, He could have. That is the way the *King James* men would have you think. He said, go present yourselves to the priests. If you read that the way they have translated it, they have done it deliberately to throw you off. If you want to mark a couple words here in your *Book of Yahweh*, you will understand exactly what took place.

He says go and present yourselves to the priests, that's the way the King James says. And He saw them and said; Go and present yourselves... This phrase comes from the Hebrew word bayit. This word is listed on 127 of Gesenius Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Edward Robinson, which shows the word means House of Yahweh. The words and as they went written here come from the word hayah which is listed on page 249 to 251 in Gesenius Hebrew and it means to be. Correctly translated, just these two words here mean: And when He saw them, He said to them; Go present yourselves to the priests and so it was that they went to The House of Yahweh and became cleansed. That is the correct translation. If you want a copy of that, we will get it for you and you can study it out on your own if you want to. It is all there for you.

Now in order to bring eternal life, it was in Yahweh's plan for this priesthood. We had to have a priesthood and it had to work here on earth. It is still working here on earth. It will take over the heavens. This is what is promised in the beginning, the priesthood and its authority to become the representatives of Yahweh or the sons of Yahweh.

Go to **Genesis 1**. Get this in your mind and I would like you to remember it on Monday. This is where we will take off when we start again on

4/3/04 Page 259

They have made every effort to do away with everything that Yahweh created that was perfect. As a result, we have prions. We have all kind of sickness and disease in cattle.

the first day of the Feast.

Genesis 1:24. And Yahweh said; let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its **kind**, **cattle**... Now these things are in heaven too and Yahweh had perfected these things. ...creeping things and the beast of the earth according to its kind and it was. Yahweh made the beast of the earth according to its kind, cattle according to its kind and everything that creeps upon the earth according to its kind. And Yahweh saw that it was right... Or perfect. That word there actually means perfect. That is the way He made it so it would be to us for food as is shown in verse 29. That is the way He made it. He created that way it for Himself. That is what He eats Himself. That is what we will eat even in the Kingdom, Yahweh shows. Yes, the prophets show that.

...then Yahweh said, I will make man in My image, according to My likeness and they will have rulership over the fish of the sea, the birds of the air, over all the cattle... The cattle that we eat today. ...and over all the earth, over every creeping thing that creeps...

It would be much more understandable here if you would write this down. It is over all the things with which the earth creeps. That is a much better translation and it will give you more understanding of what you are going to be given authority over. That will come later on in the Feast in showing what this actually means here. It actually means the masses that I keep telling people to remember. Polyphenol is just one of those masses that you are going to be given charge of or authority over.

Now why? Why would you be given authority over these? To keep them. Why? Because the universe, like the earth is destroying it. They are changing them. They have made every effort to do away with everything that Yahweh created that was perfect. As a result, we have prions. We have all kind of sickness and disease in cattle.

There is a book called *The Mad Cowboy*. He said even after the law was passed, there is something like 385,000 downer cattle a year that are going to your supermarkets. These cattle cannot walk. They are diseased so much that the veterinarians cannot bring them back. They put them on your table to eat. Brethren, the things the world is putting in their bodies are not only bringing down the cattle and our food supply, it's bringing mankind down with it.

Verse 27, so Yahweh created man in His

own image. In the image of Yahweh, He created man. Then He created the woman. Then Yahweh blessed him and Yahweh said to him; be fruitful and multiply. Fill the earth.

Verse 29, behold I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of the earth and every tree whose fruit yields seed, to you it will be for food... He says, "Keep it, the cattle and everything, the way I have made it became it's perfect."

By the way, I was supposed to say something about the food. We would really like you to eat before six o'clock. We would like to shut the cafeteria down by six this evening. I told the ones who are running it that we do not want to turn anyone away and make them go hungry. I do not want you leaving the Feast grounds. I do not want you going back out. Unless you absolutely have to, please don't. They said they would open up again after Yahshua's Memorial for a short time. We will have something ready for you so you will not have to go somewhere else to get food. Please try to restrain yourself and stay at the Feast grounds if you possibly can. We are trying to do everything we can to make it possible.

Genesis 2:9. And out of the ground Yahweh made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and desirable for food... Yes, there is no end to what Yahweh put in the food supply. There are magnificent foods that stir up every taste bud. You really should make a banquet out of every meal, I think. You should really savor your food and try to see what Yahweh has given you. He has gone to extremes to make life enjoyable for you and abundant. This is just part of it and His love for life. He wants you to love life also which is why cattle and sheep were created, for our food.

...the tree of life was also in the midst... According to His plan, He set Satan there so she could contaminate it. Contaminate it she did along with the Gods. They brought forth their way that they had already practiced in heaven that had killed many, many people and their way is now killing the earth too.

In chapter 3 we see Satan and she starts running down Satan way. Genesis 3:5. He knows in the day you eat these things your eyes will be opened and you will be as Gods, knowing righteousness and evil... Yahweh does know that. He knew that. That is the reason they planned to allow mankind to do this in order to teach him a lesson.

The next few years after that, there was nothing to restrain mankind because they did not have a Bible in every home. They had one man, Abel, whom Yahweh had taught and trained. They had that person. The population had none. It did not have the advertisement that we are having today with the Bibles in every home. The light really was not shining to them as it does

Page 260 4/3/04

today. They were living in darkness so they went downhill rapidly. Yahweh allowed that too now. He allowed it so you could see how fast it would go downhill if that light did not shine to keep it from going downhill.

He allowed this to take place here so they would know and be as the Gods to know righteousness and evil. That was all in the plan of Yahweh.

...the woman saw that the tree was desirable... Yes, lustful. This is the lustful way. "I am fulfilling my lust, all my dreams, my heart's desires." I would all of these x-rated sermon tapes were all in your mind right now so then you could see the downside as they say they are seeing in Iraq with the diseases increasing. They had none of these before the Americans took over Iraq. Satan is really trying to destroy that veil. She hates that veil for some reason and hates the women being chaste. She wants them to be like what they call the "western women," the Hollywood whores or whatever.

...the tree was desirable for food... It was very desirable, I guess, to feed dead animals back to live cows. The desire was for money and trying to save a few bucks on feed. ...desirable for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes and a tree desirable to make one wise. She took of its fruit and also gave to her husband... In verse 7, Yahweh shows that this word means sin. They went against His health Laws.

Genesis 4:1. Adam knew Eve and she conceived and bore Cain and she said; I have brought forth a man with the help of Yahweh. Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel was born... He was the one who Yahweh taught His way. The way was before both of them but Cain chose the lustfulness and the contamination

...now Abel was also a keeper of sheep but Cain was a tiller of the land also... His offerings here were not acceptable. ... On one of Yahweh's Sabbaths, it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to Yahweh... You have to remember all of the things. This is very condensed right here. There was a reason that it could not be accepted. This is late in the game. There were thousands and thousands of people at this time right here as the book The Flood actually brought forth proof of this. The earth was populated almost like today, maybe not quite that many but it was very thickly populated in a thousand years. You could figure out the amount of population as this man did in this book The Flood. It was also very thickly contaminated as Yahweh said. Their thoughts were evil continually. This is what was taking place. It was the same thing that was taking place when Yahweh said He had to drive out the nations and destroy their cattle and everything in order to bring

forth Yahshua. Be thinking of all of those things as we continue here.

...and Abel, besides bringing the offering of fruit of the ground, also brought a sacrifice of the firstlings of the flock and their fat. Yahweh honored Abel's offering... Mainly because it was not contaminated. He could offer it. One of the Laws Yahweh gives us is do not bring forth contaminated offerings to be offered to the priest. Do not bring it forth. You have to know what it is in order to understand what contamination He is talking about. That is the reason we have to separate the class Monday. That is all I can say right there at this time.

...He did not honor Cain and His offering. Verse 6, so Yahweh said to Cain; Why are you angry? Why are you downcast? If you do righteousness... If you follow these Laws and not contaminate your earth, keep your cattle as I have created them perfect, keep your health perfect. Righteousness is keeping the Law. So if you tie all of this together, you will see why Cain's offering was not accepted. Abel's was accepted because it wasn't contaminated.

...if you do righteousness it will be acceptable. If you do not do righteousness, sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you... Tie the rest of it in. You will see how the anger, frustrations and hatred also entered the mind. That is what started the contamination and entered the mind. It is what brought forth the anger and the hatred as you see today and then the wars followed that.

Genesis 6:9. These are the begettings of Noah: Noah was a just man, perfect... Did you get that word? Perfect. You find that same word now in search of the red heifer and the certain sacrifices that Yahweh said to offer Him. The word just means merciful and righteous. Noah, being taught by Abel and being trained to be righteous in Yahweh's Laws, his mind was not contaminated. He was merciful, righteous, and perfect. This word is the same word used in the sacrifices where Yahweh tells you what to look for. Do not bring this contaminated stuff to Him because it was also defile His temple of The House of Yahweh.

...Noah walked in the reverence of Yahweh...
The earth around Noah was corrupt. ...and Noah begot three sons, Shem, Ham and Yahseph. Verse 11, the earth also was corrupt. This word corrupt, if you look it up and really spend some time on it, you will find it was defiled by illicit sex. It was defiled. Get our x-rated sermons on this and catch up on it brethren. It was corrupt. The animals were corrupt. There was no telling how much time Noah spent getting clean, perfect animals into the Ark. After the flood took place, then Yahweh saw to it that the earth came forth with righteous people. That is where His Laws

4/3/04 Page 261

were taught. Before this, they were not. They were only taught to a small group. The people went downhill very rapidly with this contamination. I do not have time to show you all of this today. You will understand if you will just get these things placed in your minds.

After the flood, Noah had the clean, uncontaminated animals on the Ark with him. He gathered them up and kept them from being contaminated. These were the ones that he had control of himself. This took place over many, many years that he was gathering these and protecting them from the corruptness that was going on in the earth right there because he was following Yahweh's Law.

Notice the corruptness meant also it was filled with violence. We see this same thing to-day. This is the same thing you see when you pull out in front of someone and you cause him to have to take his foot off the gas pedal. The hatred that you see in his face and what is going on in

his mind is the same thing. That is caused from corruptness.

Yahshua did not have this corruptness in His body at all. He was not defiled. He was trained and kept in the Laws of Yahweh. He was a perfect body, a perfect Passover sacrifice.

...so Yahweh looked upon the earth and indeed it was corrupt. All flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. And Yahweh said to Noah; the end of all flesh has come before Me... This was figured out ahead of time. This was not any surprised. ...the earth is filled also with the violence... They knew that would be there at that time, the same as it is today. ...through them and I will destroy them with the earth at this time... He had to. The next time He does this will be with the nuclear bombs that will help to clean up this earth too.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader. I love you brethren. Praise Yahweh.

Yahshua did not have this corruptness in His body at all. He was not defiled. He was trained and kept in the Laws of Yahweh. He was a perfect body, a perfect Passover sacrifice.

Page 262 4/3/04

Feast of Unleavened Bread

Cleansing Yahweh's People #1: How Yahshua's Blood Cleanses Us From Sin, Getting Us Ready For The Ashes Of The Red Heifer

4/5/04

Praise Yahweh! Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated.

Brethren, I don't know if you realizing it or not, but we are coming out of the world. I want to answer these questions first. "Can unbaptized people be sprinkled?" There is no Law that forbids it that I know of. If you are here and you are with your parents, you are baptized in one way or another until you become of age and refuse it. Now if you were refusing it, you would not be here so you wouldn't get sprinkled.

"What age can unbaptized children with baptized parents be sprinkled?" It makes no difference. It does not specify age, it just specifies getting the death off them. Whether they are baptized or not makes no difference.

"If one was sprinkled on the third day and then went back in a house with dead bodies, must they start again?" Yes, definitely. You should really stay out of those funeral homes and churches. That is where the dead bodies are. That is where the death is.

"If a sprinkled person went into a house that has not been sprinkled, should they be sprinkled again?" It depends on what you know about the house and whether someone was dead in it. If there was, it has not disappeared. It does not disappear. It does not disappear off man either. We will get into that later. If it is in a house, the only way to get it out is with the ashes of the red heifer

That is the only way to get that human death off your body that I know of. You can wash and wash and wash until you wash the hide off but you still will not get rid of it unless you use the ashes of the red heifer. Now you may not understand that now but you will before the Feast is out so bear with me. I cannot get it all in one day.

"If you've been sprinkled twice then went into the world, what must you do?" Going into the world does not necessarily get death on you unless you touch a dead body, go into a room with a dead body, or step on a fresh grave of a person, something like that.

Now this is the number one most asked

question so please pay attention: "It plainly says Yahshua's blood cleanses your conscience, if the ashes of the red heifer can cleanse your flesh..." They can. That is what they are for. It can cleanse your flesh. It can cleanse your flesh of death. That is exactly what the apostle said. He did not say we were doing away with it because Yahshua died or shed His blood. He said if the ashes of the red heifer can cleanse you from filth or defilement, then how much more can Yahshua's blood cleanse your conscience. Your conscience is your way of thinking.

Get this straight. Either you think Yahweh's Laws or you do not. How does this work? When you sin, you cut yourself off from Yahweh. That is what the Scriptures tell you. You have actually sold yourself to Satan so you do not belong to Yahweh any more. Every one of us stood in that position at one time. We all sinned and became servants of sin. Remember in Romans, I have read that probably a thousand times to you, you belong to whom you obey. Now if you obey Satan, you belong to Satan.

Now what does that do to Yahweh? It cuts you off from Yahweh. Why? Because of The Law of trespassing. Yahweh is not going to trespass against Satan. He is not going to break His own Law. He is not even going to speak to you. Unless you are bought back with Yahshua's blood, which you were, and unless you repent and beg to get out of Satan's house that you have served in for so long, then Yahweh is not going to have anything to do with you. He would be trespassing if He would. We trespass the same way when we break that Law ourselves.

The people who are saying, "I can't understand this Law, why can't I talk to all these women?" You have no right to talk to them. They belong to somebody else. Unless Yahweh gives you the right, you do not have it. The way to get the right is to ask for it and it will be granted to you, if it is legal and both sides are willing. That is the way it should be done.

It is the same way with Yahweh and you. If you are cut off from Yahweh, it is because you do not belong to Him. He will not talk to you; He













4/5/04 Page 263

will not hear your prayers or anything until you make the proper specified movements and attitudes towards breaking this bond between you and Satan.

Now Yahshua's blood buys you back only if you do certain things. If you do these things, then Yahweh will start making contact with you and start teaching you. The first thing He does is bringing you to His House where you start overcoming. That should be clear. I would think anyone would understand that.

Brethren, right now Yahweh is sealing you. He is sealing you as it says in Revelation. If you want to turn over there we will read that again. That is what is taking place right now. We just about have this sealing complete. The Law that we are performing here at this Feast should complete it if we are honest and sincere. By Pentecost, you should be fully cleansed if you are practicing these recommendations of cleansing and getting these sinful acts out of your mind.

Yahshua said, "Sin no more unless a worse thing comes upon you." It does not mean, as one of the apostles said, to come out all together else you couldn't live. We have to have each other. We are getting closer and closer to being able to live without the world, I grant you that. Right now, it is needful that we deal with that. That is not the defilement that Yahshua is talking about. It is a defilement of the mind that begins with lust as Yaaqob said. It begins with lust, and then it turns into sexual contact or a sexual distortion of the brain, then the act of something physically taking place.

Sex is a very enjoyable thing when kept holy between a man and his wife. It is a clean thing. It is not defiling in any way when it is just a man and his wife and she does not have other men going to her. It is a very enjoyable thing when kept holy between man and wife that will go on throughout all eternity. Once a trespass is done and the person is defiled, then that is where it starts defiling the body, the mind and starts shutting off the computer. As Brown & Driver says, it stops up the mind. It just stops it up. It clogs it up like a clogged gas line to where your car starts slowing down. That is the way your body starts slowing down too.

Revelation 7:1. And after these things, I saw four malakim standing upon the four corners of the earth... This is the quartet. ...and they have the power to destroy the earth... Now it is given to them. Right now, the only thing that is holding them back is Yahweh. The only reason Yahweh is holding them back is to seal the saints. You are almost sealed. Keeping the Sabbath day does not seal you. Keeping the Feast days does not seal you. It takes 613 Laws. You have to either be in agreement with them or perform them. Some of them you must perform. One of them is the ashes of the red heifer. I have hesitated for years to bring this Law out because of the fact that people think that every sacrifice was done away with. It

has not been. We will be offering sacrifices in the Kingdom. The foods you eat are sacrifices.

This blood of the red heifer gets death away from you. Yahweh would use it if He was to become defiled, which He avoids. Yahshua would if He was to become defiled. Anyone would use it that has been defiled by death. There will be deaths in the Kingdom. There are millions of deaths throughout the universe that Yahweh is trying to cut down on and stop. He can and will when the people submit to His Laws. In that plan of His is life, not only to stop death here on the earth, but also in the universe. There will be those who will turn.

Right now, the heavens are screwed up. We have pictures of beings in heaven that Yahweh did not create. There are unclean spirits like frogs. Where in the hell would they come up with a cross like this to deteriorate a body of an intelligent being to look like a frog? You see the God's inspiration on television. We brought it out years ago. There was this Beauty and the Beast show with a half lion and a half man. It was a deteriorated cross between a man and a cat of some kind. Now you see it in the outer space shows. I do not watch those things but they have them on the news. I watch the news and I see it. If you will notice, you will see imitations of frogs in a man's features or animals of some kind. There was one that looked like a turtlehead. I said, they could do this. They are getting to where they are learning these things and nothing is being withheld from them now. Yahweh has no need to withhold it from them.

The Gods have been doing it for a long time. That is how they came up with dinosaurs, these evil machines that we call dinosaurs. Yahweh had nothing to do with this. They do not match anything in the genes of man. They were built for the Gods' pleasure where they could watch flesh being torn apart and blood flowing. This gives them some kind of kick. What does it give you with the gore and the blood you see on television today? It looks like that would turn a person off.

They say the world actually craves those kind of films. They hunt for them when they go clicking that clicker of a night on television. They want that blood to flow and they want to put themselves in that hero's position where they can just kill anybody with a judo chop or whatever they want to call it.

There was this show that brought out that you never get too tough. I cannot think of the hero's name but he wore a brown hat and went through all of this stuff trying to get to this Holy Grail. Indiana Jones, yes, everybody wanted to be Indiana Jones. Here is this guy who came up against him. He had these swords and he was whipping them back and forth. Indiana Jones looked at him as if he was a fool and then pulled out a gun and shot him. You just do not get too tough. Somebody is going to get a weapon stronger than yours. That is the way the world is.

Page 264 4/5/04

That is the way they are changing things that Yahweh made perfect. This is why you have to understand a little bit about the atoms or the micro-organisms with which the earth creeps, as it says in Genesis. We are getting up to that but later I will show you what I am talking about. You are going to be in charge of that. That is what Yahweh created you for and said, "I am going to give mankind authority over this because it has been changed." These things were being changed in heaven by the Gods. We are seeing the results of it now because we see humans with this same inspiration that is changing the perfection of what Yahweh created.

Yahweh said in Genesis, "I am going to build a Kingdom and a man. I am going to build him in My image and I am going to give him authority to protect these things, all the things with which the earth creeps." That is what you were made of. That is what you will be creating other things from, all the things with which the earth creeps. You will be put in charge of it and you will stop this crapola that is going on out there.

First off, you have to agree to Yahweh and His Laws. You have to practice His Laws. The cleansing is the last thing. It is the last thing that was given the children of Israyl before He finally started using them. He finally took this death off them and then He started using them fully to purify and purge the people. He purged the priest first and then purged the people by the priests. Then a breeding program took place that actually brought forth the perfect human being. That was to show and to bring forth Yahshua who would die for the rest of that group being made like Yahweh. Yahshua had to die to buy us back from Satan or death because the wages of sin is death. That is how Yahshua's blood cleanses our conscious. It starts our way of thinking because it buys us back where Yahweh can start working with us and start teaching us.

This is the last thing here in the sealing that I know of right now unless Yahweh shows me something else. You also won't be sealed if you are in disagreement with something like getting rid of somebody who won't turn from sin. If you have trouble with those Laws, you better get some counseling. It will not be allowed in the Kingdom. It will not be allowed in Yahweh's Kingdom. If you do not hold up for that Law then you are not in agreement with Yahweh. You are not made fully in His image, in His likeness so you will not make it. You will be coming in there with the spotless robe, as the red heifer had to be undefiled.

Here He talks about this sealing. This is in our time period, the Last Days. This is the last thing that takes place just before the wars break out. After these things, we see this quartet who is given power to take peace from the earth and to kill with the sword. They have the authority to do this.

... I saw another malak ascending from the

east having the seal of Yahweh... At this same time. ...the seal of the living Father. And he cried with a loud voice to the four malakim to whom it was given to hurt the earth... The four malakim or the four messengers, the quartet, are actually given power to hurt the earth and the sea and everything. To wipe out everything that Yahweh ever made. ...saying hurt not the earth, neither the sea or the trees until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads... Keep all of that in mind now. Do not forget a word of it as we go into the rest of this sermon.

Remember what I brought the other day about the plan. It is all according to a plan. That plan is being worked out. All the rest of it is just allowed so you can witness what the God's way is bringing in heaven. It is bringing the same thing one earth. We covered that. Yahchanan 1:1-12 shows His plan is a plan for eternal life. It includes a group, a priesthood of men, women and children who will be made in the likeness of Yahweh who will be put in charge of everything.

The stuff in which the earth creeps, brethren, is necessary for life eternal. It is necessary for joy and pleasure. It is necessary for abundant living. When used properly and in accordance with Yahweh's Laws, it can be used forever and ever. It will keep a person alive forever and ever.

Then there was Yahchanan 13, which says "he who receives Me," which means receives My way or becomes in My likeness or in My image as we saw there. Then there is Deuteronomy which says "Go to the priest." That is the first thing He tells you to do when the bell goes off in your head.

Yahshua has paid the price so you can be redeemed from Satan. In order to bring life eternal, Yahweh is to form a priesthood. He calls it a priesthood, but it's individuals who believe the Law like Yahweh.

We were in Genesis and we were seeing what was taking place. The earth was corrupted as Yahweh said. All the earth was corrupted.

Genesis 6:11. He says He looked at the earth and it was corrupt. Verse 9, these are the begettings of Noah. Noah was a just and perfect man... Now this is the way Yahweh made these things that He wants to put us in charge of. He made them perfect, which meant after their kind, they are perfect without change. If you change them in any way, they are not perfect any longer, that is, they disagree with the health of man's body.

This is what we do when we have this illicit sex, as it is called in the Scriptures. Most of the damage to the human body has been done through illicit sex or lust. We are seeing in these articles how man is bringing his body down in this manner because it is being pushed by Hollywood and there is no one to object to it. The preachers are afraid to speak out against it. They see what is taking place. There is still a little light left there even though they are afraid to use it.

4/5/04 Page 265

There is still a little light that is saying, "Hey, this is not right."

There is not enough of a flicker left to actually turn them at this time.

It is going to be. Yahweh is going to flood the nations with this thing. Once they start seeing man's downfall and the death rate start outnumbering the birth rate, I think all the world is going to start saying, "We have thrown away great wisdom here when we kicked aside these Laws of Yahweh." This great wisdom that we pushed aside is what would have saved us from this incurable thing that is now gripping the world.

They cannot see it yet but you can. You can see it at this time. You see the world is coming down because it is multiplying. There is no way to stop it. It is incurable. Mad Cow Disease is incurable. There is no way you could stop that. Yahweh has a way of stopping it, yes, with nuclear burning. That is why the Kingdom of Yahweh actually permitted this to take place.

Noah was perfect, that is, he kept the Laws of Yahweh. He was also perfect in his body himself because Yahweh had to make a plan. He had to have it planned for that or else he would have been corrupted too in his life. He would have corrupted his own self. There were also certain animals that Yahweh kept from being defiled that Noah had and were actually brought on the ark to save. It was only Noah and his sons who were all righteous at that time, following Yahweh's Laws. From that then, the population started again. That light that was in them is actually still shining plus the light Yahweh brought forth in the Kingdom after He brought the children of Israyl out of the land of Egypt.

Like King David said, "I have seen all perfection come to an end." Yahweh said that. That is what He is saying here too. It was said again in Iyyob that Yahweh sets a limit on perfection. It was actually planned, showing Yahweh actually planned to allow this to take place, the perfection that He set here on earth. He had it in heaven. The kingdoms just rebelled with Satan. Remember, a third of them rebelled. A third of the universe rebelled against Yahweh.

It is so easily done brethren. It is a desirable way because you are led by your lusts. You are supposed to be led not by your lust and desire, but by Yahweh's Laws that give you the similitude where you can see what Yahweh says and you can see the other result over here. Experience is the world's worst teacher. They say it is the world's best teacher but it's not. It is stupidity.

I have seen farmers go out here, experiment with their crops and go broke. They would do this with their chickens, hogs and cattle and go broke. These things they were trying had already been tried and tested and anyone could have read a book and said, "You are going to fail in this. This is what is going to take place." I kept trying to get people to start these hothouses. I said

please get the information and keep this going according to the book. You can easily fail in this if you don't. One man knew that he wasn't supposed to let anyone in that hothouse that smoked cigarettes. Now you will not see it instantly but one time a man goes in there smoking cigarettes, this starts a deterioration in tomatoes. Somebody said, "Hell, cigarettes ain't going to hurt," and he blows a few puffs. A few weeks later, the tomato plant start to wilt and develop this bug that gets on them. The tomato has one thing and the nicotine has another. Here comes an outside bug that is not supposed to be there and he starts feeding on it. This has been put in the books, "No, don't smoke cigarettes. One time is too many. Don't let anyone smoke cigarettes in a hothouse." This is experience. I guess it was the best teacher, it put him out of business. He sells out to somebody else and the next one is a smoker too and the next one and the next one.

The information is here in the Book of Yah-weh to keep us from falling. We cannot think we are smarter than Yahweh, as the world, the Gods and Satan do. They go their own way. They say, "This is not going to hurt another. I just had sex with old Joe last night and did this and that. We had a barrel of fun over there at that party. We were wallowing in the floor and then the back-seat. See, I'm okay." A few days later, they start seeing this and this in their bodies. They do not associate it with that act.

Their bodies start breaking down because they broke that guideline that would have kept those tomato plants healthy in that hothouse. It would have kept that brain to working properly. Although you cannot see it, you experiment with it and because it did not instantly take place like a man shooting you with a gun, you thought you had it scott free.

You start draining at the penis and it starts itching and burning. You wonder, "What in the world is this coming out of me?" Or your rear end starts stopping up and you start having trouble with your bowels and then your bowels start aching or your kidneys, throat or lungs. You wonder, "What in the world is this?" You think, "I must have caught a virus." You caught some semen from something that should not have been in your body and you broke one of these guidelines that would have kept your tomato vine healthy. It starts going downhill.

Now, Yahweh has created help for you. He has done it over and over trying to find a cure for what the damnable Gods have done. He has created these cures that will cleanse you but you can't keep going back to sin. As Yahshua said, "Sin no more because worse things can come upon you than this if you do." If you add what you have left from this cleanse and add more sin to it, then a worse thing is going to come.

Genesis 6:11. The earth also was corrupt... This word means *defiled by illicit sex*. We have x-rated sermons on this. I do not know if I have

Page 266 4/5/04

got to that part yet where I actually prove this. The doctors and lab technicians agree with me on it. Now they are beginning to see that everything in the Scriptures is actually far above what they knew in science and what they studied to get their licenses in medicine.

Verse 11, the earth was corrupt... That is all you get from the King James Version, from the English, but if you studied the Hebrew, you would know more than this. ...before Yahweh... That is He saw that it was corrupt. He saw that they had come to the limit. They destroyed the perfection as far as they could go. If He had kept it any further than they would have defiled all the rest of the beasts plus Noah and his family. So it came to that judgment stop period where we can't let it go any further than this. Yahweh soaked the whole earth in water and turned this stuff back to a usable substance. He separated the masses or atoms that make up a body. He separated these in that so many days that the earth was actually covered in water where the micro-organisms could bring it back down and separate it into a usable substance to where when Noah came back he would have a clean earth and clean animals to work with.

Now we are the last part of this. We are the last part of this great Kingdom that will be put in charge of these masses with which all the earth creeps. We will know better than to let the earth get screwed up like it is right now with half man, half animal, men having relations with cats, dogs and chickens and defiling them along with himself. Right? Should we not? Surely. Praise Yahweh.

Genesis 7:14. Here He is now taking the clean and the unclean into the ark. You have to have them. You have to have a mixture of this together but you have to keep it separated. I don't mean separate a calf from a pig, I mean you can't mix them two together, not in your body, not in one another. When you do, you destroy the perfection that Yahweh made in them that works for us and will work for us throughout all eternity.

Genesis 7:14. Every beast after its kind... Now if it had been mixed with another kind, it would not have been allowed in this group right here. He does not give you much. You do not need much if you have understanding. You can see right here, He is taking what He had in reserve, that He had reserved a certain group of animals that were still after its kind. They were not screwed up in any way. They were not defiled in any way or they would not still be after their kind. They would have a mixture of one kind after another, maybe cow with man or sheep with man, which causes a breakdown in the bodies and keeps them from being after their kind.

Yahweh can put cows, horses and pigs out here in the same field. They do not lust after one another. They will not mix with one another. They can eat the same foods out there, so long as the cow eats what is designed for it, like grass. A pig will eat a certain amount of grass too. They live off the same masses in the earth, the same thing the plants bring up because they are made for cows, sheep, pigs and so forth. They are made for human beings. The herbs of the earth are made for them too.

They will not mix. It is only man that can do it. He can mix them. Yahweh made them to where they will stay separated even when they are together in a pen. They will not have relations with each other. Man will go in and have relations with them. He will enter them and he will start inseminating them. You have to listen to all the sermons. The ones Elder Yahodah has I had him working on this. He has found some stuff you have to see to understand this. Every one of you have to be here for Elders Shaul and Michayl's too. It's very important that you get all of this.

...every beast of the field after its kind... Notice He specifies that to birds too. He had them reserved after their kind. ...and they went into the ark with Noah... Only the ones after their kind.

Go to Isayah 24. We are back in the same shape again now. Yahweh through the light that He gave the world, has kept it flickering for this length of time. Yahweh allowed it now, but He got what He wanted accomplished. He even showed where this light is, where His Laws are, His Plan, where this is, then there is a tend to hold back. There is a tend not to commit adultery or fornication because this Law is in your mind that you are not supposed to do this. That is what kept me from it. I am sure it kept many of you from doing the same things in your lives. There was a little bit of Law there in your mind that guided you in a certain way.

This light is being withdrawn from the world. I doubt if there are very many people who even study their Scriptures anymore. There may be more now because there is a little bit of light. In addition, the prophecies are showing that what Yahweh said is actually coming to pass. This is still there. There may be a little of this starting to roll back, this light that Yahweh gave to keep it separated.

Here in Isayah 24 we see that the earth is corrupt so He is going to have to bring a burning on the earth. This burning will take place and this too as water will cleanse the earth. Water and fire, Yahweh shows, will do a cleansing. This burning that is going to take place, you can bet it is for the prions and for the mixture, the defilement of animals that we have defiled that Yahweh has to clean up. There is no way we could do it. There is no way otherwise you could. I do not know of any other way you could without a flood or a burning take place on a planet to do this.

He will save a certain people because He has certain land protected. That is why we are called the protected place. Certain things are going to be protected to where it can start over. There is

4/5/04 Page 267

going to be a place in Israyl too that is going to be separated by an earthquake to where clean food can be raised in the east to furnish the people there and here in Texas also with a clean place and clean food to eat. That is all in Yahweh's plan right now, just as it was in the day of Noah. He did not kill all the beasts. He saved certain portions of the beast and he saved Noah along with his sons and their wives.

Here in Isayah we see it is going to come upon the people as well as the preachers. Isayah 24:4. The earth mourns and fades away. The world mourns and fades away... The people. That is what we see before us right now. It is going downhill all the time.

...and the haughty people of the earth languish... The word haughty is people who think they are smarter than Yahweh. They have lifted themselves up like Satan to be Gods and they are just smarter than an Okie from Oklahoma who Yahweh said to teach them. They say, "I wouldn't dare not bend my shoulder to listen to that guy. He can't even pronounce words correctly."

Verse 5, and the earth also is defiled... Or because the earth also is defiled....by the inhabitants of it because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the ordinance and broken the everlasting covenants... Now you know how they have done this to bring so much defilement on the earth in such a short period of time.

It was only fifty years ago when television was invented and it started trying to sell movies. The movie industry noticed that the more nakedness they would show of the body, the better the film would do. They started pushing what they call love, passion, romance, eloping and committing fornication and adultery. They actually made it look like it was the righteous thing to do for someone to run off with somebody else's wife or his daughter or to steal or molest and get away with it. Then the push was to get rid of the thinking of Law.

Right now, if you see anyone trying to live by the Holy Scriptures in any way, you see a fight against him or her from the world. There is more and more of this as they are bringing forth homosexuals, sodomites, the ways of Babylon, the confusion. This word **Babylon** means *confusion*. You have to know where that comes from in order to tie it together. That Babylon or confusion starts with both eating unclean animals and having relations with unclean animals or adultery and fornication.

All of it brings confusion to this computer we have up here that would otherwise keep you as Yahshua, perfect and clean with a healthy mind, body and thinking. This is what Yahshua was because He followed those Laws. The confusion starts with the stop up, the clogging of the brain, the taxation upon it and the shorting out of the circuits. The Holy Scriptures are actually plain on that. I have brought it out in the past and I will bring more of it out in the future.

Notice it is because of this defilement. ...because of this the curse has devoured the earth and the people and they who dwell therein are desolate... That is cut off without hope. ...therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned... They must be burned. ...and few men left... Just like it was in the days of Noah, He will save a certain group. Those who He saves will have all of this history, all of this information in front of them. Then they will be put in guard of this, just like the prophets of old.

The Prophet Samuyl fought this same thing that we are fighting right now. Remember he told King Saul, "Don't bring the animals back." Then Saul brought them back. Samuyl said, "You stupid fool, what is that I hear bleating behind you? I told you not to bring them back." Here Saul had brought them into the land. Do you understand that right there was part of the defilement that started and actually went to work on the land of Israyl. It actually spread into the priesthood. This is what Yechetzqvah was talking about when he said if you have a rotten apple in a barrel will it spread to the other apples and he said yes. They asked if you had righteousness in a barrel will it spread. He said no. It will not contaminate. This is what he was talking about.

What Saul did there in those animals actually started this defilement that started spreading and contaminated the people. That is why the priesthood got back to where it was in the days of Yahshua but it was all in Yahweh's plan. After that point of time, the plan for Yahshua to pay for our sins had been completed. Yahweh said, "Since you didn't want to retain Me in this great knowledge of Mine, then I will give you back to the reprobate mind." That was the start of it right there.

Looking at it, you would think Saul was right. "I just kept the best of the best. These are the prettiest ones. That's all I kept." What he did was have a bunch of diseased animals that he brought into Israyl and started the defilement that spread to the priesthood and eventually took over the temple and defiled His whole House. That is what He said also. "This is the way you defile My temple."

With all of this in mind you should understand more about this burning described in Malakyah. Malakyah is speaking about a burning to actually purge and clean up the earth to get ready for a rebuilding that will take place here with His saints. After this burning, there will also be the contamination for about a thousand years from this radiation. It will take right at a thousand years to get rid of that. We will get rid of it. We will clean it up. The earth will be back in its perfect state again when mankind is resurrected at the end of that thousand years.

Malakyah 4:1. For behold the day comes that will burn like an oven... Did you notice that? It is going to burn like an oven to clean things up. Do you know what a self-cleaning oven is?

Page 268 4/5/04

It's one that gets up pretty hot. You can put your pans in there and it will clean your pans. You can pass them through the fire, as Yahweh says, to cleanse them. A self-cleaning oven will do that. They have extra insulation to where the heat will not spread out. It will hold it in there and it gets really hot to clean it. It is going to burn like an oven.

...and all the proud and all who do wickedly... This traces right back to the same word corruption right there in Genesis where it says all the earth was corrupt. They have come to that point of corruption. We are about to reach that point again of corruption where sin has reached its peak, as another prophet said.

...it is going to burn like stubble. The day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts... Not just to burn the people up but to cleanse the earth. ...and it will leave them neither root nor branch... This root nor branch are the roots not after Yahweh's kind, the way He made them, the roots and the branches that come from this defilement of the animals and people. It will not leave any of it behind. That is what He is saying here. It is going to clean it to perfection here with this burning. ...says Yahweh of Hosts and it will leave them neither root nor branch... None of the uncleanness or the defilement of the animals or people will be left. The earth will be cleansed.

...but for you who reverence the Name of Yahweh, the light of righteousness... Here we see the light now that was given in the world again that kept it for so long a time before it has finally been pushed out. The more you push it out, the more sin creeps in. ...the light will arise... With the people who reverence Yahweh's Name. ...the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings... What is it going to do? It is going to start healing what is left alive, this light of righteousness, in bringing back the earth to its productivity again, how Yahweh actually made it to produce.

If you remember when the sins arose before the flood and Yahweh said, "The earth is going to start fighting back. It is going to fight back against you." I think the King James says briars and thistles or something like that. This immediately makes us think of stickers and things we have to hoe. That is not what it is talking about. It's talking about the masses of the earth, which includes the things you can't see, the molecules, the atoms, all the micro-organisms that keep the earth alive, moving, well and healthy. They are going to start fighting against you. That is what Yahweh was saying.

We will get deeper into that too as I show you what these Hebrew words actually mean. That is exactly what it is talking about here. It is going to come back. We are going to start bringing it back and it will have the healing in its wings to actually put the earth back like it was. You will go out leaping like calves from the stall in joy and

gladness.

This sounds like it occurs in an instant. No. You are going out spreading the joy, health, gladness and abundant life. You are going out to the world, to the universe spreading this like a calf leaping from the stall. With gladness and joy, you are going to start taking this light out to the universe and the world.

...and you shall tread down the wicked...
This wicked does not just include the people. It includes the defiled. Even though the earth is going to be clean, the universe is not. The Gods will not be cleaned up yet. You are going to do that....tread down the wicked for they will be ashes under your feet... Here is this word ashes again.

You need to study that word. I do not have time to bring all of it out in this sermon. There is a lot to this one word. It means masses with which the earth moves, with which the earth creeps or what makes healthy the earth, what keeps it working perfectly.

...under the soles of your feet in the day that I will do this says Yahweh of Hosts. Remember the Law of Mosheh... Which was the ashes of the red heifer.

Turn back to Numbers 19. Let's get started into this before we quit. This is part of the Law of Mosheh. The apostles always talked about the fact that Yahweh gave Mosheh the Law. After He gave him the Law, He gave him a way to cleanse from death. Then Yahweh told him, "Now the priests are not to do this they can only defile themselves for certain ones like a mother or father." But He gave them a way to become clean afterward.

Giving them a way to become clean is one thing, them accepting that way and doing it is another thing. Refusing to do it is another way. That is called God worship but it also starts contamination. It comes into abomination, and then you become abominable to other people, that is infectious to other people. You start passing it on from one to another. Just because they had it does not mean they went ahead and accepted it.

They could not see anything working readily with the ashes of the red heifer. They could not see what was taking place. You would need a microscope to see what is taking place on the walls or on your body when this hits your body. I can tell you what takes place. I can tell you what I have found in the words that takes place when you sprinkle a wall, say that area between the two posts over there, even if you got three drops of this stuff on there of this water from the ashes of the red heifer.

Have you ever seen a bug light? Do you know what a bug light is? You put one in a certain place and within so many yards, it will draw bugs to this light. They come and then it zaps them. The water from the ashes of the red heifer works like this if you have a drop of it on that wall over there. I do not know how it does it. It does not show me that. It may be the aroma; it may be

4/5/04 Page 269

something they can see. I do not know. I don't think it is. It has some kind of a drawing affect. I do not know exactly what. It brings everything from a certain area into that drop.

Now these are things you can't see. You could put billions of them on the head of a needle and you still could not see hem without a magnifying glass. These are the creeping things that creep or the masses in which the earth creeps.

There are things you do not want on your body that you get from death. When a person dies, that body instantly starts to deteriorate. It does not take minutes or hours. Instantly it starts to deteriorate. Anyone will tell you this, especially a man who works in a funeral home because you can see it. The stuff starts coming back out of the holes of their bodies.

When the people see the body in the funeral home it has been all dried up and squeezed out. You think, "Boy, he sure looks good." If you would have seen it before the funeral man stopped it from oozing out, you would know how fast that body starts to deteriorate once it died. If you are in the room with that thing, then you become defiled with death. That is what it is. Death starts to deteriorate that body.

There is no other way I know of to get that off of you. Science doesn't know of any way to get that off of you or out of you so far. The only way I know to get it off of you is the sprinkling of the red heifer. It will draw these things to that. The lie that is in those ashes zaps it like a zapper does a mass of mosquitoes in that area.

Numbers 19:1. This is a statute of the Law Yahweh has commanded saying; Speak to the children of Yahweh and tell them to bring you a red heifer without blemish or defect that has never been under a yoke... This has special meaning too that we will cover altogether in later sermons, Yahweh willing. Notice this is the Law of the red heifer. ...give it to Eleazar the priest. It shall be taken outside the camp and slaughtered in front of him. Then Eleazar the priest is to take some of the blood on his finger, sprinkle some of the blood seven times towards the front of the sanctuary... Why would he do that? To clean the front of the sanctuary where the people come in. That was what it was doing or gathering it there to be cleansed at a later time.

...while he watches, the heifer shall be burned in his sight, its hide, its flesh, its blood and its offals... That is inside the guts. ...shall be burned. The priest is to take some of the cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet wool and throw them onto the burning heifer. After that the priest must wash his clothes, bathe himself with water. He shall be unclean until sunset and afterwards he may come into the camp again. The ones who burns it shall wash his clothes, bathe himself in water and he shall be unclean until sunset. Then a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the red heifer and put them in a clean place outside the camp and they shall be

kept by them for the congregation of the children of Israyl for the water of purification from iniquity. It is for purifying of sin.... Just one sin. This is the death. It does not purify you from all sins. It is not going to purify your body inside from the parasites you put in it from adultery, fornication or having relations with an animal or anything like that.

...the man who gathers up the ashes of the red heifer must also wash his clothes and will be unclean until sunset. It shall be a statue forever... How long? Forever. ...to the children of Israyl and to the stranger who dwells among them. He who touches the dead body of anyone **shall be unclean seven days...** If he does this. If he takes the ashes and are sprinkled with them. ...he must purify himself with water of the red heifer after the third day and after the seventh day... That should be on the third day and on the seventh day. ...then he will be clean. But if he does not purify himself on the third day and on the seventh day, he shall not be clean... Did you get that brethren? The world is not clean of death. They do not do this. You cannot become clean of this particular thing unless this is done to you or for you.

...whoever touches a dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of Yahweh... This is how you bring defilement into the House of Yahweh. ... That person shall be cut off from Israyl. He shall remain unclean because the water of purification was not sprinkled upon him. His uncleanness is still on him.... Notice it is there. You can get clean in seven days only if you use this. If you do not use it, you won't get clean at all. ... this is the Law that applies when a person dies in a tent, anyone who enters the tent... Or room. ... and anyone who is in it shall be unclean for seven days... If he will do this.

We have all this done. We have the blood sprinkled. We had The House of Yahweh cleansed twice before you got here. We are going to do it again. We are going to do it this coming Tuesday morning, the third day, and we will do it the seventh day. All who want to can get this. We won't force you. You can force yourself out of the House if you don't. You can separate yourself and remain unclean if you want to. But all who want to when they come through those doors entering the Sanctuary they will be sprinkled. If you do not want to be sprinkled, don't come.

I will keep bringing this because you have not learned a third of it, probably not even a tenth of it yet. You have learned enough, I think, to see that we have to cleanse ourselves. Before the Feast is out, I think I can prove to you absolutely that this Law has to be kept in these Last Days before we can ever make contact with Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

I love you brethren and may the peace of Yahweh be with you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

Page 270 4/5/04

Feast Of Unleavened Bread

Cleansing Yahweh's People #2: How To Count The Cleansing Of The Ashes Of The Red Heifer— The World Now, Is The Same As In The DaysOf Noah— Yahweh Now Cleansing His House 4/8/04

Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! I love you brethren. Yahweh bless you! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I don't have time to read this letter from the South Carolina Department of Corrections. I would love to. There will be an Elder standing here at the back door when you go out if you want one of these to use in your work with *The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. You can get involved with that Elder and he will give you this. He will show you what a great thing this is when brought into the prisons and how it is really helping.

Someone handed me this article this morning. The United States has asked more than a dozen countries to join a new international military force to protect the United Nations in Iraq... We really have peace there don't we? Brethren, they will never have peace. They are trying to use force. There is no way you can force peace. If it had been that easy, Yahweh would have done it Himself.

Yahweh Himself cannot force peace. You have to teach peace. Peace has to come from the heart and it has to be willing. Otherwise, they will rise up against you when you turn your back. Unless you just have people on a string, like robots, then they will be looking to cut the string anytime as the prisoners do when they try to break out. There is nothing here.

Listen to the education they are going to teach them. ...the UN mission is likely to include such activities as assistance in census, voter registration, civil education, training in the run up to an election, as well as monitoring polls by the year's end... That is the education they are going to get. There is nothing in the way of peace.

...Potentially there could be a lot more places that forces would have to go... You're getting right back to force.

I think some of these articles include the genetically altering of genes and mixing of genes. This article says *DNA Link found between human and animals...* That is what we have been telling you here for years. We know how it got there. Yahweh showed us how it got there. He has even destroyed nations because they had this genetic link between humans and animals. This is what is causing so much trouble. ...human and animal DNA can combine naturally... They are lying like hell. It cannot combine naturally, not the way Yahweh made it. It can combine only by force. You cannot combine it naturally. They will not even have anything to do with each other naturally.

...the experiments confirmed a distinct cousin of the AIDS virus, HIV, can pass from pigs to people... Did you get that? Or from people to pigs and back to the second one. After the pig gets it, it can pass back to the next person that goes to the animal for sex too. ...the movement of infectious agents between animals and humans is known as zoonosis... You are living in a damn zoo out there in the world is what they are saying. ...may underlie some of the world's most devastating diseases... They are admitting it slightly here what is taking place with these pigs.

I would that you could see this picture. I can get you a copy of this if you want to use it in your teachings. It shows the little baby here with a head on top of her head that is turned upside down. Both heads respond when the baby is being fed or talked to or something like that. Now they are trying to separate the two. This is what you get from having relations with pigs or an-













4/8/04 Page 271

imals or even mixing the viruses themselves in human bodies through fornication and adultery.

Do we need sex? Yes, we do. Without it, you would be a bunch of dummies who would not want to get out of bed in the morning. Sex drive is absolutely necessary for human beings. For the malakim in heaven, it has to be there. Testosterone is one of the things your body produces that gives you this sex drive. If you know people who smoke marijuana, it kills this stuff. They say "Everything is just all right," and they go back to bed. They just keep going downhill. There is no way without the sex drive that you would have energy. Many of the motivational skills in your body would not function without it.

It can be kept under control by following the Laws of Yahweh. Sex can also be enjoyed. It is a great enjoyment between man and woman. It is clean that way if it is kept according to Yahweh's Laws. Yes, it is needed. There is no way the human body could be a self-functioning body without the sex drive. It is not just testosterone. Testosterone is only one of about a hundred and twenty something that I have found out about already.

Did anyone notice the smell of garlic in here this morning? I was trying to get it throughout the Sanctuary. I would that everyone would start eating garlic every day to sweeten your breath up. It is the best way I know of to get your breath to smelling properly. I know you have gotten around people whose breath would knock a buzzard off a gut wagon. They need some garlic.

The world is so screwed up that they want to turn you against everything that is healthy. One of the healthiest things you can put in your body is garlic. They want the taste, they like the seasoning that comes from it. That is wonderful. That want it but then they want to give you something to take that away from you. They say, "Go gargle with this so nobody can smell it." If they would eat some garlic, they would not smell it. If all of you would eat garlic, then I will not smell your breath and you will not smell my breath. We will all have very sweet breath. Praise Yahweh.

The Christians have always hated garlic. It was said that the Roman soldiers would not get near a Jewish woman after they took her in captivity. They had to put her through their rituals to get the smell of garlic off her before she was ever taken to whoever owned her and made a slave out of her. They said they ranked with garlic. You do not rank with it. It is a pleasure. Garlic smell is pleasurable if you start smelling it. We are going to fill this Sanctuary with it every morning. We are running it of a night and then you should be able to smell it when you first come in. Once your senses adjust to it, you will not, but it will do wonders for your health too.

Let me tell you something about food now.

If you have a dehydrator and a grinder, you can grind up this garlic. Catch the oil from it. You can put a couple of tablespoons of the oil in some water and boil it in your house as a diffuser. It will send this smell throughout your house. Surely, you have studied the health benefits of onions and garlic, two of the sweetest smelling things that I know of. They are the greatest tasting things I know of, some of the greatest spices. You can take the pulp that comes from the grinder, take the oil and separate it, and then take the pulp. You can dehydrate that pulp then with the fat that has been rendered called giblets. You can use it in your beans when you cook them. You can pour it on that brisket or cut holes in your brisket and put it in there. You can just put it in the liquid that you cook your brisket in. I am making myself hungry. My mouth is watering so I cannot talk. You cannot get too much garlic, I do not think.

Let's talk about the counting. Turn over to Numbers. We have to get this count right. It is hard to understand because it has two different things here in this chapter. You have an uncleanness from death, which the ashes of the red heifer gets rid of, but you have your regular uncleanness that you can get day by day from wiping your rear and not washing your hands or stepping on a dead carcass of an unclean animal. You will be unclean until sunset. Many different things can make you unclean until sunset. This is including in this chapter and this is what throws you off. That is why you need an Okie to teach you right? Otherwise, you would never understand what this chapter is talking about and why you are clean on the seventh day but you are not clean on the seventh day. You are clean on the tenth day. It is talking about two uncleanness here. If you will keep this in mind as we go throw this.

Numbers 19:2. This is the Law of the red heifer... Then it shows you how to fix it, which we already have. We already have the ashes. We will keep it here for everyone from now on, Yahweh willing. If He gives us strength to do so, we will keep it here from now on.

Verse 10, the man who gathers up the ashes of the red heifer must also wash his clothes and will also be unclean until sunset... Now that is from gathering the ashes. The reason you are unclean from gathering the ashes is because the whole heifer is burnt. The things you are supposed to throw away, which are behind the diaphragm, that you are supposed to discard and not eat are burned. Surely, everybody knows that here. The blood that you are supposed to drain out and get rid of, it is burnt also, along with the guts and everything that is in them. It is burnt also. So, when you are burning these ashes, you become unclean. The man who burns them becomes unclean. Now this is an uncleanness that

Page 272 4/8/04

you can bathe, wash your clothes and be clean that sunset, the same day at sunset.

The man who gathers the ashes, he also becomes unclean, but he can wash his clothes and bathe. By the way, a clean man must gather this. A clean man must burn this but they will be unclean when they do it. They become unclean when they do it. Yahweh does not want these contaminated. That is the reason He says a clean person has to do this. You cannot go out there with uncleanness on your hands. Otherwise, you will defile these ashes and you will defile the water that will be sprinkled on somebody else. He is showing you here that you can defile somebody else or the Sanctuary unless you follow these simple instructions.

We have followed them to the tee. I don't know of any iota that we got away from. We followed it to the tee in making these ashes of the red heifer water.

Verse 10, he becomes unclean until sunset... He who touches a dead body is a different thing. Notice very carefully. ...he who touches a dead body of anyone shall be unclean seven days... Now you cannot be unclean less than seven days. Get that in your mind. You are going to be unclean for seven days in spite of everything you can do. You have to follow these instructions to get rid of that uncleanness. It is going to be on you seven days, get that in your mind. I started to have seven Elders stand up here with the days of the week in their hands, but I thought that surely we could explain this to where everyone can understand.

...he who touches a dead body is going to be unclean seven days... Anytime you touch a dead body, you will be unclean no less than seven days. You have to get that in your mind. Now for him to become clean, he must purify himself with the water of the red heifer on the third day and on the seventh day, then he will be clean. Now where people are getting it mixed up is they think they are going to be clean at sunset when they are sprinkled the last time. No, He is already told you in the verse above it that you are going to be unclean seven days. From the third day to the seventh day, are how many days? Four days. So, after you are sprinkled the seventh day, you still have how many days before seven? After the seventh day, he will be clean only if he does the rest of it. He will be clean only on the seventh day. The full seven days, not the four days of the sprinkling.

...whoever touches the dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself... Now this includes the whole world and you up until this point. ... defiles the tabernacle of Yahweh... Why does he defile the tabernacles of Yahweh? Verse 22, anything that an unclean person... That person has been in and touched a dead body. He not talking

of regular uncleanness because some of those things do not transfer. Some of them do, like the blood of a woman. That will transfer. ...anything that an unclean person... That is who touches a dead body. ...touches... Anything he touches. ...becomes unclean... You surely touch the door when you came in. You touch your chairs when you come in and so forth. That is how you defile the Sanctuary of Yahweh.

Yahweh will not come to a defiled Sanctuary. That is the reason we are going to clean this thing up. We just started practicing this. I told the Elders to begin with; we will not get this clean this Feast but we will start practicing this Law. By Pentecost, which was the day the gifts of the Holy Spirit were poured out, we should have the Sanctuary clean. You should be clean because you should be knowing enough about this Law and the other Laws by then that you will be clean, not just from death.

Someone asked the other day, "What does this uncleanness do to people who don't get it off of them?" Well they start dying. Dying you will die, as Genesis says. This is what gets it off you where you can stop that process. It does something else. It opens up the body to other things. It makes it possible.

We have shown you how some of these things rid piggyback on some of the other things. It opens up the body. I think it is chlamydia that opens up the wound of a person to the other viruses that are spread by the second man, the third man and the fourth men and then all the other men who want to stupidly enter here. Soon there is cervical cancer. It could not do it without the first one that takes place. Chlaymdia is the one that opens the door. It is a door opener for the others that want to get in.

This is the reason you see that the morticians, people who work in these places and have this on them all the time, do not live too long. They start getting sick. Soon they are selling their funeral home or they are hiring someone to come in and run it for them so they can get away from this. They are too sick to run it.

It hurts. It is not something that kills instantly like a bullet, but it does take its toll over the years. It opens the door for many other things. The person is soon taking so many drugs that it is taking all of his money that he is getting from the burials to pay for the drugs that he is using. A person who works in a funeral home could actually cleanse himself. It would be difficult if you were working every day in it. They can cleanse themselves. They do not know about this. You do.

Anything the person touches becomes unclean... That is the reason you defile Yahweh's Sanctuary when you do not cleanse yourself.

Verse 12, here is how you become clean if

4/8/04 Page 273

you touch a dead body. ...he must purify himself... Now remember he is unclean seven days. If you want to circle seven days and then look at verse 12. ...he must purify himself in this way; with the water of the red heifer on the third day and on the seventh day. Then he will be clean... Not right after he sprinkles himself on the seventh day, he will not be clean because he will be unclean seven days. Do you understand that now?

Verse 19, the man who is clean is to sprinkle the unclean person the third day and on the seventh day. After the seventh day he is to purify himself... See the seventh day that it talks about in verse 11. He will be unclean seven days. He is to purify himself on the seventh day. He is to purify himself.

...the person being cleansed must wash his clothes and bathe with water and at sunset... On the seventh day now, not the fourth day. ...he will be clean. But the man who is unclean and does not purify himself... Which is the world.that person shall be cut off from among the congregation because he has defiled My Sanctuary...

This is speaking of someone who is called and refuses to obey this Law. ... of Yahweh because the water of purification has never been sprinkled on him and he is unclean. This is a perpetual statute... That is it is something that will be done throughout all eternity.

...the man who sprinkles the water of the purification must wash his clothes also. Anyone who touches the water of purification... You become unclean by touching this water. You become unclean when you are sprinkled. Now you can wash that uncleanness off and be clean from that uncleanness at sunset but you cannot be unclean from the dead body for a full seven days. The only way you can be clean from that dead body is by sprinkling on the third day of the week and the seventh day of the week and then three days later, you will be clean.

...anyone who touches the water of purification will be unclean until sunset. Anything that an unclean person touches... Who has touched a dead body touches. ...becomes unclean... Anything he touches. So you can see how they are spreading it throughout the world. Everything they touch, probably everything in their houses.

...and anyone who touches this becomes unclean until sunset... That should be plain enough. It is two uncleannesses we are talking about. Now you were sprinkled on the third day and then you will be sprinkled Sabbath. Then Tuesday of next week you will be clean from death, the death you get from the dead body. Praise Yahweh.

Now remember Hebrews. It says if it can cleanse, yes it can cleanse. It was not done away with. It was never done away with. None of Yahweh's Laws was done away with. They will all be kept.

We were talking the other day about if a person lies with animals. That is what is going on in the world. There is more of it going on with pets. I hate to put you in remembrance of everything but it is going on in houses with cats and people have coaxed them into linking and stuff like this. It is an evil thing that is going on between man and beast. It is taking place. Thoughts of evil. Remember the words of Yahshua about lusting after a woman and turn it to this right here. That starts a process in your mind that we have talked about before in the x-rated sermons.

Brethren, you really need to get on this tape list. There is just no way that you can keep up with what Yahweh is bringing without being on this tape list where you can study every day.

Mosheh had the people with him every day. He was teaching this day after day and the priests were teaching them every day for forty years in order to bring forth people like Samuyl and Yechetzqyah. People like this are certainly going to be priests in Yahweh's Kingdom. If you will read the background of these people, they were taught by the priests. They were led day after day.

I do not have you with me that much. Yahweh has scattered you throughout the world but He has made a way for you to do so. Cassette tapes are the way you can do this. You can get these cassette tapes and you can learn. I guarantee you that you are not going to get anything that Yahweh is presenting that you really need unless you get on this tape list. We cannot bring it all at the Feast.

When the people started just being taught at the Feast and not every Sabbath, they started falling away. You just cannot do it. You have to get on the tape list if you want to survive and get into the Kingdom. There is no other way that I know of that you can do it. You cannot get it all from the writing either. It has to come from preaching and publishing.

Speaking of that, this is wonderful news to me. Yesterday a door was open to The House of Yahweh and we quickly took advantage of it. There is a TV station that reaches all the United States and South America. They have a listing audience of about twelve to sixteen million people and we are going to be on it very soon. You should be able to pick it up in your neighborhood. That is what is occurring in your neighborhood.

There is one along with that. Yahweh opened both doors at the same time. In the Middle East, another one wants us on that TV station. It reaches about seventeen different nations. They have a listed audience of seventy-five million people. I will be speaking in English but the Arab nations will see it in their language going right across the bottom of their screen so they can read it.

Page 274 4/8/04

Yahweh has really opened some great doors. You really need to take advantage of it. The sad part about it is we cannot just come out and start giving what I brought to you here. We can in the tapes because I am going to continue to bring these lessons. Brethrens, I have books I am way behind in teaching. There are books just waiting to be taught. I have my notes written and everything but I have not had time to get it to you. You really need every word that is preached there, whether it is in your conscious mind or your subconscious mind. One day you will pull it forth and you will see the great wisdom that Yahweh put in your mind word by word that you had forgotten day by day. It will be there.

Mattithyah 24. We are in this time period here. We are in a time period when the people are exactly like they were when Yahweh had to destroy the earth. He had that for a certain time period and He showed what it was like in that time period when it wasn't controlled by The Peaceful Solution being taught. What the world can come to when it is not being taught. If you think about it, Yahweh put the children of Israyl in Egypt for a purpose to fulfill His plan. The worst of the worst was right there in Egypt. The God worship was going on and I am talking about the same thing that is going on with the Gods now. They were having relations with animals. If you look at their sphinxes, you will see what I am talking about.

The doctor told me this morning about a baby that was born. They are doing these experiments. They are already doing them. They have been doing them for several years now. This baby was born that had a human top and a pig's bottom with the hooves and all. It is so ridiculous what they are doing. They are talking about the danger of it getting into the genes of mankind. You cannot get it out of there once it gets in there. Yahweh is the only one Who can get it out. That is why the burning takes place and the death takes place.

Even with all of that crap that is going on, Yahweh has a way of cleansing it. He has to prove His point first. It is also going on in heaven as I have told you. You can see it in the Scriptures. Yahweh does not come out and give a bunch on it because He says He does not want the majority to understand. That is the reason Yahshua talked in parables where the world could not understand. At the time He was talking there, the people were already turning from Yahweh's Laws. That is what Daniyl said immediately after that. He said they would turn from His Laws, they have not kept any of His Laws, they would turn to this bestiality, as they call it. They were living in the beastly system again and doing the same things.

Yahshua was not trained in the temple, He was trained at Abilene. He went to the temple

to die. The ancestors of Yahshua were trained by Mosheh and all the prophets who came up before Him. They brought forth this righteous person. Abilene is the place where His ancestors were gathered. That is why Iyyob's children had to be wiped out along with all of his animals. They lived in that area too.

Yahshub or Iyyob or Job, if you still don't know who I am talking about, you really need those sermons on the book of Yahshub. You will never understand it unless you get them. There is no way you can. You high and cocky bastard, if you do not lower yourself and humble yourself to listen to Yahweh's servant, you are going to burn in hell with your pride with you. That is how serious it is.

There is no way you can get there without me right now brethren. There is no way you can do it. If Yahweh decided to take me out of the picture, He would put others here to teach you. But as long as I am living, Yahweh shows I am going to be bringing back these Laws. If you could have understood them without me, He would have let you do it. There is no way you can. Get it in your damn, stupid, prideful head that you cannot make it without this Okie and maybe you will humble yourself when you see that fire burning in front of you. It is that serious.

I do not see any pride left in ninety-nine percent of you. I see humbleness. I see righteousness. I have seen more righteousness this Feast. The last Feast I thought I would never see better. And brethren, the Elders, I have never seen so much love and unity among the Elders. You have a fantastic group of priests Yahweh has picked. They are still teachable. None of them has ever challenged. They have questions of course and I answer them. They accept the answers.

Just like this. I could see how a person could be really mixed up on that. For fifty years I thought it was so plain that a tree could understand it if I talked to it.

You would not believe some of the things. Somebody saw me talking to this crow the other day. It is a real crow and yes, I was talking to him. I told him yes, his ancestors had been here for many, many years. He would turn his head. He was sitting about four feet from me. He is a wild crow but he is not afraid of me. Somebody wanted to kill him and I said no, don't do it. Yahweh has a purpose for all of these things that He created. The crow would just turn his head as if he was having trouble understanding. I said yeah, you are having trouble now but you won't later. I have talked to many things. One of these days, we are going to have power to actually communicate. I couldn't understand what he was saying, "Caw, caw." I don't know exactly what that means. I think I do. I think he is saying, "Yeah, I understand Yisrayl." If you get this out to the

4/8/04 Page 275

world, they will think I am crazy, I know. They already think I am crazy.

I heard that thing that the Sound Room put together with the news and everything. I turned the monitor on while I was waiting on some other people to get there. I did not know that the world had said so many things about The House of Yahweh. I had never seen this. I refused to look at it before. I went on doing the work. I told Yahweh, I can't fight this mess. I cannot fight Satan. I have tried. I am giving up on it. I will do Your work and spend all my time on studying and teaching, but I am not going to try to fight her any longer. From that moment on, I refused to pay any attention to their gossip and the news broadcast.

I see now brethren that Yahweh lifted us up for all the world to see. He lifted Yahshua up on a stake for all the world to see. That is what He said. If we had been like all the rest of them, we would not have gotten any attention from the world. The way it was, we had news media coming from overseas, like Germany, just to get a look at us and to get an interview with us. They were begging for interviews from Yisrayl Hawkins, The House of Yahweh, that they said is going to burn like they said David Koresh. What was it they said, "Sex and power." That is the first time I had seen that. That recording came from the House, it did not come from that worldly bunch out there.

They call this newspaper in Abilene the Abilene Reporter News, I called it the Ab-bologna news. I stopped reading it after that. I did not read it anymore. One of the newsmen who worked for the Abilene Reporter News said "I have to hand it to him there." He quoted this that I called it the Ab-bologna news. He put that in the article. That is the last time I read it.

Here is what I want to read. Here is the great wisdom that mankind has passed up. They have thrown it away. The simple things like eating salt, you would have never thought that if Yahweh had not brought it to your attention from an Okie. If I had not hammered it in, you would have been just like the rest of the world. You would have gullibly pushed that salt aside. You would never have eaten honey. Now the world is actually running tests to prove what I said years and years ago to you is actually beneficial. There are so many things like that.

That is the reason you are getting healthy now. You are getting rid of these parasites and you are getting rid of the things that make your body sick because you are cleansing yourself. It is necessary to cleanse, to keep your body clean and to stop touching filth. Do not touch the unclean, Yahweh says. That is even in the "new testament" as they call it. They still do not pay any attention to it. It says there, "Do not touch the unclean thing and I will receive you. I won't

receive you if you keep on doing this without cleansing yourself."

Now touching something unintentionally makes you unclean but you know how to cleanse yourself. If you do not cleanse yourself the way Yahweh says to cleanse yourself, then you will never be clean. Then that becomes a sin. It becomes God worship. That is what the Gods do.

Here in Mattithyah Yahshua says that in the Last Days you are going to be just like the Gods. You are going to be like the Gods of Egypt that He brought the children of Israyl out of. He started taking them out of sickness. They were so sick they could hardly get through. They could hardly survive. Yahweh brought them out cripple, lame with sickness galore and fearing the diseases. He says, "I am going to take all of this away from you. You will not get these things if you will just follow this guideline. You will not be getting these things you got in Egypt. You will be clean and healthy."

That is what He is saying to you right now. You will make contact. He said the reason I am hiding them from the world is they will hear, they will see, they will understand with their hearts and minds. Yahweh said they will be converted and then I will heal them. I have to keep it hid from them at this time so the will of Yahweh can be performed. He is not hiding it from you though. He is revealing the same Laws that cleanse and keep you well.

The world would not understand it now. They think that honey is something you eat if you want to. They do not think there are any benefits in it. They are just now trying to find out about it. They think salt is a poison to you. They tell you to get rid of the salt.

Right now, we are in the days when we are expecting nuclear war. It is building. The major states that the United States is going to have to deal with have not even put their challenge up yet. They said they are going to but they have not done it yet. They will. The Scriptures show they will. There will be nuclear war. It will be the worst time of trouble ever.

Mattithyah 24:29. Then immediately but after the tribulation the sun will be darkened... From these nuclear wars. Now this great burning is going to take place over the earth. Yes, I am sad to say but it is going to take place here in American in order to clean up and get rid of what man has done here.

Verse 37, but just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man... Just as the days of Noah were. Go back to Genesis and you will see what Yahweh has said here about the days of Noah.

Genesis 6:5. Then Yahweh saw that the wickedness... Now if you look up the Hebrew word and trace them back to all their roots, then

Page 276 4/8/04

you will see it is talking about the same thing that we are dealing with today. It is talking about mixing animals, the same thing that Yahweh said He would create us so we could protect the food supply that everyone must have. Yahweh too. Yahweh uses food and enjoys food. The malakim use food too. Everything that Yahweh has ever created uses food to survive. It has its own food. Even if it is the worms that are eating the poopoo out of the septic system, that is food to them. He gives them that to survive and made them to live on it. It is healthy to them. It is not healthy to you but it is healthy to them. They were designed to eat that poo-poo. I cannot get much plainer than that. Yahweh made it to where they would enjoy food. He enjoys food. He enjoys wine, it delights His heart, the Scriptures say.

...but the wickedness of man was great in the earth. Every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil continuously... Now He is talking about sex drive and the lust that goes with the sex drive. He is talking about energy, what makes you want to get out of the bed and go of a morning, what makes you delight in certain things. He is talking about those things. It all became evil. Yes, they started lusting after animals as well as everything else just like the Gods. The Gods were doing it and they started inspire man to do the same thing.

Remember, Yahweh put in the Garden of Eden, or among The House of Yahweh, evil and righteousness together so man could see it and experience it. He says, "You eat of this and you are going to become as the Gods, knowing both righteousness and evil." The evil is not keeping the things separated that Yahweh made perfect, including the human body. Once they broke this, then it started getting into the mind. There was violence and killing and continually war. That was given to Cain. All of this comes about from eating unclean food and from taking it into the body other ways, such as sexually with the sex drive.

...every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was evil continually... That includes the whole body here, the whole makeup, the sex drive, the lust and all. Remember Yahshua said it is in the thoughts. Once you have looked upon this woman with lust, you have already done it in your heart. The apostles were inspired to write that this is a sin against your own body; this is an injury to your own body when you do these things.

Verse 11, the earth also was corrupt... Now He is talking about the ground. The ground, the soil that we live on and all the things that move in that soil that we have to have. The micro-organisms that must work in that soil in order for us to get food from it to survive on. Everything comes from that soil. It is the same way in the Kingdom of Heaven. The soil there is supporting.

The meadows and the forests have to be there for enjoyment, but also for survival and strength.

We are made just like Yahweh. Yahweh enjoys the same things. We will have a supper one day with Yahweh Himself and Yahshua. Praise Yahweh.

Verse 11, the earth was corrupt... This word **corrupt** actually means defiled by illicit sex. I beg you to get these x-rated tapes. You may think you do not want your children to listen to these tapes, I beg you to let them listen to them. They need to know what is taking place and what the people have done to the world. They are not going to get this from television sets. You know what they are going to get this from television sets? Fornication, adultery, showing your body and stuff like this, showing everything and doing every illicit act. Brethren, they are not going to get the trouble it causes in their bodies off television. You really need to change your mind if you are taking your children away from these tapes. You need to change your mind and let them know what is taking place in the world and why they can't go out and join the world.

These things were taught to Samuyl and the holy women of old. They knew better than to go out in to the world. When a woman went out into the world and was defiled, they knew what occurred to that woman's body. They knew this and they would not touch that woman. You find this throughout the Holy Scriptures.

Now they had a way of cleansing if the woman repented and turned to Yahweh. You saw this in Yahshua's day. No, He did not take a whore and get defiled with a whore. This woman was a whore but she turned to Yahweh. She became clean and this is a great example of cleansing that this woman went through and was able to become clean and anoint Yahshua's body. Yes. This can be done. It is being done in The House of Yahweh

I personally know of husbands who have told me they had certain women who were actually only clean one day a month. They started following the Laws that we recommended that we did and now they are back to normal and their periods are normal. We had women who lost their periods and couldn't have babies, they got them back, and now they are able to have babies again if they want to. I guess you would call these things miracles, but they are just the Laws of Yahweh in action that are taking place among His people right now.

Don't snarl your nose up against these cleanses. They are holy and of Yahweh. They will get rid of the parasites in your body. The scientists know these are here. They know how they came and they are in your brain and body causing trouble.

They will not lower themselves to go back to

4/8/04 Page 277

the Holy Scriptures and look for a cure. Heavens no. That is below their dignity to ever do anything like that. They say, "Those people lived in the Stone Age. They could barely read or write. They drew pictures on the sides of caves so you could understand what they were trying to convey to one another. Bull. Go to New York and look at all the pictures. They call it graffiti now. Why didn't they call it graffiti back then? Those people had languages they followed taught to them by Yahweh.

I think sometimes that the understanding has left the world. It has just totally left. You see them doing so many stupid cockeyed things. They look back and think, "Oh boy, how smart we are today." They do not even know graffiti when they see it.

Verse 11, the earth also was corrupt... With this corruption, you have to remember that it is a confusion of the mind that sets in. That is what you see at full extent right now. All they can see is "We have to teach these people how to vote, we have to get seventeen nations to come and put troops in there to guard these people and forces to make them learn how to vote and to count the votes to choose a man who we set here in front of them that we have already chosen. We have to make them think they choose him." Now will this bring peace? Will this change their hearts and minds?

...the earth was corrupt... The ground that they lived on was corrupt. It was vomiting them out of the earth. It was fighting back at what they were putting in the earth. ... and the earth was filled with violence... What do we see today? Do we see anything different from what we saw then? Is the earth not filled with violence today, the same as it was back then? Of course it is. Any idiot can see that.

...so Yahweh looked upon the earth and indeed it was corrupt and all flesh was corrupted...
All the flesh was corrupted. Now you know how it was corrupted, with illicit sex. This is what brought it forth. This is what is bringing it forth today.

...and Yahweh said, now the end of all flesh has come before Me... Now this was a set time period, as David was inspired to write, I have seen all perfection come to an end. He was speaking of this right here. Yahweh said the same thing here. "It is time now to destroy what mankind has done to the earth." So He brought clean animals into the ark and so forth.

Now this time period then He says will be just like it was in the days of Noah. This is exactly what we are seeing on earth. Now Yahweh warned Israyl. Yahweh told Israyl to kill the people and the animals. Now He was not just being cruel. He was showing them. He said, "This is going to be a thorn in your side if you don't do

what I am telling you about." Now He did not force this thing. He would have forced it if it had anything to do with the bloodline of Yahshua or His plan in any way. He did warn them that what they are seeing here in this land, yes, these animals look great. They have them fat and sassy and they look healthy. But they are defiled. The land is defiled, it said. If you do not wipe this off and clean up this land, it is going to be a thorn in your side.

The same language is used when Shaul said, "I have a thorn in my side that is keeping me humble." He was sick. Shaul might have had syphilis that was driving him blind because he went blind in the last day. He said Yahweh would not remove it from him. He was suffering from a thorn in the side. This is the same thing Yahweh said to the nation of Israyl, "If you don't remove these people, their cattle and everything out of this land and keep them away from you, they will be a thorn in your side," which is sickness and disease. But He didn't enforce it. He only forced it where it included His plan of Yahshua.

The only time He ever kept anything clean that I know of in these Last Days is for the protection of His House. He has done that, brethren. You can see it plain as day. Get you a map and look at all the places where they have found Mad Cow Disease and not once have they found it here. How would you explain that? Praise Yahweh.

By the way, I wanted to talk about the wild turkeys. I started thinking of food and I wanted to tell you something else. If you are listening, I need to speak to the one who brought me some tiny red peppers. They are called turkey peppers here in Texas. I used to get them when I was trying to make money in the world and in the dog business. We would train these dogs of a night. I would take people out and every time I would see these turkey peppers, I would say there are turkeys around here. They did not know what I was talking about and I did not tell them. I knew there would be turkeys in that area when you saw these things putting out.

The turkeys love them. When they eat them, the breast of the turkey is hot. It tastes like it is seasoned with pepper. That is exactly what it has. It is seasoned with pepper. Someone brought me a bottle of them. If you have access to those, I would like to get some that are not canned. We would like to plant a huge crop of them here. They do not interfere with the grass or anything else. We have the perfect place to plant and harvest them on the land we own already. Anyway, they are small peppers. They turn red in the last stage. They are green to begin with. They are smaller than an English pea. They're about twice or three times as big as the head of a wooden match.

He said, "If you do not get rid of them, they

Page 278 4/8/04

are going to bring death unto you, the Israylites. There will be sickness and disease unto you." Remember that in your studies as you remember the plan. Yahweh could have enforced this. He could have made them kill those out and kept Israyl clean. That was not in His plan. His plan is to show mankind and the malakim what will occur when His Laws are removed. Even though He had health brought to Israyl, these people were healthy. They are still enjoying some of the benefits of Yahweh's Laws, even today, but not much of it left.

The people got to where the Laws were not being taught. Now the disciples continually taught them until they were killed off. We have their writings today from us but the majority of the people turned and stopped believing and stopped following the ways of Yahweh. We see that here in Yahshua's writings in Yahchanan.

Yahchanan 5:46. For had you believed Mosheh, you would also have believed Me... Which says to you now that they did not believe Mosheh. They did not believe his writings so they were not following his writings. Now these were the leaders in Israyl that he was talking to right here. He said they did not believe your writing. But if you would have just believed his writings, then you would have been practicing his writings. These same people He spoke to in parables here. They had already turned away from Yahweh's writing.

Yahshua cleansed those who turned to Him, those who believed on Him to the extent of obeying what He said. That is what that word believe means. Every time you see it where it is connected with the following of Yahshua or one of the disciples, it traces back to the Hebrew word and means follow the Laws that were taught.

Mattithyah 4:4. This too is how Yahshua cleansed those. There was a cleansing that took place. People knew that certain people were blind and they were healed. The way it is written it makes you think it just occurred instantly. He just said the word and they were healed right then and there. Yes, He said, "Get over there and do these things and then Yahweh will forgive you. Confess your sins, repent, and start following the Laws of Yahweh." Then the next thing you see, they were healed. Of course they were.

So were many of you who started following these things. Now you are healed of many different things like blood flows from the one that anointed Yahshua's body. This woman went through hell before she met Yahshua, then she turned to Him believing. She was actually healed of everything and became clean enough to anoint the Savior. This is what a miraculous thing Yahweh is giving to us and to them.

Mattithyah 4:4. It is written that man does not live by bread only... You do not become well

by bread only. You cannot just eat bread only. You cannot just eat food. There are certain things like essential oils and salt along with it, and the ashes of the red heifer and other things that I have not brought yet. It doesn't matter. This right here is what really matters right now. ...but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh... That is the way you live.

Mattithyah 19:16. Behold one came to Him and said; Teacher, what righteous thing do I do so that I may have eternal life... Who was this? The man who was crippled, the man who could not walk, the man who was blind, couldn't see? Which one was it that was talking to Him right here. ... He said to him, why do you question Me about righteousness? There is only one who is the standard of perfection... Remember what Yahweh said and what Yahshua preached continually, He said you must become perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect.

Here is the standard of perfection and over here is the standard of perfection Yahweh Himself practices. There is only one. That is Yahweh. That is the only way. If you want to enter into life, if you want to get rid of these diseases, then follow and live by what He tells you to do. It even includes eternal life.

Go over with that in mind to Hebrews. Here we are in the Last Days. What do we see that Yahweh says He is going to bring back. We find it also in Zecharyah 5 that it would be done in a land that was not even established at that time when the prophecy was made. Certain people would take this standard of perfection out to the world, to the Gentiles too, to the whole world, which has never been done before, but we are doing it now. We are going to continue to do it right up to the end. That is the standard of perfection, which is exactly what Yahshua was talking about in Mattithyah 19.

Hebrews 10:8. This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days says Yahweh, I will put My Laws into their hearts and into their minds will I write them.

The last time I spoke we read in Revelation 7 about a sealing of the saints that is taking place in these Last Days. Once that sealing takes place, Yahweh says I will answer you before you ever ask. The answer is on its way to you. Apparently, Yahweh knows you are going to do this already in His House. He has actually predicted it. Praise Yahweh. I love it. I love what I see here that is taking place among Yahweh's House.

Isayah 8:16. Bind up the prophecy and seal the Law among My disciples... How do you seal it? By teaching it to the people. Give us time Yahweh to hold this war back until we can get this seal of Yours into all of Your people or get Your saints sealed. How do you seal it? You bind up the Law among My saints, My disciples.

4/8/04 Page 279

Verse 20, to the Law and to the prophecy, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them... If they don't speak it.

With that in mind, go to Revelation 7 and see what He is saying here where it is concerning what we are facing right now among the nations. This is going to be very soon now brethren. It is going to come upon you so fast you are going to be bumfuzzled and say "Boy I would I had prepared faster."

In Revelation 7 He says He sees these four malakim, this quartet who, as verse 2 says, can take the peace from the earth. They are going to do so. ...it was given to them to hurt the earth

and the sea... Verse 3, hurt not the earth until we have sealed the servants of Yahweh in their foreheads... In their minds. In their hearts. That is what we are facing now.

The cleansing that you are doing takes place on the third and seventh day. If you get rid of this, along with the other things, because Yahweh says do not bring it into My tabernacles, don't bring it into My House. Go back to Mattithyah speaking of this cleansing.

Keep all these things in mind because they all go together. We are going to take up with this. May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader. I love you. We will take up with this in the morning. Praise Yahweh.

We are made just like Yahweh. Yahweh enjoys the same things. We will have a supper one day with Yahweh Himself and Yahshua. Praise Yahweh.

Page 280 4/8/04

Feast Of Unleavened Bread

Cleansing Yahweh's People #3: Disciples Teaching The Same Thing I'm Teaching: Cleansing Is The Law 4/10/04

Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. I hope you are still that strong tomorrow. I hope you have all been rejoicing and giving thanks, being thankful for all things. You haven't been frowning, bitching, raising hell or anything like that at anybody right? These are the little things that we do are what we are being judged on.

I think the weather is one of the things we should be thankful for. Yahweh gave us perfect weather during the Feast. Did you notice that? And the health. Yahweh is straightening up our health. And the sprinkling. Do not forget to take this water home with you. I know a lot of you did it wrong in spite of everything that was taught. You really need to take this water home with you and sprinkle your houses. Sprinkle yourselves again as you do it. Let someone clean sprinkle you. It can be man, woman or child, just so they get a little of the ash water on your back.

I want you to remember what I brought the first day. Everything is in the hands of Yahweh. He is working out a plan. It may not seem to you like it is in His hands and all of this is beneficial for you, but it is. Everything that He is allowing to take place in the world, you are going to see and witness it. You are going to become stronger in His Laws because of it, knowing that His Laws would stop this. It is His Laws we are going to use to straighten out the nations. We will have power to shut the rain off from the nations if they do not keep His Laws. We are actually going to enforce it for a thousand years, mostly through teaching. But if they won't do it, we will simply shut the rain off. They will change their minds rather quickly with the rain shut off. Nothing can survive without the rain.

He is going to bring back your health. If you will do what you are told to do, Yahweh will strengthen you. Your health will improve. It has already. I have noticed that there is hardly any sickness in the camp. I remember when the camp would be full of sickness. People would come here about to die and they would pick up some more diseases while they were here. It is not so

anymore. Everyone is becoming healthier.

Remember Yahshua's blood paid for the death penalty of your past sins. That set your conscience free from dead works so you can get your mind off eternal death and onto the work of Yahweh and start working for the great Work that is going to stop this from the entire world. It is going to stop the sin, hurt, harm, death, sickness and diseases. Yahweh promised this to our forefathers when He prepared the Kingdom of Yahweh for Yahshua to be born.

Once you get your mind on these things and what you have to do, then you will start seeing these all through the Holy Scriptures. You will start noticing these from the apostles' writings. They taught the same thing that I am teaching today. You will start noticing that when you start seeing and having your mind on this Law or any Law. They taught it.

Ephesians 2:1. And to you who were dead... Dead in trespasses because the wages of sin is death. You were dead in sins. You had cut yourself off from Yahweh. You sold the only life you had to Satan. Yahweh had to make a way for that. That is the reason He established the Kingdom so He could bring forth a clean body, a clean sacrifice without spot or blemish. It would have been impossible to bring forth a clean sacrifice in a contaminated world. That is the reason He said, "Destroy the animals, destroy the people. Get rid of man, woman and child." If you do not, there is no way this could take place.

He guarded Yahshua, you can see that. He allowed the death angel to kill people to keep them from being in the bloodline of Yahshua. He had to clean up the land too in order to bring forth an uncontaminated person. He told the Israylites, "If you don't do what I am telling you to do here, these people are going to be a thorn in your side." They did not do it, they thought they knew better than Yahweh. It had to be proven to them.

They say experience is the best teacher. Someone says, "I know Yisrayl said this but look here, "I put this Marten box up here and I proved this."













4/10/04 Page 281

Go ahead and prove it to yourself but we will all suffer for it. You will find out. "I put this hothouse down here and I didn't read the books like I was supposed to. I am so damn smart that it just amazes me how damn smart I am. Experience is my best teacher." Of course, foolish words come forth from the damn fools. That is what we are until we get our minds on reading and studying what is proven already and believing it.

That is your best experience there. It is already proven to you. Yahweh proved it for you right in front of your eyes. It is in history. It is right out here in front of you to look at the world and see. Do you have to go back and partake of it again and let it destroy your body again? Or the Marten boxes? Or the hothouses? Or the tomato vines? Or your chickens or turkeys? It will. Unless you start getting your minds off trying to prove it to yourself by making the same mistakes that everybody else made down the line, including our forefathers.

Yahshua said to us plainly, "These examples occurred to them so we wouldn't have to experiment for ourselves." We would not have to fall as they fell in the wilderness. Tens, twenties, thousands of them died from the same diseases that they feared when they were in Egypt. Yahweh says, "I will take these away from you if you will read this book and follow this book."

Then man says, "She looks so great. Surely one fornicating move won't cause this." But it does. "Surely I can stick myself in that animal and it won't hurt anything." But it does brethren. If you were not so God damned stupid you would understand this and you would see that Yahweh is right and the world is suffering for it. You would not have to go out here and experiment by doing it. I think you are a damn fool for going ahead and doing it after as much as we have brought here. To go back out into the world and do this, you are a damn fool and you deserve to burn in hell.

Here we can plainly see that Yahweh cleansed up the earth and brought a path through the earth for Yahshua to come through so He would not be contaminated. Then Yahweh let Him die for our past sins so that could be paid for so then we could believe. We would start believing. He says, this faith is for the believer. It is not for the one who wants to go off as Saul did and say, "I only brought back the pretty animals, the choice animals. After all, I know a lot about animals."

It's like, "I am so damn smart, it amazes me how smart I am. That's why I became king." Or a plumber or a carpenter. "Look how great I am, I can nail two boards together here. I am so great it amazes me what I can do with lumber here." You see how you build yourselves up in your own minds. You are a worthless pile of crap. That is what Yahweh calls you. You are a worthless pile

of crap. You are only worthy to build the earth for manure. You are a pile of manure. That is what you are fit for unless you can get your minds to believing these Scriptures right here and following them to the fullest extent. You have to do everything you are told to do by the priests. Praise Yahweh.

This is the apostle's writing where he talks about the principalities and powers that you and I are going to present this to. You do not have to experiment with that and go out trying to teach demons right now. You do not have the power. You are not equipped for it. They will not convert to you anyway. They will deceive you instead of you teaching them.

In verse 21 He talks about that we are going to receive that power to change these demons, these Gods, that have fallen away from this. They thought they were smarter than Yahweh and changed the very food they were eating to a wretched mess of death. They set this on their tables in front of them. That is what human beings are doing right now.

Ephesians 2:2. In which you walked in times past... In the course of the world. Yes, the same thing they are following, you have followed up until now. Yahweh has brought you out of that.

...according to the prince of the power of the air... That is Satan herself or the Gods. That is what He is talking about. The Gods are what have lead everyone into fornication, into having relations with animals and into all of this wretched stuff that have brought the bodies down to the degraded state they are today in the world.

I noticed on television the other day where they were talking about social security. They had these people on the air saying that there was no way they could even afford to pay their medical bills or their hospital bills. It is that bad. They are not going to get enough out of social security to pay these. "How am I going to live without my drugs?" They said.

They still don't realize Satan pulled them down into this mess from their past lives. Their past lives are what brought them to these drugs in the first place where they are living day to day on drugs.

The drugs are just hiding the symptoms. That is what is occurring with the AIDS too. AIDS is not being cured. They have some drugs that can hide the symptoms for a while. They hide the symptoms so the man goes out, has relations with more women and he gives them AIDS. He spreads it all the time the symptoms are being hid. The women do not know they are being dosed with a dose of AIDS when he puts his rotten part into them. They think, "This is really great. I am going to have this good-looking man. Look how handsome this man is. Hey girls, look over there at what I'm getting tonight. Look at

Page 282 4/10/04

that." They do not know what is hidden behind that flesh. They are getting it and it is spreading like wildfire throughout the earth.

That is exactly what Satan, in all of her brilliance when she said, "Do this, go ahead and partake of these great desires and you will be like the Gods." Yes, you are. They are dying too brethren, the same as this world is dying.

...you walked in times past according to the prince of the power of the air... How? By doing exactly what they are doing in the fornication, adultery, eating unclean foods, thinking unclean thoughts and not cleansing or purging yourself.

...according to the prince of the power of the air, the God that is now working in the children of disobedience.

Verse 11, therefore, remember that in times past you as Gentiles, who are called the uncircumcised, by those who are called circumcised, made in the flesh by hands... The Christians have done away with the circumcision. One of the best things you can do with your child is circumcision because it cuts off the filth and throws that filthy part away. It helps the body to be clean where it will not be growing the filth. Every doctor knows this. Every doctor knows this is the healthiest way to live. It does not bring any money into his pocket so he may not recommend it. There is more money in not being circumcised for the doctors and the druggists then there is in circumcision. The circumcised people do not hid that filth in their bodies and it does not grow and contaminate the body. You do not have to go to the doctor for that.

...remember that at that time you were without Messiah, being alienated outside the citizenship of those who rule as Yahweh rules, stranger
to the covenant... Remember this word covenant. We are going to read some more about it
here. Part of it is the covenant of the red heifer.
...covenant based upon promises... Yes, there are
promises that go with it. One of the thing Yahweh
says is He will take sickness away from the midst
of you, all these diseases that you feared while
you were in Egypt.

...having no hope because you were without Yahweh while you were in the world... Or while you were fooling around as the world fools around.

Go to chapter 5. Now I read this before the Feast. I am begging you again to get on the tape list. You do not realize what you are missing. If you are not on the tape list, you are not growing as fast as the ones on the tape list. There are things you cannot possibly know without being on it. We do not have time to bring it at the Feast. A lot of stuff is brought and you can have it to teach your family and others, if you will just get on the tape list.

Ephesians 5:1. Therefore, be followers of

Yahweh... This is the apostle speaking here. He is saying the same thing Yahshua said. He is saying the same thing Mosheh was inspired to write, to be followers of Yahweh. This is what Yahweh does. He lives by these Laws. ...walk in love. But fornication... Which is God worship. This is what Satan taught the world to do is follow their lusts. Fornication which is idolatry, God worship, following the Gods. ...and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not be named among you, as is fitting for saints...

Next comes the filthiness. The filthiness is the abominations that are spoken of in the Old Testament. You would not even know what filthiness was if you did not go back and read the Law to find out this is unclean for you, this will damage your mind. This will cause your mind to stop up and stop thinking. All you will be able to think about is your hard penis and trying to find something to stick it into to get the little more poison and poison other people. That is what is on your mind. I know, I was in that field at one time. Not as bad as the rest of the world and I certainly did not go around spreading it. I never once committed adultery, not one time in my whole life. I am so glad Yahweh kept me from that. Nether did I follow fornication, that's another thing I did not follow after. Those are Some things I do not have to repent of. Some of the things kept my mind from being stopped up and confused so I could at least teach you.

...but the filthiness... Which comes the foolish talking later. The foolish talking He is talking about is adultery and fornication. That is what the world's mind is on. That is what all their movies are made out of. Look at the television sets and see what it is made up of. If I am not telling the truth, tell me right now. That is what every television set I have seen is teaching: this filthiness right here, which comes with the foolish talk. The foolish broadcasting is filled with filth that will bring your body down. Not instantly, but it will bring your body down. That is what Yahweh is talking about. You can even start suffering in a few months or years now with the way that it is coming.

We have an article about another mutation of the Mad Cow Disease. This is multiplying because they have not stopped what caused it in the first place. Neither have they stopped fornication.

Revelation 9:20. The rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues... That they themselves created. ...still did not repent of the works of their hands... That they should not be following these Gods or demons.

Verse 21, neither did they repent of murders, sorceries, fornications or thefts... Which pretty much covers it all. They are going to go ahead and follow this lust and spreading of diseases

clear up until the very end.

Ephesians 5:4. Giving thanks... Thanks for all things Yahweh gives to you. ...for know this that no whoremonger, no sodomite... A sodomite is a man who has sexual relations with another man. ...unclean person nor covetous person who are worshippers of Gods, idolators, has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Yahweh...

Do you see that young men? Do you see it all of you? Can you read it for yourself? If you do these things, you are going to defile your body. That is the first thing you are doing. You are making yourself unfit for The House of Yahweh or to even be around your brother because it will spread to him and contaminate him too. Are you reading it for yourselves? You are not going to be in the Kingdom if you don't turn from this, cleanse yourself and stop it. Repent, confess, cleanse yourselves and get your body cleaned up or Yahweh will not have you in His Kingdom, which is a very short distance from us now.

...let no man deceive you... By letting you think otherwise. None of these damn Christian preachers or the priests who want to have sex with children. When we were in that tomb in Rome, I guess the filthiest thing I saw was the little boy with his face in between the priest's legs. This is a statute now. I said look at that crap. Yedidiyah had on a baseball cap and I guess when I said it I got everyone's attention. They had this statute with this little boy, which they love to have relations with, with his face right between the priest's legs. I said what a damn mess this is. The whole thing is a grave, as Yahshua said. It is nothing but a grave killing the world.

He plainly says here that no Catholic priests, who are sodomites, are going to be part of His Kingdom. They would bring filth into that, as they have the world today. The have no inheritance in the Kingdom.

...let no man deceive you... By letting you think otherwise. ...for because of these things the wrath of Yahweh... It's not wrath. It is a judgment of Yahweh. ...came upon the children of disobedience... That is to clear them out of the way. He brought the flood to clean the earth. This is what He is talking about. This is a judgment that was set because of this thing. He was showing you what it will bring to the earth.

...therefore, do not be partakers of them... Of these things that He just talked about: being sodomites, whoremongers and fornicators. ...for you were once in this same darkness... Remember that word. It darkens the mind. It has also darkened the world. You were once in that darkness.

Verse 9, For the fruit of the light is namely holiness, righteousness and truth, proving what is acceptable to Yahweh. Verse 11, and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness... Here we see it again. Have no fellowship with it.

You do not have fellowship with the dark of the night. Do you shut off the light and then have fellowship with the darkness? No, it is talking about something that is in the Law. It is the darkness that is opposite from the light of the Law. We see it again and again.

Notice what is next that describes this darkness. ...even though it is a shame to speak of this darkness which is done by them in secret... Yes, behind their closed doors. In their Vatican, in their parishes as they call them. They try to be so sanctimonious while they are breaking every Law of sanity, holiness, righteousness and cleanliness.

This word **fellowship** here means to share in company with. Not in the dark that you get from having no light, but in these acts of unrighteousness that bring your health down. To share in company with, co-participate in, communicate with, that is talk to, have fellowship with, be partakers of. It is talking here of people who do these things. It means to share together with, communicated with, have fellowship with, partake of, like in Revelation 18 where He is calling you out. He says, "Come out from among them and be you separate."

Verse 22, here He is speaking totally to the women. Wives submit yourselves to your husbands, just as to the Messiah... When you buck up against your husband, woman, who is trying to teach you the Law or live by the Law, and you spit in his face, think in your hearts about Yahweh or Yahshua sitting there in his place. That is exactly the way He puts it here. This is the same way King Saul disobeyed Samuyl. Samuyl said Saul disobeyed Yahweh in doing it. Samuyl was giving King Saul Yahweh's words when he said, "Kill those animals, don't bring those animals back on this land." Saul thought he was so smart. He could not sit down and take time to read a book. He was king, he thought he knew it all anyway. Why should he read a book, read the Laws, or pay any attention to the plan of Yahweh being performed in the first place? He thought he was so smart he probably would have rewritten it anyway. That is where you put yourself, in King Saul's place. That is the reason Yahweh says it is as witchcraft when you do this. Disobedience is as witchcraft.

...for the husband is head of the wife... Verse 25, husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved you the called out ones and gave Himself for them... That is, He died for their sins, for the penalty of death. That is what He died for, the penalty of death, so you would not have to suffer it. ...in order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Law... Does He tear a page out of the Law, wet it with water and wash you? That is what you would get unless you go back to the Law and you see how the Law says

Page 284 4/10/04

to cleanse yourself. Do you see what I am talking about? Do you see what the apostle is talking about here? This is how Yahshua cleanses you, with the Law. He teaches you the Law.

He taught you, obey the Law. He will die for the penalty of sin but He is not going to go and die again and again. You need to turn from breaking these Laws. You need to turn to Yahweh, cleanse yourself with the Law, as He tells you to do. One of the ways is with the ashes of the red heifer. You may not see what it is doing to you, but it is doing a great thing to cleanse you up and take death off your body.

I have some stuff that I want to bring you tomorrow about some of the stuff that you find in honey that we were talking about the other day. It actually attacks the things that open your body to the parasites. That is in honey. That is the reason He says honey and butter shall you eat. They have not been running tests on the butter with the honey. Once the scientists get smart enough to humble themselves and run a few tests, they will find out that the combination works miracles with the brain, cleansing the brain and the heart. That is what your Scriptures show. One day they will find that, just as they found this bit of honey that "Wow, honey is magnificent. It has polyphenols in it. Look what I found, aren't I smart? Look what I found here." They could have found it before that if they would have humbled themselves to read what the prophets wrote.

These things work or Yahweh would not tell you to do them. He does not just talk in riddles for nothing. He tells you to do these things so they will have a reaction in your body, mind and heart so you can understand that "If I have sexual relations with animals, I am going to get a disease that is going to bring me down and contaminate others that I touch too." It is just that simple. It is the little simple things that will keep you from sinning, keep you from breaking this Law and diseasing your body to create your own new disease that you will go down in history for doing. I mean down in history.

...cleansing them with the Law as with water... Another one said purified water. ...that He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side... That is my dream, brethren. I will do anything I have to do to fulfill that dream to stand by His side before Yahweh. Yahweh is my hero. He has stood up for righteousness. Yahweh has stood up for righteousness in the face of Gods. He has taught them. He has coaxed them. He has argued with them. He has kept His way. He has created an eternal Kingdom, eternal life for His people that will follow His Laws inside Yahweh Shammah. That is my dream to work with Him throughout all eternity. That is what I am going to teach you. I will never turn from this teaching, brethren.

Turn to Mattithyah 10. He is speaking here of you and the priests. You will see a little bit of change take place when the ordinations take place this time. It is something we should have been doing that we were not. You will see that. Do not let it be a surprise to you. We will bring you the Laws on it later and the teachings of Yahweh. It will be a little bit different than it has been in the past. I do not have time to go into it now, I will later. What I want you to understand now is the commission that He gives every priest, every man who makes Elder, every man who makes a priest in Yahweh's Kingdom.

Mattithyah 10:7. And as you go, preach saying; The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand... It is at hand for you to partake of if you will get off your high horse. Do not be cocky. Do not try to exalt yourself among the children and lead them astray from Yahweh. Would it not be healthier to be like Yahweh and encourage your fellow man, your fellow brothers, and your teenagers who are there with you? Wouldn't it be healthier for you and manlier?

It takes a man to stand up when everybody else is falling. I said one time that it is easy to jump on a bandwagon when it is loaded. I can remember when it was not loaded. I can remember when there was me and that was it. I was trying to teach. I was getting opposition all along from everywhere I went, from the schools I went to, to the churches I went to. I could not find anyone who would listen to the Laws of Yahweh. Yahweh started bringing them. I said, Yahweh, I will bring everyone you bring to their fullest extent. I will never turn anyone away, and I have not. Even though my wife said one time, "You need to run those people off, they are a disgrace to The House of Yahweh," because they got dirty when they worked.

...preach the Kingdom of Yahweh is here... If you want to partake of it. Here is your job. This is your job. He said it in a few words. You do not realize what He said to you here until you get to thinking and you read this. He said heal the sick. Well to heal the sick you do not just wave your magic wand. That is what the Christians would like you to think. You don't cleanse them by tearing a piece of paper out of the bible, getting it wet and washing their face with it. You have to teach them the Law as Yahshua did. He taught His disciples His Laws. From those Laws, they found a way to cleanse themselves. They went up three days early to the Feast to cleanse themselves and get ready to make contact with Yahweh.

...heal the sick, cleanse the lepers... That is another cleansing that He tells you exactly how to do. ...raise the dead... You will actually have the opportunity to do that in a very short time now. ...cast out the demons... The demons that are in the people and also the demonic teachings

that they have. ... freely you have received, freely give.

Go over to II Corinthians 6. This is the apostle's writing here and it gets deeper into this subject of the red heifer and cleansing, find a way to cleanse the body of your diseases. I was just thinking, not only are children born with some of this stuff, even getting out into the world one time can bring these diseases into you. You can get it just by contact with other people. That is what they are proving now from this.

II Corinthians 6:14. Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers... We take this as being married, that is also what it implies. It implies more than that. You should be able to start seeing what I am about to say to you now about when you go out into the world any time at any place that I know of, knowing what you know.

The scientists probably know this. There are probably gobs of stuff written on this already about what comes on you to touch a dead body or to be in a room with a dead and decomposing body. They have to know this because of people who work in funeral homes. There have to be tests that have been made that will actually show what Yahweh says here.

None of the world is being cleansed from the ashes of the red heifer today. This is the only way that I know of. There are no drugs that can take it off you that I know of that can stop this. I do not think the doctors would do it even if they knew it because of the fact it brings money to their pockets. They are not paid because you are well. They get paid because you make yourself sick. They get their pockets full.

If they have not cleansed in this way, anything that an unclean person who has this death on them, anything he touches becomes unclean. If you walk into a grocery store, a barber shop, you name it, any place of business, any time you deal with the world, you can bet you are going to become unclean. We are talking about being married to one of them who will argue with you and bring in filth day and night into your home so you can never be clean. You can never cleanse your home or yourself because an unbeliever is not going to do this. You are just now getting into the deep stuff where you will know exactly what is taking place in your life here. Yahweh has shown you these ashes of the red heifer and all that it implies here.

He says do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. He is talking about people here who do not come to The House of Yahweh, who don't know what you know about the ashes of the red heifer.

...for what fellowship is righteousness with unrighteousness and what fellowship does light have with darkness... Here you see this word darkness again. ...what harmony can there be between Messiah and Belial or what share does a believer have with an infidel... There is none. You cannot hang on to that one and hang on to Yahweh too. ...and what agreement does The House of Yahweh have with the Gods... With idolatry, God worship.

...for we are the House of the living Father, as Yahweh has said... That is the opposite of the dead Gods or those who are dying. We are the House of the living Father. ...as Yahweh has said, I will dwell in them and walk among them... Where did He say that? He said it in the Law long before the apostles said it here. They are just teaching the Law here. You will start seeing this all through the so-called New Testament now that you know it. After you read it you will start seeing it if you will pay attention to what it actually says.

...I will walk among them... He tells us what you have to do so He will walk among us. He says, do not do this because Yahweh wants to come and walk among you in the camp so get this out of the camp. Clean this part up so Yahweh can walk among us. Before you call to Yahweh, He will answer you so He will heal you. Yahshua said and it was prophesied by the prophets that He would say, He spoke in parables so they could not understand. If they did understand, they would repent and be converted. Then Yahweh said, "Then I would heal them." If they are converted to Yahweh's Laws, yes, they will be healed. The more they convert to Yahweh's Laws, the more healing takes place in their bodies.

...I will walk among them. I will be their Father... That is their number one teacher. ...and they will be My people. Therefore, come out from among them... That is what He said in Genesis. That is what He said in all five of the first five books of the Book of Yahweh. Here the apostles were quoting this.

...therefore, come out from among them. Be you separate from them... Now if you put that together with do not have any fellowship with the unbelievers in verse 14, you will see what He is saying. ...Do not have any fellowship with them. Come out from among them. Do not touch the unclean thing... What is unclean? The people, everything they touch, everything is unclean. ... and I will receive you.

Yahweh has given us a way to cleanse ourselves. Let's back up to verse 14 because I want to point out some things. This word **fellowship**, notice please when He speaks here of fellowship with people. He speaks with people. He is showing that you are classified as being partakers with the demons and their worship, the demonic worship. That is what is shown in Revelation 9. He says the world still will not repent after a fourth of them is killed. ... of the uncleanness of

Page 286 4/10/04

their sins that are being done by them or through them. This is what you are partaking of when you have fellowship with them.

...unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness... verse 15, and what harmony can there be between Messiah and Balial. This is in all the versions, all the manuscripts. Many of the early ecclesiastical writers put Beliar. Beliar comes from the soric literature. It signifies that which profits not. That which profits not or has no profit, has no benefit. It normally carries with it a default that will start bringing you down. It signifies that which profits not but also injures.

What does the Law teach? The Law teaches that if you partake of certain things you injure yourself. You injure your body so it does not function properly. One of the first things it affects is the mind. You would have accepted this readily. You would have accepted it had your mind not been deteriorated in some part or another. The only reason you fought against it was your mind was deteriorated. That is what you have to fight against now.

Now if you will humble and cleanse yourself, this will also start working on the mind to cleanse it and you will not have the hostility that you have towards Yahweh's Laws. This enmity, removing the enmity, as one of the apostles put it, that is what Yahshua was doing with the Law, removing the enmity. When it clogs up the mind to where the mind can't think Law or perfection, which is the way Yahweh made your body, it starts stopping it up and then you start going against the Law. You actually become a hater of the Law and a love for the lusts.

I have seen people that lust is all they had their minds on. Lust, lust, lust. That is all they could ever get their minds on. They were always trying to figure out some way to fulfill their lusts. It was like a man who searches for silver and gold. The Proverbs say he who seeks silver will never be satisfied with silver. It is the same thing with lust. You start trying to fulfill it. Yes, there is great pleasure between a man and his wife. That is the way it should be kept. You go after that one thing and you fill your body with death, sickness and disease

...that which profits not but injures, is rendered in the facadic cyric by the word Satan herself... That is what it means, anything that follows Satan. Anyone who follows this lustful pattern, then it doesn't profit but it injures. That is what the word Belial or beliar is the way the saric spells it. Both of them refer to Satan, as we put worthless, Satan.

This word is also referring to the Gods or elohim. You do not fellowship with Satan herself. She is far too busy to lend a hand to you or her company or lend you an ear to talk to her. She is far too busy for that. She would not get near you at all. She is high and mighty too. She would only get near the Pope, the high and them mighty. What you fellowship with is what Yahweh is talking about here, is people. It is not Satan herself, but the people she represents and makes unclean by her teaching. That is what you fellowship with.

This word Belial or beliar means worthless. Belial as an ephithet of Satan. In verse 16 Yahweh says He will walk among you if you will do certain things. In verse 17, therefore, come out from among them... How do you come out from among them?

II Corinthians 7:1. Therefore, having these promises... By Yahweh. ...beloved... What promise is He talking about? Being your Father, being the Father of you, walking among you and giving you full abundant life, not just life but more abundant life. You can have everything you want brethren. Children, my friends, listen, you can have everything you want by Yahweh's Laws and you can have it throughout all eternity. If you stand up and be strong for that, if you stand up and act like a man, like a Yahweh, then you will have it. If you go around giving into this sin and letting people talk you into these crazy things, you will die with the rest of the Gods. That is where they are headed and you will die with them

...having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves... Let us what? Cleanse ourselves. Is He talking about soap and water? Going to take a bath? How did Yahshua cleanse the disciples? With the Law. Following the Law. Yes, bathing is part of it. That gets rid of part of it, it won't get rid of all of it.

...cleanse yourself from all filthiness... What is filthiness? The Law says it is abominations. Remember you can touch something, you can wash yourself and you can be clean at sunset. There are some things you touch that you can't be clean

at sunset, like death. If you touch death you are going to be unclean no less than seven days.

All of you have been unclean just about all your lives. Your father was unclean, he touched you, your mother was unclean, that made you

Yahweh has fixed a way for you to cleanse yourself with the Law. Not taking the Law and rubbing it on you, following what it says. Obeying the Law and standing up for the Law. You will find out it's harder to stand up for the Law than it is to give into stupidity. It takes a real man to stand up for the Law.

unclean as a baby. I am talking about this death. That is in Numbers 19. You have been unclean all your life. That is what Iyyob said, they were born into uncleanness. You have been unclean all your life.

Yahweh has fixed a way for you to cleanse yourself with the Law. Not taking the Law and rubbing it on you, following what it says. Obeying the Law and standing up for the Law. You will find out it's harder to stand up for the Law than it is to give into stupidity. It takes a real man to stand up for the Law.

...cleanse yourselves from all filthiness... That is the abominations. Hold your place and go back to Leviticus.

Leviticus 7:21. If any one touches any unclean, whether human uncleanness or unclean animal or any unclean abominable thing, and then eats any of the meat of the peace offering belonging to Yahweh, that person shall be cut off... The King James Version says that soul. ...shall be cut off from his people... That is he shall die. These are the unclean things. He shows you in the Law what is clean and unclean. Most things you can just wash off. The death that you get from an unclean body is a little bit harder to get rid of but you can get rid of it.

We will cover more of this word filthiness or abominable. If you wash these things off then you will be clean at sunset. If you do not wash them off, you follow God worship. You fall into God worship because they do not wash them off either. They try to find a drug that will kill them later or at least hide the symptoms from them. If you wash then off, then you can become clean and start your body to healing again.

What I would like you to do when you get ready to go home, take a jar of this water with you. The ashes of the heifer water. Take a jar of it with you. Sprinkle your houses. Even if you know for certain brethren, think of the last thing we just read, anything that person touches becomes unclean. Sprinkle your houses. Be sure to open the cabinet doors, be sure to open your closets.

It does not take much. One little swipe just to get the spots across there will cleanse it. Also cleanse yourselves at the same time. On the third day of the week, remember that is speaking of the week now. It is not speaking of when you start a count or when you want to start it yourself. It only works on two days, the third day and the seventh day. Then after the seventh day, count three days and you will be clean at sunset. Wash

your clothes between that time and bathe and you will be clean three days later from the death.

Now you may be unclean from a dozen other things that you can wash and be clean from but I am talking about the death. Each thing with uncleanness and with death, each thing leads to something else. It is like AIDS. AIDS is a far ancestor from the original breeding of AIDS. AIDS is way down here. It is one of the children that started back here with our ancestors and is just now making itself known in the world. It's one of the Gods that our forefathers knew not that we are worshipping today.

So is the Mad Cow Disease. It was started a long time before that. I told you I was fighting Mad Cow Diseases fifty years ago, trying to get them to stop feeding this to the cattle. I was telling certain ones. I did not get on the radio or broadcast it, but I told Dr. Hunter with the State Board of Health Laboratories, I said this is going to cause a lot of damage. This is going to defile our food supply. He more or less had a smile on his face when he said, "I'm not a Congressman, I can't pass laws. That is not our job at the State Board of Health." They made every excuse but he could have. He could have used his influence to raise hell.

It is like I told an elder the other day, anytime I have a job to do, if I can't get it done, I raise hell. That was all I could do was raise hell. At least I think they remembered what I said and they will remember this in the new world. Certainly the stuff that The House of Yahweh puts out now they will remember.

I hope everyone saw those documentaries. I would like to tell you that you could take these things home with you and you could actually give or loan them to certain groups. When they bring them back to you, sprinkle them with the ashes of the red heifer before you take them back into your home. At the same time, these are great. The Sound Room did a great job in putting it together and it really gives the information of what The House of Yahweh is all about and what it has fought all these years.

Brethren, we are just about finished with the fight. We are getting close to the end now where we will receive the power of Yahweh and make connection with Him. He will be our Father and we will be His children and be just like Him. May Yahweh bless you and I will see you in the morning. Praise Yahweh, brethren. I love you very much.

Brethren, we are just about finished with the fight. We are getting close to the end now where we will receive the power of Yahweh and make connection with Him. He will be our Father and we will be His children and be just like Him.

Page 288 4/10/04

Feast of Unleavened Bread

Cleansing Yahweh's People #4: Cleansing Both The Men And Women As Being Heirs Together Of The Work Of The Priesthood 4/11/04

Praise Yahweh! You are a beautiful sight! I am glad you still love Yahweh. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

There are so many articles showing the hatred going on in the world while you are going on to perfection, love and service to Yahweh. We can see the world going down rather rapidly now in sickness, disease and war. It keeps building more and more.

I did not know the subject of crows was so interesting. We got a bunch of notes about that talking crow. I did not say I understood it. I said he talks to me. He sits on the back of my car. I think he is waiting on me to come out. He will sit there and I can hear him hollering, "Caa! Caa!" I think that means Yisrayl but I'm not sure.

I don't know much about crows, I have seen them around. I have never killed one. They tell me for one to get within ten or twenty feet of you is abnormal. They used to have a saying in Oklahoma that before you could get your gun cocked after you saw the crow land, he would be in the air again. They are that squeamish. There are two of them. I think they are raising babies there maybe, I don't know.

We also have some terribly big dove there. They are as large as these crows. The other day I was sitting out in the sun studying. I had a chair sitting out at my desk out in the sun. No, I do not have cancer. Somebody asked if I had sugar diabetes. I said no, I don't eat pork. Sugar diabetes is a result of pork eating. No, I am not sick. I do not know of anything I do have except my beat up sinus that I got when I was fourteen to sixteen years old when I was trying to prove I was dumber than bulls. I was butting heads with them.

We have two doves that are nesting. The crows came around where I was in the yard. The dove got scared of them and ran them off. That is the first time I have ever seen a dove attack anything. Those crows were certainly pecking at their tails when they left that yard. The doves ran them

away from the front yard. Apparently, we have a nest of doves in the front yard somewhere. I have not seen it.

I know we are a very peculiar people. We love and it is not just limited to human beings. I was trying to tell some children yesterday, the animals seem to know if they can trust a person, so do fish. You cannot harm things. You can take of them for food but you should get it totally out of your mind to do harm to anything or using it as anything except what Yahweh created it to be used for.

I have never smelled sweeter breath than this garlic breath. If we have done anything, we have changed the attitude about garlic and onions. The world likes garlic as a spice because they love to satisfy their test and their lust for food. That's great. That's fine. But they want to sell you some stupid thing that will make your breath smell different from garlic. I do not want mine to smell different than garlic. If the world does not like it, that's their problem. I would like it very much when I buy something in a store if they did not want to place the change in my hand. I do not want them touching my hand. I would rather they smelled my breath and held my change way out to give to me. If they ate some garlic, their breath would smell better and they will not think mine stinks.

The sprinkling went very well, better than what we expected really. We did not expect it to go as well as it did. We expected opposition but we did not get it which means you are getting closer to Yahweh and His way. Praise Yahweh. I will clap to Yahweh for that too. One of the questions was, "Will this be used in Yahweh Shammah." Yes, it will. There will be deaths I am sure throughout the universe that we will be handling. Throughout all time and the many occasions, I am sure someone is going to become unclean and there will be that way of cleansing. That is where Yahweh perfected it. He has it for His people. We will forever be using the sprinkling of the red













heifer water. There will also be those who become unclean from sprinkling others.

You can get a bottle of this to take back with you. Use it sparingly. We put that water in jelly jars. One jelly jar of that water should last you more than a year if you do it correctly as you were taught here at the Feast. You need to sprinkle everything, your cars inside and out. It only takes a few drops. You need to do your houses. Now if you are fellowshipping with someone of the world, you have a different problem on your hands. You are just about unclean all the time. You might hope to cleanse yourself before you come to the Feast or while you are on the way to the Feast.

I don't know if you know about motel rooms, but I can tell you the reason Yahseph chose a horse stable was because it was cleaner than the motel rooms. There were motel rooms available but history shows he choose the stable because there was no motel room fit for a kingly Priest or one of you who is following the priesthood. You need to make other arrangements some way or another to get here where you won't have to stay in them. I have this little old plastic thing that we use sometimes when we have to and have no other choice. I feel like I am laying it down in a sewer line and I am laying down in it when I go into one of those rooms.

For the Feast, you could try to get here a few days early, maybe a week early. The Feast is on a Tuesday. You could come one week before and you could be clean for Pentecost. We hope to have the campgrounds totally clean and ready for Yahweh to walk among us, as we saw yesterday in the Scriptures. Praise Yahweh. That is my dream. For fifty years, I have had that dream and we are going to see it. We are going to see this take place.

Remember that all of this is in the hands of Yahweh, the complete plan, as we have been studying now for several days. I will not be able to cover all of this. I want to get deeper into these ashes of the red heifer. Obviously, you have seen it is a very deep subject, as every subject is in the Scriptures. You have to understand the Scriptures before you can understand any of it. To try to read about the red heifer in four hours and understand it, there is no way you can. There is too much that goes with it. You have to put it together. You just have to get the whole Book of Yahweh in your mind. To do that, you have to be raised on it in order to do it. I have never seen any one who could do it. You just about have to be raised on those Scriptures and studying them. I do not know how many thousands of hours that Yahweh has lead me in studying the Scriptures. Most of my life has been spent doing that. It is Yahweh's leading that did it. That is my total in-

The Work of Yahweh, as any one who works

with me can tell you, comes first. Study is part of it. Answering prayer is a big part of it. I love answering prayers. I love my studies too. I can never get enough studies. I do not care if I studied every day, it would not be enough. I would not be satisfied. It is a hunger that never ceases. We will start again here in Corinthians. All of this at this Feast has been about cleansing and how Yahweh has worked out a way. He worked out a way for a Savior to be born. He worked out a way for sin to engulf the earth and then He worked out a way for the Savior to be born. He worked out a cleaning process. This is used in the Kingdom of Heaven too. This is the pattern of what goes on in heaven in Yahweh Shammah. He just gave us these same Laws that He has proven to be beneficial for the purpose of keeping beings living forever and getting rid of necessary filth. It is necessary to have the things that are unclean to you. They take care of other unclean things that come from you. Yahweh had to create everything but He has worked out ways to keep it from harming you or Him or any of the beings that follow this.

I think we left off yesterday in II Corinthians 6. We read most of this and saw that it was God worship. It traces back to Satan. It is not only not beneficial to follow these lusts, the pattern that Satan sets; it is also injurious to us as is shown by the apostle Shaul.

II Corinthians 6:17. Therefore, come out from among them... Speaking of the God worshippers. ...be separate, says Yahweh... This is coming from His Law that you do this. You find this all through the first five books of *The Book of Yahweh*. You cannot partake of this filth with them in eating or touching it. If you do, you need to do certain things to cleanse yourself as quickly as possible.

...do not touch the unclean and I will receive you... In the Law itself, He says I will walk among you in the camp. I will walk among you and I will be your supreme teacher. We translated the word as Father, but we have tapes on that. That is another subject that is not a fast subject to teach to others or to understand. I think there are about six or seven sermons on that word there. He is the supreme teacher. He says come out and then He shows you how to come out.

II Corinthians 7:1. Therefore, having these promises made to you... These promises of being His children and having an inheritance in the Kingdom. ...beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness... You would never know what that filthiness was if you didn't know the Law and what the Hebrew words mean that concern these Laws of filth that are totally necessary for all of us. It is totally necessary to have maggots and to have green flies that breed these, because they are for a purpose. The purpose is to keep

Page 290 4/11/04

the earth cleaned up so it will not become contaminated and defiled. Now if you go against the ways He has made the earth to move with the moving life that is in the earth and you go against that and start doing things to harm the creeping things or all the things with which the earth creeps, then you work against yourself. You destroy things Yahweh put there to protect your food and to make sure your food is healthy for you and full of vitamins and minerals.

The filthiness and abominations, man has created these. He has created them through his act of lust towards animals and man. ...cleanse yourself from all filthiness... For him to say that means there is a way to do so. He cannot command you to do something that is impossible. How can you find out how to do it? You can read the health books of the United States and they will tell you some of it. But then they will tell you to use these anti-bacterial soaps, which are deadly. They have killed people. They take away from the protection that Yahweh gives you. Your best bet is to use what Yahweh tells you to use in the Law, which I brought out in sermons. We have discussed it over and over. It is cheap. It is very cheap. It is the cheapest thing you can use on your dishes, sinks, tabletops and your hands and face.

I did not know there was something else other than lye soap until I was probably twelve years old. That was all we had. It was lye soap that mother made in an iron kettle. The children gathered the wood and the woman kindled the fire. We did not made cakes to the queen of heaven, but we made soap. It cleanses but it does not destroy the beneficial germs that you need around you.

...cleanse yourselves... You have to know how to clean yourself. The only way you can do that is to study the Law that Yahweh perfected for you. I am going to stop on that pile. If you would get on the tape list, I am going to continue this later, between now and Pentecost. Get on the tape list and it will be sent to you regularly as we bring it forth. I have to get back to this red heifer. This is the only reason I am skipping some of this.

Go back **Numbers 19**. This is where it is given to us here. What I was saying a while ago was for you to do your part, for everyone does his part to get your houses and cars clean along with yourselves. Now people who work in offices like hospitals and nursing homes where death is, about the only thing you can hope for that I can see is to try to cleanse yourself before you get to the Feast or come early as the disciples did to cleanse themselves before Pentecost. Pentecost was the day that Yahweh poured out the gifts of the Holy Spirit, which we desperately need. We may receive it this Feast. I am hoping and praying for it.

Numbers 19:2. This is the statue of the Law of

the red heifer... The first part here shows about the priest taking the heifer and authorizing the work of this. He is to oversee it. They are to burn the whole thing. They burn everything about this heifer, along with red wool of sheep and also cedar wood. It all has to be done as Yahweh gives instruction here in this statue of how to prepare it. Then it will work for you if you take some hyssop and sprinkle your house.

You just need a few specks, as I told you. If you had one wall there like in the Sanctuary, it would take about four swipes down through there. A car trunk, one swipe, inside of a car, one swipe, a room, just get your four walls. That is all that is necessary. It will draw it to it. The way it works is like a bug light draws bugs. I do not know if it is the aroma or what, we just know it works. There are many thing we know work, like honey. Now science is finding out they work too. I hope they continue to make some more tests here.

In verse 11 it shows you that it takes seven days once you come in contact with a dead body to get this death off of you. It takes seven days. You must be sprinkled on the third day of the week. You cannot go on the first day of the week, it won't work. It has to be on the third day of the week. If you ask me why, I can tell you I do not know. I just know it will not work unless it is on the third day of the week and the seventh day of the week. Do not do it wrong. You will be insulting Yahweh. You may even lose your life. It may even make it worse if you do it on the wrong day. Do it right. Do it correctly the way He says and it will work for you.

Remember the man after He said, "Don't touch the ark" and he went out and touched the ark. There is danger in this as well so be obedient. Do not be disobedient in obeying the Laws of Yahweh. Follow the instructions as He says, on the third day of the week, which is a Tuesday, and the seventh day, which is the Sabbath, and it will work. Three days later, you will be cleaned of death. That is only death. It is not any of the other uncleanness from human waste or dead animals; it is just from the dead corpse of a person.

... you must purify yourself with the water... If you will notice in your studies in the so-called New Testament, Book II, inspired by Yahweh and written by the apostles and Yahshua, you will see where they actually taught this Law. It was not in abundance. If they had taught it in abundance, then the world would understand and they would be making a joke out of it, which they are already. The Catholic Church is still doing this sprinkling. It is not like Yahweh tells them to do it. They are just making a mockery out of it. They are sprinkling people and making out as if this will benefit the people. I do not know what they are putting on them. It is probably something that will make them worship Satan or follow their own lusts. I

have never seen anything out of Christianity that was beneficial. Remember those words there.

Verse 12, you must purify yourself... It is a must. There is no way of getting out of it. Verse 13, whoever touches the dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself, defiles the tabernacles of Yahweh.

Verse 20, but the man who is unclean and does not purify himself, that person shall be cut off from among the congregation because he has defiled the Sanctuary of Yahweh... How? Verse 22, anything that the unclean person... Who touched the dead body. ...touches becomes unclean... So if you have an office and you are working with people of the world or you have a house where you are coped up with it, you can bet it is unclean. The best you can hope for there is to try to cleanse yourself. Come early and cleanse yourself before you get to the Feast.

Numbers 19:2. This is the statue of the Law Yahweh has commanded us saying; speak to the children of Israyl and tell them to bring you a red heifer without blemish or defect, that has never been under a yoke... I have not gotten to that part yet. There is a lot on the yoke as well. It says without blemish. This is translated spot, I believe, in the King James Version, without spot or blemish.

Being without blemish is the same thing that had to be in Yahshua's bloodline. He had to be without blemish. He could not be contaminated.

If you remember there is another story that goes with this about the children of Israyl. A certain daughter disobeyed the warning of the father not to go out among the world. She went out and was seduced. There is never any record of her getting married after that.

If you spent some time on this, you would find out this was a very high ranking man who had this daughter. This is another aspect of the same thing. She would have been in the bloodline of Yahshua. This is how easy it would have been that she might have defiled Yahshua is she had gone and married and had seed. The heathen that seduced her would have defiled that person. Then it would have been in Yahshua's bloodline. It is recorded that she did not. She was left without childbearing at least until Yahshua's see was passed that stage.

There are several other incidences that took place in that time period. Yahweh had some people killed who would have been in Yahshua's bloodline, including Yahshub. If you do not have those sermons, you certainly need them. I haven't finished with them yet. There are several more I have to bring on it. They are on tape and you can get them. This included his sons. Yahshub's sons were high ranking. He was right up there among the one who would have been in Yahshua's bloodline and could have married into it.

Because it was being guarded so well, they were wiped out. They were doing things that would have contaminated the body of Yahshua. Yahshua had to be without spot or blemish. That is, He has to be uncontaminated by what we have been bringing out in these x-rated sermons.

Ephesians 5:27. That He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side not having spot nor wrinkle... This is without spot or blemish. These are the same words that are used in the ashes of the red heifer in picking a red heifer that was without contamination by some person or in today's world, being shot with something that would cause a defect in that animal. Being raised naturally would be about the only way that a person could raise one and be assured that it is without defect in any way.

This is how we are to become. He is telling us here that there is a way of doing this. There is a way of becoming without blemish, that is wiping out the blemish. He could not get this in Yahshua. Yahshua had to be born without it in order to be sinless because breaking the Laws causes contamination, which ruins the mind and is the cause of sin. Your mind is blurred and perverted so you are born with some strikes against you already.

We know that for a fact. Every one of us within our own minds know how we lust after things we should not lust after. All of us have also partaken of some of these lusts and have defiled our bodies more. This means that there is hope because there is a way of cleansing ourselves from every spot and blemish. The ashes of the red heifer is what I am harping on right now.

Lye soap is a great way of cleansing filth from the body. Lye soap will not remove death from you, it has to be the ashes of the red heifer.

...not spot nor wrinkle or nor any such thing, but that they would be holy... Holiness is without blemish. This is wiping out all the contamination that we have filled our bodies with, whether it is eating of pork that fills your body with trichinosis. Now that is something you can understand without getting too deep into micro-organisms. In eating pork, you have the little worm called trichinosis that can invade your body. It bores through the intestines and gets into the blood-stream. It is carried through the body. Here it is in the muscles. It can even invade the brain.

The other diseases that we have, such as syphilis and things like this, invade the brain too. The doctors know. They have been unable thus far to get drugs into the brain to fight these things. Now they have found out they can. They think they have actually found a way. They found out how syphilis actually gets into the brain by the receptors in the intestines. They accompany other things that you body and brain must have. They get to the brain. When they get to the brain, the

Page 292 4/11/04

Hebrew word says, they stop it up. That is what Brown & Driver says. That is about the simplest way to put it. If your car is running off gasoline and the line is stopped up, your engine starts slowing down and eventually it dies. It is talking about that same thing with the computers in your head.

The receptor that lets this computer up in your head work is in the intestines. When something goes through there, it is supposed to be guarded by an army. This army is guarding this and saying "No, you can't get into this receptor. This receptor is for the brain only. You have to be qualified to get in." I am telling this in Okie terms, but maybe you will understand it better and will not forget it. There is an army around each one of those billions of receptors in your intestines. They guard everything that goes to your brain. But like the Trojan horse, they thought he belonged in there so they pulled him in. With this syphilis and AIDS, they have a ride in, or the prions of the Mad Cow Disease. The door is open to them because they think they belong there.

They go to the brain and then once they get to the brain, they find out "This is not gasoline. This is mixed with alcohol," or whatever, putting it again in Okie terms. Then it starts slowing it down like too much alcohol does to the brain. These diseases do it too. They start fouling up the electrical components that actually makes your brain work and signals to your hand to make you raise your hand here in front of you like you are directing music or whatever you are doing here, or wiggle your finger. It is all controlled up here. That and your emotions are controlled here and in the heart, which the Scriptures show. Now they are finding out I am right on that. How about that? This was written back in the "Stone Age" too when they say they couldn't write and just drew pictures. We have a bunch more to show them before this is over.

Ephesians 5:27. Here the Apostle Shaul is teaching the same thing the Law taught and saying that you have to be cleansed. Verse 25, husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones and gave Himself for them... That is paying the death penalty of the Law. The red heifer will not do that but Yahshua's blood, Him dying, did. It paid and actually bought up back from Satan because we belong to Satan.

Verse 26, in order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Law... That is teaching them how they could become clean through the Law. That is the reason His disciples went up early to Yerusalem when they were intending to keep the Feast. They went to the potter's field and used potter's soap. This was right outside Yerusalem where they could wash their clothes, bathe their bodies and cleanse themselves both inwardly and

outwardly to purge them. This is what it was for. That is the reason the potter's field is spoken of throughout your Holy Scriptures. It was a place where they could do it.

We have means and we are going to have more means before Pentecost. We have plan if we can get the money to do it. Our biggest holdback is some more filth of the world that you have to make it go around and go away.

...cleansing them with the Law... That is teaching them the Law as He is teaching you at this time to cleanse you. Now remember what you just read there. You have to tie all of these together in order to understand them.

I Timothy 6:14. I charge you to keep the Laws of Yahweh without spot or blame... These are the same words that are used that you look for in finding the red heifer. ...without spot or blemish until the appearing of the King Yahshua Messiah... We are going to stand by His side but we are not going to be unclean. We are going to be cleansed before we stand by His side, I guarantee you this. This means that we have to have a means of doing so. We are not all going to die, brethren.

Death is one way of cleansing you. You could be burned in the nuclear fire. This little tiny one in the back of your head that does not burn, that is spoken of back in the "Stone Age" days that they knew. It has a history of you and your makeup, your eyebrows and eyelashes, not a hair of your head is missing. It has it all there. Yahweh could take that little bone, I say Yahweh, but not He but His disciples. You will be able to take that little bone one of these days and be able to say to this little bone, as Yechetzqyah prophesied, "Come here flesh and get on this."

You will be moving millions and billions of things with which the earth creeps, you are going to have authority over them. I will show you this later if you will get on that tape list. Get on that tape list or I cannot show you these things. You can say to billions and billions of microorganisms that you will understand by name and they will understand you like that crow apparently understand me right now but I do not understand him. You will say, "Come here and do your thing here with this bone." Soon they will be forming that flesh in one day's time. That is what Yahweh did when He formed man in day. The scientists say, "That's impossible." It is not. I can see it, brethren. I know how He did it now. He does it by the things that He is putting under your authority.

All of these little micro-organisms that you live from come up in your food that keep this body alive right now. If you understood the atoms, molecules, and everything you get from eating a piece of fruit or garlic or whatever you are eating, is in that food. It keeps that body alive. These are all the things with which the earth creeps. The

creeping things, as it is called. It is not that. It is wonderful things with which the earth creeps which you will have total control over. Yahweh said, "I am going to make man in My image and I am going to give him authority over all the things in which the earth creeps." I think it was Brown & Driver that also had that correctly translated; it wasn't just The House of Yahweh. We translated it before we saw it in Brown & Driver by the way. Brown & Driver backed us up when we looked in it.

I Timothy 6:14. I charge you to keep the Laws of Yahweh, actually becoming without spot or blame until the appearance of the Savior Yahshua Messiah...

Verse 3, if any man teaches differently and does not agree with the sound instruction, the words of our King Yahshua Messiah and to the doctrine, which is according to the holiness of all... When you hear that word holiness, you ought to know by now that it is the complete Law of Yahweh. If you are going to be holy, you are going to be living by this complete Law. You are almost there brethren. You are right on the edge of performing every one of these Laws.

...he is proud... If he does not do this, he is a proud bastard, she is a proud bitch if she doesn't do it. ...understanding nothing, having a morbid interest in disputes... And arguments over words. ...from which comes envy, strife, reviling, wicked suspicions... What have you gotten? Those who want to go around backbiting and arguing about it, what have you got except what is written here. It is inspired for you. You need to turn and repent you proud bastard. Turn, repent and be converted and Yahweh will heal you.

...the perverse disputations by men of corrupt minds, destitute of truth, imagine that holiness is a way of making financial gain, from such withdrawal yourself. Holiness with contentment is great gain... If you would strive for that right there, holiness with contentment. Keep these things we just studied in Ephesians in mind.

Hebrews 9:14. How much more will the blood of the Messiah who through the eternal spirit offered Himself without spot to Yahweh, purging your conscience from dead works to serve the living Father... What He is saying here is He has made a way. He has made a way that you can have total forgiveness from the death penalty of sin. You have many. You have had it all your life. You were born into uncleanness and then you added to that. You stacked sin upon sin as one of the apostles said. Notice He does not do away with anything here. He just says how much more will this cleanse your conscience from death works. Your works have all been dead up until you were called into The House of Yahweh.

This is the only thing that you have done that has added to life and life eternally. It is the only thing that is truly rewarding in this lifetime. The workers here in The House of Yahweh, the elders and the ones who are actually working, work seven days a week here. The Work of Yahweh is never done, as you will find out. I tell people young and old if you want to get involved in the Work of Yahweh, let me know. We will get you involved but be prepared to work. Make sure you love the Work because it never ends. Somebody told me that yesterday, "That work in there never ends." I do not want it to end. I want it to go into the Kingdom and the universe. Praise Yahweh.

Verse 13, now if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a red heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies... Notice it sanctifies....for the purifying of the flesh... It sets you apart for this purifying of the flesh. It actually sanctifies you where Yahweh can come and walk among you and you can actually stand by His Law. That along with all the rest of His Laws He has promised there.

If it does this, so does the blood of Yahshua set your conscience free from this dead work so you can get in Yahweh's work and get to work.

Yahchanan 11:55. Yahweh's Passover was near at hand and many went out of the country up to Yerusalem before the Passover to purify themselves... This is recorded here by the apostles that this was taking place. ... They looked for Yahshua and spoke among themselves... That was during the days before Yahshua's death.

This is still going on in Acts. Acts 21:24. Take them... This was one of the apostles here speakingtake them and be purified with them and pay their expenses so that they may shave their heads... Now this is talking about some people with the Nazarite vow upon them in shaving their heads. ...then everyone will know those things... Those rumors that they heard about you not keeping the Law. You have to understand this full story here. Some of these people were called Christians because they were contrary to the Pharisees and Sadducees in Israyl.

They were actually keeping the Laws but they got the words out that they were Christians, like they put the propaganda out about The House of Yahweh sacrificing dogs. They know nothing about sacrifices. Maybe they do and they are just dishonoring The House of Yahweh more. They said we were a people who sacrificed dogs so be sure to keep your dogs under guard because we might get a hold of them and sacrifice them. They said The House of Yahweh was full of dirty, nasty people who kept dogs in their houses and never let the dogs go out of the houses. This was done on public television.

That is the time we were being lifted up for all the world to see. A few weeks after that, they came out with more propaganda. As the world

Page 294 4/11/04

caught on, listened to it and found out about it, then I think just about every nation wanted an interview. They were coming for interviews. Some of them we would not give interviews so they disguised themselves and snuck in under a different name. We found out later it was the ones we did not want to give the interviews. That was Yahweh's doing. Everything is in the hands of Yahweh. You saw some of that on the documentary that our Sound Room did. That Sound Room works day and night too. I would have them work twenty-five hours if I could get it in a day. Then we still gripe at them because they are getting behind. That is just the work of Yahweh.

We have people who start at five or five-thirty in the morning. I have never heard a gripe out of them. Their hearts are right there in their work. They never leave the work. Some of them when they go home, they are still working. They are on the phone giving instructions or people are asking them questions but they never quit. I think these people work sixteen to eighteen hours a day. This goes on all the time in The House of Yahweh. That is the way it should be. It is seven days a week. It is not five or six. Our Father in heaven works and we work. If you come here, be prepared to work.

...then everyone will know that those things they were informed about you... That is forsaking the Law. ...were lies and that you yourselves walk orderly and keep the Law... Notice He says to purify yourself there. Take them and be purified with them. Go and be purified with them.

...concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written to them that they must keep themselves from the defilement of the worship of Gods... That is what we were talking about yesterday if you remember. The defilement is following after the lustful things that Satan says go ahead and partake of and you will be like the Gods. It is the desirable way. "Your mind is fulfilled with lust already, go ahead and fulfill that lust." That is the way of the Gods. It is an uncontrolled lust.

...and also from bloodshed by violence... That is killing people and murder. ...from things cooked with the blood still in them... I think all of you are pretty glad that you got of eating blood and you started koshering your food.

...and from sexual impurities... That is impurities that are caused by illegal use of man, animal and beast. That is in the Acts of the Apostles here. That is just a hint of what they are still doing. The Christians want to make out as if it was all done away with. But you see this plan throughout the Holy Scripture. You see the Law being fulfilled by Yahweh's apostles and prophets, how they are preaching it and how they are telling you to do exactly what I am telling you to do. If you noticed in Acts chapters 8 through 10,

you will see that they were in unity.

The ones who received these gifts of the Holy Spirit, I guarantee you it was not by accident. They worked at it. They cleansed themselves. They received these gifts. They were very capable of using it to others' benefits and not to others' destructions.

I Kepha 1:19. But with the precious blood of Messiah as a lamb without blemish and without spot... That is the same thing that is speaking about the red heifer had to be without blemish. It did not mean here is all white and then here is a black hair. It means without contamination.

Verse 13, therefore, gird up the loins of your minds... That is put a bridle on them. Start controlling what goes into your mind and how you think. Do not let it wander after things that are illegal because it is damaging your mind. This brings forth the actual physical use. The apostle Yaaqob was also inspired to write this. He said it begins with lust and then it develops into a physical action. That is where the real damage is. The first damage starts with just the thinking. Put a bridle on your way of thinking.

...be sober... That is don't over drink because this too damages your mind. If you over drink, it kills certain cells of the brain. It takes so many days for it to grow back after that. I do not remember all the study on that but I do remember that overdrinking does certain brain damage. Certain brain cells are killed and damaged. Then your body has to get rid of it and renew that cell damage that is done to the brain, which takes time and effort for your body and energy from your body.

...be sober and hope to the end for the undeserved pardon... Verse 14, as obedient children, do not conform to the former lusts... Here again, He is talking about the same thing that all the nations followed after that you have to turn from. As obedient children, you have to turn from these uncontrolled lusts of the mind you had when you lived in ignorance. Yes, dumb asses, as one of the prophets called a man. They had a dumb ass come and talk to the man even trying to teach him, one dumb ass to another being taught here.

...as He who called you is holy... Here we find this word holy again now. He is saying you have to keep these Laws. This is what holiness is. All the Laws, including the ashes of the red heifer. ...become holy in all your conduct because it is written be holy as I am holy... That is also written back here in the first five books. It is over and over.

...and if you call on the Father, Who without respect to persons judges according to each man's work... You see that. Now He has to know about your works in order to do this. He does know about your works. You were called into The House of Yahweh.

He knows anyone involved with me. Both the English versions of *The Book of Yahweh* and the *Koran* itself says there are malakim standing on both sides of me and they are closer to me and they are closer to me than my jugular vein. That is the way the Koran put it. He says they are recording everything that every person has to do with me. This recording is going into heaven. Another prophet said a book is being written about us. Books are being written about The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

I don't know if you got that *Prophetic Word*. You need that *Prophetic Word* where we brought out these prophecies of the white buffalo. The prophecy of the *Koran* plainly says that the man who takes this message of peace to the world in the Last Days, the Peaceful Solution, his name will be Yisrayl. Praise Yahweh. We have it in that book, the Prophetic Word. This would be a great book. If you want to give something to an unconverted person, give them this.

If you know anyone like the Peyote Indians or the people who work with this prophecy of the white buffalo. There is an organization built on that prophecy right there. An ancient of days wrote this prophecy. He said this white buffalo is not a four-legged creature; it is a man who would come in the Last Days somewhere in this area. I forget exactly how it went but it was something like he will be teaching the way to peace, or The Peaceful Solution. There are several prophecies that go with this that were written by ancient days prophets and this was one of them. We have a bunch of those that we could give out that people can pick them up and take them back with them.

Pick you up some of them. Take them back with you and give them out. Do not let them die. Give them to somebody or some organization. If you know somebody who is involved in this in any way, give them one of them. When they run out, we will print some more. I said this magazine is going to be on that we are going to print over and over because it has so many of these prophecies in it.

...Yahweh judges according to each man's work, conduct yourself throughout the time of your sojourning here in reverence, knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, such as silver and gold from your idolatrous... This is your God worship, following the Gods...your idolatrous ways of life handed down by tradition from your forefathers... Yes, this is where it came from. Your forefathers were in it as well as you, your mother, father, grandfather and grandmother all had this God worship in them from one extent to another. They had the God worship in them. These are the things you have to come out of. This is the every day life.

You people who were born in the seventies

grew up with a damnable television set that has poked this at you from day one. The parents didn't have sense enough to know they were putting evil in your minds when they set you in front of this babysitter called the television set. It is very entertaining even to little bitty children. As the tests show, it is damaging even to the one to three year old children. It is damaging to them. They do not know the damage like we do. They do not know the full extent of it like we do. You were born with this. Now you have to come out with it.

...you are bought with the precious blood of Messiah of a lamb without blemish and without spot... He was born without this blemish and without the spot, the same way as the red heifer must be. ...who truly was foreordained before the foundations of the world but was manifest in these Last Days... This means this was all planned out as Yahchanan said. It was all planned out for Yahshua to be raised and born in this manner.

There was a lot of painstaking effort put forth in this in leading this congregation out of the worship of the God of Egypt, out of that territory and bringing them forty years through a wilderness to clean them up and to also clean up the land. At the same time, Yahweh was bringing ancestors out of them for Yahshua Himself. Think of the planning and how much preparation and effort has gone forth there. There is even more effort for these Last Days in bringing you out of sin, cleansing your bodies and getting you ready, as Yahshua was, to stand by the side of Yahweh. He is doing it to those who are obedient, those who will.

Verse 21, Who through Him we do believe in Yahweh Who raised Him up from the dead and gave Him glory that your faith and hope might be in Yahweh. He gave them this so that your faith and hope might be in Yahweh. Since you have purified... How did you do that? ...purified... That is to make clean. This word means to make clean.

I Yahchanan 3:2. You may have never noticed this without the knowledge you have now from this Feast....Beloved, now we are the children of Yahweh but it has not yet been revealed what we will be. We will know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him... Like Him, Yahweh. Verse 3, and every one who has this hope in Him purifies Himself, just as He is pure.

Go back to I Kepha 1:22. Since you have purified your souls... This word soul merely means body. It means body of man, body of animal or body of plant. It is just a body. ...You have purified your bodies by obeying the truth... Psalm says Your Laws are truth. So this is obeying the Law. ...through the spirit... The spirit that draws you. No, Yahweh is not going to get near you. He

Page 296 4/11/04

does have a spirit. It is a Holy Spirit. It will not lead you into any other way except holiness. It will guide you into holiness. It will led you. If you go off into unholiness you are going off on your own without the efforts of this spirit. You are going off into the la-la land of Christianity. The alarm that went off in your head and said, "You need to get to The House of Yahweh," that is Holy Spirit set in order like an alarm clock before the world was ever created, before man was ever created to go on the earth. The earth was created for man. Later, man was created and put on it. It has been a long, long process.

Think of how joyful Yahweh is in bringing this plan to completion. You are the finishing touch. You are the remnant of this whole thing that started, maybe, billion of years ago, the plan itself to bring this joy, peace and love to the entire universe. That is His plan. The universe is our next project.

...since you have purified your bodies by obeying the Law... Through the Law. Washing it with the Law and purified water. ...through the guidance of the Holy Spirit... Like you baptize people. By the authority invested in me by Yahshua, under the direction of the Holy Spirit, as is written by the apostles, I now have the authority to baptize you into the great family name of Yahweh, for the remission of sins also from the blood of Yahshua.

...through the spirit in the unrefrained genuine love of the brothers. Love one another fervently with a pure heart, haven been begotten... This is also the spirit that begets you. ... not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible by the word... That is the Laws of Yahweh. ...which lives and remains forever in you. For all flesh is as grass and all the glory of men as the flowers of the grass. The grass withers and the flowers fall away but the word... That is the Laws of Yahweh. These are eternal. They bring eternal life to anyone who follows them. ...endures forever. These are the Laws that were preached through the message to you...

I Kepha 2:1. Therefore laying aside all malice, guile, hypocrisy, envy, all evil speaking... All of this is brought by the damage to the mind. Every bit of it enters the mind because the mind was actually damaged and could not discern righteousness from evil. That is what sin does. That is the impurities that we get from following after and letting uncontrolled lust lead us, that is what does it. It damages the mind. As it gets more damage to it, the more the confusion comes. That is the reason you see fighting, retaliations, fighting, retaliations and disease spreading all over the world at this time.

In verse 5 He shows He is forming this holy priesthood. Verse 7, to those who believe and are obedient... Verse 8, it is a stone of stumbling and

a rock of offense. They stumble being disobedient to the Law of Yahweh... If they would just humble themselves, repent and start following the Laws, they would make it. Anyone can. It is promised. Anyone who will.

...you are a chosen generation, a royal priest-hood and are going to become a holy nation...

Verse 11, here you see the words fleshly lusts again. ...beloved, I plead with you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against your soul... This is not what you have for your wife or your wife for your husband. It is uncontrolled, unlawful lust that brings the harm to your mind. It is not the legal that Yahweh says you will enjoy throughout all eternity with your mates who are going to be heirs with you.

...having your conduct honest among the Gentiles... Verse 20, you suffer for doing righteousness... Yes, this is great. It is being written about you at this time. Verse 21, follow in His footsteps... Verse 22, who committed no sin... That was Yahshua. Verse 23, but committed Himself to Him Who judges righteously... Verse 24, who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree... Yes, He paid that death penalty.

I Kepha 3:1-7. This speaks of you and your mate, brethren. You are receiving this together. You have to work together and you have to love each other. Well no, you do not have to. The one who wants in the Kingdom has to do this. ... Wives, in the same way be submissive to your own husbands in order that even if some do not obey the Law, they without the Law may be worn over by the conduct of their wives... This is not talking about people who will not come to The House of Yahweh and start learning. It is talking about men who know the Laws but they are not performing the Laws and they are yielding to their own lusts. They are with you but they are not with you. Or women the same way. ...when they see your chaste conduct... Remember that, maybe it will turn them. He says it will in fact.

Verse 4, but also let it be of your inner self... Be of the inner heart. ...with the incorruptible ornament of a meek, humble, quiet, spirit, which is of great value in the sight of Yahweh... Remember you are being judged by this. You cannot turn back to the world and go back to these lustful provocative clothing that the world is wearing. You have to be holy. You do not have to put on something that will make you stand out like a light bulb out there in the world, but there are things you can wear that will satisfy Yahweh and this Holy Spirit that will not bring on every body wanting to look at you.

...for after this manner in former times, the holy women who trusted in Yahweh also adorned themselves being in subjection to their own husbands. As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him ruler and head, whose daughters you are if you

do righteousness and do not give way to fear.

Verse 7, this is a very important verse. ...In the same way, you husbands keep your marriages according to the Law. Giving honor... How would you give honor? You have to know the Law again in order to do it.

This is where you are going to see some changes in the baptisms today. You will also see some changes in the laying on of hands and the ordinations.

...Giving honor to the wife... II Timothy 2:21. This is just to put you in the right perspective. I will try to bring this in detail later. ...therefore, if a man purges himself of sin, he will be a vessel of honor, sanctified and fit for the Father's use... What is the Father's use? A deacon is used for the Father's use, an Elder is used for the Father's use, and deaconesses are used for the Father's use. ...vessels of honor... Who get up into the temple area and the services of the temple, as the women did at one time in The House of Yahweh. They had an area where they served the women. They ministered to the women. ...sanctified and fit for the Father's use... Just the men? No, women too. We will go back to that. ...prepared for every righteous work... What are righteous works? What does He specify? Remember all the righteous works you are doing: converting, taking confessions, baptizing, laying on of hands and so forth.

I Kepha 3:7. In the same way, you husbands... Or priests. This word also means priest as Elder Yahodah brought out. ...priests, keep your marriage according to the Law, giving honor... The honor that is described here is the one that is described in the first five books with Miriam. All of these things need to come to your mind to get this straight with what Yahweh is saying to you right here. The apostles practiced it.

...giving honor to the wife... Or the deaconess or sister. ...as to the weaker vessel. Don't take

these honors from her in other words. ...and as being heirs... One of the most important things we inherit is the work of Yahweh. That is something that is going to go on throughout all eternity. We are going to inherit this great work. We are going to do it with the women.

...heirs together... We are going to be heirs together of this work. ...and of the pardon... You need to put an and between together. ...heirs together, and of the pardons... A righteous man or woman falls seven times and then gets up and goes on again, remember. Or seventy times as Yahshua said. If you are an Okie you can double or triple that. ...pardons to the life so that your prayers may not be hindered...

I would I could have another week with you brethren. We really need it. One of these days you are going to be cooped up with me and then I am going to take advantage of it. There's nothing like having a captive audience when you want to really teach! I love you very much, all of you. Praise Yahweh.

If I have it right, my dinner is going to be spoiled and the Elders' are too but we are going to be awling ears around here for the men who haven't had your ears awled yet. Since I made the promise that I would do some for some people, I will be there too. Then I believe the baptisms start at twelve-thirty. The men will leave the Sanctuary, come around to the Elders room on the North Side of the Sanctuary. Come in that door and we will awl your ears and then you will go out. The ear awling for the women is after afternoon services. Then the women will come around and go through the elders' room. That is for the women who have not had their ears awled. You will get a really big surprise. Praise Yahweh for it.

May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader.

Page 298 4/11/04

Hidden In A Name

Get sermon tape 10-2-99

The English word or name **buffalo** actually traces back to a Hebrew word written in the Holy Scriptures. A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, page 1454, shows that in the original Hebrew Holy Scriptures, the Hebrew root word ta (kn) and its derivatives means a wild ox or a buffalo. This same Hebrew word ta (kn), which Dr. Furst shows to mean buffalo is also listed on page 1641 of Volume 2 of the Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word also means Yahash was kept hidden in the compartments of The House of Yahweh.

Most people would either ignore this, or they would study this no further. But, there is more to find, so the study has to continue. The name **Yahash** (פינעש) that Dr. Jastrow says is part of the meaning of the same Hebrew word ta (מא) that Dr. Furst said was translated **buffalo** in some scriptures, is listed on page 375 of *The Lexicon in Veteris Testamenti Libros* by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word or name is a compound word that combined the name Yah (י), the syllabic form of the Name Yahweh; and the Hebrew word owash (עוש). The Hebrew word owash (עוש) that became the second part of the word or name Yahash (יועש) is listed on page 691 of the Lexicon in Veteris Testamenti Libros by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word means **to restore**.

So, what the Hebrew word ta (תא) that is translated buffalo actually means is:

Yahweh hid him... in order to restore The House of Yahweh.

If one was searching computers of the heavens, to locate the Last Days' Witness, you would probably not be looking for a name like Buffalo Bill Hawkins.

Buffalo Bill Hawkins

תאו אבל הכהן תאו (Furst p.1454, Jastrow V2, p.1641, Koehler p. 691) הכהן (#1893) אבל (#3547) Taw Abel HaKahan

